

Descendants of  
Edward Small of New  
England, and the  
Allied Families, With  
Tracings of English  
Ancestry, Volume 3



LORA ALTINE WOODBURY UNDERHILL







**Descendants of Edward Small of New England, and the  
Allied Families, With Tracings of English Ancestry,  
Volume 3**

You are holding a reproduction of an original work that is in the public domain in the United States of America, and possibly other countries. You may freely copy and distribute this work as no entity (individual or corporate) has a copyright on the body of the work. This book may contain prior copyright references, and library stamps (as most of these works were scanned from library copies). These have been scanned and retained as part of the historical artifact.

This book may have occasional imperfections such as missing or blurred pages, poor pictures, errant marks, etc. that were either part of the original artifact, or were introduced by the scanning process. We believe this work is culturally important, and despite the imperfections, have elected to bring it back into print as part of our continuing commitment to the preservation of printed works worldwide. We appreciate your understanding of the imperfections in the preservation process, and hope you enjoy this valuable book.





**EDWARD SMALL  
AND  
HIS DESCENDANTS**

**VOLUME III**











DESCENDANTS OF  
EDWARD SMALL  
OF NEW ENGLAND  
AND THE ALLIED FAMILIES  
WITH TRACINGS OF ENGLISH  
ANCESTRY & & &  
BY LORA  
ALTINE WOODBURY UNDERHILL



CAMBRIDGE  
Privately Printed at The Riverside Press  
1910



71  
5636  
1910

165.009  
JAN 23 1911

## CONTENTS

### VOL. III

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Edward Alonzo <sup>o</sup> Small married Mary Caroline <sup>o</sup> Roberts<br><i>—continued</i> |      |
| THE MARINER FAMILY . . . . .   | 1100 |
| THE DYER FAMILY . . . . .  | 1150 |
| THE MITCHELLS FROM KITTERY . . . . .   | 1295 |
| THE TALBOT FAMILY . . . . .  | 1486 |
| ADDENDA . . . . .  | 1525 |
| APPENDICES . . . . .   | 1569 |
| INDEX OF NAMES . . . . .   | 1685 |
| INDEX OF PLACES . . . . .  | 1787 |



## ILLUSTRATIONS

### VOL. III

- COAT OF ARMS OF THE TREGODECK FAMILY, 1573 . *Frontispiece***  
Obtained from the Heralds' College, London.
- MAP OF BRAVEBOAT HARBOR, KITTERY, MAINE, 1665 . . 1298**  
From *Old Kittery and her Families*; loaned by the author, Rev.  
Everett S. Stackpole.
- FIRST CHURCH, KITTERY POINT, MAINE . . . . . 1326**  
It was built about 1730, and is still standing.
- HOMESTEAD OF JOSHUA MITCHELL, FREEPORT, MAINE . . 1440**  
This house was built between 1797 and 1805; it stands beside the  
new Carnegie Library, on the main street of the town.
- MUSTER ROLL OF THE SLOOP *George*, 1722 . . . . . 1506**  
The Muster Roll contains the only known autograph of Roger  
Talbot, of Boston, Massachusetts.



EDWARD ALONZO<sup>8</sup> SMALL

MARRIED

MARY CAROLINE<sup>8</sup> ROBERTS

(Continued)

## THE MARINER FAMILY

THIS name, Mariner, is found with many variations: Mariner, which seems to have been more commonly adopted during the last century, Marriner, Marrinor, Marinex, Marinelle, Marinel, Marine, Marene, Marener, Le Mariner, Le Mariner, Le Marine, Le Marineur, Marines, and Marin. That Le Marineur was the original name, and that this family was of Huguenot origin, can be proved; although a large amount of Huguenot literature, both in English and in French, has been examined without finding any allusion to that descent in New England, and but one family in the State of New York. The publications of the Huguenot Society of London contain references to families by the name of Marein, Maren, Marielle, "Marnell (Marvell)," Marinelle, and Marin, as French refugees living in England, from 1544 to 1727. The same names are repeated in the French records of Norwich, Hampton, Canterbury, and London.\* A "Rachel Marinelle, f[emme] à Matthieu Catel," was recorded December 2, 1593, in the French Church at Southampton. "Thomas Marinelle" was at Southampton, in 1595; "La f[emme] à Thomas Marinelle ob. 8 Mars . . . 1598," in that town. On January 15, 1619-20, "Guillaume Marinel, Ancien en ceste Eglise," died at Southampton.† The name of Baudouin, Baudin, Baudon, Bowden, etc., is found also in the French registers at Southampton, Canterbury, Colchester, and London.‡ Later, these families of Mariner and Bowdoin were affiliated in New England.

\* *The Publications of The Huguenot Society of London*, vol. 1: 87; vol. 8: 163; vol. 5: 84; vol. 8: 164; vol. 9: 46; vol. 13: 203, 264.

† *The Publications of The Huguenot Society of London*, vol. 4: 25, 51, 106, 30, 55, 57, 112.

‡ *The Publications of The Huguenot Society of London*, vols. 4, 5, 6, 9, 12, 13, 16.

Before the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which was signed by Louis XIV., in October, 1685, annulling the nominal religious liberty which had been assured to the Protestants of France for eighty-seven years, many French Protestants left France for foreign shores. England, the nearest refuge, received many, and treated them with special consideration. A few crossed over into the north of Ireland, while others sailed for St. Christopher. Among those who came to America were the Huguenots of Ulster County, New York; they arrived in 1625, at New Amsterdam, now New York city, and remained there. After St. Bartholomew's Massacre, this branch of the Huguenot family had fled to Holland, where they were known as Walloons.\* Coming over under the protection of the Dutch, a number withdrew to the shore of Long Island Sound, in Westchester County, at New Rochelle. They named the place for their home in France, and founded here the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, in America.† These French Huguenots intermarried with the Dutch, creating a sturdy race, of whom their descendants are justly proud.

In 1662, a body of French Protestants, expelled from the city of La Rochelle, the stronghold of Protestantism in France, petitioned the Governor and magistrates of Massachusetts Bay Colony, for liberty to settle among the English in their jurisdiction; but, though their petition was granted, few availed themselves of the opportunity to come to Boston‡ during the next twenty years. Meanwhile, "the population of the neighboring town of Salem received some valuable accessions from the Channel Islands of Jersey and Guernsey." Having established trade relations with those islands, Salem offered special opportunities to the enterprising mariners who already were familiar with the coasts and

\* Vide page 444.

† *History of French Protestant Refugees*, by M. Charles Weiss, translated by H. W. Herbert, 1854, vol. 2: 290, 304.

‡ *Massachusetts Bay Colony Records*, vol. 4: pt. 2: 67.

seaports of New England. Among the natives of Jersey who became prominent in the social and business life of Salem, were Philip English (Philippe L'Anglois),\* John Browne (Jean Le Brun), the Lefavors (Le Fevre or Le Favour), the Cabots, and others.† Some of the names suffered such changes in transplanting that they are difficult to trace.

After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, hundreds of thousands fled to the Western Continent. Massachusetts received a large contingent, while others formed scattered settlements from Maine to Florida; but of all the American Colonies, South Carolina received the greatest number. Throughout France emigration was forbidden, and severe penalties were inflicted upon those attempting to leave the country; yet multitudes did leave, though every avenue of escape was supposed to be guarded.‡ Michelet says: "Their flight was a noble act of loyalty and sincerity. It is glorious for human nature that so many for truth's sake should have sacrificed everything in a flight so perilous and difficult; some see in these people only obstinate sectaries. I see in them people of lofty ideas of honor, who all over the earth have proved themselves to have been the élite of France." Another writes: "The value of their influence upon American character and institutions cannot be estimated. In politics, in religion, in the arts and manufactures, and especially in social and domestic life and the finer amenities which mark an advanced civilization, we are greatly their

\* Captain Philip English, born in the Isle of Jersey, went to Salem about 1670-1675. He married a daughter to William Hollingworth, and became one of the most prosperous shipmasters and merchants of Salem. He "prospered in his commercial pursuits to such an extent that he built the grandest house in all Salem."

Vide *The Old Shipmasters of Salem, Massachusetts*, by Charles E. Trow, 1905: 46, 47.

† *Huguenot Emigration to America*, by Charles W. Baird, D. D., 1885, vol. 2: 190-193.

‡ *The Huguenots or Reformed French Church*, by William Henry Foote, D. D., 1870: 378-384.

debtors. Among the array of brilliant names in our country's history 'none stand higher than those which from their foreign cast indicate a descent' from the Huguenots." \*

The Mariner family, according to the records of Massachusetts, first appeared at Salem, where the two following "memorandums" are recorded: On August 20, 1650, one "Thomas Marriner of Newfound Land" agreed to pay £32: 02, to "John Philleps of Boston in New England . . . in good mer'tble salt y<sup>e</sup> one halfe at or before y<sup>e</sup> first of may next ensuing . . . & y<sup>e</sup> other halfe at or before y<sup>e</sup> first of July next following . . . at y<sup>e</sup> price of twelve shillings the hogsh<sup>d</sup> . . . The signe of Tho: Marriner." †

On the "29<sup>th</sup> of the first moneth 1652: Samuel Achard of Salem Attorney to Captane Richard Mariner hath sold to George Willems of Salem Coop[er] one howse and one aker & three quarters of an aker of land in Salem for fие pounds as by a deed dated the 29<sup>th</sup> of the first moneth 1652 apeth [appeareth]." ‡ Thomas Mariner was a seafaring man, as was Captain Richard Mariner; the possession of a house at Salem may indicate that the latter at some time intended to remain there. There is no further record of either.

Special interest centres in the descendants of John<sup>1</sup> Mariner, who signed the Denization Patent, in the summer of 1688, at Boston; but so little of his life is known that it is desirable to give a brief sketch of others of the name who were among the first to arrive in New England. They all appear to have been nearly related.

In 1681, one Andrew<sup>1</sup> Mariner, or "Marenell," tanner, was at Dover, New Hampshire, where he purchased of Edward Alline, of Dover, for "fие new saddles and one pilleon," fifty acres of land on "Casco Riuier, as may appeare by deed of sale, giuen to my father Hope Allene, from M<sup>t</sup> George

\* *History of Oxford, Massachusetts*, by George F. Daniels, 1892: 19.

† *Essex County Deeds*, Book 1: 65-66.

‡ *Essex County Deeds*, Book 1: 29.

Cleeues, and afterward to me, before my fathers decease . . . neare James Andrews and Ann Mitton."\* "Andrew Marriner" appeared next in Boston, "9<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1684," as a "shoemaker from N[ew] London at Geo: Cables," in a list of those "not admitted nor aproued of by y<sup>e</sup> select men of Boston."† This was simply the customary registration of all strangers in town. He, however, remained; and five children were born to "Andrew and Ruth Marriner" before their removal to New York. On September 27, 1703, "Andrew Marriner late of Boston in New England but now of the city of New York in America Leather Dreser & Ruth his wife," for £12, sold all his "land in M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brattles Pasture . . . in Boston . . . neer unto the Town Dock commonly called Bendalls Dock," which he bought of said Brattle, October 21, 1695.

|                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Witnesses:              | (Signed)                |
| "Ed <sup>m</sup> Knight | "Andre Marine" ‡ [seal] |
| Joseph Mallison         |                         |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Telle |                         |
| Francis Bureau          |                         |
| Benjamin Faneuil"       |                         |

This deed of André Marine, witnessed by Francis Bureau and Benjamin Faneuil, shows plainly that, although Mariner came over several years before the others, he was closely identified with them as a French refugee. François Bureau, styled "gentleman," was of a noble family in La Rochelle. Through the agency of Gabriel Bernou, Bureau joined the "thirty families" of emigrants who settled, in 1686, at Oxford, Worcester County, Massachusetts.§ Soon after the "Johnson Massacre" broke up that settlement, in the sum-

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 3: 100; also *History of Portland, Maine*, by William Willis, 1865: 92.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 10: 55, 60.

‡ *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 21: 430; Book 17: 156; Book 19: 43.

§ *History of the French Protestant Refugees*, by M. Charles Weiss, translated by Henry William Herbert, 1854, vol. 2: 195.

mer of 1696, Bureau removed to New York. His eldest daughter, Anne, became the wife of Benjamin Faneuil, also from La Rochelle, and they followed her father. Their son Peter,<sup>\*</sup> of New York, inherited the wealth of his childless uncle, André (Andrew) Faneuil, in Boston, and removed there. To Peter Faneuil the city of Boston is indebted for *Faneuil Hall*, the "Cradle of Liberty," which he "built and presented to the town." His portrait is in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society of Boston.

The removal of Andrew Mariner to New York probably soon followed the sale of his home in Boston, September 15, 1698, for £155, described as "all that Messuage or Tene-ment Scituate . . . in Centry Fields commonly so called . . . now in the Occupation of Joseph Russell."<sup>†</sup> How many children he had in New York is not known; the following were recorded in Boston as children of Andrew and Ruth Mariner <sup>‡</sup>:

1. Margaret<sup>‡</sup>, b. September 7, 1685, in Boston.
2. Ruth<sup>‡</sup>, b. February 6, 1686[–87], in Boston.
3. Priscilla<sup>‡</sup>, b. May 1, 1688, in Boston.
4. Andrew<sup>‡</sup> (twin), b. January 19, 1689[–90], in Boston.

\* The birth and baptism of Peter Faneuil is recorded in the old French Church of New York, founded in 1628, now known as the "French Protestant Church, Du St. Esprit," as follows:—

"Bâtême — Aujourd'hu 15<sup>e</sup> Juillet 1700 monsieur Peyret ministre apres la priere du soir a batizé pierre faneuil fils de benjamin faneuil et anne beau-reau, Est né le 20<sup>e</sup> Juin dernier presenté par Claude baudouin et anne faneuil sa mere parin et marine.

BENJA FANEUIL

PEYRET ministre "

C. BAUDOUIN

ANNE FANEUIL

"Nicolaes Roosevelt" appears in the same records as witness to a baptism, March 1, 1737–38; also, "—— Roosevelt" witnessed the baptism, "le 19<sup>e</sup> May," 1754, of a son of Jeremie<sup>‡</sup> Baudouin, named "pierre" [John<sup>‡</sup>, Pierre<sup>‡</sup> Baudouin].

Vide *Collections of the Huguenot Society of America*, edited by Rev. Alfred V. Wiltmeyer, 1886, vol. 1: 73, 207, 230.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 20: 534; Book 15: 167.

‡ *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 9: 166, 170, 181, 185.

5. George<sup>8</sup> (twin), b. January 19, 1689[–90], in Boston.

He probably was the "George Marrinor" who married Mary Gray, January 3, 1725, in Newington, New Hampshire. He served in 1722, from June 26 to December 10, under Captain Robert Temple, and in 1725, from November 21 to January 28, under Captain Jeremiah Moulton, as private, on scouting duty, in Colonel Thomas Westbrook's expeditions against the Indians of Maine. He also was in the First Company of Massachusetts Artillery, under Sir William Pepperrell, at Louisburg, 1744–45.<sup>\*</sup> In 1739, he was called a "weaver," of Kittery, when he was authorized to keep the ferry over the river from Kittery to Newington and Dover.<sup>†</sup>

A digression from the Mariner family to that of the Bowdoins is necessary because the interests of the Bowdoins and the Mariners were identical for a number of years; and descendants of Ambrose Bowdoin will be mentioned later.<sup>‡</sup>

"Pierre Baudouin," a native of La Rochelle, in France, was compelled by the severities practised towards the Protestants to flee the country. He took refuge in the city of Dublin, Ireland, where he obtained a position in the Royal Customs.<sup>§</sup> Later, he emigrated to America, and settled on Falmouth Neck, in Casco Bay, now Portland. Upon the petition of Baudouin, Sir Edmund Andros informed Richard Clements, deputy-surveyor, that "Whereas Pierre Baudouin hath by his Petion Derived || a Grant of one hundred acres of

\* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 22 : 24; vol. 48 : 438, 441; vol. 25 : 253.

† *Court Records, York County*, Book 10 : 230.

‡ Vide Hannah Bowdoin, wife of John<sup>8</sup> Mitchell, in *The Mitchells from Kittery*.

§ In the records of the French Church at Dublin, April 1, 1683, "Pierre Baudouin" was one of the witnesses to the baptism of Marie Tourneur, daughter to Michel Tourneur and Marie Audouard, his wife.

Vide *The Publications of The Huguenot Society of London*, vol. 7 : 2.

|| The demands of Peter Bowdoin concerning his lands at Falmouth, in 1687 and later, are thus stated : —

April 4, 1687, "Peter Bordwin claimes a tract of land in Falmouth," consisting of five acres, "lying between Richard Pousland & Jam[es] Marvalls."

vacant land in Casco Bay for his p<sup>r</sup>sent Settlement & Jm-  
prouement," the same shall be laid out for him "in Such  
place there as y<sup>e</sup> [same] shall be directed by Edward Ting  
Esqr<sup>r</sup> of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Councill & to make a platt thereof."\* This  
order was dated October 8, 1687. Two days before (October 6), "Edward Ting Esqr<sup>r</sup>" petitioned Andros that his  
property might be "confirmed to him," describing it as a  
tenement and half an acre of land near Fort Royal, "alsoe a  
house & barn with forty acres of vpland & a hundred acres  
near Back Creek . . . alsoe one halfe of Barbary Creek  
Marsh . . . next adjoyning to y<sup>e</sup> Land of Peter Bodwin."†

Peter Bowdoin, failing to obtain confirmation of the land  
upon which he had settled at the Neck, purchased, in 1688,  
twenty-three acres of Rev. George Burroughs, pastor of the  
First Church of Scarborough.‡ Yet it appears as though he  
had some difficulty in retaining possession of that. On Octo-  
ber 1, 1688, Bowdoin wrote a letter to Governor Andros, set-  
ting forth his wrongs; it is in French — signed "Pierre Bau-  
douin."§ From various incidents, such as Peter's settling in  
Falmouth, obtaining land on the south side of Fore River  
at Barberry Creek, and having business transactions with the  
pastor of the Scarborough Church, one is led to believe that

---

The latter must have been James Marinell, as the name of Marvall did not appear in Falmouth, at that time.

"Peter Bordwin further Claimes a tract of land in falmouth in Casco Bay . . .  
23 acres lying between James Marvall [Marinell] & John Killinge [Skillinge]  
beginning att Maine river & further to Back Cove river Bott of George Bur-  
roughs!"\* April 1688.

"Peter Bodwine" also claimed a "tract of land at Barbers [Barberry] Creek  
in the Town of Falmouth . . . bounded on the North with Casco river on the  
South with vacant Land on the East with a parcell of Marsh belonging to  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Edward Tyng adjoining with the above s<sup>d</sup> creek . . . being eighty-four  
acres," as by deed of Feb. 3, 1687; recorded Feb. 6, 1687.

Vide *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book Q : 22.

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 127 : 200.

† *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 127 : 197.

‡ *Manuscript Records of the First Church of Scarborough, Maine*: 8.

§ *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 129: 237.

Peter was related to Ambrose Bowdoin, Jr., of Scarborough; they may have been brothers. No others bearing the name of Baudouin or Bowdoin came so early to New England.

Ambrose<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin, Jr., contemporary of Peter<sup>1</sup>, was son to Ambrose<sup>1</sup> Bowdoin who had been captain and owner of the vessel in which Captain Thomas Cammock came over, about 1631.\* In part payment for the passage of himself and his wife, Cammock made over to Captain Bowdoin a lot of land near the mouth of the Spurwink River, in Scarborough. It is not known when he took possession of this land, but he was living there in 1647, when he served on the coroner's jury, in the case of Charles Frost, who was tried for the murder of Warwick Heard.† On July 12, 1658, Captain Bowdoin was appointed to "keepe the Ferry over Spurwink River to M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Jordan, to fetch passengers from thence as occasion serveth." He retained the position of ferryman for many years; in 1670, he became blind, and remained so until his death, in 1675. The lot upon which he lived was known, fifty years ago, as the Higgins farm at Black Point. It passed from Ambrose Bowdoin, Sr., to his son, Ambrose Bowdoin, Jr.; he sold it in 1679 to Nathan Bedford, who kept it as an inn. The widow of Bedford married a Mr. Cauley, the next possessor. It was then owned successively by Robert Elliot, Roger Perry, and Fergus Higgins, great-grandfather of the occupant, in 1853.‡

Ambrose Bowdoin, Jr., the only son mentioned at Scarborough with his father, remained at Black Point through all the Indian troubles, until the town was completely abandoned in 1690.§ He then went to Marblehead, while Peter Bowdoin went to Boston. In 1658, "Ambrose Boden sen" and "Ambrose Boden [Jr.]" signed the "submission to Massachusetts."|| On October 12, 1676, the year following the

\* Vide pages 1, 136.

† Vide page 11.

‡ *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 3: 15, 16, 79.

§ Vide pages 108, 137.

|| Vide page 83; also Appendix XXX.

death of his father, Ambrose Bowdoin was mentioned in a list of the inhabitants of Black Point garrison, as living with nineteen other families, "in y<sup>e</sup> hutts w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> Garrison but joining it;" at the same time he was Constable.\* July 16, 1688, he sent the following petition to Governor Andros; it was signed by him, though written by another. At that time he was past middle life, and surrounded by several stalwart sons, who were of age, one of whom was Ambrose<sup>s</sup> Bowdoin, Jr., the third of the name:—

"SCARBOROUGH  
PRO: MAINE — To his Excilly S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros Knight Cap<sup>t</sup>  
Gennaral and Cheife Gounnar ouar his Majesties  
Territ<sup>y</sup> and dominion of New England —

The humble Petition of Ambros:  
Bowdin Senjo<sup>r</sup> —

Sheweth to your Excilly that your Pett<sup>r</sup> hath bin and now is possessed possessed of two hundred Acres of Land and about twentie Acres of Meddow Lying one y<sup>e</sup> west Side Spurwinck Riuver for y<sup>e</sup> Space of thirtie yeaeres and vpwards wheare one he hath Settled three tenniments and hath made Considerable Improuements

Your Petition<sup>r</sup> humblye prayse  
your Excilly that the Said Land  
and meddow may be confirmed  
to him by his majesties Patton w<sup>th</sup>  
An Addition of three hundr<sup>d</sup> Acres  
of vacant Land neare Adjoyninge  
Att Soe Easey Aquit Rent As  
your Excilly Shall seem Meeate  
And your pett<sup>r</sup> As bound in duty  
Shall Euer pray —

*Ambros Bowdin<sup>+</sup>*

\* *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book Q : 22.

† *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 129 : 74.

James<sup>1</sup> Mariner, "Marinell," or "Marvall," was born in 1651. He first appeared in New England at Dover, New Hampshire; later, he went to Falmouth, Maine. Without doubt he was brother to Andrew<sup>1</sup> Mariner, who was at Dover in 1681. At Falmouth, James Mariner purchased two acres of land, April 9, 1686, of Joseph Hodgsdon, of York,\* at the Neck, within the original limits of the city of Portland. He may have petitioned Sir Edmund Andros for a grant of land, as did "Pierre Baudouin" and others, who never obtained legal possession of their lands; for their patents, though granted, were fraudulently withheld.

On May 25, 1715, the General Court of Massachusetts appointed five men of York County "a Committee to Prosecute the Regular Settlements of the Eastern Frontiers." This was in response to a petition, presented to the General Court on the same day, signed by thirty-six of "the ancient Proprietors of Falmouth," headed by James Mariner, as follows:—

"[No. 1] James Marriner

[No. 11] Stephen Boutineau [son-in-law to Peter Bowdoin, deceased]

[No. 22] Joshua Marriner

[No. 30] James Bowdoin [son to Peter Bowdoin, deceased †]"

Failing to obtain the necessary protection of their rights, "sundry proprietors of the township of Falmouth in Casco bay . . . to the number of 30 families . . . desirous without delay to go or send & rebuild the waste places & resettle the lands which they are excited to do the more speedily by reason that great strip & waste is daily made of the wood & timber in their propriety," again petitioned the General

\* *History of Portland, Maine*, by William Willis, 1865: 297; also *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book W: 143.

† *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book Q: 25.

Court, on May 29, 1717. Again, there were thirty-six signatures:—

"[No. 1] John Young [No. 12] Ja. [James] Marriner  
[No. 5] Joshua Marriner [No. 25] Steph. Boutineau" \*  
[No. 12] James Bodwain

In 1718, a third petition of the Falmouth Proprietors to the General Court, "Read & Concurred . . . In Council June 19, 1718," prayed that "Some proper method may be taken for our Regular Establishment as to our Ancient bounds . . . and prevent all our unhappy Differences and Confusion Among us." Fifty-four signatures were affixed, including:—

"[No. 1] Job Harris [Haines] [No. 30] James Marriner  
[No. 2] Wm Roberts † [No. 31] Adam Marriner" ‡

There is no means of ascertaining how long James Marriner remained at Falmouth; eventually he returned to Boston, where he appears to have made his home with his daughter, Elizabeth Masters. His will, dated May 19, 1732, was as follows:—

"I James marriner of Boston . . . Rigger, being aged and Infirm of Body but of sound mind & memory . . . do bequeath unto my Son in Law Edward Masters and my Daughter Elizabeth his wife who have been very helpful to me in my advanced age, all my Lands at Falmouth in Casco Bay, with all other my Lands & Estate whatsoever & wheresoever . . . they Paying to my Son Adam mariner the Sum of Ten Pounds, to my Daughter Hannah Periway wife of Philip Periway five Pounds . . . & to my Grandson James Masters, Son of s<sup>t</sup> Edward & Eliz<sup>t</sup> the Sum of Forty Pounds;" Edward & Elizabeth Masters to be executors.

Witnesses: (Signed)  
"Geo: Sharow "James marriner" § [seal]  
Ann Griffen  
Mary March"

\* *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book S : 24.

† Vide page 1005.

‡ *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book S : 25.

§ *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 29 : 544.

On June 5, 1732, less than three weeks after his will was signed, it was presented for probate by "Elizabeth Masters one of the executors, Edward Masters the other Executor being at Sea." There is no mention of the wife of James Mariner. The following children have been traced; there may have been others who died before their father, as he had attained the age of eighty-one years.

- I. Hannah\*, or Johanna. "Phillip Perreway & Johanna Mariner" were married December 10, 1707, in Boston, by Rev. Benjamin Colman.\* After the birth of four children, this Pereway family disappeared from Boston records. On September, 23, 1765, among the "port-arrivals," in Boston, was M<sup>r</sup> Pereway of Liverpool Nova Scotia," in the sloop *Gull*.† Issue ‡ : 1. James Pereway, b. March 2, 1709-10, in Boston.  
 2. Abraham Pereway, b. January 13, 1711-12, in Boston; died young.  
 3. Abraham Pereway, b. May 30, 1713, in Boston.  
 4. "John Periway" was baptized June 9, 1723, in Boston, by Rev. William Cooper, who was ordained May 23, 1716, colleague of the Rev. Benjamin Colman, pastor of the Brattle Street Church, Boston.§
- II. Elizabeth\*. "John Lacooter & Eliza. Marriner" (intention has it Elizabeth) were married March 3, 1707, in Boston, by Rev. Benjamin Colman. This first husband probably was Jean La Coutois, a Huguenot refugee, as was Philip Pereway. The death of John Lacooter does not appear; but, on March 25, 1713, Elizabeth Lacooter was married, by Rev. Benjamin Colman, to Edward Masters,|| a seafaring man.
- Issue by second husband : ¶ 1. Edward Masters, b. June 1, 1714, in Boston.

\* *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 14.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 29: 245, 270.

‡ *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 24: 69, 77, 92.

§ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 30: 437.

|| *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 12, 46.

¶ *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 24: 99, 115, 182, 213.

- 
2. John Masters, b. March 8, 1715-16, in Boston.
  3. James Masters, b. March 6, 1727[-28], in Boston.
  4. Elizabeth Masters, b. January 1, 1733[-34], in Boston.

III. Adam<sup>a</sup>. The marriage of "Adam Mariner" and Rachel Hayward was solemnized April 4, 1729, in Boston, by Rev. Benjamin Colman.\* This may have been his second marriage, as an Adam Mariner, of Boston, was married September 23, 1713, in Boston, by Rev. Christopher Toppan, to "Hannah Nessbee, of Newbury."†

Adam Mariner joined with his father, James Mariner, and others in a petition which was allowed June 19, 1718, by the Council of Massachusetts, for the resettlement of Falmouth, in Casco Bay,‡ but he does not appear to have lived there. On March 10, 1728, "Adam Mariner of the town of Boston, in the county of Suffolk, Brewer," for £12, paid by Gideon Lowell, Sr., of Amesbury, in the county of Essex, sold said Lowell the land in Falmouth, in the county of York, which was "to be laid out by the Select men of sd Town of Falmouth coming unto me the sd Adam Mariner as a Petitioner for the Grant of sd Township in the year 1718 as appears upon Record."

(Signed)

"Adam Mariner his mark + [seal]

On March 26, 1729, ten acres were assigned Gideon Lowell by the "Committee . . . adjoining on sd Mariners thirty Acre Lot."§ The Proprietors' Committee also "Laid out to the Heirs or assigns of Adam Marriner," on May 1, 1728, "Sixty Acres in y<sup>e</sup> township of Falmouth and on y<sup>e</sup> North-eary Side of Pausumpsquet River," beside the "Sixty acres of Land this Day Laid out to Gideon Lowel . . . sd Land being for the Sixty acre lott Belonging to sd Marriners Right."||

---

\* *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 150.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 93; vol. 30: 309.

‡ *Vide page 1111.*

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 13: 121.

|| *Proprietors' Records of Falmouth, Maine*, vol. 1: 328.

On October 23, 1742, Adam Mariner, of Boston, then a "Soapboiler," for £15, sold to "Stephen Boutineau" of said Boston Merchant, "any claim he had or might have "to the Real Estate of my Honourable uncle John Grove late of the Parish of St. Marys on the Island of Jersey in the Kingdom of Great Britain yeoman Deceased Situate in the Parish aforesaid." He also appointed the "said Stephen Boutineau my true and Lawful attorney" to demand of "Jean Arthur of the said Parish" such money "as may be due to me . . . for the Rent of said . . . Real Estate."

Witnesses: (Signed)

"Jos' Lawrence                    "Adam <sup>his</sup> X marinel" † [seal]  
Samuel Tyley Junr."              mark

No children of Adam Mariner are recorded in Boston. Before June 4, 1774, he had passed away, as had his two sisters, since on that date Richard Kent, of Newburyport, and "Hannah my Wife, the only surviving Heir of James mariner late of Falmouth, Deceas'd," for £27:14:08, sold to Joseph Noyes, of Falmouth, "Our Whole Proprietors Right in Falmouth . . . with all the Divisions and after Divisions that do belong to said Right." †

There was a Joshua<sup>1</sup> Mariner in Boston, as early as 1689, who appears to have been brother to Andrew<sup>1</sup> and James<sup>1</sup>, or nearly related to them. To this Joshua we are greatly indebted, since through him the various transitions of the name Mariner can be traced to its original form, Le Marineur. His wife's name was Hannah; the date of their marriage is not known, but it was prior to 1700.

\* Stephen Boutineau was married Aug. 22, 1708, to Mary<sup>2</sup>, daughter to Pierre<sup>1</sup> Baudouin (who went to Boston in 1690), by Rev. Peter Daillé, pastor of the Huguenot Church in Boston. Willis names Stephen Boutineau as one of the early settlers at Falmouth Neck, with James Mariner, Peter Bowdoin, and others.

Vide *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 18; also *History of Portland, Maine*, by William Willis, 1865: 303.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 8: 179.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 8: 179.

He first appeared in a deed, dated May 13, 1689, by which Joseph How, of Boston, and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to "Joshua Marinex of the same town . . . Sadler," for £40 and the sum of £8 in goods, land in Boston — "being almost in forme of a Triangle," bounded on the east by the "Highway leading over the Millbridge . . . together with the Stable and Leantoo thereupon standing, fences, rights," etc.

(Signed)

Witnesses :                  "Joseph How                  [seal]  
"Andre Marine                  Elizabeth <sup>T</sup> How" \* [seal]  
J<sup>s</sup>t Addington"

On November 18, 1700, "Joshua L' Marine al<sup>s</sup> [alias] Mariner of Boston . . . Sadler," bought of Richard Keats, of Boston, bricklayer, for £260, all his land with the house upon it "now in the Tenure & Occupation of Daniel Zackary Jron-Monger." Ten days later, on November 28, "Joshua Le Marine alias Mariner of Boston," with his wife Hannah, mortgaged, for £100, to Susanna Jacob, of Boston, the above premises, which he "lately purchased of Richard Keats . . . Scituate lying & being in Boston," bounded "Easterly upon Brattle Street . . . Westerly by land of Cap<sup>t</sup> Bazoun Allen." This deed was signed : —

Witnesses :                  "Elizur Holyoke                  "Josue le Marine                  [seal]  
Eliezer Moody Sen/"                  Hannah le marinier" [seal]  
On June 3, 1712, the mortgage was discharged by

Susanna <sup>Wm</sup> <sup>8</sup> | Jacobs. †

"Josue Le Marneur of Boston . . . Shopkeeper," and his wife Hannah, on May 6, 1712, sold to Obadiah Gore, of Boston, for £340, "All that brick messuage or tenement" and the land belonging and adjoining, "bounded Easterly

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 26: 176.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 20: 80, 167.

upon Brattles Street . . . westerly by Land late of Capt. Bozoun Allen."

(Signed)

|                      |                    |        |
|----------------------|--------------------|--------|
| Witnesses:           | "Josue Le Marineur | [seal] |
| "James Lendall       | Hannah Mariner"*   | [seal] |
| Addington Davenport" |                    |        |

On July 1, 1702, "Joshua Marrinor," of Boston, for £350, bought of "Matthew Pauling late of Boston . . . now of Saco in the Province of Maine," and his wife Sarah, "their Mesusage or Dwelling house and the Land whereon the same Stands . . . near the Town Dock in Boston, & adjoining land of Benjamin Pemberton." † This homestead where they lived, "near the Town Dock," was mortgaged February 13, 1716[–17] to representatives of the government, for £350, in bills of credit.‡ The receipt for the money was signed — "Josue le Marineur." On February 13, 1721–22, the mortgage was discharged.§

"Joshua Le Marriner," of Boston, shopkeeper, on July 15, 1712, bought of Richard Oakes, of Marblehead, a house in that town, with land "bounded Northerly with y<sup>e</sup> high way on y<sup>e</sup> back Side of y<sup>e</sup> Towne," which was later quitclaimed to him by Richard Oakes and his wife Hannah. This property "Joshua Lemarriner" and his wife "Hannah Marriner" conveyed, February 27, 1713–14, to John Oulton and Cornelius Waldo.|| On June 1, 1717, "Josue Marrineur" and his wife Hannah sold their homestead in Boston, "near the Town Dock," for £350. The deed was witnessed by "Nath'l Marriner" and Susanna Clark.¶ There is no further record of Joshua and Hannah Mariner, in Boston, and they left no

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 26: 176.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 21: 78.

‡ To relieve the monetary distress of the country, these bills of credit were issued at several different periods. Vide pages 111, 138.

§ *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 31: 20–22.

|| *Essex County Deeds*, Book 25: 23, 247; Book 29: 11.

¶ *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 31: 239.

clue to their new place of residence. He did not receive grants of land in Falmouth, Maine, though he signed petitions with the others, in 1715 and 1717.\*

There seems to be an error in recording the children of this family, in Boston. Four children of "Joseph & Hannah Mariner" were recorded prior to 1700, and five children of "Josue Marriner and Hannah his Wife," after that date. As no Joseph Marriner appears in any other record of Suffolk County at that period, it is reasonable to conclude the children all belonged to Joshua and Hannah.

- I. Joseph<sup>1</sup> (Josue?), b. March 23, 1694 (1693-94), in Boston ; d. Nov. 11, 1694.
- II. Nathaniel<sup>1</sup>, b. October 9, 1695, in Boston ; d. Oct. 13, 1695.
- III. William<sup>2</sup>, b. July 26, 1697, in Boston ; d. Aug. 1, 1697.
- IV. Priscilla<sup>2</sup>, b. December 4, 1698, in Boston ; d. Dec. 11, 1698.†
- V. Edward<sup>2</sup>, b. November 20, 1702, in Boston.
- VI. Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. July 8, 1705, in Boston.
- VII. Deborah<sup>2</sup>, b. October 28, 1706, in Boston.
- VIII. "Joshua"<sup>2</sup>, b. September 19, 1707, in Boston ; died young.
- IX. "Josue"<sup>2</sup>, b. October 10, 1709, in Boston.‡

A few more records may be presented to show others of the name, and to strengthen the assertion that this Mariner family were Huguenot refugees. On March 7, 1717, one "Isaac Marin" was witness to a deed in Boston. On September 25, 1719, "Nath<sup>11</sup> Marriner," of Boston, mariner, purchased for £650, a dwelling-house and land, "on Dock Square," near land of Captain Thomas Smith.§ Among the marriages in Boston appear the following :—

Charles Marriner and Esther Ranstrope were married September 5, 1700, by "M<sup>r</sup> Coleman."

\* Vide pages 1110, 1111.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 9: 215, 220, 222, 233, 241.

‡ *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 24: 19, 36, 43, 53.

§ *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 32: 175; Book 34: 83.

Gabriel Habbet (Habbitell or Habbitoll?) and Ruth Mariner were married Sept. 28, 1721, by "Mr. Elisha Calender."

Jeremiah Bertant and Mary Marriner were married May 23, 1723, by "Mr. Andrew Lemercier."

Anthony Burrton and Elizabeth Mariner were married August 9, 1731, by "Mr. Andrew Le Mercier." \*

The Rev. André Le Mercier succeeded Pierre Daillé as pastor of the first and only Huguenot Church in Boston. This church was organized by a considerable number of refugees, as early as 1685. In 1696, Pierre Daillé, their third pastor, came from New York to minister to them.† His relations with the other churches were friendly; he was a scholar, writing Latin fluently. "In Boston, the English sometimes came to hear the Huguenot preacher." The liturgy observed by the refugees was that which had been in use among the Reformed Churches of France for nearly a century and a half. Pierre Daillé died in Boston, May 20, 1715; he named "M<sup>r</sup> James Baudoin" (son to Pierre<sup>1</sup> Baudouin, and father to Governor James<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin) as the sole executor of his will. The vacant pulpit was soon filled by André Le Mercier, who came at the invitation of the people. In the course of his long ministry of thirty-two years, the number of worshippers in the French Church dwindled perceptibly. Their church building, a small brick edifice on School Street, was sold May 7, 1748, by Stephen Boutineau, the only surviving "ancien" or Elder, "Andrew Le Mercier, Clerk, minister of said church," and seven others, proprietors of the church, to the "trustees of the New Congregational Church . . . for

\* *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 2, 101, 112, 170.

† Rev. Laurent Van den Boesch was the first minister, having removed from Holland to England. He was not favorably received. The Rev. David de Bonrepos became their pastor in 1686, but subsequently removed to New Rochelle, New York.

Vide *Records of Oxford, Massachusetts*, by Mary de Witt Freeland, 1894: 138.

the sum of £3000 . . . for the sole use of a Protestant Church from henceforth and forever more." \*

Probably no other body of emigrants became so rapidly absorbed into the social and religious life of the American Colonies as these Protestant refugees. They came for the purpose of making a permanent home for themselves; many were highly educated and of titled families—all commanded respect. Through intermarriages and otherwise, the French families soon were so blended with the other inhabitants as to render separate and distinct religious services either unnecessary or impracticable. This was particularly true in Boston. Andrew Le Mercier lived sixteen years after the dispersion of his flock, and died March 31, 1764, in Dorchester. His portrait is in the Essex Institute, at Salem, Massachusetts.†

#### JOHN<sup>1</sup> MARINER

John<sup>1</sup> Mariner, born 1644, whose descendants intermarried with the Dyer, Davis, and Roberts families, was of Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1708. It is probable that he came to Boston with a number of French Protestants, in 1687. "Almost the first concern of the refugees—particularly 'Men of Estates,' was the registration of their names as naturalized subjects of Great Britain."‡ In the "Letters Patent of Denization," recorded by Thomas Dudley at Boston, July 20, 1688, "at the Desire of M<sup>r</sup> Gabriel Bernon, one of the Partys therein mentioned," appear the families of Mariner and Bernon, as follows:§—

\* *A Memoir of the French Protestants at Oxford, Massachusetts*, by Abiel Holmes, D. D., 1826: 63.

† *The Huguenots of Old Boston*, by Rev. Matthew Cantine Julien, 1895: 20.

‡ *Huguenot Emigration to America*, by Charles W. Baird, D. D., 1885, vol. 2: 183, 204.

§ *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 14: 212; also, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 35: 250.

"Johanni Marin Clerico Elizabeth Uxori ejus Marthæ et Susannæ Liberis suis"—John Marin, clerk or preacher, Elizabeth his wife, Martha and Susanna, their children.

"Esteræ Bernon Gabrieli Marie Esterae et Jacobo Liberus ejus"—Esther Bernon; Gabriel, Mary, Esther, and James, her children.

Gabriel Bernon, whose efforts in behalf of the migration were many and varied, was a merchant of La Rochelle, in France. John Marin, or Mariner, was a poor minister who had felt the full effects of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685; yet, as the preacher Saurin said, "A thousand dreadful blows were struck at our afflicted churches before that which destroyed them."<sup>\*</sup> The pastors of the Reformed Church, as soon as the Revocation was registered, on October 22, were allowed fifteen days for their departure from the kingdom; in addition, every cunning device was used to prevent their crossing the border within that time. They were allowed to take neither wife nor children, and forbidden to carry their movables or to dispose of their estates. Yet hundreds of pastors escaped, and were joined by their families in England, Ireland, or America, though stripped of all their worldly possessions. "It must be acknowledged, here was one of the most violent persecutions that is to be found in history."

The unwritten story of the Rev. John Mariner can only be imagined: the long and tedious voyage on board ship, at a time when comforts were unknown; his arrival in a foreign country and struggle with a foreign tongue; and his attempts at unaccustomed manual labor, to which most of the refugees were reduced. Of the intervening years he has left no sign; but in 1708, when he was sixty-four years of age, his name appeared in the Gloucester records with that of his son John. It is quite probable that he was living

\* *A Memoir of the French Protestants at Oxford, Massachusetts*, by Abiel Holmes, D. D., 1826: 23.

there in 1700, when his daughter Susanna was married to John Dolliver.

The Commoners or Proprietors of Gloucester, on June 22, 1708, granted to "John Mariner . . . about six acres of ground att the Cape Side . . . and the lot said Mariner drew the 25<sup>th</sup> January 1709 fell out to be the sixty fourth lot in number." On the former date, there also was granted to John Mariner "about twelve acres of ground on Chebacco Side,"\* which was toward Ipswich. At a meeting of the Proprietors, February 22, 1715, it was "Voted that the Commoners will give to John Mariner money or land equivalent to one thatch lot."† Two years later, his death is thus recorded: "John Mariner (aged about 73 years) Dyed Dec. 21, 1717."‡

On March 5, 1722-23, the Proprietors, according to a vote taken February 27, preceding, "laid out unto the widow Marriner about three acres of land bounded (above Fresh Water Cove) beginning at a black birch tree, being John Marriners bound: then<sup>cw</sup> west northerly about 13 rods to a beach tree marked being John Doliver's bound:" etc.§ This widow of John Mariner must have been a second wife, since the record of her death is given: "Rachel Marriner widow aged about 76 years. Dyed Oct. 24, 1723."||

#### ISSUE BY FIRST WIFE

I. John\*. It is probable that John Mariner was born between 1680 and 1685, in France, and that he was left behind when his father came to Boston. His first appearance with the family was at Gloucester. (Vide infra.)

II. Martha<sup>a</sup>. She was mentioned when her father signed the

\* *Transcript of Commoners' Records of Gloucester, 1707-1820*, vol. 1: 177, 178.

† *Transcript of Commoners' Records, 1713-1820*, vol. 2: 7, 9.

‡ *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1648-1780*: 180.

§ *Transcript of Commoners' Records, 1707-1820*, vol. 1: 369.

|| *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1648-1780*: 180.

"Patent of Denization," in 1688, but her name does not occur again; she probably died young.

III. Susanna<sup>2</sup>. "John Dolever" and Susanna Mariner were mar. Nov. 1, 1700, "by Hathorne." Susanna Dolliver died Feb. 28, 1705-06, in Gloucester; her husband was mar., second, Feb. 11, 1706-07, to Elizabeth Wood, by Rev. John White, of Gloucester.\*

John<sup>3</sup> Dolliver, b. Sept. 2, 1671, was son to Samuel<sup>1</sup> and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Elwell) Dolliver, of Gloucester. Samuel<sup>1</sup> Dolliver, of Marblehead, in 1648, was son to Robert Dolliver (Daliber or Doliber), of Stoke Abbot, County Dorset, England. In 1652, Samuel Dolliver bought a farm at Freshwater Cove; his wife Mary<sup>2</sup> was the youngest daughter to Robert<sup>1</sup> Elwell, of Gloucester, and in that town they remained and brought up a large family of sons and daughters.† John, the youngest son, lived near his father at Freshwater Cove, which is at the southerly end of what is now Stage Fort Park, on the road to Magnolia. There is no record of his first grant of land; on March 15, 1710-11, he was granted "two acres more . . . above his house next the woods." On June 16, 1717, he received a further grant of "five acres of upland and swampy ground above the ledge of rocks above his house;" he also received, "as a house holder," in 1722, one quarter of a wood lot.‡

On Sept. 29, 1717, John Dolliver was baptized and admitted to the First Church of Gloucester.§ About 1727 or 1728, he joined the small colony that emigrated to Falmouth, Maine, where he spent the remainder of his days. The Falmouth Proprietors laid out to him, in 1731, sixty acres at Cape Elizabeth, "on the south west side of Barren Hill;" in 1736, they added ten acres "on Papoosuck side."|| The Proprietors also laid out to "John Dolver 100 [acres] what

\* *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1642-1780*: 78.

† *The Elwell Family*, by Rev. Jacob Thomas Elwell, 1899: 3-7; also *History of Gloucester, Massachusetts*, by James R. Pringle, 1892: 43.

‡ *Transcript of Commoners' Records, 1707-1820*, vol. 1: 182, 38, 364.

§ *Church Records of Gloucester, 1703-1835*, vol. 1.

|| *Proprietors' Records of Falmouth*, vol. 1: 71, 165.

remains unimproved of his Pro<sup>n</sup> Ri<sup>t</sup> [Proprietor's right]."<sup>\*</sup> In 1745, "John Dolover [his mark] of Falmouth . . . Fisherman," sold to his son "William Dolover . . . Fisherman," of the same town, for £45, ten acres of "the North East End of my Thirty acre Lot . . . near M<sup>r</sup> Benjt Alens." In 1747, "John Doliver [his mark] of Falmouth . . . yeoman," for love good will & Effection that I have for my Daughter Susanna Varrel the wife of Thomas Varel of said Falmouth, Fisherman," conveyed to her and her heirs one fourth of an acre "where there Dwelling house now Standeth," adjoining land of William Dolliver.<sup>†</sup> The date of death of John Dolliver is not known.

Issue by first wife: 1. John Dolliver<sup>‡</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1702, in Gloucester. He was drowned at Rowley, March 15, 1716-17, aged thirteen years, seven months.

2. Susanna<sup>‡</sup> Dolliver, b. Nov. 26, 1704, in Gloucester; she was mar. Dec., 1728, in Gloucester, by Rev. John White, to Thomas Varrel, of Ipswich. They were living, in 1747, at Falmouth, Maine. Four children were recorded in Gloucester; there may have been others born there and in Falmouth.

Issue: ‡ I. Thomas Varrel, b. Feb. 17, 1730, in Gloucester.

II. Joseph Varrel, b. July 8, 1732, in Gloucester.

III. Susanna Varrel, b. Sept. 5, 1738, in Gloucester.

IV. William Varrel, b. March 4, 1743, in Gloucester.

Issue by second wife: 3. Anna<sup>‡</sup> Dolliver, b. May 26, 1708, in Gloucester.

4. Elizabeth<sup>‡</sup> Dolliver, b. Nov. 20, 1711, in Gloucester.

5. Samuel<sup>‡</sup> Dolliver, b. Jan. 18, 1716, in Gloucester; he is said to have settled in North Yarmouth, Maine.

6. Jemima<sup>‡</sup> Dolliver, b. Sept. 1, 1718, in Gloucester.

7. John<sup>‡</sup> Dolliver, b. Aug. 14, 1721, in Gloucester. He was a fisherman of Falmouth, Maine, 1753, when he and his wife Thankful sold to Jonathan Fairbanks, for

<sup>\*</sup> *Willis Manuscripts*, Portland Public Library, Book T: 82.

<sup>†</sup> *York County Deeds*, Book 25: 206; Book 38: 157.

<sup>‡</sup> *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, 1649-1780: 300.

£17, three fourths of an acre of land — "being the North East End of my Home Farm on which I now dwell," adjoining John Robinson's.\*

8. William<sup>8</sup> Dolliver, b. Sept. 22, 1724, in Gloucester.  
He also was of Falmouth, Maine.

#### JOHN<sup>2</sup> MARINER

"John Mariner Jun<sup>r</sup>," son to John<sup>1</sup> Mariner, of Gloucester, by his first wife, Elizabeth (—), was born probably between 1680 and 1685. He certainly was of age in 1706, when the selectmen of that town gave "John Mariner Jun<sup>r</sup> liberty to set up a house at Fresh-water Cove."† On April 1, 1708, "John Mariner & Sarah Sawyer" were married by Rev. John White, pastor of the First Church of Gloucester. Sarah Sawyer<sup>8</sup>, b. 1683, was daughter to James<sup>2</sup> (William<sup>1</sup>, of Newbury?) and Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Bray) Sawyer, of Gloucester.‡ When his first child, Sarah, was baptized, April 19, 1709, John Mariner was baptized and received into the First Church of Gloucester.§ His wife Sarah died August 26, 1724, in Gloucester, aged forty-one years. The marriage intention of John Mariner and Mary Cobb was dated January 30, 1725 [1724-25]; they were married February 16, 1724[-25], in Ipswich, by Symonds Epes, Justice of the Peace.|| Mary Cobb probably was daughter to one of the early settlers of that name in Cape Elizabeth. John Mariner's third wife, whom he married November 15, 1737, in Falmouth, Maine ¶ (that part set off in 1765 as Cape Elizabeth), was Martha Turner; she survived him.

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 31: 123.

† *History of Gloucester, Massachusetts*, by John J. Babson, 1860: 256.

‡ Vide page 993.

§ *Church Records of Gloucester, 1703-1835*, vol. 2.

|| *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1648-1780*: 181; also *Ipswich Births, Marriages, and Deaths* (original), vol. 1.

¶ *Records of Portland*, vol. 1: 270.

At Gloucester, John Mariner, Jr., received several grants of land from the town: March 15, 1710-11, "about two acres . . . adjoining unto the land on which his house standeth on the west and north parts, reserving liberty of a way in the winter time over said land if need require it: to draw logs or other timbers." March 15, 1714-15, about five acres were laid out to him, "as a commoner [or proprietor] . . . reserving a sufficient way for carting sledging and all other use as acation may require hearafter for all persons including a bitt of land where his barne stands to a rock about tenn rods from Mariners barne."\* In 1708, he purchased of Aaron Davis, of Gloucester, for £14: 06, "one Commonage or Common right in y<sup>e</sup> Commons of said Gloucester;" † but he did not receive any benefit from the purchase until January 14, 1722-23. On that date, he "drew a wood lott between Fresh Water Cove and Kettle Cove, on y<sup>e</sup> south side of Salem path, No. 152, by vertue of a right bought of Aaron Davis;" on February 19, 1724-25, he was granted "herbage land . . . in full for one herbage lot on the account of a common right bought of Aaron Davis late of Gloucester deceased." On January 14, 1722-23, Richard Doliver, John Millett, John Mariner, and James Sawyer, "each a quarter for their sons, the sd four as partners drew the wood lot No. 151, between Fresh Water Cove and Kettle Cove, on y<sup>e</sup> south side of Salem path."‡ At the request of these four men, a town-meeting was called, to be held "Wednesday the 15 day of Feby next [1726-27] at one o'clock." The first article was "to hear y<sup>e</sup> request of John Marriner, Richard Doliver, John Millett & James Sawyer Senr . . . relating to their wood lots, they not having their just dues therin . . . nos. 151, 152 & 153 being thought to be somewhat less than was intended." The matter was

\* *Transcript of Commoners' Records, 1707-1820*, vol. 1: 182, 242.

† *Essex County Deeds, Book 42*: 39.

‡ *Transcript of Commoners' Records, 1707-1820*, vol. 1: 347, 516, 349.

referred to a committee, who made restitution. To John Mariner, on March 29, 1728, the "Comoners then laid out . . . about three acres and a half of land on the westerly side of Little River and is in lieu of a full satisfaction for that part of his wood lot and quarter, . . . said land is adjoining to John Roberts's land." \*

There is no record that shows John Mariner to have held public office in Gloucester; he was a seafaring man. Until two years before his death, he was not mentioned otherwise than as a "mariner," "coaster," or "fisherman;" there is abundant evidence that he was particularly successful in his calling. On his voyages up and down the coast he was attracted to the new settlement just beginning on the south side of Fore River, at Cape Elizabeth, and, as early as 1720, he obtained his first grant of land with a view to permanent settlement. To that end he sold, one by one, his plots of land in Gloucester: On February 3, 1724-25, "John Mariner of Gloucester . . . Coaster," sold to Richard Dolliver, for £22 : 10, all his land "Between Fresh Water Cove and Kettle Cove on the South Side of Salem path;" on March 1, 1725-26, as a "mariner," with his wife Mary he sold to John Millet, of Gloucester, other land near "Salem Path;" February 20, 1728-29, they together sold to David Eiwell, of Gloucester, fisherman, "Land in Gloucester (near Fresh-water Cove, so called) adjoining land" of said John Mariner and the "Salem Road." On November 20, 1730, "John Mariner, late of Gloucester in the County of Essex . . . now of Falmouth in the County of York Coaster," for £160, conveyed to Nicholas Webber, of Gloucester, fisherman, all the land "Over against my dwelling house which is Also enclosed with Walls with the house an trees fences and all Other appurtenances Whatsoever." This deed,

\* *Transcript of Commoners' Records, 1707-1820*, vol. 1 : 349; *Transcript of Commoners' Records, 1713-1810*, vol. 2 : 122-126, 359; *Original Commoners' Records*, vol. 2 : 49.

which was recorded on the day it was signed, bore the signatures :—

Witnesses :                    "John Mariner                    [seal]  
"Peter Dolliver                Mary <sup>mark</sup> Marenor" \*      [seal]  
Samuel Davis"                }                                    [seal]

It is evident that previous to the sale of the homestead, in November, 1730, the family of John Mariner had remained at Gloucester. This sundering of the last tie that bound them to their old home was the signal for removal to the new. With forethought rare at that period, he had spent ten years in preparing it for them. The unsettled condition of that section of the Maine coast, due to frequent incursions of the Indians, also contributed to the delay. For several years, scouting-parties under the command of Colonel Thomas Westbrook were sent out. John Mariner served as "centinel" in the company of Captain Robert Temple, from June 26 to December 10, 1722, and in the company of Captain Jeremiah Moulton, from November 21, 1724, to January 28, 1724-25.† Two days after his return from the latter expedition, the intention of his marriage to his second wife, Mary Cobb, of Falmouth, was published.

The first grant of land to John Mariner in York County was as follows: "Falmouth, february y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1720: Granted unto Mr John Marriner y<sup>e</sup> first Lott adinyning to the Southward of Benj<sup>m</sup> York thirty Poles frunting and Eight Score Poles Back with a road at the foot at the Watter Side with all other Priveledges as it is Now Laid out" ‡ That he fulfilled the conditions of settlement is shown by the following copy, in part, of an old paper in possession of a descendant,

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 45: 99; Book 54: 4; Book 51: 255-256; Book 64: 62.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 48: 438, 441; also *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 91: 81, 132.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 11: 19.

who was living in 1904 at Cape Elizabeth (South Portland) :—

"Copye of a List of Falm<sup>t</sup> Prop."

"We are of opinion that such as can make it appear to the Proprietors of Falmouth by Two evidences that they or their Fathers or they whom they Lawfully Represent were Settlers in the antient Settlement under Governour Danforth have a Right to the common and undivided Lands equal with others admitted by the Town of Falmouth that now is Excepting such as have come in allready and taken a Right with the Town . . .

|                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| "Falmouth                   | John Tyng                  |
| May 11 <sup>th</sup> 1730   | John Fog                   |
|                             | Tho <sup>r</sup> Haskell   |
|                             | Henry Wheeler              |
|                             | Moses Pearson <sup>Q</sup> |
| "Tho <sup>r</sup> Woodberry | William White              |
| Thomas Millet               | Joseph Plumer              |
| Samuel Cobb                 | Adam Marriner              |
| John Marriner               | Joseph Cobb                |
| Joshua Woodberry            | Jonath. Cobb               |
| John White                  | John Millet                |
| W <sup>m</sup> Davis        | James Irish                |
| Eben <sup>r</sup> Roberts   | John Graves                |
| Benj <sup>a</sup> Skillings | Moses Goold                |
| John Dollevor               |                            |

<sup>Q</sup> Moses Pearson on Aaron Phinneys Right."

In 1733, the Proprietors' Committee laid out to John Mariner "five acres . . . it being part of his thirty acre lott;" in 1737, they laid out to him "twenty eight acres and a half . . . south east from Robert Thorndikes;" in March, 1742-43, "Laid out to John Marriner ten acres in y<sup>e</sup> township of Falmouth, beginning at the east corner of John Mariner Jr's [h]is lott on which he now dwells . . . on y<sup>e</sup> north west side of the highway;" in 1746, "two acres of flatts in Falmouth" were laid out to John Mariner.\*

\* *Proprietors' Records of Falmouth, Maine*, vol. 1 (original): 207, 290, 350, 367.

His first purchase of land in Falmouth was on December 4, 1725-26, when "Benjamin York of Falmouth . . . husbandman," for £30 received of "John Marriner (Mariner) in the Town of Gloucester in the County of Essex," sold him one half of the land in Falmouth which he bought of Elizabeth Davis, of Beverly, "w<sup>ch</sup> lay for a hundred acres be it more or less," and one half of the "four acres of Salt Marsh . . . near where George Ingersoll['s] Mills formerly stood." In 1727, Thomas Haines, of Hampton, New Hampshire, for £25, "paid by John Marriner Sea Fairing man & now a Dweller at Cape Anne," sold him two pieces of land in Falmouth, "one Piece being about Twenty acres lying between Holmans & Francis Haines Land," on the river side.\*

On June 16, 1736, John Mariner, of Falmouth, for £10, purchased of Joseph Tubbs and his wife Mary, of Pembroke, in the County of Plymouth, land in Falmouth "formerly the Estate & Inheritance of Lawrence Davis formerly of Falmouth De<sup>d</sup>, which said Lawrence Davis was the grandfather of the s<sup>d</sup> Mary Tubbs . . . on Perpoodeck Side lying between the Lands formerly of Robert Haines & William Waters." In August, following, John Mariner bought of Jonathan Sawyer, for £15, his interest in land "on the Southerly Side of the river called Casco river & Joyning on a Cove called Lawrences Cove which Tract of Land was formerly possessed by Lawrence Davis and John Holman." He also bought, in 1737, of John and Josiah Parsons, of Gloucester, all the land they owned at "Purpudock," consisting of about eleven and a half acres. In 1739, he bought of Stephen Randall, for £21, eight acres in Falmouth "by the Falls Brook." He also bought of James Simpson, in 1743, land "at a place near the Great Fresh meadow," adjoining "John Marner Jun<sup>n</sup> Land." †

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 13: 69; Book 16: 260.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 23: 145, 145-146, 146, 145, 268.

On April 27, 1743, "John Marner of Falmouth . . . Fisherman," and his wife Martha, conveyed to their son "Joseph Marner of st<sup>d</sup> Town Fisherman," twelve acres of land in Falmouth "lying on the South West side of Land sold to John Marner jun<sup>r</sup> lying near Henry Dyers adjoining the Road that leads to Spurwink . . . thence by the Brook till it meet the Land of John Marner Jun<sup>r</sup>."

Witnesses: (Signed) "John Marenor [seal]  
"Briant Morton Martha <sup>bew</sup> X Marenor" \* [seal]  
James Noble" <sup>mark</sup>

In 1746, John Mariner, of Falmouth, "yeoman," for £20, conveyed a small parcel of land to "Christopher Strout Esqr," of Falmouth,† "it being part of my Home Farm." This is the only instance of his being called a yeoman; as he then was over sixty years of age, he probably had retired from the sea. His home farm fronted on what is now Broadway, close by Fore River where it flows into Casco Bay, and near the present Ferry Landing. A plan of the Mariner estate, made in October, 1895, for the owner, F. H. Harford, Esq., shows the original land to be bisected, in part, by "Marriner Street," which runs from Broadway to Fourth Street, while a triangular section is bordered by Harriet, Fourth, and Pine Streets.

Special attention has been given to John Mariner's real estate transactions because, at the time he lived in Cape Elizabeth, he probably was the wealthiest man in that locality. The inventory of his estate shows, too, that he lived in a manner befitting his station. His dwelling-house, valued at £200, and barn, at £100, were frame buildings, and probably commodious; the furnishings were more than liberal. It is said that the "Watch Box," mentioned in setting off the widow's portion, was a garrison-house, which was maintained on the estate as a place of retreat in case of

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 23: 268.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 25: 204-205.

incursions by the Indians. The relics of his scouting-days, which his heirs at any time might yet need, were a firelock musket, powder-horn and powder, two dozen flints, shot, a cartouch box and bags, and snowshoes. Mention is made of old books and a "large Bible," and "one Pew" in the meeting-house. This pew was in the First Congregational Church of Falmouth, where his daughter Hannah was baptized in September, 1730. There is no record of his death other than that contained in the settlement of his estate, "Dec<sup>d</sup> [deceased] 1748."\* From the fact that a guardian was appointed for his two younger children on October 5, 1748, and the widow of his eldest son, John, was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate on the same date, the inference is drawn that father and son were lost at sea, on the same voyage. The inventory of the estate of John Mariner, Sr., is as follows: † —

"An Inventory of the Estate of John Mariner of Falmouth in the County of York in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Fisherman Dec<sup>d</sup> both Real & Personal taken by Martha Mariner widow relict of said John Mariner and Joseph Mariner Son of said John Mariner Decem<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 28, 1748. at the appraisal of Christopher Strout Esq<sup>r</sup> Joseph Cobb & Joshua Woodberry all of said Falm<sup>o</sup> as followeth at the Value of old Tenor Money of said Province.

|  |      |    |   |
|--|------|----|---|
| "One dwelling house £200. and one Barn £100 . . . . .                        | £300 | —  | — |
| Twenty acres of mowing Planting & orchard Land @ £40 p<br>acre . . . . .     | 800  | —  | — |
| Twenty seven acres & 108 Rods of Pasture Land @ £25. p<br>acre . . . . .     | 691  | 14 | 5 |
| Eight acres & half of Wood Land at £5. p acre . . . . .                      | 42   | 10 | — |
| Two acres of Flats for wharfing at 40/. p acre . . . . .                     | 4    | —  | — |
| Two Loads of upland Hay @ £20 p Load £40. & 2 Loads<br>@ £14. £28 . . . . .  | 68   | —  | — |
| One Yoke of Oxen £60. & 2 Cows £36. & one Heifer 2 yea.<br>old £10 . . . . . | 106  | —  | — |
| Seven Sheep at £3. p . . . . .   | 21   | —  | — |

\* Vide page 1134.

† York County Probate, Book 7: 244-246.

|                                       |                                      |      |               |                              |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------|---------------|------------------------------|
| Cart Boxes & Hoops £5.                | one chain & cops & pin £5 . . .      | 10   | —             | —                            |
| One Plow Shear 30/-.                  | one auger 12/6.                      | 2    | 15            | —                            |
| one Crow Bar 32/-.                    | old Iron 28 ft @ 2/- p ft 56/- . . . | 4    | 8             | —                            |
| 2 Handsaws 10/-.                      | Beatie Rings 10/-.                   | 2    | 5             | —                            |
| 2 Steelyards 15/-.                    | 1 ox yoke 30/-.                      | 4    | 9             | —                            |
| Slice & Tonga 15/-.                   | old Dogirons 15/-.                   | 1    | Gridiron 5/-. | 1 marl<br>Spake [marl spike] |
| Two Skimmers & Flesh Fork 16/-.       | Boxiron & Heaters 35/-.              | 2    | 11            | —                            |
| Pot & Pothooks 30/-.                  | Pot & Pothooks 10/-.                 | 3    | 10            | —                            |
| one Kettle 20/-.                      | one Kettle 12/-.                     | 3    | 2             | —                            |
| one Brass Kettle £8.                  | 1 brass Ladle 5/-.                   | 8    | 7             | —                            |
| one pf. worsted Combs £4.             | Two old Lines & Led £3. 15.          | 7    | 15            | —                            |
| one Fire Lock £6.                     | and Powder Horns & Powder 49/-.      | 8    | 9             | —                            |
| Two old Combs 4/6.                    | one old RasoR Candlestick & aul 3/-. | —    | 7             | 6                            |
| Pepper Box Grater & Tunnel 9/-.       | Shears & scissars 6/-.               | —    | 15            | —                            |
| Old Books 34/-.                       | one large Bible £5. 10 . . .         | 7    | 4             | —                            |
| 3 pf. of Knitting Needles 3/-.        | 2 large Pewter Platters £4. 10.      | 4    | 13            | —                            |
| 2 Pewter Platters 40/-.               | one Razor 25/-.                      | 4    | 17            | —                            |
| 3 Porringers 10/-.                    | & 3 Basons 32/-.                     | 2    | 6             | 9                            |
| 14/-.                                 | 3 ft & 1/4 of old Pewter 22/9.       | —    | 1             | Doz. Spoons                  |
| 1 Silver Spoon £3. 10.                | one spoon mould 20/-.                | 4    | 15            | —                            |
| 5/-.                                  | 4 brass Cock                         | 2    | 12            | 6                            |
| Three large Plates 30/-.              | 5 old Plates & Salt Celler. 22/6.    | —    | 4             | 10                           |
| one warming pan £3. 10/-.             | one Cane 12/-.                       | 3    | 7             | —                            |
| Cups 8/-.                             | Punch Bowl &                         | 4    | 6             | —                            |
| Two Jars 8/-.                         | Earthen Ware 19/-.                   | 8    | 8             | —                            |
| 6 Bottles @ 10/-.                     | p £3. & Seven Bottles 26/-.          | 3    | 11            | —                            |
| 1 large honey pot 8/-.                | 1 Lig : Vitee Mortar £3.             | 2    | 11            | —                            |
| wooden Ware 43/-.                     | 1 Churn 15/-.                        | 3    | 10            | —                            |
| 10/-.                                 | 1 half Bushell 3/-.                  | 3    | 10            | —                            |
| Great Wheel Cards & Reel 35/-.        | 1 Linnen Wheel 25/-.                 | 2    | 7             | —                            |
| Knives & Forks 10/-.                  | & 2 Spindles 5/-.                    | 1    | 15            | —                            |
| 1 Great Chair 15/-.                   | 7 old Chairs 42/-.                   | 2    | 7             | —                            |
| Looms & Tackling £11.                 | 1 Box & Case 13/-.                   | 3    | 10            | —                            |
| one Table 12/-.                       | 7 Chair £4. 10 . . .                 | 2    | 7             | —                            |
| one Chest of Drawers £3. 10.          | a Box 10/-.                          | 3    | 15            | —                            |
| Bottle 5/-.                           | one Chest of Drawers £3. 10.         | 2    | 12            | 6                            |
| Brought from the other Side . . . . . | —                                    | 2174 | 16            | 2                            |
| 1 Pine Chest 30/-.                    | 1 Meal Chest 20/-.                   | 3    | 2             | —                            |
| 3 Sieves 10/-.                        | one Bread Trough 12/-.               | 2    | 2             | 6                            |
| 3 Baskets 5/6.                        | 3 Barrels 30/-.                      | —    | 12            | 6                            |
| 3 Dry Tubbs & 2 Flour Barrels 7/-.    | 2 ft of Fustick 2/2.                 | —    | —             | —                            |

|  |    |    |
|--|----|----|
| Box 4/. 2 Doz. Flints 6/. 10# Shot 30/. Cartrooch Box & bags 5/-   | 2  | 5  |
| 2 old Scikles 2/. Wood Scales 1/.  | —  | 3  |
| 1 Winnow Sieve 1/. Snow Shoes 20/. old Junk 15/.   | 1  | 17 |
| 1 Clock Reel 5/. 35 # old iron £3. 1 bbl. 10/. 3 half bbls 20/   | 4  | 15 |
| 4# Pull Toe 22/6. 14# Toe 35/. 2 Bags 10/.   | 3  | 7  |
| 1 Rag Rug 50/. one Feather Bed £23. 1. 3   | 25 | 11 |
| 4# Sheep's wool 42/6. Bedstead Under Bed & Cord 55/.   | 4  | 17 |
| one Feather Bed £27.15. Bedstead Cord under Bed & Rods £8. 10.   | 36 | 5  |
| 2 Rugs £4. 10/ Two Sheets & Pillow Bear £5. 12. 6.   | 10 | 7  |
| 3 # of Toe yarn 15/. 4 p' old Stockings & Buskins 40/.   | 3  | 15 |
| Linnen £13. 9. one Sattin Blanket £14  | 27 | 9  |
| 2 Blankets a Table Cloth £5. 5. one blue Suit Cloathes £20.  | 25 | 5  |
| 1 old Suit of Cloth 40/. 5 p' of Gloves 25/.   | 3  | 5  |
| 1 # of Ticken 3/. a large Pocket 7/. 2 # of yarn 30/.  | 2  | —  |
| 2 Pillow Cases 10/. 1 Bolster Case 10/. 1 thrumb'd Rug £6.   | 7  | —  |
| 1 Quilt 50/. 2 Blankets £7. 1 Feather Bed under Bed Bedst <sup>d</sup> & Cord £2. 5.                               | 43 | 10 |
| 1 Suit of Curtains & Head Sheets £6. 10. two Coverlets 24/.  | 7  | 14 |
| 1 Cradle Quilt 15/. 2 old Cradle Quilts 8/. 3 Blankets £9. 5.  | 10 | 8  |
| 1 Bolster Case 4/. 1 Bed £22. under Bed Bedstead & Cord £2. 5.   | 24 | 19 |
| 1 Towel & Sred of Cloth 3/. one Pew £40  | 40 | 3  |
| 15# of Tobacco 30/. 3 pecks of Flax seed 6/.   | 1  | 16 |
| To 1 Float £3. To 1 Ramb 40/. To a note £5. To Wood and Timber on y <sup>e</sup> Land Sold unto Jos: Marriner £40. | 20 | —  |

|                 |              |       |    |    |
|-----------------|--------------|-------|----|----|
| Joshua Woodbery | { appraisers | 311   | 9  | 9  |
| Joseph Cobb     |              | 2174  | 16 | 2  |
| Christ? Strout  |              |       |    |    |
|                 |              | £2486 | 15 | 11 |

" York ss. Falmouth March 28, 1749. Then Mess<sup>rs</sup> Joshua Woodbery Joseph Cobb & Christopher Strout appeared & made oath that they have made a just & true apprisem<sup>t</sup> of all the Estate both Real & personal of John Marriner late of Falm<sup>t</sup> Dec<sup>d</sup> that has been shewn to them agreeable to the within written Inventory.

Cor<sup>m</sup> Ja<sup>s</sup> Fox. J. Pac.

"York ss. York July 4, 1749. Martha Marriner & Joseph Marriner admin<sup>s</sup> of the Estate of John Marriner above named Dec<sup>d</sup> appeared and made Oath that the Several Articles mentioned in

*Genealogy of Edward Small*

the within Inventory are all the Estate belonging to the Said Decd that has come to their Hands, and that if anything more hereafter appear they will give it into the Registers Office.

Jer. Moulton Judge prob<sup>t</sup>

Recorded from the Original

p Simon Frost Reg<sup>r</sup>

"The accompt of Martha Marriner one of the admin<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of John Mariner late of Falmouth Dec<sup>d</sup>

To her time & Expense in attending the Court of Probate at

Falmouth 2 Days . . . . . 2 — —

To her time at the Probate Court in York 4 Days @ 10/- . . . . . 2 — —

To Probate Fees on this acco<sup>t</sup> . . . . . 1 10 —

To a Debt paid Joseph Cobb . . . . . 1 10 —

To Ditto for Taxes to Joshua Woodbery . . . . . — 5 —

---

 £7 5 —

" York ss. York July 5, 1749. Martha Marriner above named appeared & made Oath to the Truth of the above acco<sup>t</sup> Ordered that that She be allowed the Sum of Seven pounds five Shillings Bills of the old Tenor in full Discharge thereof.

Jer. Moulton Judge

Recorded from the Original

p Simon Frost Reg<sup>r</sup>."

On December 2, 1748, Martha Mariner presented to the Court "An accompt of the Produce of one half of the Estate of John Marriner, late of Falmouth Dec<sup>d</sup> 1748 : " \*

|   | £                       |
|---|-------------------------|
| To 22 Bushels good Corn . . . . .           | @ 30/- . . . . . 33 — — |
| To 1½ hhd. Corn . . . . .                   | @ 10/- . . . . . — 15 — |
| To 5. Bush <sup>ls</sup> Potatoes . . . . . | @ 20/- . . . . . 5 — —  |
| To 4. Bush <sup>ls</sup> Turnips . . . . .  | @ 9/- . . . . . 1 16 —  |
| To 3½ hundred Pumpkins . . . . .            | @ 50/- . . . . . 8 15 — |
| To 100. Winter Squashes . . . . .           | @ 6½ . . . . . 2 10 —   |
| To 13. Bush <sup>ls</sup> Apples . . . . .  | @ 7/- . . . . . 4 11 —  |
| To 8 lb Tobacco . . . . .                   | @ 2/- . . . . . — 16 —  |
| To Sundrys Sold . . . . .                   | — 6 —                   |
| <hr/>                                       |                         |
|   | £57 9 —                 |

\* York County Probate, Book 8: 72.

|   |    |    |         |
|---|----|----|---------|
| To 3 Loads & $\frac{1}{2}$ of Eng. Hay . . . @ £21 . . .        | 78 | 15 | £       |
| To 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ Load fresh Hay & Stalks & Husks of Corn 21 — |    |    | 99 15   |
|   |    |    | 137 4 — |

"In Obedience to the order of the Court . . . to make a just Division of the Surplusage of the Real Estate of John Marriner\* . . . We have also set off to the Widow the Eastern lower Room in the dwelling House the Eastern Garret, and the Eastern Watch Box, and in the Barn the Southern Bay ; and one Third part of the Threshing floor with a priviledge of the Well & Priviledge of passing to & from the House to the Barn, the Widow is to pass the Same Way to the Road that the Children or Heirs have . . .

Christ<sup>r</sup> Strout  
Simon Armstrong  
John Small

"We also Set off unto the Widow one Third part of a parcell of Flats . . .

"We have set off to the Widow one third part of the Pew in the Meeting House . . .

Christ<sup>r</sup> Strout  
Simon Armstrong  
John Small "

On October 4, 1749, "Joseph Mariner and Martha Mariner administrators of the Estate of John Mariner late of Falmouth in the County of York Fisherman Dec<sup>d</sup>" presented an account of the several charges, disbursements and payments out of the estate, to the heirs and others, amounting to £1276 : 11 : 1. In 1752, the final settlement was made with the heirs, each receiving at that time the sum of eight pounds. "Joseph Mariner of Falmouth . . . husbandman" was mentioned as the "eldest surviving Son." † Sarah, widow of John Mariner, Jr., who was lost with his father, signed as the guardian of her several minor children.‡ Eze-

\* *York County Probate*, Book 8 : 116.

† *York County Probate*, Book 8 : 1, 207.

‡ *York County Probate*, Book 7 : 184, 186.

kiel Cushing, guardian of the two children of John Mariner, Sr., Susanna and Benjamin, both "under the age of Fourteen years," \* receipted for them. The heirs who signed "in full" for their share of the estate of their "Hon<sup>d</sup> Father John Marriner Dec<sup>d</sup> late of Falmouth" were as follows:—

|                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| May 14, 1752,       | " Samuel Staples<br>Eliz <sup>a</sup> $\times$ Staples "   |
| July 15, 1752,      | " Samuel Fogg<br>Rachael Fogg "  |
| June 3, 1752,       | " James Dyer<br>Mary $\times$ Dyer "   |
| June 25, 1752,      | " Micah Dyer<br>Hannah Dyer "  |
| September 26, 1753, | " Sarah Mariner Guard <sup>a</sup> . . . in<br>Behalf of her Children."  |
| October 4, 1753,    | " Eze: Cushing Guard <sup>a</sup> . . . for<br>Susannah & Benjamin<br>Marriiner's Portion "  |
| October 2, 1752,    | " Sarah $\times$ Elwell . . . receipts<br>in full [for her portion] of the<br>estate of my hon <sup>d</sup> Father John<br>Marriiner." † |

Martha Mariner, widow of John, was living in October, 1750; the date of her death has not been learned.

#### ISSUE BY FIRST WIFE ‡

- I. Sarah<sup>a</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1709, in Gloucester; baptized April 17, 1709, in the First Church of Gloucester, at the same time as her father.

\* *York County Probate, Book 7: 196.*

† *York County Probate, Book 8: 218.*

‡ *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1642-1780: 180; Church Records of Gloucester, 1703-1835, vol. 2.*

David<sup>8</sup> Elwell and Sarah Mariner were mar. Oct. 26, 1727, in Gloucester, by Rev. John White. David Elwell, b. March 10, 1678-79, was son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> (Robert<sup>1</sup>) and Mabit (Millet) Elwell, of Gloucester. On Feb. 20, 1728-29, John Mariner and his wife Mary sold to David Elwell, of Gloucester, fisherman, for £55, "Land in Gloucester (near Freshwater Cove, so called)" adjoining his own land and the "Salem Road."\* David Elwell sold his land in Gloucester, Oct. 18, 1732,† and probably went soon after to Maine. In 1751, Sarah Elwell was mentioned as the "Widow Relict of David Elwell of Falmouth, Deceased."‡ In 1766, Sarah Elwell, of Cape Elizabeth, widow, aged about fifty-seven years, deposed that she "formerly lived in the eastern country at a place called New Harbor." Three children were born in Gloucester; there may have been others in New Harbor or Falmouth, but they were not recorded.

- Issue: § 1. David<sup>4</sup> Elwell, b. Dec. 17, 1728, in Gloucester.  
2. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Elwell, b. July, 1730, in Gloucester.  
3. Rachel<sup>4</sup> Elwell, b. March, 1732, in Gloucester.

II. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, daughter to John<sup>8</sup> Mariner, b. Oct. 20, 1712, in Gloucester; bap. Oct. 25, 1712, in the First Church. She was married, probably in Falmouth, to Samuel Staples.

Samuel<sup>8</sup> Staples, or Staple as the early records have it, was b. March 13, 1707-08, in Kittery, Maine. He was son to James<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Tetherly) Staples, of Kittery, and grandson to Peter<sup>1</sup> Staple, a resident of that town in 1671. The History of Kittery calls the wife of Samuel Staples, Elizabeth Sawyer,|| an error probably arising from the appearance, Jan. 25, 1751, of "Samuel Staples of s<sup>d</sup> Falmouth & Elizabeth, his Wife," among the heirs of "Abraham Sawyer, late of Gloucester . . . Deceased." Abraham<sup>8</sup> Sawyer, b. 1780, was an unmarried brother to Sarah<sup>8</sup> Sawyer,¶ the

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 97: 58, 59.

† *Essex County Deeds*, Book 61: 102.

‡ *Essex County Deeds*, Book 97: 59.

§ *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1642-1780*: 89, 90.

¶ *Old Kittery and Her Families*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 752.

|| *Savage's Genealogical Dictionary*, vol. 4: 30.

mother of Elizabeth Staples; Sarah (Sawyer) Mariner died in 1724. Abraham must have left a considerable estate, as no less than twenty-four heirs are mentioned in the record of its settlement, including all the children of John<sup>2</sup> Mariner by his first wife who were living at that time, 1751.\*

"Sam<sup>11</sup> Staple" probably preceded his father-in-law, John Mariner, to Falmouth, as he signed (number eleven) the petition calling for the first meeting of the "proprietors of the common & undivided land at Casco Bay, in the Township of Falmouth," which was held May 13, 1730. On Feb. 17, 1731-32, there was laid out to him sixty acres of land adjoining "John Eayr and John Curtis;" and on June 3, 1732, he received a further grant of a ten acre lot in Falmouth, "being N. N. E. about a mile and a half from Presumpscot lower falls." There were some changes in these grants, but he probably remained in the neighborhood of that river, since he received, Nov. 27, 1747, twelve and a half acres more, it being part of his thirty acre lot "on the south west side of Round Cove on Presumpscot river."† There is no record of his death nor that of his wife.

Issue: ‡ I. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Staples, b. April 19, 1733; bap. June 10, 1733, in the First Church of Falmouth. He was married in Falmouth, when about twenty years of age, since "— Staples, a child of Samuel Staples, Jr.," was baptized between 1752 and 1755, in the same church.

Before 1756, Samuel Staples moved to Topsham, Maine; the records there give the name of his wife as "Sibbel Staples," b. Oct. 31, 173 [worn].

Issue: § I. —<sup>6</sup> Staples, bap. 175-, in the First Church of Falmouth.

II. Stephen<sup>5</sup> Staples, b. Nov. 6, 1756, in Topsham; mar. July 19, 1780, Charity Combes.

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 97: 58, 59.

† *Proprietor's Records of Falmouth, Maine*, vol. 1 (original): 1, 160, 314, 342; vol. 2 (copy): 35.

‡ *Records of Portland, Births*, vol. 1: 376, 381, 384; *Records of the First Parish of Falmouth, Maine*, 1898: 99.

§ *Town Records of Topsham*, vol. 1: 315.

- 
- III. Dorcas<sup>6</sup> Staples, b. Dec. 9, 1758, in Topsham.  
IV. Mary<sup>6</sup> Staples, b. Jan. 31, 1760, in Topsham.  
V. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Staples, b. July 16, 1762, in Topsham.  
VI. "Sibbel"<sup>6</sup> Staples, b. March 23, 1764, in Topsham.  
2. Mary<sup>4</sup> Staples, b. Feb. 7, 1734-35; bap., 1735, in the First Church of Falmouth.  
3. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Staples, b. March 16, 1736-37; bap., 1737, in the First Church of Falmouth.  
4. Stephen<sup>4</sup> Staples, b. March 27, 1739; bap., 1739, in the First Church of Falmouth. His first wife was Jude —, b. Nov. 15, 1738; she d. Oct. 6, 1763, in Topsham. He mar., second (intention Aug. 11, 1764, in Topsham), Susannah Hobbs, of Falmouth.\*  
Issue by first wife: I. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Staples, b. Nov. 8, 1760, in Topsham.  
II. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Staples, b. Aug. 12, 1762, in Topsham.  
Issue by second wife: III. Jude<sup>5</sup> Staples, b. May 9, 1769, in Topsham.  
IV. John<sup>5</sup> Staples, b. July 27, 1771, in Topsham. He mar. Elizabeth —, before 1794, and had Sarah<sup>6</sup>, Susanna<sup>6</sup>, and John<sup>6</sup>, born in Topsham.  
III. John<sup>5</sup>, son to John<sup>3</sup> Mariner, b. June 21, 1716, in Gloucester; bap. July 1, 1716, in the First Church of Gloucester. The marriage intention of John Mariner, Jr., to Sarah Roberts, both of Falmouth, was entered June 19, 1737, at Falmouth.†  
Sarah<sup>4</sup> Roberts, b. April 11, 1720, in Gloucester, was daughter to Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Elwell) Roberts, of Gloucester,‡ who moved to Falmouth before 1728. In March, 1742-43, John Mariner, Jr., was given ten acres adjoining "John Mariner Jr's [h]is house lott on which he now dwells . . . on y<sup>e</sup> north west side of the highway." In the latter year, 1743, the Proprietors also laid out to John Mariner, Jr., two acres of land in the Second Parish of Falmouth, near Godfrey's meadow, "it being part of y<sup>e</sup> right of Eben! Rob-
- 

\* *Town Records of Topsham*, vol. I: 315, 350, 200, 287.

† *Records of Portland, Marriage Intentions*, vol. I: 567.

‡ Vide page 1018.

erts."\* John Mariner, Jr., and Joseph Mariner also bought of Simon Armstrong, of Falmouth, in 1741, for £70, seven acres "at a place called Great Marsh."†

John Mariner, Jr., was a seafaring man, and probably was lost on a voyage with his father, in 1748. The inventory of his estate, taken by "Joseph Cobb Benj: Thresher & Joshua Woodberry, all of Falm<sup>t</sup> . . . at the Value of lawful Province Bills," was presented Oct. 5, 1748. His widow Sarah, at the same time, was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate. The inventory included: "One Small dwelling House & Barn [with] Thirteen acres of land . . . £100: 05: 06, Three acres & half of fresh Marsh . . . 0: 14: 00," five sheep and one cow, "a pair of Looms & tackling . . . One Gun & Powder Horn," together with a small assortment of household utensils, beds and bedding, and a "Linnen wheel." Total value £140: 16: 3. Ebenezer Roberts, Jr., of Falmouth, was appointed guardian to the children — Joseph, John, Mary, and Sarah Mariner — minors under the age of fourteen years.‡

Issue: 1. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. in Falmouth.

2. John<sup>4</sup>, b. in Falmouth. He probably was the John Mariner who settled in Brunswick, Maine,§ about 1766. His wife was Ruth Higgins, daughter to Philip and Mary Higgins, of Bath, Maine. Two children were recorded in Brunswick. I. Samuel Woodward<sup>5</sup>, b. July 21, 1767, in Brunswick. II. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. June 11, 1769, in Brunswick.

3. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. in Falmouth.

4. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. in Falmouth. She probably was the Sarah Mariner who was mar. Jan. 3, 1765, in Cape Elizabeth, to John Parker; they went to Durham, Maine, before 1775. He was a Revolutionary soldier.

IV. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, son to John<sup>4</sup> Mariner, b. Aug. 29, 1719, in Glou-

\* Proprietors' Records of Falmouth, vol. 1 (original) : 350.

† York County Deeds, Book 26: 264.

‡ York County Probate, Book 7: 184, 186, 190.

§ Wheeler's History of Brunswick, Maine, 1878: 842; also Lincoln County Probate, 1895: 265.

cester; bap. Sept. 27, 1719, in the First Church. At the time his father moved to Falmouth, he was about eleven years of age. The marriage intention of Joseph Mariner, of Falmouth, and Abigail Hanscom, of Scarborough, was published June 28, 1741, in Falmouth;\* the date of their marriage does not appear.

After the death of his father and elder brother, in 1748, Joseph Mariner became the head of the family,—a position he ably maintained. In early life, he went to sea; later, he called himself a yeoman or husbandman. As executor of the estate of his father, with his stepmother, Martha Mariner, he sold, Oct. 24, 1750, a part of his father's estate, in Falmouth, on the water side near Christopher Strout's, to Joseph Sawyer, for £106:13:08. This deed was signed:

Witnesses:

"Christo : Strout                          "Martha <sup>her</sup> X Mariner [seal]  
mark  
David Strout"                              Joseph Mariner" † [seal]

On March 7, 1752, he and his wife Abigail sold the land that his parents had given him, April 27, 1743, to Ephraim Dyer, for £62:13:04. He described it as "my Farm of Upland & Marsh where my House now Standeth Adjoyning to the Land of Henry Dyer in said Falmouth . . . said Land lying on the Northerly & said marsh on the Southerly side of the Road leading to Spurwink."

Witnesses:

(Signed)

"Benjamin Allen                            "Joseph Mariner                                  [seal]  
Sarah Allen                                 Abigail X Mariner" † [seal]  
thomas Ficket                                her mark  
hannah Dyer"

After the final settlement of his father's estate, Joseph took possession of the homestead,§ opening it as an inn, and

\* *Records of Portland, Marriage Intentions*, vol. 1:580.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 30:30.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 31:32; also vide *The Dyer Family*.

§ The history of this Mariner family would be incomplete without some allusion to "Stephen Marmor," or Mariner, who lived on a part of the original Mariner estate in Cape Elizabeth. Family tradition says that he "kept a small store, traded with the Indians, and spoke their language." He is not

being licensed to sell "strong liquors." His business operations from this time on appear to have been confined to investing in the fishing ventures of others. From 1753 to 1767, his name is found on the accounts of the schooner *Neptune*, and later in connection with the *Molly* and other small coasting-craft sailing from Cape Elizabeth. His only military service was in the "Alarm List" of Captain Loring Cushing's company, at Cape Elizabeth, in 1757.\*

At the first town-meeting, held Dec. 2, 1765, at Cape Elizabeth, Joseph Mariner, Clement Jordan, and Joseph Weston were chosen assessors, "till March ensuing." On March 18, following, "M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Marriners account [was presented] for his Servis as an assessor and Commity man and parish Clerk & for a Quier paper for y<sup>e</sup> year 1765 — £2 : 7 : 4."† He was selectman of Falmouth nine years, prior to 1765, and of Cape Elizabeth in 1771 and 1775. Beginning with the meeting of March 21, 1769, he was moderator at nearly every town-meeting during the next fifteen years. On Tuesday, Dec. 22, 1772, Joseph Mariner was one of eleven men appointed "to take into Consideration a Letter of Correspondance from the Town of Boston to this District . . . to make report thereon to this District at this

---

mentioned as brother to Joseph, and no person of that name appears in Cumberland County deeds prior to 1870; but it is probable that the "Captain Stephen Marnor" mentioned in a billeting account of his own company, "Col. W<sup>m</sup> Williams' Regt. . . . on their return from the army in 1758," was the resident of Cape Elizabeth, and that he was then of mature age. While there is no record of his marriage, he may have married and had a son — "M<sup>r</sup>. Steph Estick Mariner" — whose marriage intention with "Miss Emme Elwell, both of Cape Elizabeth," was entered Nov. 24, 1773, in that town. This son, "Stephen Mariner," of Falmouth, Maine, served in the Revolutionary War, in Captain John Brackett's company, from "May 10 to July 3, 1775, credited with 54 days allowance." He also appeared in a "company return dated Sept. 29, 1775," in Captain Brackett's company, "Col. Edmund Phinney's (31<sup>st</sup>) regt."

Vide *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 200; also *Cape Elizabeth Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, vol. 4: 6; also *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10: 228.

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 330.

† *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. 1: 1, 6.

Meeting on Adjournment."\* These men are recorded as follows: —

|                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| "M <sup>r</sup> James Maxwell     | Joseph Mariner                    |
| Cap <sup>t</sup> Samuel Skillings | Peter Woodbury                    |
| Messrs Joseph Weston              | Daniel Strout                     |
| Clement Jordan                    | Thomas Simonton                   |
| Henry Dyer                        | John Armstrong &<br>Samuel Dunn † |

This committee voted, at an adjourned meeting of Dec. 24, 1772, to "Unite with the Town of Boston & every other Town . . . in this Province in their utmost Endeavours, in a legal way, for the Removal of Our Agrievances." The report was signed by the eleven men, headed by Peter Woodbury. At the same time, "Deacon Henry Dyer M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Mariner Doct<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>r</sup> Jones Doct<sup>r</sup> Clement Jordan & M<sup>r</sup> Dan<sup>r</sup> Strout" were chosen "a Committe of Correspondence as is mentioned in the Above Report, & that this Committee give Instructions to our Representative."‡ Joseph Mariner, with title of "M<sup>r</sup>" or "Cap<sup>t</sup>," was chosen on the Committee of Correspondence, March 21, 1774, March 15, 1775, and Dec. 13, 1775. On April 14, 1778, "M<sup>r</sup> Mariner" was on the committee chosen to consider "the Form of Government to Report to the General Court."§ In March, 1774, he was on a committee to report on the proper persons to officer the two military companies to be raised at Cape Elizabeth; in March, 1777, he was chosen "measurer of Corn," and again in March, 1779. On Oct. 26, 1778, he was on a committee to consider what could be done "to prevent the spread of the small pox." Aug. 6, 1779, "Cap<sup>t</sup> Mariner" and two others were appointed a committee "to regulate the prices of our domestic trade & comerce." May 7, 1781, he was on a committee "to consider what bounty should be given to the soldiers."||

\* *History of Cumberland County, Maine*, 1880: 273, 252.

† *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 47-48.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 49.

§ *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 59, 68, 74, 98.

|| *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 62, 89, 105, 103, 111, 127.

In church affairs also, Joseph Mariner was prominent. In 1766, he was on a committee to answer a letter from their pastor, Rev. Ephraim Clark; in 1774, with two others, he was "to run out the Ministers Lot." He was chosen warden, in 1769 and in 1783.\* After the close of the Revolutionary War, Joseph Mariner participated less in public affairs, but his sons, Moses and John, were chosen repeatedly to offices of responsibility in the town.

The dates of birth of the children of Joseph and Abigail (Hanscom) Mariner are found in the records of Cape Elizabeth. Below the list is the notice of his death, as follows: "Joseph Mariner father of the above Departed this Life July the 20 A D 1811 aged 93."† His exact age was ninety-three years, eleven months.

Issue: 1. Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. June 17, 1742, in Falmouth; mar. (intention Oct. 8, 1766) Rebecca Parker.

Although his six children are recorded at Cape Elizabeth, it is probable that he lived for some years at Royalsborough, now Durham. In 1777, he was called of Royalsborough, when he bought of Josiah and Joseph Noyes one hundred acres of land in that place. He also was of Royalsborough in 1779, at the time he sold the same land to one Reynolds. On March 18, 1783, Moses Mariner was chosen "sealer of leather," at Cape Elizabeth; in 1784, he was tithingman.‡ In 1790, Moses Mariner, of Cape Elizabeth, cordwainer, mortgaged, for £36, to Ephraim Sawyer, eighty acres of land lying "in a Gore . . . between New Gloucester and Durham . . . by the River Androscoggin;" the mortgage was discharged Aug. 31, 1797. As a cordwainer, Moses Mariner, of Cape Elizabeth, sold in 1801, his dwelling-house, shoe-maker's shop, and barn at Cape Elizabeth, to Theophilus Simonton.§ The date of his death is not known.

Issue I: 1. Abigail<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 30, 1769, at Cape Elizabeth.

\* *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 6, 58, 26, 128.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I: 344.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 128, 132.

§ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book II: 96, 181; Book 22: 519; Book 37: 55.

|| *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I: 351.

- 
- II. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. April 21, 1775, at Cape Elizabeth.
  - III. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. April 21, 1779, probably at Durham.
  - IV. Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. May 28, 1782, probably at Durham.
  - V. Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. July 4, 1785, probably at Cape Elizabeth.
  - VI. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1790, at Cape Elizabeth.
  - 2. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Mariner, b. April 14, 1744, in Falmouth. She was mar. Jan. 10, 1765, to Theophilus Simonton, of Cape Elizabeth.
  - 3. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Mariner, b. April 19, 1746, in Falmouth.
  - 4. John<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Mariner, b. Aug. 14, 1748, in Falmouth. He mar., first, Nov. 16, 1775, Hannah Webster, of Cape Elizabeth; he mar., second, Oct. 29, 1778, Eunice Strout,\* of Cape Elizabeth; his third wife, whom he married late in life, was "the widow Dunn." He is said to have lived and died at Cape Elizabeth.

The Revolutionary services of John Mariner were as follows: Private, in Captain Briant Morton's company, Feb. 5, 1776, to Feb. 29, 1776, — 24 days, — "company stationed on seacoast at Cape Elizabeth and Scarborough;" also, same company, service from June 1, 1776, to Sept. 1, 1776, — 3 months, — in Colonel Mitchel's regiment; also, service from Sept. 1, 1776, to date of discharge, Nov. 25, 1776, — 2 months, 25 days, — stationed on seacoast at Cape Elizabeth and Scarborough. In 1779, he served as Sergeant, in Captain Joseph Pride's company, "joined Oct. 1, 1779, discharged Oct. 23, 1779; service at the Eastward with detachment of Cumberland Co. militia commanded by Nathaniel Jordan, Esq."†

Issue ‡ by first wife: I. "Sala," or Sally<sup>4</sup>, b. March 23, 1777, in Cape Elizabeth.

Issue by second wife: II. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 1, 1779, in Cape Elizabeth.

---

\* *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 107, 185.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10: 226, 235.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 351.

III. Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1781, in Cape Elizabeth.

IV. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. April 14, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth.

V. James<sup>6</sup>, b. April 10, 1785, in Cape Elizabeth.

VI. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth. He mar., first, Nov. 30, 1815, in Cape Elizabeth, Sally Richards;\* she died leaving three children; his second wife was Olive Foss.

Issue by first wife: 1. Joseph<sup>6</sup>. A conspicuous granite monument, upon which is inscribed "JOSEPH MARINER," marks his last resting-place in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery on Meeting-House Hill.

2. Sarah<sup>6</sup>. 3. Mary<sup>6</sup>.

Issue by second wife: 4. Silas<sup>6</sup>. 5. Eliza Jane<sup>6</sup>. 6. Albert H.<sup>6</sup>. 7. John<sup>6</sup>. 8. Eunice<sup>6</sup>. There were several others who died in infancy.

VII. Jabez Dyer<sup>6</sup>, b. June 16, 1788, in Cape Elizabeth.

VIII. Silas<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1791, in Cape Elizabeth.

Silas Mariner, locally called Marner, was taken prisoner from the *Dash*, on one of the earlier sorties of that privateer in the War of 1812,† and was confined in prison at Halifax, Nova Scotia; he was then about twenty-one or twenty-two years of age. Isaiah Jordan and James Loon, of Cape Elizabeth, were with him; the three were released, in an exchange of prisoners, at the same time.

Silas Mariner was a successful sea-captain, sailing to foreign ports. For a number of years, James Merritt was his first officer, or mate; but Merritt lived only six months after his marriage to Deborah Stanwood, daughter to Captain Winthrop and Mary (Curtis) Stanwood, of Cape Elizabeth.‡ On Sept. 26, 1828, Captain Silas Mariner married Deborah

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I: 480.

† Vide pages 1083-1085.

‡ Captain Winthrop Stanwood, a seafaring man, moved from Gloucester, Mass., to Cape Elizabeth, about the year 1800. He served in the Revolutionary War, as private, in Captain John Kettle's Gloucester company, with Major Nathaniel Heath's detachment of guards, from Aug. 3, 1779, to Sept. 30, 1779, a service of two months "at and about Boston."

Vide *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10: 841.

(Stanwood) Merritt, widow of his first officer. Their homestead was the house which his father, John<sup>4</sup> Mariner, bought in 1801; it is situated on what is now (1907) Preble Street, South Portland. The house was built about 1794, and the several additions made since cannot hide, though they mar, its original quaint style of architecture.

Deborah, wife of Captain Silas Mariner, d. April 15, 1862, aged sixty-four years; Captain Mariner d. Sept. 5, 1873, in Cape Elizabeth. They are buried in the Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, on Meeting-House Hill. In the same lot is another stone, placed there in memory of "Mr. James Merritt [who] died Aug. 7, 1825, at. 27."

Issue: \* 1. George William<sup>6</sup>, b. July 10, 1829, in Cape Elizabeth; d. April 9, 1871, at sea. Captain Mariner left a wife and two children.

2. Silas Henry<sup>6</sup>, b. May 28, 1835, in Cape Elizabeth; he married and went to California. There were four children.

3. Emeline Merritt<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1837, in Cape Elizabeth. She was married, about 1860, to John Jarvis Brewster, who was lost at sea, a few months afterward, off the coast of Spain. In 1880, she was married to Walter J. Royer. No children.

4. Mary Curtis<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1841, in Cape Elizabeth; she was married, June 12, 1879, to Dr. Samuel L. Young, of Gloucester, Mass. They lived in her father's homestead, on Preble Street; after his death, her sister, also a widow, joined her, and the two ladies remain (1908) in the house in which they and their brother, Silas Henry, were born. Mrs. Young has no children.

IX. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, daughter to John<sup>4</sup> Mariner. There is no record of her birth. She married Silas Crockett, and went to Dexter, Maine.

5. Loruhamah<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>6</sup> Mariner, b. Sept. 16, 1750, in Falmouth. She was mar. Nov. 21, 1777, to Captain Benjamin Thrasher, Jr., of Cape Elizabeth.

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 5: 85.

- 
6. Catherine<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>3</sup> Mariner, b. Feb. 27, 1753, in Falmouth. She was mar. Sept. 24, 1773, to Benjamin Sawyer, of Cape Elizabeth.
7. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>3</sup> Mariner, b. Aug. 27, 1757, in Falmouth. In the record of her marriage, at Durham, her birth is given "Aug. 7, 1757." She was published Sept. 27, 1777, at Cape Elizabeth, to "M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Gerrish of Royalston;" \* the records of Durham state that she was mar. Oct. 30, 1777, to "Lieutenant Nathaniel Gerrish," of that town.† He was b. April 7, 1751, son to Major Charles and Mary (—) Gerrish, of Durham, formerly of Kittery, Maine. "Cap<sup>t</sup> Nathl. Gerrish" d. Oct. 28, 1799, in Durham. Nine children were born there, between 1779 and 1797.
- V. Rachel<sup>5</sup>, daughter to John<sup>3</sup> Mariner, b. Aug. 19, 1724, in Gloucester; there is no record of her baptism, owing probably to the death of her mother when she was but a week old.

On Jan. 27, 1743, Rachel Mariner was married to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. June 1, 1716, in Kittery, son to Captain Daniel<sup>3</sup>‡ and Anna (Hanscom) Fogg, of Scarborough. Samuel Fogg went from Kittery to Scarborough with his father, Captain Daniel<sup>3</sup> (Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup> Fogg), and lived there till about 1775, when he moved to New Gloucester. In early life, he taught school; in 1741, two years before his marriage, his compensation for teaching in the Black Point meeting-house was "32 pounds in lumber." His wife Rachel, the mother of all his children, d. March 24, 1768, in Scarborough; he mar., second, Nov. 12, 1770, widow Elizabeth Moody, who d. March 17, 1774, aged fifty-eight years. Samuel Fogg d. Oct. 30, 1798, aged eighty-two years.§

Issue by first wife: 1. Jeremiah<sup>5</sup> Fogg, b. June 11, 1744, in Scarborough; mar. Mary Warren.

---

\* *Cape Elizabeth Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, vol. 4: 16.

† *Town Records of Durham*, vol. 1: 58.

‡ Vide page 910.

§ *The Libby Family in America*, by Charles T. Libby, 1882: 45, 74.

- 
2. Enoch<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. March 28, 1746; he settled in New Gloucester.
  3. Edmund<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. March 28, 1748; he went to Parsonsfield, Maine.
  4. Esther<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. March 29, 1750; d. Jan. 1, 1768.
  5. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. Aug. 6, 1752; d. July 4, 1767.
  6. ——<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. July 2, 1754; lived but one day.
  7. Anna<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. Nov. 29, 1755; she was mar. Feb. 8, 1776, to Joseph Roberts, b. June 1, 1738, in Cape Elizabeth.\*
  8. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. April 26, 1760, in Cape Elizabeth; he went to New Gloucester.
  9. Rhoda<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. April 26, 1762, in Cape Elizabeth.
  10. Rachel<sup>4</sup> Fogg, b. Sept. 12, 1764, in Cape Elizabeth.

#### ISSUE BY SECOND WIFE

- VI. Mary<sup>5</sup>, daughter to John<sup>4</sup> Mariner, b. Jan. 17, 1726-27, in Gloucester; bap. Jan. 22, 1726-27, in the First Church.† The marriage intention of James Dyer to Mary Mariner, both of Falmouth, was entered Nov. 11, 1744, at Falmouth.‡ James<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. Jan. 12, 1721, in Truro, Mass., was son to Henry<sup>3</sup> and Anna (Small) Dyer.§
- VII. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, daughter to John<sup>4</sup> Mariner, bap. September, 1730, in Falmouth.|| She was mar. April 8, 1749, in Falmouth, to Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. March 8, 1728, in Truro, son to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Susanna (Brown) Dyer.¶

#### ISSUE BY THIRD WIFE

- VIII. Susanna<sup>5</sup>, daughter to John<sup>4</sup> Mariner. She was under fourteen years of age in 1752.
- IX. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, son to John<sup>4</sup> Mariner. He also was under fourteen years of age in 1752.
- 

\* Vide pages 985-987.

† *Gloucester Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1643-1780*: 181.

‡ *Portland Records, Marriage Intentions*, vol. 1: 443.

§ Vide The Dyer Family.

|| *Records of First Church, Falmouth, Maine, 1808*: 83.

¶ Vide The Dyer Family.

## THE DYER FAMILY

MANY representatives of the Dyer family came early to New England. The line which is to be followed here is well known by those interested in research as that of "Doct. William Dier," of Barnstable and Truro, Massachusetts. He was born in 1653; he married, in 1686, Mary Taylor, daughter to Henry Taylor, of Barnstable. A study of those who first came over shows conclusively that the emigrant ancestors in Dorchester, Boston, Weymouth, Braintree, Barnstable, and Truro were closely related. The first of the name undoubtedly was "George Dyar," of Dorchester, who arrived in the *Mary and John*, in May, 1630. He was propounded for freeman October 19, 1630, and took the oath May 18, 1631. His will, dated December 30, 1671, was proved the following year; it mentioned three daughters, but no sons.\* "William Dyer," of Dorchester, possibly father to George, died in Dorchester, June 18, 1672, "being the 93<sup>d</sup> year of his Age."†

"Wilm Dyer," a "millner," from London, England (later spelling his name Dye or Dyre), was made freeman March 3, 1635-36, in Boston. His first wife, Mary Dyer, was executed in 1660, at Boston, as a Quaker. There is a fixed idea among many of the descendants of Doctor William Dyer, of Truro, that he was son or grandson to William<sup>1</sup> and Mary Dyer, of Boston, later intimately associated with the early history of Rhode Island; this is an error. Their son Samuel<sup>2</sup>, conceded by all historians to be the eldest, was baptized "20 day 10 mo. [Dec. 20] 1635," in the First Church of Boston. Samuel Dyer married Anne Hutchinson, born 1643, daughter to Captain Edward Hutchinson, of Boston;

---

\* *Suffolk County Probate, Book 7* : 233.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 21 : 28.

their sons were William<sup>1</sup>, born March 7, 1663, in Boston, and never again mentioned, Elisha<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, and Barrett<sup>4</sup>. Samuel Dyer died in 1678, aged forty-three years; his widow married September 22, 1679, Daniel Vernon. In the settlement of her estate, in 1717, division was made to sons, Elisha Dyer, Henry Dyer, Barrett Dyer, Samuel Vernon, and daughter, Catherine Vernon. The second child to William<sup>1</sup> and Mary Dyer was a daughter Mary<sup>2</sup>, their third was a son William<sup>3</sup>. Their fourth child was Mahershallhashbaz<sup>2</sup> (found in Massachusetts Archives, "Maher"); he died in 1670, at about thirty years of age; his wife, Martha Pearce, was born 1645; died 1744. Henry<sup>2</sup> Dyer, the fifth child, born 1647; died 1690, aged forty-three years; his wife was Elizabeth Sanford, born 1655; died 1718. Charles<sup>3</sup> Dyer, the sixth child, born 1650; d. 1709, at the age of fifty-nine years; he married, first, Mary —; married, second, Martha Wait, born 1653; d. 1744. The second wife of William<sup>1</sup> Dyer was Catherine —; she died 1687, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Dyer (seventh child), who was mentioned in the settlement of her father's estate.\*

William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, son to William<sup>1</sup> and Mary Dyer, of whom so little has been known, is the one pointed out by several authorities and by family tradition as the "supposed father" to Doctor William Dyer, of Truro. William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, as the third child, was born probably about 1638. In 1659, he must have been of age, or near it, when he petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for clemency to his mother. He was a sea-captain, making voyages to the West Indies and Azores and bringing back valuable cargoes of molasses, Fayal wines, etc. In 1674, 1680, and other years, he was "surveyor of the customs and searcher of the port." He also held the title of Major.

In 1684, in the settlement of accounts between the estate

\* *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, by John Osborne Austin, 1887: 290-291.

of the late "Obadiah Walker, Gent, of Boston, deceased," by his widow Sarah, administratrix, who had become the wife of Captain Ephraim Savage, and "Maj<sup>r</sup> William Dyre now resid<sup>t</sup> at Boston," Captain Penn Townsend was called in "to Arbitrate certain differences upon acc<sup>c</sup> [account]." Several copies of accounts were filed in the Suffolk County Court records. A bill, from September 16, 1670, to November 17, 1675, in which "Maj<sup>r</sup> William Dyre is Dr<sup>r</sup>," includes these items:—

April 4, 1670—"Lent to my Sister . . . £003 : 00 : 00"  
 Dec. 23, 1670—"money to Brother Dyer . . . £017 : 00 : 00"  
     In a bill of "Contra Cred[it]"  
     "By cash paid my wife in severall Sums. . . . £20 : 06 : 00"  
     "By ditto my wife had as by my brothers acc<sup>c</sup> is   £3 : 00 : 00"\*

Major William Dyer probably was born in Newport, Rhode Island; he lived for a time in Boston, and died in Pennsylvania. The will of "William Dyre, Esq., " of the County of Sussex, Province of Pennsylvania, dated February 20, 1687-88, was proved in London, September 4, 1690, "by the oath of William Dyre, the son . . . power reserved for Mary Dyre the relict when she should come to ask for Probate." The will mentions "beloved wife Mary Dyre . . . Eldest son William Dyre, now at Boston in New England . . . second son Edmund Dyre . . . youngest son James Dyre . . . eldest daughter Sarah Dyre [born February 17, 1669, in Boston] . . . youngest daughter Mary Dyre." It also mentions "my late father William Dyre deceased upon Rhode Island."† That the "eldest son William Dyre" remained in Boston, or rather died there prior to 1724, is shown by a record in the Court Files. In 1724, John Palmer and John Church testify "that they had been Near Neighbours unto Old William Dye of Late Deed for near forty Years past and that about ten years past he hath been

\* *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 2222.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 48: 143-144.

as a child as to his Reason Sences & not capable of doing or acting any business so that his Daughter Ellenor How when he was at home took ye whole care to provide for him what was needful with ye income of ye Lands untill Justice Church was put in Guardian, &c."\* "Forty years past" would bring the date to 1684; in 1687, Major William remembered his "Eldest son William Dyre, now at Boston," in his will.

"Thom : Dyer," of Weymouth, was made freeman May 29, 1644. His will, dated November 3, 1676, remembered second wife (no name given, but she was Elizabeth), who had £200 from her first husband's estate; sons Joseph, John, and their "brothers." The inventory of the estate of "Deacon Thomas Dyer of Weymouth," taken November 17, 1676, mentions "house & land in Boston £150 . . . dwelling house & barn in Weymouth £110 . . . land in Plimouth Jurisdiction £23."† He had no son by the name of William.

All these families are considered to be of English origin. The name frequently appears among those to whom arms have been granted, "Sir James Dyer, Knight," born 1512, died March 25, 1582, being the earliest. Hobart writes, in the middle of the last century, that this name, like many others, "without doubt was first given to an individual to designate his occupation." He adds: "I find the name of Dyer very often among the tradesmen and mechanics of England, and it is abundant in the Post-Office Directory of London."‡ A later writer claims there is another branch of Dyers, distinct from those of trade origin. These Dyers, of Welsh descent, sprang from one "Dier or Diheuvyr, a saint who flourished in the sixth century, and founded the church of Bodffari, in Flintshire, North Wales." In 1503, Jeffrey Dier was mayor of Carmarthian; in 1514, Gwalter

\* *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 17603.

† *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 7 #142; Book 12: 116-117.

‡ *History of Abington, Massachusetts*, by Benjamin Hobart, A. B., 1866: 372.

Dier filled the same office.\* Like other Welsh families, when their estates were confiscated, they gradually were scattered over England.†

The date of death of Doctor William Dyer, with his age, as found on his gravestone at Truro, together prove that he was born about 1653. Conjectures innumerable have been advanced as to his parentage. From the fact that his eldest son was recorded, "William Dyer Junissimus," ‡ it is inferred that this son was the third William (possibly the fourth) in direct succession, and that the father had sufficient knowledge of Latin "to coin the word as a joke on the boy." It is possible that Doctor William Dyer was himself the immigrant ancestor: but the most plausible theory of his ancestry is that he was son to William<sup>1</sup> Dyer, of Sheepscot, Maine. It may be that the latter was son to William Dyer, of Dorchester, who died in 1672, in his ninety-third year.

#### WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> DYER

William<sup>1</sup> Dyer, of Sheepscot, some of whose immediate descendants are known to have settled in Weymouth and Braintree, Massachusetts, appears to have gone to Sheepscot directly from England. The precise date of the beginning of that plantation near the mouth of the Kennebec River will never be known. It "grew up" side by side with Pemaquid and Georgetown, having neither government nor patronage, yet it was thoroughly English. The fame of its unrivalled soil, which Cushman describes as "a gem

\* *Some Records of the Dyer Family*, compiled by Cornelia C. Joy-Dyer, 1884: 127, 128.

† Vide pages 923, 924.

‡ *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 525. Rich uses the term — "William Dyer Junissimus" — in connection with this William, with some authority; it is not, however, found in the town records of Barnstable, in the list of births of the children of William and Mary (Taylor) Dyer.

of untold wealth to the agriculturist and planter," caused a number of the most prominent men of Massachusetts Bay to invest there, while a few took their families and became residents.

The neck of land upon which the Plantation was situated was granted, in 1652, to John Mason by the neighboring Sagamores, Robinhood and others. "In 1665, the Duke of York, afterwards James II., received a grant of that section from his brother, Charles II., and established a government over the scattered people of that region. His governor—Dungan — exercised jurisdiction from Sagadahock to Nova Scotia, and his commissioners held a court at the house of John Mason, at Sheepscot, September 5, 1665." \* They organized the entire territory into a county, and gave it the name of Cornwall. The original Indian name is said to have been Aponey, though Willis calls it Sheepscot, while Cushman thinks that the name Sheepscot "probably was imported from England." After naming the county Cornwall, they re-named the Sheepscot Plantation Dartmouth, or New Dartmouth. Those who at that time took the oath of allegiance to his Majesty's government within the Duke's patent, besides the ten in Sagadahock, and five at Pemaquid, were:—

In Sheepscot

|                         |                  |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| "W <sup>m</sup> Dole    | William Markes   |
| W <sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq | John Mason       |
| Christopher Dyer        | Thomas Mercer    |
| Nathaniel Draper        | Moses Pike       |
| Thomas Gent             | Andrew Stalger " |
| W <sup>m</sup> James    |                  |

In Damarascotta

|                         |              |
|-------------------------|--------------|
| "Walter Phillips, Clerk | John Taylor  |
| Robert Scott            | John White " |

---

\* *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 2 : 233.

The Justices were:—

"Nicholas Raynal [Reynolds], of Sagadahock,  
Thomas Gardiner, of Pemaquid,  
W<sup>m</sup> Dyer, Esq., of Dartmouth." \*

The commissioners then were Henry Jocelyn who lived at Scarborough, Robert Jordan who lived at Cape Elizabeth, George Mountjoy who lived at Falmouth, William Dyer who lived at Saco, Nicholas Reynolds, Thomas Gardiner, and possibly some others.† This was a Royalist settlement; the people were not allowed to select or vote for officers, as all were appointees of the Crown. Their religion, "though cast in an Episcopal mould, was remarkable for its simplicity and liberal principles."

A very ancient map, made by Nicholas Manning, surveyor, in the early settlement of Sheepscot, and reproduced in Cushman's History, on page twenty-five, shows that the land possessed by the Dyers was on Dyer's Neck, so called from the owner, on the east bank of Dyer's River, above the falls on the west branch of Sheepscot River. This land was conveyed February 11, 1662, by deed to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer" by the Sagamores "Daniel" and "Dick Swash." On March 29, 1664, "M<sup>r</sup> Robin Hood, Sagamore" granted to said William Dyer, his interest in the same tract "at Nassoemek and the Little Island adjoining to Nassoemek called Snake Island likewise over the s<sup>d</sup> Neck of Land from the Head of the River above mentioned to the Bass Falls. all the upland & Marsh Fresh or Salt upon each Side within bounden." These two deeds, acknowledged May 24, 1666, were recorded in 1738.‡

The settlement at Sheepscot flourished for many years; schools were opened, houses and mills were built, land was

\* *The History of Ancient Sheepscot and Newcastle*, by Rev. David Quimby Cushman, 1882 : 53, 54.

† *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 2 : 233; vol. 4 : 221.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 21 : 2, 3.

cleared, "and a profitable trade had sprung up." The beginning of King Philip's War at Plymouth, in June, 1675, kindled in the Indians of Maine the smouldering fire of distrust to an almost intolerable heat, yet the horror of the situation did not culminate in Maine until a year later. In August, 1676, the Indians became aggressive, stealthily killing some of the most prominent men in the villages, capturing others, and destroying all that came in their way. Sheepscot was abandoned by the English, who fled to the fort at Cape Newagen, now Southport; their homes were burnt, their goods were left behind. Those who sought refuge at Cape Newagen again were obliged to flee. James Gyles, in his diary, states that "when we and the rest of Kennebec neighbours . . . got to Damoras Cove . . . about two miles from the main land," we "met the people of Shipscut, Pemaquid, and all other places thereabouts, who fled to save their lives." They first considered "what vessels and boats there were in the harbor, and finding there was enough to carry all the people away, the 16<sup>th</sup> day of August at night we set sail and left not one man, woman, or child behind; some for Piscataway, Salem, Boston, and other towns in the Bay, according as they had friends and relations."\*

Cushman says that in the summer of 1675 (was it not early in August, 1676?), "William Dyer was mowing upon his marsh — now [1882] owned by Amos Flye and opposite to the Marsh Bridge — and as he turned to mow a returning swath, an Indian who had contrived to creep near enough, fired, and the mower fell. He was a large, stout man, and his death threw his family and the colony at Sheepscot into gloom."† The deposition, later given in full, of William Dyer, a grandson, taken in 1738, states that his "Grandfather was kill'd by them [the Indians] about the month of

\* *The Giles Memorial*, by John Adams Vinton, 1864: 116.

† *The History of Ancient Sheepscot and Newcastle*, by Rev. David Quimby Cushman, 1882: 58.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 1689."\* The year here stated doubtless is incorrect, for after this first abandonment of Sheepscot the name "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq" does not appear in the records. The deponent in 1738, aged seventy-five, says that sixty-three years had elapsed since the massacre, and that he lived with his grandfather eleven years. This fixes the death of William Dyer as prior to the first abandonment of Sheepscot, at least thirteen years before his son Christopher, who certainly returned to Sheepscot, was slain.

In 1682, a number of men signed a petition, at a meeting held at the house of Mr. Robert Gibbers, on Fort Hill, Boston, for the purpose of forming an association for the resettlement of New Dartmouth, on Sheepscot River. Among the signers of the petition, which was "allowed Aug. 30, 1682," appeared "Christopher Dyer" and "John Dier [his mark],"† sons to William Dyer. Each person, to hold his former right, must "repair thither and commence operations on or before the 29th day of September, 1683." It is probable that Christopher and John Dyer fulfilled these conditions, as Christopher was killed by the Indians near Dyer's Neck, in December, 1689. "Christo Dye" had been appointed Constable at New Dartmouth, September 16, 1684; this probably had brought him into relations with the Indians that incurred their special enmity. The house of Christopher Dyer is said to have been a short half mile to the north from the knoll or hill of Dyer's Neck, with a "stockade shelter" about it.‡ In that second war with the Indians, the town was entirely destroyed by fire, including the garrison; the inhabitants were taken away by a vessel sent from Boston. John Dyer and his family returned to Braintree, where they had spent the intervening years

\* Vide page 1160.

† *The History of Ancient Sheepscot and Newcastle*, by Rev. David Quimby Cushman, 1882: 66; also, *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 5: 57.

‡ *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 9: 57.

between the first abandonment of New Dartmouth and the resettlement — 1676 to 1682.

This fact has been preserved in a deposition, "as to an Indian who was shot," taken October 2, 1680, before Simon Bradstreet. "William Dyer [son to Christopher<sup>1</sup> Dyer] aged about 16 years . . . Saith that hee was living with his mother in one end of the house in Braintery where John Dyer liveth ;" he testified to "hearing breaking glass," and his uncle told him an Indian had been endeavoring to get in at a window, "and hee said [he was] like to have been killed by an Indian then hee [William] w[ent] to the window and there lay an Indian dead w[ith his] gun by his side cockt and primed . . . laden with powder and duck Shot." John Dyer, of Braintree, also testified in his own behalf ; but he was found guilty of manslaughter, and ordered to pay the widow of the Indian £6.\* It is said that an Indian never forgets nor forgives ; they seem to have had a determination to wipe out all the Dyers who had been in Sheepscot.

The Sheepscot records, commenced by "Walter Phillips, Clerk," on September 5, 1665, were continued until the breaking up of the settlement. They contained a registry of grants under the Duke, Indian deeds, and other conveyances. When Phillips left the country, he took the book with him, and deposited it in the office of the State Secretary, at Boston. It is supposed to have been destroyed, in 1748, when the Courthouse was burned. Claimants, in after years, found great difficulty in proving their rights in these lands. Conflicting grants, deeds, and patents among the English, and Indian deeds of the same tracts of land to several parties, caused the utmost confusion.

Prominent among the many claimants to lands at Sheepscot again appears William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, eldest son to Christopher<sup>2</sup>, and grandson to "Wm Dyer Esq<sup>r</sup>." His deposition,

---

\* Suffolk County Court Files, No. 1975.

---

acknowledged August 31, 1738, in Suffolk County, Massachusetts, is given in full because of its great value:\*

"I William Dyer of Weymouth being about Seventy five Years of Age and of Sound mind and memory do Testifie that about Sixty three years (past) I lived with my grandfather William Dyer (Esq) on a Certain Neck of Land near the Old Town of Sheepscott alias New Dartmouth in the County of Cornwall at that time so called which Neck of Land was called Nassoemek by the Indians & Dyers Neck by the English being Situate just above the Falls in Sheepscott River On which neck there were Two Houses wherein lived (w<sup>th</sup>) him the s<sup>d</sup> William Dyer Esq<sup>r</sup> his Second Son John Dyer and his only Daughter Mary Bowles till the year One Thousand Six Hundred & Eighty Nine in w<sup>ch</sup> year a War with the Indians breaking out my said Grand Father and my Father Christopher Dyer his Eldest Son were killed by them, that is my Grandfather was kill<sup>d</sup> by them about the month of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1689. on his said Neck & my said Father about the Month of Dec<sup>r</sup> following near the said Neck; and further I do Testifie that my said Grandfather in his Own right Possessed the said Neck of Land till the Time of his Decease & that I never knew or heard of any Person besides (him & his Children) Claiming or Pretending to Claim any right or Interest therein & Further that I Lived with my Grandfather on said Neck about Eleven Years, in which Time he had a Large Stock of Cattle and made very Considerable Improv'm<sup>s</sup> both in Tillage & Grazing and Further that I well remember & was well knowing of Two of the Indian Sachems Named Robin Hood & Daniel Sagamore of whom my said Grandfather Purchased the said Neck of Land as the former of the said Sachems namely Robin Hood had often times told me on the said Neck Truely acknowledging his having parted w<sup>th</sup> his right with others for a reasonable Consideration paid them by my said Grandfather and further the said Deponent saith not

William Dyer

"Suffolk ss Waymouth Aug<sup>t</sup> 31, 1738.

"The above named William Dyer Personally appearing before us the Subscribers Two of his Maj<sup>ts</sup> Justices of the Peace for the

---

\* *York County Deeds, Book 20 : 225.*

County aforesaid Quorum Unus Made Oath to the truth of the above written Deposition by him Subscribed in Perpetuum rei Memoriam

John Quinsey  
Benj<sup>t</sup> Dyar

"A True Copy of the Original rec<sup>d</sup> Under Seal Oct<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1738.  
Attest Jer Moulton Reg<sup>r</sup>."

The main point of this deposition appears to be that the death of "William Dyer Esq." preceded that of his eldest son, Christopher. Two other depositions will be given which establish the same fact, though they do not agree with each other, nor with William<sup>t</sup> Dyer, as to the year in which the deaths occurred. They were all aged people, who were endeavoring to remember occurrences in times of great trial and distress, more than forty years before.

John Dyer, of Braintree,\* "Aged about Eighty five years," deposed January 19, 1732-33, that he was "formerly an Inhabitant of New Dartmouth so called alias Sheepscot in the County of Cornwall so called . . . and saith That he the s<sup>d</sup> John living w<sup>th</sup> his his father Will<sup>m</sup> Dyer above Sixty years ago and for several years together at the s<sup>d</sup> Dartmouth alias Sheepscot . . . then and there very well knew the Several Branches of his Fathers family and that the Eldest Son of the family was Christopher Dyer he also had One Daughter whose name was Mary who afterwards Intermarried with One Sam<sup>l</sup> Bowles. The Deponent further saith that his s<sup>d</sup> father was killed by the Indians on the s<sup>d</sup> Neck in or about the Month of August above forty two Years since and in the life time of his Eldest Son Christopher Dyer aforementioned And that the Deponent was at the same time living on the s<sup>d</sup> Neck when his father was Slain and was himself then and there grievously wounded in several parts of his Body by the same Party of Indians and was carried by his brother Christopher to a Doctor at Pemaquid and further saith that some few Months after the Death of his father viz<sup>t</sup> in or about the Month of December his Eldest Brother Christopher was also killed by the Indians

\* *York County Deeds, Book 15: 227.*

That at his Death his Brother Christopher Left a Son named William (who was his Eldest Son) besides some other Children which William now lives at Weymouth in the County of Suffolk & Province afores<sup>d</sup> — And further saith not

John <sup>his</sup> S Dyer [seal]  
<sup>mark</sup>

"Suffolk ss/Braintree Jan<sup>7</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1732-3.

" John Dyer above named Personally appearing before us the Subscribers made oath to the truth of the above within Deposition, In Perpetuum Rei Memoriam

Edmund Quincy } Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Pace  
John Quincy   } Quorum Unus"

" Esther Roberts of Boston \* [widow of Joseph Roberts] † aged about Sixty four Years Testifieth & saith that She very well knew M<sup>r</sup> William Dyer of Shipscot Father of Christopher and John Dyer & Mary Dyer who Married to Samuel Bowles, said Christopher was s<sup>d</sup> Williams Eldest Son and had by his First Wife Two Sons — William and John & one Daughter called Grace who intermarried with One Allicet: the First mentioned William Dyer lived on a Neck of Land that was known by the Name of Dyers Neck and had there a House a Field Orchard Garden and Cattle & at the same Time then lived on y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Neck at a Little distance from him his Second Son John Dyer The s<sup>d</sup> William Dyer was mending his Garden or Orchard Fence when the Indians came & knocked him down which I saw and they killed & Scalped him and wounded g'reviously his Second Son John Dyer but he Recovered of his Wounds Christopher was killed by the Indians a Few Months

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 15: 228.

† Joseph<sup>2</sup> Roberts, b. Sept. 18, 1662, in Boston, was son to Simon<sup>1</sup> and Christian (Baker) Roberts. About 1695, Joseph<sup>2</sup> Roberts and Esther (Draper?) were married in Boston; they had a large family. He was living in 1729, at Boston; in 1733, he was dead. In 1738, Esther Roberts, widow, and her son, Joseph<sup>3</sup> Roberts, caulkier, joined with others in a division of "about Ten Thousand Acres . . . on the Westerly Side of Sheepscot River . . . formerly part of the Estate of Nath<sup>ll</sup> Draper of the same place Esq<sup>r</sup> Decd<sup>d</sup>."

Vide *York County Deeds*, Book 19: 113; Book 21: 49-51; also vide page 925.

afterwards which I also well Remember — the above William & Christopher were killed upwards of Forty Years ago.

her  
Esther X Roberts  
mark

"Suffolk ss Boston March 31, 1733. Then the within named Esther Roberts personally appeared and made Oath to the truth of the Declaration Signed by her on the other Side Taken in Perpetuum rei Memoriam, Jus<sup>t</sup> Cor<sup>m</sup>

Edward Hutchinson } Jus P.  
John Ruck           } Quorum Unus "

Robert Scott, for the heirs of Nathaniel Draper, claimed several parcels of "land bought of Jack Pudding, alias Daniel, Sagamore of Sheepscot, between the Butt falls and the great bay." Samuel Checkley and Timothy Prout, of Boston, for the heirs of Joshua Scottow, claimed a tract of land on Sheepscot River which Thomas Cleaves, a fisherman of Cape Newagen, bought of Robinhood, Sagamore, "containing four English miles more or less." \*

In behalf of the heirs of Walter Phillips, Samuel Small, being then seventy-three years of age, testified November 11, 1732, "that 'when a youth, a servant to Henry Jocelyn, Esq., then magistrate in those Eastern parts, he lived with him several years at Pemaquid, while Sir Edmund Andros was Governor of New England.' † He was well acquainted with the Eastern country, often visited Damariscotta, and gathered apples from the orchard planted by Phillips. He says that it was a little distance below the lower salt water falls, and there was then, at that place, the remains of a house, said to be Phillips' dwelling house." ‡

The heirs of John Mason, whose wife was daughter to Madam Elizabeth Gent, laid claim to the large tracts of

\* *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 2: 235, 236.

† Vide pages 105, 106.

‡ *The History of Ancient Sheepscot and Newcastle*, by Rev. David Quimby Cushman, 1882: 44.

land he had bought, in 1652, of Indian Sagamores. Ann Harden (Harding ?), for herself and children, claimed one hundred and forty acres at New Dartmouth, "on the north side of the highway that leads to the mill and 20 acres of meadow, by patent from Governor Dongan, Aug. 17, 1686." Thomas Gent, who had lived on Garrison Hill with his mother, Madam Elizabeth Gent,\* claimed the same lands by virtue of Indian deeds. Cushman says that, "in the subsequent controversies, the Indian titles prevailed over the grants under the Duke of York's government; they were prior in date and followed generally by occupation." Thomas Gent married Sarah, daughter to John Taylor. In addition to his first claim Gent brought a second claim for "land at Damariscotta, upon which he built a house and lived several years, given him by his father-in-law, John Taylor."

John<sup>1</sup> Taylor had been in Plymouth Colony as early as 1635, probably in Scituate; in 1651, he was at "Damariscove." When he was driven away from Damariscotta by the Indians, he fled to Massachusetts, where he died; his wife was Sarah —. Isaac<sup>2</sup> Taylor, one of his sons, also had a wife Sarah; they lived for a short time in Boston before returning to Scituate. This Isaac appeared among the claimants, for a "tract on the west side of Damaris-

\* Madam Elizabeth Gent (Ghent or Jent) was the widow of John Gent, fisherman, of New Dartmouth, in Cornwall County, Maine; she was married, second, to "George Speere," of Braintree. In 1688, Spear laid claim to the Sheepscot lands of John Gent, stating that "whereas your petitioners wife's first husband, John Gent . . . at the time of his family's being at Boston he was cast away," etc.

In a deed, dated Jan. 4, 1715, "Thomas Jent, of Boston . . . brewer . . . only son of Elizabeth Jent, heretofore of New Dartmouth," widow of "Joha Jent," sold land on Sheepscot River which Elizabeth Gent, in 1665, bought of "Daniel and Dock Swash."

Ensign Thomas Gent married Sarah Taylor, daughter to John Taylor, of Sheepscot. They had a large family of sons and daughters, whose marriages were recorded in Boston, though their births were not.

Vide *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 59 : 324, 325.

cotta River, in Sheepscot Township," next north of Walter Phillips, "the late possession of John Taylor . . . all which said John Taylor was possessed of upwards of forty years, and enjoyed the same peaceably till the first Indian war." \* It is said that Isaac Taylor was the "only son of an original settler in these parts who returned to his father's land;" his descendants were numerous in that region. The recorded children of Isaac<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Taylor were John<sup>3</sup>, born January 16, 1691, in Boston, Isaac<sup>4</sup>, Mary<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, and David<sup>7</sup>, born later in Scituate.† William<sup>2</sup> Taylor, "elder brother of Isaac," had daughters Lydia<sup>8</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, and Mary<sup>10</sup>, born in Scituate. John Taylor, of Weymouth, who married Phebe Rockwood, was "older than William;" he is supposed to have been another son to John<sup>1</sup>, of Scituate. John<sup>2</sup> had a daughter Mary<sup>11</sup>, born May 18, 1660, and a son John<sup>12</sup>, born April 10, 1666. Besides the daughter Sarah who was married to Thomas Gent, John<sup>1</sup> Taylor had another daughter, wife of — Simmons; a third, wife of — Woodbridge; and a fourth, who "lived single till upwards of 90 years of age."

Cushman says that when the Indians surprised the town of New Dartmouth, in 1689, they first seized Henry Smith and his family; "the next day another family—that of Edward Taylor—was made prisoners." ‡ It is not impossible that this Edward Taylor was son to John<sup>1</sup> and Sarah Taylor, and that he was the one who later appeared in Barnstable; both assertions have much to confirm them. The date of his marriage and all his children were recorded in Barnstable, after the birth of the last child in 1688.§ In

\* *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 2 : 236.

† *History of Scituate, Massachusetts*, by Samuel Deane, 1831 : 350.

‡ *The History of Ancient Sheepscot and Newcastle*, by Rev. David Quimby Cushing, 1882 : 83.

§ Edward Taylor and Mary Marks, or Marks, were mar. Feb. 19, 1663-64, in Barnstable. She may have been daughter to William Marks, of Sheepscot, who, in 1665, took the oath of allegiance to the Duke of York, with "W= Dyer Esq." and others. Mary Taylor d. the "last of Nov. 1701," in Barn-

a list of inhabitants of the town, admitted after 1660 and before 1700, appear Edward Taylor and his two sons, Isaac and Jacob. In 1697, Edward Taylor had "lot 72" in the division of the common land. He probably was brother to Henry Taylor, who went to Barnstable much earlier.

After the second abandonment of the plantation at Sheepscot, in 1689, not a member of the Dyer family is known to have returned. The land passed out of their possession through the two following deeds: \*—

On June 10, 1712, "John Dyer of Braintry . . . Husbandman . . . William Dyer of Bridgewater [no occupation given] . . . John Alliset of Boston . . . Mariner and Grace his Wife with Rebecca Briggs of sd Boston Daughter of William Briggs and Rebecca his late Wife . . . for . . . Love good Will and affection that we have . . . unto our Loving Friend & Kinsman Samuel Boles of Rochester in the County of Plymouth . . . and Mary his Wife" conveyed to said Boles all their right in "Six Hundred Acres . . . situate in New Dartmouth alias Sheep-scoat in the County of Cornwall." The deed was signed: —

"John X Dyers [seal]  
William Dyer [seal]  
John X Allisets [seal]  
Grace Alliset  
Rebecca Briggs"

---

stable; Edward Taylor d. Feb. 15, 1704, in that town. Children, as recorded in Barnstable: —

- I. Anne Taylor, b. Dec. 11, 1664.
- II. Judith Taylor, b. Dec. 12, 1666; d. about a month later.
- III. Isaac Taylor, b. Jan. 3, 1667[-68].
- IV. Jacob Taylor, b. April 19, 1670.
- V. Experience Taylor, b. June, 1672.
- VI. Mary Taylor, b. about Sept. 15, 1674.
- VII. Sarah Taylor, b. Oct. 6, 1678.
- VIII. John Taylor, b. Sept. 6, 1680.
- IX. Abraham Taylor, b. Feb. 7, 1683.
- X. Mehitable Taylor, b. Oct. 3, 1688.

Vide *Town Records of Barnstable* (copy), vol. 1: 304; also, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 2: 197.

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 15: 256, 225.

On June 11, 1712, "Samuel Boles of Rochester in the County of Plymouth . . . Husbandman with Mary his Wife . . . for . . . the Sum of Thirty Pounds," sold to "Henry Flint of Cambridge in the County of Middlesex . . . Clerk . . . Six Hundred Acres . . . at Sheepscot in the County of Cornwall." Their signatures to this deed were as follows: —

<sup>his mark:</sup>  
"Samuel X Boles [seal]  
Mary Bolles"

The first deed was recorded July 3, 1733, the second on May 21, 1733. On the latter date, a deed also was recorded from William Dyer, of Weymouth, dated January 8, 1732, which confirmed to "Henry Flint Esq<sup>r</sup> of Cambridge," for £5, the land at "New Dartmouth alias Sheepscot commonly known by the name of Dyers Neck or Nassoemek." In this deed William Dyer explicitly states that he was "Eldest Son and Heir of Christopher Dyer who was Eldest Son and Heir of William Dyer of Sheepscot alias New Dartmouth in the County of Cornwall." \*

Aside from the data presented, the strongest argument that can be advanced as to the origin of "Doct. William Dyer," of Barnstable and Truro, is that unlike the family of "William and Mary Dyer," whose immediate descendants died early,† the Doctor's children, grandchildren, and later generations enjoyed extreme longevity. This also was true of the Weymouth and Braintree families, whom we know to be descendants of "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq," of Sheepscot. Then again, the names of William, Christopher, Jonathan, Joseph, and James, are carried forward indefinitely in both lines; and, simultaneously, the name of Solomon appears in Truro, Weymouth, and Cape Elizabeth.

#### ISSUE

I. Christopher\*, "eldest son" to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq," of Sheepscot, probably was born about 1640. He certainly was of age

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 15: 226-227.

† Vide pages 1150-1153.

when he took the oath of allegiance to the government of the Duke of York, at Sheepscot, in 1665. Driven away by the Indians in 1676, he went with his family to Braintree, where they lived "in one end" of the house of his brother John. Christopher joined the movement for resettlement, in 1682, and returned to his former home at New Dartmouth. In 1684, he was appointed Constable. The records of New Dartmouth no longer exist, but from depositions we learn that he was killed at the second uprising of the Indians, in December, 1689.

Esther Roberts, in her deposition of 1733, says that Christopher Dyer had three children "by his First Wife"—William, John, and a "Daughter Grace who intermarried with One Allicet."\* The second wife of Christopher probably was Ruth —. After his death, in 1689, his family returned a second time to Braintree, with their uncle John. On the "25:10:1692 [25th Dec., 1692]," "John Hathaway, widower, of Taunton, married in Braintree, Ruth Dyer, widow, of Braintree."†

Issue by first wife: 1. William \*, b. 1663 or 1664, probably at Sheepscot.

In 1680, "William Dyer aged about 16 years" deposed that "hee was living with his mother in one end" of his uncle John's house, in Braintree. In 1738, at the age of seventy-five years, he testified that he had lived in his youth with his grandfather at Dyer's Neck, in Sheepscot, "about Eleven Years." The discrepancies in the latter deposition have been pointed out elsewhere, yet the document has great value.‡

William Dyer probably mar., first, about 1692, Joanna —. Mitchell says that a William Dyer was in Bridgewater, 1699; he was a surveyor, juror, and in 1708, Constable. In 1712, part of Bridgewater was set off as the town of "Abingdon;" William Dyer's land appears to have been within the limits of the new town. On April 17, 1712, the marriage in-

\* Vide page 1162.

† Manuscript of the late Samuel A. Bates, of Braintree.

‡ Vide pages 1157, 1158.

tention of William Dyer, of Bridgewater, to Mary Whitman, of Weymouth, was published.\* She was b. Oct. 14, 1683, in Weymouth, daughter to Abiah<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Ford) Whitman. Mary<sup>2</sup> Whitman, sister to Abiah<sup>3</sup>, was the wife of John Pratt, of Weymouth. The will of John Pratt, dated July 12, 1714, proved Nov. 19, 1716, states, that "where as my kinswoman Mary Dyer has for Ten years before She was married lived with me and my wife and approved her Selfe kind and faithfull to us and now near Two years Since She was married together with her husband William Dyer has lived in my house and Family (Provided they Continue with us and be faithfull to and carefull of us) after my Wifes Decease I Give unto her the said Mary Dyer all the rest and residue of my whole Estate, in housing Lands Orchards," etc., "to her the said Mary Dyer her heirs & assignes for ever." † Mary, wife of William Dyer, d. Sept. 25, 1725, in Weymouth. A few months before her death, she conveyed the property she had received from the estate of her uncle, John Pratt, to John Torrey, a tanner, of Weymouth. On March 30, 1725, John Torrey, for £1,000, "confirmed" the same to "William Dyer, of Weymouth . . . husbandman." In the latter deed it was described as "All the Housing and Land where the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dyer his Family now dwell, which was given to Mary (the Wife of the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dyer) by John Pratt lately of Weymouth dec<sup>d</sup> in his last Will & Testam<sup>t</sup> which Housing & Land adjoining containing by estimation fifty Acres . . . and he the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dyer & Mary his Wife lately sold unto the s<sup>d</sup> John Torrey," situated "near the Landing place at the head of the back river . . . also one Acre & an half of Land in the Old Cedar Swamp the Sixth lot in the first division & the eighth Lot in the second division, and also his lot in the Cedar Swamp" adjoining land of "Jonathan Darbyes" and of "Samuel Vinson," near the Braintree line.‡

William Dyer was first named in the Town Proceedings of Weymouth in 1719, when he was chosen "tythingman," with

\* *Town Records of Weymouth, Marriages (copy), 1656-1840*: 41.

† *Suffolk County Probate, Book 19*: 216.

‡ *Suffolk County Deeds, Book 38*: 220; *Book 39*: 35.

Joseph Drake and Abiah Whitman, Jr. On March 6, 1721-22, he was chosen fence-viewer, also, at the same time, surveyor of lumber, with "Lt. Hunt." March 13, 1726-27, he was chosen Constable; Aug. 9, 1738, he appeared on a committee with Benjamin Dyer and Abiah Whitman.

The will of "William Dyer of Weymouth," dated Nov. 10, 1749, was proved Aug. 15, 1750.\* It bequeathed to his son, Christopher Dyer, "all my Lands within the Township of Abington . . . about Thirty acres." To "Daughter Jane Dyer the Widow & Relict of my Son Joseph Dyer deceased . . . all my housing & homestead in Weymouth, & all my Lands in said Town," until her youngest child "shall arrive at the age of Fourteen years." He remembered granddaughters, Sarah Pratt and Jane Burrell, children of "son Joseph, deceased," — Joseph, Benjamin, Asa, Stevens, James, Joanna, and Mary Dyer, — "Grandson William Dyer," and "Children of my Daughter Elizabeth deceased." He appointed "my well beloved Friends Thomas Pratt and Ezra Whitmarsh Jun: Executors."

Witnesses  
 "Samuel Bates  
 Elisha Bate  
 Peter Jacobs"

(Signed) "William Dyer."

The inventory of the estate, presented Nov. 26, 1750, included "Housing & Homestead . . . £400." March 18, 1752, William Dyer's executors sold six acres in "Hockleys meadow," in Weymouth.† Division was made according to the terms of the will, on May 27, 1761. The widow, Jane Dyer, was given as "dower," one third of the homestead, "beginning at a Wharf at the head of the back River." Joseph Dyer, the eldest grandson, was given land near Jacob Goold, half the wharf, and a strip of land near the widow's thirds; Asa, land beside Joseph; Stevens, land next to Asa; James, land between the share of Stevens and the widow's thirds.‡

\* *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 44: 27, 28, 29.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 89: 243.

‡ *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 59: 8.

---

Issue by first wife: I. William<sup>4</sup>, b. March 22, 1693, in Weymouth. He mar. (intention Nov. 13, 1714), in Weymouth, Sarah Derby, b. June 19, 1693, daughter to Edward and Ruth (—) Derby, of Weymouth. "William Dyer son of William" d. Feb. 9, 1717, in Weymouth.\* His widow, Sarah Dyer, was mar. Sept. 12, 1719, to John Cobb.†

II. Christopher<sup>4</sup>. The date of his birth is unknown; he must have been son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer by his first wife, Joanna. In 1727, his father sold to him, for £200, a tract of forty acres in Abington, also other land;‡ in his will of Nov. 10, 1749, his father bequeathed to him "all my Lands within the Township of Abbington . . . about Thirty acres." The wife of Christopher Dyer was Hannah Nash, b. about 1708, daughter to Ensign James and Experience (—) Nash, of Abington, and granddaughter to Lieutenant Jacob Nash, of Weymouth.§ Christopher Dyer was mentioned invariably as a housewright. Hannah Dyer d. in 1760.||

Although a part of Bridgewater and other lands adjoining were set off, in 1712, as the town of "Abingdon," the early records were fragmentary. The first mention of "Christopher Dyer" in Abington was on March 22, 1731, when he was chosen selectman and assessor; he also was selectman in 1733, 1735, 1738, and 1742; he was Constable in 1736, surveyor of highways in 1740. He was town treasurer from 1741 to 1749, inclusive. On March 21, 1735, Christopher Dyer and Obadiah Reed were chosen to agree with the selectmen of Braintree about the line between the towns; Sept. 4, 1738, Christopher Dyer was on a committee to settle

---

\* *Town Records of Weymouth, Births (copy), 1633-1844*: 59; *Marriages, 1656-1840*: 41; *Deaths, 1636-1844*.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 21: 340.

‡ *Plymouth County Deeds*, Book 28: 193.

§ *Plymouth County Deed*, Book 41: 179; Book 39: 223.

|| *History of Abington, Massachusetts*, by Benjamin Hobart, A. B., 1866: 414.

the bounds between Abington and Bridgewater. July 8, 1751, he was on a committee chosen "to lay out the pews," also to sell the material that was left of the "old meeting house." In 1753, he was on a committee "to make up accounts with the Town treasurer;" in 1761, he was chosen warden.\* On March 12, 1759, Christopher Dyer, Jr., first appeared in the town records, when he was chosen hogreeve. From that time on, few years passed in Abington without a Christopher Dyer holding some office in the town. In 1838, Christopher Dyer and James Dyer were in office.

The will† of Christopher Dyer, of Abington, yeoman, dated Feb. 11, 1785, was presented Nov. 18, 1786, for probate. No wife was mentioned, his wife Hannah having died in 1760. He gave to his son, Jacob Dyer, land which was "formerly Sam' Pools;" to son James Dyer, land with buildings and his desk. He made bequests to "grandson Bela Dyer," to daughters, Mary Dyer and Betty Bates. He also remembered a grandson, Jacob Gannett, and granddaughters, Hannah Ramsdell, Sarah Briggs, Olive Richman, and Molly Briggs. He also mentioned "Moses, a Negro man," requesting that if Moses should need assistance in his old age, the two "Sons Jacob and James Dyer and my Grandson Bela Dyer pay the Cost equally between them." The will, witnessed by "W<sup>m</sup> Norton Joshua Pool [and] John Norton," was signed:—

"Christopher Dyer."

The inventory included "Thirty Acres of Land with Buildings . . . £208:0:0;" "Pew in the Public Meeting House . . . £15:0:0;" total valuation of his estate, £302:14:5.

Issue: 1. Christopher\*. In 1764, "Christopher Dyer of Abington . . . housewright," for £8, sold to "Christopher Dyer Jr," of the same town, housewright, two acres of land "where his Dwelling House now stands."‡ "Christopher Dyer, Jr," mar. Dec. 19, 1754, in Abington, Betty Reed;

\* *Records of Abington Town Meetings* (sixteen copies printed): 13-36.

† *Plymouth County Probate*, Book 30:901.

‡ *Plymouth County Deeds*, Book 50:171.

he died before his father. On April 6, 1787, Bela Dyer, of Abington, was appointed administrator of the estate of "Christopher Dyer, jun<sup>r</sup> of said Abington, yeoman."

Issue: I. Bela<sup>4</sup>, b. 1756, in Abington; he mar. in Abington, Feb. 21, 1781, Ruth Hunt. He was a carpenter and wheelwright; he d. May 1, 1830, in Abington, aged seventy-four years. His will, dated March 31, 1830, was proved Oct. 5, 1830. He mentioned wife Ruth, sons "Bela Dyer 2<sup>d</sup>," and Albert Dyer; daughters Polly Wilks, Hannah Hersey, Susanna Alden, and Charlotte Hersey.\*

II. Joseph<sup>4</sup>; died young.

III. Christopher<sup>4</sup>, 3d, b. in Abington. He mar. March 30, 1786, in Abington, Deborah Reed. They had a son, Christopher<sup>5</sup> Dyer, 4th, who married Betsey Porter. The fourth child of Christopher<sup>4</sup> and Betsey (Porter) Dyer was Christopher Dyer, 5th.†

IV. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>. He appears to have mar. Jan. 5, 1789, in Abington, Experience Stetson. He settled in Ashfield, Mass.

V. Jesse<sup>4</sup>. He is said to have gone to Plainfield, Mass., the town adjoining Ashfield on the west.

VI. Asa<sup>4</sup>. He went to Skowhegan, Maine.

2. Mary<sup>5</sup>, daughter to Christopher<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was unmarried in 1785.

3. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, daughter to Christopher<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She probably was married to — Ramsdell.

4. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, daughter to Christopher<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was mar. Feb. 5, 1756, in Abington, to Eliakim Briggs.

5. Jacob<sup>5</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>4</sup> Dyer. He mar. Abigail Reed, of Abington; they had sons, Jacob<sup>6</sup> and Joseph<sup>6</sup>.

\* *Plymouth County Probate, Book 69: 409.*

† *History of Abington, Massachusetts, by Benjamin Hobart, A. B., 1866: 373.*

6. Betty<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Christopher<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was mar. Nov. 15, 1759, in Abington, to Benjamin Bate, Jr.
7. James<sup>5</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>4</sup> Dyer. James Dyer and Martha (Patty) Harden were mar. Dec. 27, 1770, in Abington. Their son James remained in Abington Centre.
- III. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer. He mar. (intention April 16, 1726, in Weymouth) Jane Stevens, b. 1707, daughter to Thomas and Sarah (Place) Stevens, of Boston.\*

Joseph Dyer, husbandman, of Weymouth, died between 1746 and 1749; his widow, Jane Dyer, d. Dec. 6, 1806, aged ninety-nine years.

Issue: † 1. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. March 20, 1727, in Weymouth. She was mar. July 24, 1745, to Joseph<sup>6</sup> Pratt, b. Oct. 22, 1723, in Weymouth. He d. Nov. 5, 1788; his widow, Sarah, d. Jan. 19, 1803, aged seventy-five years.

Issue: I. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Pratt. II. Solomon<sup>6</sup> Pratt; d. young. III. Solomon<sup>6</sup> Pratt. IV. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Pratt. V. Lydia<sup>6</sup> Pratt. VI. Leah<sup>6</sup> Pratt. VII. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Pratt.

2. Jane<sup>6</sup>, b. May 25, 1729, in Weymouth. She was mar. Dec. 23, 1746, to Abraham Burrell, b. Sept. 26, 1721, son to John and Mary Burrell, of Weymouth.
3. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 17, 1731, in Weymouth. He mar. Jan. 8, 1756, Hannah Bate; they had five children recorded in Weymouth.
4. Mary<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Jan. 8, 1734; d. next day.
5. Hannah<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Jan. 8, 1734; d. next day.
6. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1735, in Weymouth. He was living in 1749; he probably died before the division of his grandfather's estate, in 1761.

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 53: 41.

† *Town Records of Weymouth, Births* (copy), 1633-1844: 59, 60.

- 
- 7. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, b. July 2, 1737, in Weymouth; she was living in 1749.
  - 8. Asa<sup>4</sup>, b. July 26, 1739, in Weymouth. He mar. Jan. 12, 1764, Ruth Whitmarsh; they had five children.
  - 9. Stevens<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 20, 1741, in Weymouth. He mar. Oct. 25, 1764, Leah Bate; they had two children.
  - 10. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. March 13, 1744, in Weymouth. She was mar. June 25, 1761, to David Burrell, of Weymouth.
  - 11. James<sup>4</sup>, b. June 14, 1746, in Weymouth. He was called "of Boston," when he mar. July 13, 1766, Dorothy Whitmarsh, of Weymouth.
  - IV. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, daughter to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer. Her father, in his will, remembered his "Grandchildren . . . Children of my Daughter Elizabeth deceased."
  - 2. Grace<sup>5</sup>, daughter to Christopher<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. about 1666, at Sheepscot. She was married, at about seventeen years of age, to John Allicet, or Elliset, of Boston.\*  
Issue: I. Elizabeth Allicet, b. June 19, 1684, in Boston; d. young.  
II. Grace Allicet, b. May 24, 1686, in Boston.  
III. Elizabeth Allicet, b. July 5, 1688, in Boston. "Eliza. Ellisit" was mar. Sept. 4, 1713, in Boston, by Rev. Benjamin Coleman, to James Barter.  
IV. Mercy Allicet, b. Aug. 20, 1692, in Boston; d. Sept. 17, 1694, in Boston.  
V. Rebecca Allicet, b. Oct. 19, 1693, in Boston. "Rebecca Ellisit" was mar. Oct. 15, 1716, in Boston, by Rev. Joseph Sewall, to Stephen Kempton.  
VI. Deliverance Allicet, b. Oct. 12, 1695, in Boston.  
VII. Peter Allicet. "Peter Alliset" and Ann Pitman were mar. April 2, 1723, in Boston, by Rev. Joseph Waldron.  
VIII. Mary Allicet. "Mary Elisset" was published Jan. 1, 1724, in Boston, to John Tuckit. She probably
- 

\* Vide page 1162.

did not marry him, as a Mary, or Mercy, "Ellerset" was mar. Dec. 29, 1726, in Boston, by Rev. Samuel Miles, to Nathaniel Gilling.

**IX. William Allicet, b. Sept. 30, 1706, in Boston.**

**3. John<sup>4</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>2</sup> Dyer.** This John Dyer appears to have been the one of that name who married, before 1691, Abigail Ball. Their place of residence is unknown. They may have had several children besides the sons mentioned.

**Issue:** I. "Jonathan the Son of John Dier alias Abagall Ball was born the 8 of march 1691."\* Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Dyer mar., first, before 1726, Hannah —; she d. Jan. 22, 1753, in Dorchester, in her fifty-fifth year. He mar., second, Feb. 24, 1756, in Dorchester, Patience Tolman, who d. May 25, 1765, in Dorchester. His third wife, whom he mar. April 15, 1767, was the widow Avis Bradley. "Jonathan Dier Died May 10th, 1775," in Dorchester, aged eighty-four years; his widow, Avis Dyer, d. Sept. 28, 1786, in the same town, aged eighty-one years.

**Issue by first wife:** 1. Abigail<sup>5</sup>, b. May 26, 1726, in Dorchester; she was mar. Jan. 23, 1745, to Joseph Clapp.

2. Samuel<sup>5</sup>, b. April 22, 1729, in Dorchester.

3. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1730, in Dorchester; d. young.

4. Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1731-32, in Dorchester.

5. David<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1734, in Dorchester.

6. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. May 26, 1736, in Dorchester.

**II. Christopher<sup>4</sup>.** There was a Christopher Dyer in Boston who appears to have been of this family. He was mar. June 16, 1712, in Boston, by Rev. Thomas Bridge, to Jane Peck.† He was the Christopher Dyer, of Brooklyn, N. Y., who died in 1744. His will is indexed in Boston; the original may be found in New York.‡

\* *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 21: 35.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 39.

‡ *Suffolk County Probate*, No. 8059.

Issue by second wife: 4. Rebecca<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Christopher<sup>8</sup> Dyer. She was mar. June 10, 1695, in Boston, by Rev. John Bayley, to William Briggs, of Boston. William Briggs, b. Aug. 28, 1672, was son to John and Mary Briggs, of Boston. Rebecca Briggs died before Aug. 2, 1703, on which date her husband took to himself a second wife, Melatiah Hawkins. His third wife was Ann Stocker; they were married Nov. 23, 1704, by "M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Willard," in Boston.

Issue by first wife: I. Mary Briggs, b. Jan. 10, 1697, in Boston.

II. Rebecca Briggs, b. June 30, 1699, in Boston. She was but thirteen years of age in 1712, when she relinquished her claim through her deceased mother, to the land at Sheepscot;\* in 1733, when the deed was recorded, she was the wife of "Benjamin Hollowell," of Boston, to whom she was married May 29, 1722, by "M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Sewall."

III. John Briggs, b. Dec. 31, 1700, in Boston.

IV. William Briggs, b. April 30, 1703, in Boston.

Issue by third wife: V. Ann Briggs, b. Nov. 22, 1705, in Boston.

5. Ebenezer<sup>8</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>8</sup> Dyer. He probably was son to Christopher by his second wife, yet there is absolutely no connection to be found except the record of Ebenezer's children, in Weymouth. His wife was Martha ——.†

Issue: I. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 6, 1702, in Weymouth.

II. Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. April 24, 1704, in Weymouth.

III. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1706, in Weymouth.

IV. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1708, in Weymouth.

V. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 19, 1712, in Weymouth.

Following this record in the Town Book appears the family of Ebenezer and Mary (——) Dyer. There appears to have been a generation between the two Ebenezers, yet it is

\* Vide page 1166.

† *Town Records of Weymouth, Births* (copy), vol. 1: 159.

possible that this family belonged to Ebenezer, Jr., b. Aug. 6, 1702.

Issue of Ebenezer and Mary (—) Dyer: \* 1. Solomon, b. July 15, 1763, in Weymouth. He mar. Dec. 12, 1779, in Weymouth, Mary Downing. Solomon Dyer d. Feb. 24, 1839, in Weymouth; his age was given as eighty-two years; he was but seventy-five.

Issue: I. Mary, daughter to Solomon and Mary (Downing) Dyer, b. Oct. 11, 1780, in Weymouth.

II. "A son to Solomon Dyer" d. Sept. 14, 1796, in Weymouth.

2. Edward, son to Ebenezer and Mary (—) Dyer, b. Aug. 4, 1764, in Weymouth.
3. Ebenezer, son to Ebenezer and Mary (—), b. Dec. 6, 1766, in Weymouth.
4. Mary, daughter to Ebenezer and Mary (—) Dyer, b. July 4, 1769, in Weymouth.

II. John<sup>a</sup>, "second son" to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq," of Sheepscot, was born about 1648, according to his deposition taken Jan. 19, 1732-33, when he was eighty-five years old.

It is probable that John Dyer did not take the oath of allegiance at Sheepscot, in 1665, with his father and elder brother Christopher, because he was not then of age. Yet he was living there with his father and sister Mary until his father was killed, and the settlers were driven off, in 1676. In 1678, he was living in Braintree, where his son William was born. In March, 1780, "John Dyer of Braintree for killing Jan. 31, last, John Ahattawants an Indian," was arraigned for murder; he was found "guilty of manslaughter." † He returned to New Dartmouth with his brother Christopher, in 1682 or 1683, though he had been "grievously wounded in several parts of his Body by the same Party of Indians" that had slain his father, in 1676.

The first wife of John Dyer was Mary —; their son

\* *Town Records of Weymouth, Births* (copy), vol. 1: 163.

† Vide page 1159.

John was born in Weymouth. His second wife was Sarah — ; his third was Anna, or Hannah, Holbrook, daughter to Samuel and Lydia (Ford) Holbrook. Lydia Holbrook, after the death of her first husband, married, second, Deacon Joseph Allen, as his second wife ; in her will, dated April 2, 1745, she remembered "daughter Hannah Dyer" with a gift of four pounds.\* "John Dyer . . . the aged buried April 23, 1733, aged 91" years, in Braintree. His age, as here given, is probably incorrect ; in his deposition of Jan. 19, the year of his death, he called himself "about Eighty-five years" of age.

The will † of John Dyer, of Braintree, husbandman, dated March 9, 1731, was proved at Boston, April 30, 1733. He, "being in health of Body and of perfect mind & memory, thanks be Given to God therefor," bequeathed "to Anna my well Beloved Wife (after the Payment of my Just Debts and Funeral Charges) all my Estate whatsoever both Real & Personal to be Possed Improved & Enjoyed by her . . . during her Natural Life with the Liberty to Sell any Part of my moveable if her need so Requires : Item I Give and bequeath to my son William Dyer Fourty Shillings to be paid to him his Heirs Execut<sup>r</sup>s or Admin<sup>r</sup>s as is hereafter in this my Will Expressed and the Reason why I give him no more is this : I having received sundry Wounds from the Indians in the Eastern Warrs have been rendred uncapable of Labour so that the small Estate I now have was procured only by the Industry of my Wife and the Children I had by her since my Son William left me : Item I have Given to my Son Christopher Dyer in Lands about one hundred Pounds already by a Deed of Gift, which I always Intended as his whole Portion."

John Dyer also bequeathed to his "Grandson Butcher Dyer, the son of my Son Samuel Dyer De~~d~~ed" "Ten Pounds ;" to "Daughter Anna (lately the wife of Ebenezer Pratt De~~d~~ed) and to my Son Jonathan Dyer and to my Daughter Sarah the wife of David Sloane and to my Daughter Mary the Wife of Gornil Price, and to my Son John Dyer and to my Daughter Deborah Dyer Each of them Ten Pounds."

"I Give & bequeath to my Son Peter Dyer whom I likewise Constitute . . . sole Executor of this my last Will & Testament . . .

\* *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 37 : 532.

† *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 31 : 376-377.

all & singular my Lands Housing and other estate whatsoever . . .  
from the Time of my Wives Decease"

Witnesses : (Signed)  
 "Benja Ludden "John Dyer | his mark  
 Shadrach Thayer & a seale"  
 Benjamin Webb

Issue by first wife: 1. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 29, 1671, in Weymouth.\* Davis says this "John son of John of Weymouth" taught school in Plymouth about 1700.† He probably died before the second John was born.

Issue by second wife: 2. William<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1678, in Braintree; d. young.

3. William<sup>4</sup>, b. May 1, 1683, in Braintree, recorded as "son to John and Sarah Dyer;" the record adds: "lapsed in former Records, entred at his fathers request by B. T. Cler. Brantr." ‡

The history of this William Dyer is very obscure. He must have been living in 1731, when his father made his will, giving to him "Fourty Shillings." Evidently he left his home at an early age, and married — though the name of his wife is not known. The following sons, John, Christopher, and Abijah, appear to have been his, yet there are no records that absolutely prove it.

Issue: 1. John<sup>4</sup>, b. 1728, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer. John Dyer was deaf and dumb. He mar., first, before 1768, Bathsheba Monk; she d. 1777, and he mar., in 1778, Susanna, widow of John Smith.

John Dyer d. Dec. 27, 1817, aged eighty-nine years. Susanna, widow of John Dyer, d. Aug. 4, 1826, aged seventy-four years. They were buried in a lot at Scotland Graveyard, Bridgewater, with their children, Daniel and Celia.

Issue: 1. John<sup>5</sup>.

2. Daniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 1779; he d. May 9, 1866, and was buried in Scotland Graveyard. He gave to the town of Bridgewater the Dyer School Fund.

\* *Town Records of Weymouth, Births (copy), 1633-1844*: 59.

† *Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth*, by William T. Davis, 1899: 99.

‡ *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts, 1640-1793*, edited by Samuel A. Bates, 1886: 663.

3. Ezekiel<sup>6</sup>; he mar. Clarissa, daughter to Joseph Leach.
4. Celia<sup>6</sup>, b. 1789; she d. unmar. Sept. 20, 1862, aged seventy-three years.

II. Christopher<sup>4</sup>, b. 1730; the date of his birth is not recorded. He must have been son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, of Bridgewater. His wife was Sarah, b. 1734, daughter to Joseph Bassett, and granddaughter to John Ames, of Bridgewater.\*

In 1757, he called himself "labourer;" later, he appeared as yeoman. On June 9, 1767, "Christopher Dyer of Bridgewater . . . yeoman, and Guardian to my brother John Dyer of said Bridgewater . . . who is deaf and dumb," by virtue of authority from the General Court, dated May 31, 1768, sold to Samuel Wales, of Braintree, for £53:6:8, "one half of the eleventh lot in the upper division of lands known by the name of Cocheco," consisting of about twenty acres.†

Christopher Dyer, of Bridgewater, died May 15, 1800, in the seventieth year of his age. His will, dated April 7, 1800, was presented June 9, 1800, by his son, Jason Dyer, sole executor. He gave to "Sarah my dearly beloved wife, one half of my dwelling house & half my northerly barn," with all privileges belonging, "during her natural life." To "Betty, Sally & Polly, my unmarried daughters," the privilege of enjoying the portion bequeathed to his wife, as long as they remained unmarried. He provided for "Jason, my son," and Dorothy Battles, Abigail Copeland, and Chloe Leach, "my daughters." The will, witnessed by Sarah Bassett, Joseph Bassett, and George Chipman, was signed:—

"Christopher Dyer" ‡ [seal]

Sarah, widow of Christopher Dyer, d. Oct. 9, 1805, aged seventy-one years. She was buried beside her husband, in Scotland Graveyard.§

\* *Plymouth County Deeds*, Book 51:69.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 115:1.

‡ *Plymouth County Probate*, Book 37:252.

§ *Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater, Massachusetts*, edited by William Latham, 1882:123.

- Issue: 1. Betty<sup>4</sup>, b. 1759; d. unmar. July 3, 1835, aged seventy-six years. She was buried in Scotland Graveyard, Bridgewater.
2. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 1761; d. unmar. April 17, 1842, aged eighty-one years; buried in Scotland Graveyard.
3. Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 1763; d. March 20, 1774, in her eleventh year; buried in Scotland Graveyard.
4. Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, b. 1765; she was mar., 1786, to Samuel Battles, of Bridgewater, son to John Battles, of Plymouth. They had eleven children.
5. Jason<sup>4</sup>, b. 1768. He married, and had several children. He d. Feb. 24, 1838, in Bridgewater, aged seventy years, and was buried in Scotland Graveyard.
6. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 1771; she was mar., 1792, to Cyrus Copeland, of Bridgewater. Deacon Cyrus Copeland d. Nov. 8, 1840, aged seventy-two years; his widow Abigail d. July 21, 1856, aged eighty-five years. Both were buried in Scotland Graveyard. They had four children.
7. Chloe<sup>4</sup>, b. 1773; she was mar., 1796, to Apollos Leach, of Bridgewater. He d. Oct. 12, 1832, aged sixty-three years; his widow Chloe d. Dec. 30, 1834, aged sixty-one years. They were buried in Scotland Graveyard. There were seven children.
8. Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 1775; d. Oct. 21, 1778, in his fourth year; buried in Scotland Graveyard.
9. Polly<sup>4</sup>, b. 1778; d. unmar., Oct. 14, 1850, aged seventy-two years; buried in Scotland Graveyard.
- III. Abijah<sup>4</sup>, probably brother to Christopher<sup>4</sup> and John<sup>4</sup>. He mar. before 1764, Rhoda Bolton. Mitchell says that this family went to Rhode Island.\*
- Issue: 1. Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. 1764, in Bridgewater.

---

\* *History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts*, by Nahum Mitchell, 1840: 150.

2. Amasa<sup>4</sup>, b. 1767, in Bridgewater.
3. Abijah<sup>4</sup>, b. 1769, in Bridgewater.
4. Rhoda<sup>4</sup>, b. 1771, in Bridgewater.
5. Olive<sup>4</sup>, b. 1774, in Bridgewater.
4. Samuel<sup>5</sup>, son to John<sup>3</sup> Dyer. Samuel Dyer and "Lucee Butcher" were mar. Feb. 17, 1717, in Boston, by Rev. Joseph Sewall. The name Butcher is interchangeable with "Boucher" in the Boston records. Samuel Dyer died before his father made his will, in 1731. The only child recorded of Samuel and Lucy Dyer was Butcher. On Sept. 30, 1737, a Lucy Dyer was married, in Boston, to Thomas Collins; it is difficult to determine whether she was the widow of Samuel, or daughter to Samuel and Lucy.

Issue: I. Butcher<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1720, in Boston.\* He was mentioned in the will of his grandfather Dyer, with the gift of £10.

Issue by third wife: 5. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, bap. "8 : 8 : 1693," in the First Church of Braintree; d. March 20, 1699.

6. Christopher<sup>5</sup>, bap. "19 : 2 : 1696," in the First Church of Braintree. He mar. Nov. 10, 1720, Anna Littlefield, daughter to Edmund Littlefield, of Braintree.† On Oct. 12, 1722, Christopher Dyer and Edmund Quincy, husbandmen, of Braintree, divided one hundred and twenty-five acres near "Bendall's farm," which they had previously held as tenants in common. Christopher Dyer appears in a number of other deeds, prior to 1742, in all of which his signature appears: "Christopher C [his mark] Dyer."‡

In 1730, Christopher Dyer was chosen surveyor of highways in the town of Braintree. In 1733, he was mentioned as living on the road from "the way that leads to Stough-

\* Commissioners' Records of Boston, vol. 24: 143.

† Suffolk County Deeds, Book 45: 72.

‡ Suffolk County Deeds, Book 39: 115; Book 42: 158; Book 61: 118.

ton" to the meeting-house. In 1735, he was Constable; in 1747, he was still a resident of the town.\*

7. Anna<sup>6</sup>, bap. "5:4:1698," in the First Church of Braintree. She was mar. about 1717, to Ebenezer Pratt, of Bridgewater; he died before 1731. She probably was the widow Anna Dyer who was mar. Aug. 9, 1739, to John Stoddard, of Braintree.
8. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, bap. "3:6:1701," in the First Church of Braintree. He was mar. April 27, 1727, by Rev. Samuel Niles, to Mary Hayden, of Braintree.
9. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, bap. "5:7:1703," in the First Church of Braintree. She was married to David Sloan.
10. Mary<sup>6</sup>. She was married before 1731, as second wife, to Gurnell Price, of Dorchester. Gurnell Price, b. April 17, 1704, in Dorchester, was second child to Francis and Mary Price, of Dorchester. Mary Price probably was daughter to John Gurnell, of Dorchester, who d. July 30, 1675; he was the only one of that name in the town. Gurnell Price was first published Nov. 9, 1726, in Boston, to Elizabeth Fosdick.
11. John<sup>6</sup>. John Dyer and Ruth Littlefield were mar. Aug. 15, 1727, in Dorchester, by Robert Spurr, Esq., Justice of the Peace. Ruth Littlefield, who married "John Dyer Jun<sup>r</sup>," was daughter to Edmund Littlefield, of Braintree, and sister to Anna Littlefield, who became the wife of Christopher Dyer, brother to John.† After his marriage, John Dyer lived some years in Dorchester; ‡ he, however, returned to his farm in Braintree, where he died, in 1739. His widow Ruth and Samuel Vinton were appointed to administer his estate. The inventory, amounting to £150:2, included twenty-nine acres valued at £105. The Judge of Probate allowed "the whole of y<sup>r</sup> Personal Estate to y<sup>r</sup> Widow of y<sup>r</sup> Decd!" §

\* *Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts, 1640-1793*, edited by Samuel A. Bates, 1886: 135, 179, 190, 285.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 45: 70.

‡ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 60: 389.

§ *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 34: 467, 535.

12. Deborah<sup>8</sup>. She probably was the Deborah Dyer who was published Aug. 31, 1738, in Boston, to Samuel Grice. He was b. Jan. 5, 1714, in Boston, son to Samuel and Priscilla (Green) Grice, who were mar. July 14, 1691, in Boston, by Rev. Ezekiel Whitman, "Minist[er] of Hull."
13. Peter<sup>9</sup>, b. — ; d. aged eleven months.
14. Peter<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1711, in Braintree. He mar. Oct. 16, 1740, Dorothy Hayden. His father, in his will, appointed this youngest son, Peter, the sole executor of his estate; he also gave to Peter all his "Lands Housing and other estate whatsoever," after the death of his wife Anna. A "widow Dyer" was buried March 18, 1740, in Braintree, who appears to have been the widow of John Dyer; consequently, Peter did not marry until some months after the death of his mother, when he came into possession of the homestead. In 1754, "M<sup>r</sup> Peter Diers" lived "near the Bridge," in Braintree.

In 1738, Peter Dyer, of Braintree, for £75, bought of Peter Thayer, of the same town, five acres of land in Braintree, bounded "Westerly on the River called Chachato River, and southerly by land of Ephraim Thayer." In 1743, Peter Dyer, yeoman, purchased, for £150, eight acres more in the same locality. It is described as lying "in the middle precinct of Braintree . . . Bounded Easterly on a Town Way leading to Cochato (so called) . . . southerly on Ephraim Thayer . . . & northerly altogether on said Peter Dyers own land."<sup>\*</sup>

Peter Dyer died probably early in January, 1772; on the 24th of that month, Azariah Faxon, of Braintree, was appointed administrator of his estate, with William Hayden and Ichabod Dyer sureties. The inventory of the estate included "about fifty four Acres of land a house & barn thereon . . . £288: 0: 0;" total valuation of the estate, £325: 18: 8. On April 16, 1773, Peter Dyer, son to the deceased, "a minor above 14 years," was placed under

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 73: 154; Book 70: 251.

guardianship ; at the same time, all the other children were given to the care of their mother, Dorothy Dyer.\*

- Issue : I. Peter<sup>4</sup>, over fourteen years of age in 1773.  
 He married Eunice —, and had sons Ezra,  
 Joseph, Asa (twin), and Samuel (twin).  
 II. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, a "minor above 14 years," in 1773.  
 III. Betty<sup>4</sup>, a "minor above 14 years," in 1773.  
 IV. Abraham<sup>4</sup>, "under 14 years," in 1773.  
 V. Molly<sup>4</sup>, "under 14 years," in 1773.  
 VI. Rachel<sup>4</sup>, "a Non Compos person, Daughter to  
 Peter Dyer dec'd."

- III. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. probably at Sheepscot. Mary Dyer is shown by the depositions of William Dyer, John Dyer, and Esther Roberts, to have been the only daughter to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq," of Sheepscot. They added that she was the wife of "Samuel Bowles."

Samuel<sup>2</sup> Bolles, b. March 12, 1646, in New England, was son to Joseph<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Howells) Bolles, of Wells, Maine. This name appears in the early records as Bolls, Bools, Bouls, Bowls, Bowles, etc.; it is now, usually, Bolles. Joseph<sup>1</sup> Bolles, father to Samuel<sup>2</sup>, was born in February, 1608, in England. He came from Osberton, Nottinghamshire, to Winter Harbor, near the mouth of the Saco River, in Maine, about 1640; later, he removed to Wells. He belonged to one of the few armorial families represented in New England, of whom it is estimated that there are less than fifty in number. In 1665, John Bolles, of Clerkenwell, Middlesex, England, making his will, bequeathed to "my brother Joseph Bolles, living in New England." The family arms are "azure out of three cups or, as many boars' heads couped ar."†

On June 21, 1664, "Joseph Bowles" was appointed by Ferdinando Gorges one of thirteen men in York County, who were to be "my Deputies and Commissioners for the Government of the s<sup>d</sup> Province;" Joseph Bolles also appears as Commissioner in various legal instruments of 1651, 1655, 1658, 1659, 1661, 1662. He was appointed, in 1653, "clerk

\* *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 71 : 383, 223; Book 72 : 510-512.

† *Burke's General Armory*, 1878 : 79.

of the wris," or town clerk of Wells. By the burning of his house, in 1657, a large volume of town records was destroyed. In 1655, he assisted in "running the line" between the towns of Wells and Kittery. The date of his death is not known. The will of "Joseph Boolls of Wells in the County of yorke-shyre, Gentlē," dated Sept. 18, 1678, was presented Nov., 1678. He mentioned "wife Mary . . . Eldest sonn Thomas Bolles . . . my sonn Saffell . . . daughter frost . . . daughter Becke . . . daughter Locke . . . daughter Mercy." His son Joseph was to have the homestead upon the death of his mother. The inventory of his estate was £842 : 01 : 06.\* His widow, Mary, born in March, 1624, was daughter to "Morgan Howells, of Cape Porpus," Maine; she was living in 1684, at Portsmouth, N. H.†

In 1668, the inhabitants of Wells granted to Samuel Bolles three hundred acres of land, on condition that he should "improve the same within a year." One of his descendants states that, "after being burnt out in Maine by the Indians, he moved first to Clark's Island, in Boston Harbor, and next to Rochester, Mass., where he changed land with Samuel

\* *Maine Wills*, 1887 : 82-84.

† The family of Joseph<sup>1</sup> and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Howells) Bolles, of Wells, were : —

I. Mary<sup>3</sup> Bolles, b. Aug. 7, 1641; she was mar. Dec. 27, 1665, to Major Charles Frost, of Kittery. He was killed by Indians, July 4, 1697, in his sixty-fifth year; she d. Nov. 11, 1704, in Kittery. They had nine children.

II. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Dec. 1, 1644. He was induced by John Winthrop, Jr., to go to New London, Conn. He mar., first, July 1, 1669, Ziporah Wheeler, of Groton, Conn., by whom he had three children. His second wife was Rebecca Waller, of New London; his third was Hopestill, widow of Nathaniel Chappell.

III. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Bolles, b. March 12, 1646; he married Mary Dyer.

IV. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Bolles, b. Nov. 25, 1649, probably at Wells.

V. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Bolles, b. Jan. 15, 1652, in Wells. She was married to — Locke, perhaps John<sup>8</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) Locke, of Hampton, N. H.

VI. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Bolles, b. March 15, 1654, in Wells; he married Mary Call. He d. Sept. 25, 1683, at Wells.

VII. Sarah<sup>10</sup> Bolles, b. Jan. 20, 1657, at Wells.

VIII. Mercy<sup>11</sup> Bolles, b. Aug. 11, 1661, at Wells; she probably did not marry.

Vide *The Bolles Genealogy*, by John A. Bolles, 1865 : 1, 3.

Hammond," and that "his house was about two miles from Mattapoisett Village." From a Court record it appears probable that Samuel Bolles tarried for a time at Middleborough, before he finally settled in Rochester: \* —

"Att a Generall session of the peace holden att Plymth Septem<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>t</sup> 1705 . . . Sam<sup>l</sup> boles of Middleboro' appearing in Court to answer his bringing to markett & offoring to Sale Sundry barrells of Tarr wher in ther was a considerable Quantity of dirt." He was dismissed after paying a small fine.

Samuel Bolles was a citizen of Rochester, Mass., in 1712, when the heirs of Christopher<sup>d</sup> Dyer conveyed to him, on June 10, their interest in the land at Sheepscot. The next day, with his wife Mary, he sold it to the Rev. Henry Flint, of Cambridge, for £30. On Dec. 1, 1714, "Samuel Bowls Sen<sup>r</sup> . . . of Rochester" divided his farm amongst his three sons, Joseph, Samuel, Jr., and Jonathan.† Each was to have "about one Third Part of my Home Lot . . . by Estimation about fourty Acres," Joseph to have the "Northerly End." The consideration, in each deed, was "Love & good Will [and] affection;" his signature was "Samuel Bowles Sen<sup>r</sup> his Mark B." His wife, "Mary Bolles," in the conveyance to Jonathan, gave up her "Right of Dowry & Power of Thirds," yet this deed was the only one renewed — possibly because he was not then of age. On Sept. 5, 1723, "Samuel Bowles late of the Town of Rochester . . . now resident in the Township of Bridgwater . . . for Love & affection . . . unto my dutifull Son Jonathan Bowles of Rochester," conveyed again to him the third "of my Home Lot . . . where my Dwelling House then stood . . . by estimation about fourty acres," as by deed of Dec. 1, 1714, "it being suspected that the afores<sup>d</sup> Deed is not a firm & Legal Deed of Conveyance."

As this deed of 1723 was signed by Samuel Bolles alone, it is probable that his wife was not then living. He was seventy-seven years of age, and possibly was living with a

\* *Plymouth County Quarter Sessions, 1687-1731.*

† *Plymouth County Deeds, Book 12: 170; Book 14: 53; Book 15: 53.*

daughter, in Bridgewater. There may have been daughters in the family, yet no one appears to be able to trace them with certainty.

Issue: I. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Bolles. There is no record of his birth; the name of his wife was Mary —. He lived on the northerly end of his father's homestead, and is supposed to have died there, yet little is known of him.

Issue: I. William<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Nov. 12, 1715, in Rochester.

II. Abigail<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. July 4, 1718, in Rochester. She was mar. March 20, 1745-46, in Rochester, to Thomas Southworth.

III. Hosea<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. April 23, 1720, in Rochester.

His wife was Mehitable —. On June 5, 1753, she was appointed administratrix of the estate of her deceased husband, "Hosea Bolles, late of Rochester, husbandman." She was given her thirds, July 17, 1753; they showed that she lived near the "Mattapoisett line." In a list of debts was the following: "Nero a Negro Physician sent in a large acc<sup>t</sup> but would not appear & by the best lite we could Get allow<sup>d</sup> his acc<sup>t</sup> a [£] 10."\* No children were mentioned. Mrs. Mehitable Bolles was mar., second, Oct. 1, 1755, in Rochester, to Gershom Dexter.

IV. Catherine<sup>4</sup> Bolles; mentioned in the Bolles Genealogy.

V. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Bolles; also mentioned.

VI. Lemuel<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. April 13, 1729, in Rochester.

VII. William<sup>4</sup> Bolles; mentioned in the Bolles Genealogy.

VIII. Solomon<sup>4</sup> Bolles, also mentioned.

IX. Amos<sup>4</sup> Bolles. He may have been the person of that name who mar. March 17, 1774, in Rochester, Mary Southworth.

X. David<sup>4</sup> Bolles; mentioned in the Bolles Genealogy.

1. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Bolles; he married Lydia Balch. He lived

---

\* *Plymouth County Probate, Book 13: 56, 80, 267, 550.*

and died in Rochester; his will was dated Oct. 3, 1764.

Issue: I. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Nov. 29, 1715, in Rochester.

II. Deborah<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Oct. 16, 1717, in Rochester.  
She was mar. April 5, 1738, in Pembroke, to Jediah Beals.

III. Johannah<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. June 28, 1719, in Rochester;  
d. April 9, 1725.

IV. Deliverance<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. May 16, 1722, in Rochester.  
She was mar. Jan. 3, 1742, to Timothy Clifton,  
by Rev. Timothy Ruggles, of Rochester.

V. Lydia<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. March 8, 1723-24, in Rochester.  
She was mar. July 23, 1744, in Pembroke, to  
Rouse Howland.

VI. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Sept. 12, 1725, in Rochester.

VII. Johannah<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. June 12, 1727, in Rochester.  
She was mar. March 7, 1744, in Hanover, to  
Ebenezer Record, of Pembroke.

VIII. David<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Feb. 25, 1729, in Rochester.  
He mar. Dec. 12, 1754, in Rochester, Lydia  
Casby.

IX. Ruth<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Feb. 20, 1731-32, in Rochester.  
She was mar. Jan. 2, 1752, in Rochester, to  
Joshua Shaw.

3. Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Bolles. His wife was Mary — ; he lived  
and died in Rochester. The will of "Jonathan  
Bolles of Rochester . . . yeoman," dated April 27,  
1763, was proved June 7, 1773.\* It gave to "Mary  
my dearly beloved wife the use of the best room in  
my dwelling house and the use of such a father part  
thereof as may be needful for her use." To his son  
Thomas he bequeathed "all housing and land of all  
sorts" after the death of his wife. He also made  
bequests to sons John and Jonathan, and daughter  
Mary.

Issue: I. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. June 11, 1721, in Roches-

\* *Plymouth County Probate, Book 21: 238.*

- ter. He mar. Oct. 17, 1751, in Rochester, Ann Cowing.
- II. Mary<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Dec. 11, 1723, in Rochester. She probably was the Mary Bolles, of Rochester, who was mar. Aug. 11, 1748, to Jedidiah Hammond, of Dartmouth, by Rev. Timothy Ruggles.
- III. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Dec. 25, 1725, in Rochester.
- IV. John<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Oct. 29, 1727, in Rochester.
- V. Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Bolles, b. Dec. 19, 1732, in Rochester.  
He mar. Oct. 4, 1754, in Rochester, Deliverance Randall.
4. Deliverance<sup>5</sup> Bolles. Daniel Hayford and Deliverance Bolles were mar. May 4, 1733, in Pembroke. She appears to have been daughter to Samuel Bolles, Sr., and his wife Mary (Dyer) Bolles.
- TV. Giles<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1650, probably son to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq," of Sheepscot.  
It does not appear that any attempt has been made heretofore to connect these two as father and son, yet there are good reasons for that supposition. No one knows the name of the wife of William<sup>1</sup> Dyer, of Sheepscot; she may have been the Hannah Dyer who died in 1678, at Weymouth. This was two years after William Dyer was killed by the Indians, at Sheepscot. Her maiden name may have been Giles, hence the son — Giles Dyer.  
A glimpse of the Giles family shows that Thomas Giles was at Merrymeeting Bay, at the mouth of the Kennebec River, some years prior to 1666; later, he removed to Pemaquid. "He was a man of wealth, and laid out a considerable income, which he annually derived from the estate left to him in England, in improving and cultivating his land at Pemaquid. He was a magistrate and ruler." James Giles, presumed to be brother to Thomas, in his diary says that he and his family arrived in Boston, Nov. 9, 1668; "after three weeks stay, and having refreshed ourselves after our long voyage at sea, November the 30<sup>th</sup> we went to Braintree, where we hired a house until Spring, in which time I took a voyage eastward to look for a place to settle." He went first to Merrymeeting Bay; Thomas Giles was then there. Both

made several changes before they were driven off by the Indians, and left "all ever we had, and glad that we could save our lives."\* James Giles's graphic description of their hasty flight, in 1676, has already been mentioned.† Thomas and James Giles (or Gyles) removed, eventually, to Boston, where their descendants were numerous.

Giles Dyer is named first in the records of Boston, Feb. 23, 1673, when the selectmen engaged him "to keepe the clocke for one yeare." He probably was recently of age, and had just started out in the world for himself. In 1680, he became a member of the Artillery Company, of Boston; in 1684, he was a member of Captain John Wing's company; in 1708, he was Captain of that company, afterwards, Colonel of the regiment. He was selectman of Boston, 1701-1704, inclusive, assessor, 1703. He was a member of King's Chapel, and warden in 1690, 1696, and 1697; he contributed £5 towards the erection of King's Chapel. From Oct. 3, 1702, until his death, Aug. 12, 1713, he was sheriff of the County.‡ Giles Dyer married Hannah —. The will of "Colo Giles Dyer of Boston," dated July 15, 1713, proved April 6, 1714, was in substance, as follows:—

"My will is, and I doe hereby Give and Bequath unto my Daughter Elizabeth Rasin, Widow, the Sum of Five hundred pounds money," also "the use of the Dwelling house Situate in the yard near my Principal Mansion house in Newbury Street in Boston now in her possession for and during the term of her Natural Life," only upon condition that "she shall not marry with Newcomb Blague of Boston, mariner," on penalty of forfeiting her legacy.

"As for George Rasin son of my said Daughter Elizabeth Raisin," his wife Hannah "is to do for him as she shall think fit."

"To well beloved wife Hannah," during her widowhood, the use of "my Dwelling house Garden Land and appurtenances thereunto belonging, with all the household stuff, plate, ready money, furniture, and all things belonging for her Comfortable Support

\* *The Giles Memorial*, by John Adams Vinton, 1864: 106, 113, 115.

† Vide page 1157.

‡ *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, 1637-1888, vol. 1: 260, 276.

and maintenance." In case she marry again, she should "have her thirds of my Estate as the Law Will Allow."

To son "Giles Dyer One quarter part of the ship Hannah and Elizabeth . . . John Venteman Commander," also all the residue of the estate. His wife Hannah and son Giles were to be executors. The will was signed: —

Witnesses:

"Giles Dyer" \* [seal]

"Aeneas Salter

Samuel Deming

Edward Weaver Se<sup>r.</sup>"

In the settlement of the estate "Mad<sup>m</sup> Dyer" and "Mad<sup>m</sup> Rasin" were mentioned with dignity befitting their rank. The estate was large and valuable, including in the "residue" which fell to the son Giles, the wharf in Boston, of which Robert Woodbridge testified, Oct. 4, 1698, saying: "I do remember and hereby testify that about 18: or 19 years ago M<sup>r</sup> Henery Tarlton did make some addition or inlarge-  
ment to the wharfe now possest by M<sup>r</sup> Giles Dyer at y<sup>t</sup> upper [illegible] grating towerds the mill in Boston." † This pro-  
perty had been confirmed to Giles Dyer, of Boston, shop-  
keeper, on Aug. 18, 1686, by Deborah Tarlton, widow and  
administratrix of Henry Tarlton, late of Boston, deceased; it was described as "land & wharf near the draw bridge,  
now in the tenure & occupation of Edward Hunlock." In  
1693, "Samuel Checkley of Boston, Merchant & Mary his  
wife" sold land in Boston to John Ballantine, for £205,  
"near unto the Mill Streame above the great Draw Bridge  
in Boston . . . Together with the old Seller and Wharfe  
thereupon and the Creeke, or Cove before y<sup>t</sup> said Wharfe,  
which M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Scottow heretofore Purchased of the Late  
William ffranklin de<sup>d</sup>ed," adjoining the "Land & Wharfe  
of Gyles Dyer and heretofore of the late Henry Tarlton  
de<sup>d</sup>ed."

Issue: 1. Elizabeth\*. Her birth was not recorded; she  
probably was born about 1671 or 1672, before her

\* *Suffolk County Probate, Book 18: 286, 283, 285.*

† *Suffolk County Court Files, No. 4509.*

father came to Boston. On May 21, 1689, "George Rayson & Eliza Dyer were married by Isa. Addington Esq. Assist," in Boston. At the time her father made his will, in 1713, she was a widow. On Feb. 25, 1713-14, she was married to Newcomb Blague,\* or Blaque, of Boston. As the marriage took place two months before her father's will was presented for probate, which practically disinherited her if she married Blague, the result is questionable. Newcomb Blague was at that time a widower, with several young children; he was a mariner and much away from home. Elizabeth (Dyer) Blague did not long survive her second marriage, since "Newcomb Blague & Abigail Mather" were mar. April 27, 1715, in Boston, by Rev. Dr. Increase Mather.

**Issue:** I. George Rayson; he was brought up by his grandmother Dyer.

2. Giles\*, b. Oct. 30, 1674, in Boston; d. young.
3. Mary\*, b. June 28, 1677, in Boston; d. before her father.
4. Hannah\*, b. Aug. 8, 1683, in Boston; d. before her father.
5. Giles\*, b. Dec. 5, 1685, in Boston. He was graduated from Harvard College, in 1706. "Gyles Dyer & Mary Banister" were mar. Oct. 7, 1710, in Boston, by Rev. Benjamin Coleman. She was b. July 10,

\* Newcomb Blague (or Blaque) was b. Jan. 27, 1670, in Boston, son to Phillip and Susanna Blague. The first wife of Newcomb Blague was Mary ——; she d. before 1713.

**Issue:** I. Newcomb, b. March 22, 1697; d. June 18, 1697, in Boston.

II. Newcomb, b. April 21, 1698, in Boston.

III. Susanna, b. March 19, 1700, in Boston; she was mar. May 2, 1721, to Jonathan Waldo.

IV. Mary, b. March 19, 1702, in Boston; she was mar. Dec. 19, 1728, to Daniel Costin.

V. Abigail, b. probably 1704, in Boston. She was mar. Aug. 17, 1727, in Boston, to the Rev. John White, of Gloucester; she was his second wife. (Vide page 1053.)

VI. Philip, b. Aug. 18, 1706, in Boston; d. young.

VII. Philip, b. Sept. 3, 1711, in Boston.

1690, in Boston, daughter to Thomas and Mary Bannister.

On May 8, 1724, Mary Dyer was authorized by the Court to administer the estate of her husband, Giles Dyer; John Read and Richard Draper were her sureties. The executors of the estate of William Hutchinson, Esq., of Boston, brought suit against Mary Dyer, widow of Giles, and John Read, Gent., of Boston, for a note bearing date Jan. 4, 1718, for which "Giles Dyer in his lifetime," Samuel Bannister, and John Read were jointly obliged to William Hutchinson, Esq. On Oct. 18, 1727, Mary Dyer, widow, John Read, Esq., and Richard Draper, shopkeeper, all of Boston, were summoned to Court to pay the above note.\*

No children of Giles and Mary Dyer were recorded; the family appears to have become extinct.

V. William<sup>1</sup>, b. about 1653, probably son to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq." of Sheepscot. (Vide infra.)

VI. Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, probably son to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq." of Sheepscot. From 1709 to 1715, he was at Truro.†

VII. Henry<sup>3</sup>. Henry Dyer, of Portsmouth, N. H., may have been son to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq." of Sheepscot; he cannot be connected with any other family. His wife was Hannah<sup>4</sup> Riddan, b. "13 : 9m : 1662," in Marblehead, Mass.

Hannah<sup>4</sup> Riddan was the third child of Thaddeus<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth Riddan. His name appeared upon the records of Portsmouth, N. H., as present at the town-meeting of April 5, 1652. At the next town-meeting, May 17, following, "mr. Theados Riddan is chosen clarke of the courte."‡ It is not known when he went to Marblehead, but five children were born there between 1660 and 1671. He d. there Jan. 6, 1690-91, aged sixty-six years.§ The descendants of Thaddeus<sup>1</sup> Riddan, through his only son, John<sup>5</sup> Riddan, are

\* *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 17048; No. 20785.

† Vide page 1201.

‡ *Records of Portsmouth, New Hampshire*, edited by Frank W. Hackett, 1886: 13, 18.

§ *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts*, vol. 1: 354; vol. 2: 581; also *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts*, vol. 2: 650.

numerous, though they would hardly be recognized in the modern version of the name — Raddin.

Little is known of Henry Dyer. On April 25, 1692, "Hannah Dyer of Portsmouth widdow & Relict of Henry Dyer (dec<sup>d</sup>)," quitclaimed to her brother, John Riddan, of Marblehead, for "fifty pounds in silver," all right in the estate of "my honoured ffather mr. Thadeos Riddan (dec<sup>d</sup>) . . . wh<sup>t</sup> is in Marblehead." At the same time, her sisters, Mary Hoddy, of Portsmouth, "widow of John Hoddy dec<sup>d</sup>," and Elizabeth Riddan quitclaimed their rights for the same amount, £50, each.\*

Issue: 1. Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer, of Exeter, N. H., in 1715, appears to have been son to Henry<sup>2</sup> and Hannah (Riddan) Dyer. Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer married Joanna, widow of Captain Robert Coffin, who d. May 19, 1710. She was daughter to the Hon. John Gilman, of Exeter.

VIII. George.<sup>3</sup> George Dyer, of Marblehead, Mass., may have been another son to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq," of Sheepscot. George Dyer mar. July 5, 1692, in Marblehead, Mary Wise.† Doctor William Dyer, of Truro, had a grandson, George Dyer, and the name appears in later generations.

IX. Anthony<sup>2</sup>. The reason for mentioning Anthony Dyer, of Scarborough, Maine, as probable son to "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer Esq," of Sheepscot, is the fact that a younger man of the name appeared as "Anthony Dyer, Jr.," of Truro; yet there was no other Anthony at that time in Barnstable County records. Joshua Scottow, of Boston, was prominent in the settlement at Black Point, in Scarborough; he also had large interests at Sheepscot. It is thought that Anthony Dyer may have been in Scarborough through some influence of the Scottow family.

From Jan. 5 to Nov. 14, 1722, Anthony Dyer, of Scarborough, was private in Captain John Penhallow's company, in Colonel Thomas Westbrook's expedition against the In-

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 9: 39.

† *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts*, vol. 2: 133.

dians. Anthony Dyer also appeared as private, in service at Scarborough, from Sept., 1723, to May, 1724, in Sergeant Nathan Knight's company.\* Further research fails to show anything more about this Anthony.

#### WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> DYER

William<sup>2</sup> Dyer was born about 1653; the place of his birth is unknown. "The Marriage of William Dier & Mary Taylor Decem' 1686," is recorded with the births of their children, in Barnstable.† Mary<sup>3</sup> Taylor was daughter to Henry<sup>2</sup> Taylor, of Barnstable, who married December 19, 1650, Lydia<sup>2</sup> Hatch. Lydia<sup>2</sup> Hatch was sister to Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, and daughter to Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Grace Hatch, of Barnstable, formerly of Scituate. Little is known of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hatch except that he was one of "the men of Kent," in Scituate, who followed parson Lothrop to Barnstable; in 1648, "the late Thos. Hatch" was mentioned.

There is a tradition in one line of Dr. Dyer's descendants that he was of the family who came to New England from Dorking, a market town of Surrey, England. The Taylor family with whom Doctor Dyer was associated evidently came from the neighboring county of Kent, where the Taylors were numerous.

The Rev. John Lothrop, who died November 8, 1653, in Barnstable, was a man of more than ordinary caliber. He arrived in Boston September 18, 1634, bringing over with him about thirty of his flock from an early pastorate in County Kent, England; these "men of Kent" went with him to Scituate. Deane says that his ministry there "was not prosecuted with great success or in much peace." The first place to which removal was contemplated was "Seipican," now Rochester; their final choice was "Mattacheese

\* *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 91: 45-47, 106-108; also *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 48: 283, 439.

† *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 4: 224-225.

township," later Barnstable. The records of Scituate show that in the fall and winter of 1639-1640, "more than half the Church removed with their pastor."\* Among the inhabitants of Barnstable who arrived in October, 1639, with their pastor were Anthony<sup>1</sup> Annable, Samuel<sup>1</sup> Hinckley, and "Mr. Lumbard, Sr." In 1640, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hatch, Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hinckley, afterwards Governor, son to Samuel<sup>1</sup> Hinckley, Thomas<sup>3</sup> Lombard, Bernard<sup>2</sup> Lombard, and others, were mentioned in a list of new settlers. In a list of those "admitted to inhabit," 1662 to 1666, in Barnstable appear others, many of whose descendants were later in Truro and intermarried with the Dyers: "widow Lumbard" and her several sons; Mark<sup>1</sup> Ridley; Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hicks, son to Robert<sup>1</sup> Hicks, of the Fortune, 1621; Henry<sup>2</sup> Taylor, probably son to John<sup>1</sup> Taylor, of Scituate.

Henry<sup>2</sup> Taylor evidently followed his wife's people to Barnstable, "where he resided until her death," † the date of which is unknown. He appears to have been the same Henry Taylor ‡ who was made freeman in Boston, May 3,

\* *History of Scituate, Massachusetts*, by Samuel Deane, 1831: 168, 170.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 14: 197.

‡ Henry Taylor mar. Dec. 19, 1650, Lydia Hatch; he mar., second, Mary —

#### ISSUE BY FIRST WIFE

- I. Lydia<sup>3</sup> Taylor, b. June 21, 1655, probably in Barnstable.
- II. Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Taylor, b. April 20, 1658, probably in Barnstable.
- III. Mary<sup>3</sup> Taylor, b. about 1660, probably in Barnstable; she was mar. Dec., 1686, to Doctor William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, of Truro.

#### ISSUE BY SECOND WIFE

- IV. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Taylor, b. July 7, 1665, in Boston.
  - V. John<sup>4</sup> Taylor, b. Aug. 4, 1666, in Boston.
  - VI. Mary<sup>4</sup> Taylor, b. June 6, 1668, in Boston. It was not unusual to have two children of the same name, especially if they had not the same mother. (Vide Samuel<sup>3</sup> Dyer, son to Dr. William<sup>1</sup> Dyer, who had a Mary by his first wife, and another Mary, or Molly, by his second wife; both reached maturity.)
  - VII. Henry<sup>4</sup> Taylor, b. Oct. 12, 1670, in Boston.
- Vide *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 2: 66; also *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 9: 97, 101, 109, 116.

1665; that year his wife Mary also was mentioned. On August 6, 1666, "Henery Taylor of Boston . . . Chirurgeon" and Mary his wife, for "a valuable consideration," sold "Rodger Rose . . . Lighterman . . . a dwelling house & land on which it standeth," in Boston, on the "Streete or way Leading towards the great Dock." The deed was signed:—

|                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| Witnesses:—         | "Henry Taylor [seal]<br>Mary Taylor" * [seal] |
| "William Ballentine |   |
| William Pierce Ser. |   |
| Zachary Phillips    |   |
| Benjamin Smith"     |   |

On May 6, 1667, "Henery Taylor of Boston . . . Chirurgeon," and his wife Mary, for £508, paid by "William Talor of the sajd Boston merchant," sold him "A Warehouse in Boston aforesaid with the wharfe before it bounded w<sup>th</sup> the mill Creeke, Southerly, w<sup>th</sup> Land of Thomas Lake Merchant, Westerly," also two "wharfs adjoyning" with the two warehouses upon them, which "are yett in the possession of the sajd Henry Taylor." The deed, signed by "Henry Taylor" and "Mary Taylor," was acknowledged "in presence of John Paine." † The house near the "great Dock" and the wharf property are not recorded as having been purchased by Henry Taylor; he appears to have come into possession by inheritance, or through his second wife.

On March 6, 1666, "Moses Mavericke of Marvellhead [Marblehead] . . . gent and Eunice his wif," for £230, sold "Henr<sup>y</sup> Tailor of Boston . . . Chirurgeon . . . A dwelling house with a yard garden and all other appurtinnces thereunto belonging," formerly belonging to "Thomas Roberts form'ly of Boston aforesaid Deceased and appropriated vnto the said Eunice the Relict of the said Roberts

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 7: 125.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 6: 57.

and her Children namely Timothy Roberts Elizabeth Roberts<sup>ts</sup> Lidia Roberts and Eunice Roberts." This deed was signed by "Moses Mavericke Eunice Mauericke [and] Timothy Roberts;" their acknowledgment was witnessed by "Joshua Scottowe." January 27, 1667, "Henery Taylor . . . Chirurgeon of Boston" mortgaged the above house and land, for £258, to John Richard, to be paid November 20, next. Evidently he met this payment in part by the sale of his house near the "Dock."<sup>\*</sup>

On March 4, 1670 (1670-71), "John Richards, Merchant, Residing at Boston in New England," was constituted the lawful attorney of William Meade and Ralph Ingram, "Citizens, & Merchanttaylors of London," to recover "from Henry Taylor of Boston aforesaid Chirurgeon, Thomas Norman Junio<sup>r</sup> alsoe of Boston, Merchant, & Ephraim Turno<sup>r</sup> of Boston . . . Merchant . . . goods wherever they shalbee found . . . & things whatsoeuer," as said Taylor, Norman, and Turner "are indebted Vnto y<sup>e</sup> saide Constituants." This "Letter of Attorney" was acknowledged, in the presence of "Timothy Proutt senior<sup>r</sup> [and] Abraham Briggs," before Willian Scorey, Notary, of the city of London. Sept. 25, 1671, Henry Taylor and his wife Mary again mortgaged the premises bought of Maverick; this time for £362, to John Morse.<sup>†</sup> There is no further record of Doctor Taylor in Boston; possibly he became involved financially, lost his house, and left the town; yet he may have lived there some years.

From the fact that Doctor William Dyer later married his daughter Mary, it is reasonable to suppose that Dyer studied medicine with Doctor Taylor. The latter was a physician of recognized merit, while in Boston.<sup>‡</sup> The only way at that time of obtaining a medical education was

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 7: 233; Book 5: 391.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 6: 298; Book 7: 234.

‡ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 51: 220.

through apprenticeship to a physician. It is said that not a medical college existed in the Colonies prior to 1765. The profession, at its best, was crude; remedies were few, and bleeding was resorted to for almost every ill. Let us hope that Doctor Dyer was more skillful than a certain physician of his day in New Hampshire, of whom it was said that he "began by doctoring cattle; later, with more or less success, he treated the human kind."

There is nothing to indicate the time of Doctor Dyer's coming to Barnstable, yet he must have been there several years. Beyond the records of his marriage and the births of his children, which were written after the birth of his last child in April, 1701, there is nothing to show that he ever lived there. The church records do not contain his name nor that of any of his family. The exact date of his removal from Barnstable to Truro also is problematical. On July 16, 1709, Pamet, on Cape Cod, was incorporated as Truro. Among the residents, or voters, at that time, were "Dr W<sup>m</sup> Dyer" and "Jonathan Dyer."\* The latter could not have been son to the Doctor, as his son Jonathan was but seventeen years old. Later, Doctor Dyer's son Jonathan appeared in the records as "Jonathan Dyer 2<sup>d</sup>," showing conclusively that there were two men of the name. The elder was no doubt brother to Doctor William Dyer. At a meeting of the Proprietors, April 26, 1715, land was sold to "William Dyer Jonathan Dyer," and others; a further division to the Proprietors also was ordered.† This is the last mention of the elder Jonathan Dyer. Unfortunately, the deeds of Barnstable County, prior to 1825, were burned; they may have contained further information.

In 1710, "William Dyer, Sr., " was one of the twenty owners of cattle in the town. These cattle were of a large, Danish breed, "yellow" in color, that appear to have been

\* *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts, 1890*: vol. 2: 925.

† *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 216.

brought there by Francis Small from Kittery.\* As usual in the early settlements, the cattle caused great trouble by straying upon the meadows and the beaches adjoining; year after year, committees were chosen by the Proprietors to preserve the grass. On November 19, 1733, the impounding of Doctor Dyer's horse occasioned much trouble.

Rich says that the old Doctor William "had a knack of keeping in hot water with his neighbors, and like Tristram Shandy's father, had a spice in his temper known by the name of perseverance in a good cause, and obstinacy in a bad one. His family, all married and settled around him, soon became among the largest and most influential in town; a position maintained to this day."† Rich also comments upon the intermarriages among the Dyers; they married first cousins, second cousins, and into collateral lines, until nearly every family in Truro had a strain of Dyer blood. Some have migrated, yet "at a late visit to the Congregational Sunday-school," about 1880, Rich says: "I noticed all the officers, many of the teachers, the organist, ex-superintendent, and pastor's wife, were of that name." He also cites the case of a lady living at Truro, an only child, who "unites in herself four quarters of Dyer, without a twist — her father and mother and both grandmothers born Dyer." This is equally true at Cape Elizabeth, Maine. The Dyers there unite in themselves several lines of the name, which until recently were thought by many to be of distinct origin; but they all appear to be descendants of Doctor William Dyer, of Truro.

Doctor William Dyer lived a long and useful life; he lived to see the fourth William, his great-grandson, baptized July 17, 1737, in the church at Truro. The next year, Doctor Dyer died in July, and his widow, Mary, in October

\* Vide pages 25, 99.

† *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 526.

following. Their gravestones, still in good condition, may be seen in the Old North Cemetery at Truro; they read as follows:—

HERE LIES BURIED  
THE BODY OF  
D<sup>r</sup> W<sup>t</sup> DYER  
AGED ABOUT 85 YEARS  
DIED JULY Y<sup>o</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>  
1738

HERE LIES BURIED  
THE BODY OF  
M<sup>r</sup> MARY DYER  
WIFE TO  
D<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> DYER  
DIED OCT. Y<sup>o</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1738  
AGED ABOUT 80 YEARS

The house built by Doctor Dyer, in Truro, was occupied after his death by his son Ebenezer, who by will dated June 2, 1773, gave to his son, Fulk Dyer, "my Dwelling house wherein I now live and and the lands adjoining thereto formerly Called Doct. Dyers homestead." \* Fulk Dyer lived there until his death, in 1814, in his eighty-second year. The inventory of his estate includes the "land called the homestead whereon the House and other Buildings standeth . . . \$150.00, One Dwelling House . . . \$250.00." † The old house, last occupied by Captain Ebenezer Atkins, was taken down since 1865.

## ISSUE ‡

I. Lydia \*, b. March 30, 1688, in Barnstable, Massachusetts.

There is no record of her marriage in Truro.

II. "William Dyer, Junissimus" \*, b. Oct. 30, 1690, in Barnstable. He was eleven or twelve years old when his father moved to Truro.

On April 15, 1709, when he was nineteen years of age, William Dyer and Hannah Strout were married in Eastham, by "Mr Sam'l Treat." § Hannah (Strout) Dyer appears to have been daughter to Christopher Strout, of Truro, who

\* Vide Ebenezer \* Dyer.

† *Barnstable County Probate*, Book 38: 157.

‡ *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 4: 224, 225.

§ *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 4: 32.

died in 1715; she was the mother of all of William Dyer's children, three daughters and ten sons. "William Dyer [and] Hannah his wife" were admitted Feb. 18, 1727-28, to the church in Truro. A later hand has added: "Dismissed July 28, 1749, to Falmouth, Casco bay."\* It evidently was not thought necessary to add that the wife Hannah, who was dismissed to the church in Falmouth, was a second wife, but she must have been. On June 26, 1749, the marriage intention of William Dyer, of Falmouth, to "Hannah Hagans, of Truro," was recorded in Falmouth.† July 26, following, "William Dyer of Falmouth in Casco Bay" married, in Truro, "Hannah Higgins of Truro;"‡ two days later, they were dismissed to the First Church in Falmouth.

The early deeds of Barnstable County, which doubtless would convey valuable information concerning William Dyer's holdings and place of residence in Truro, were totally destroyed by fire about 1825. There is nothing that absolutely fixes the date of his removal to Falmouth; he probably went there in 1735 or 1736, with his brother John. On May 18, 1737, William Dyer, of Falmouth, cordwainer, bought of John White, of Falmouth, tanner, for £45, "a Certain Tract or Parcel of Land lying in the Second Parish in Falmouth and adjoining to the Lands of William Elwell in s<sup>t</sup> Parish . . . Twenty & seven acres of the same . . . it being a Part of a Thirty Acre Lot Granted to me [White] by the Town of Falmouth and Laid out by the Town Com<sup>tee</sup> Three Acres of which I have already sold to John Dyer in said Falmouth." § In "Minities of Grants" (without date) of land in Falmouth laid out by the "Ancient Proprietors," "W<sup>m</sup> Dyer" was credited with "20 acres what Remains unimproved of 30 acres bort<sup>t</sup> of John White Decd." || On Dec. 5, 1743, William Dyer, yeoman, of Falmouth, bought of William Elwell, for £50, ten acres of land in Falmouth, it being that part of

\* *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 9: 245.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 14: 225.

‡ *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 57.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 20: 144-145.

|| *Willis Collections, Portland Public Library*, Book T: 82.

William Elwell's "homestead which lieth below the Highway . . . Bounded . . . by s<sup>d</sup> Dyers Land on the Easterly Side & then Bounded by the High Way that now is." In April, 1743, William Dyer of Falmouth, cordwainer, had bought, for £26, of Thomas Millett, twenty acres of the grant made to him (Millett) by the Falmouth Proprietors. These two deeds were recorded June 25, 1745.\*

William Dyer, cordwainer, of Falmouth, on July 6, 1749, sold to Samuel Dyer, fisherman, of Falmouth, for £200, a house and twenty-five acres of land "in Barren Hill . . . Joyning to the Land of Christopher Dyers Farm he now Live on," near the "Road which Leads to Black Point." This deed, witnessed by Christopher Strout and Thomas Fickett, was signed "William Dyer."† No wife was mentioned; from this fact largely, the deduction is made that William Dyer, Sr., was the cordwainer, and was the one who married in Truro, three weeks later, Hannah Higgins.

On Jan. 16, 1764, William Dyer, of Falmouth, conveyed land to his "loving daughter Isabel Ficket wife of John Ficket," of Cape Elizabeth, yeoman.‡ The name of William Dyer does not appear in the Town Proceedings of Cape Elizabeth, which began in 1765. He was then seventy-five years of age, and perhaps was too infirm to engage actively in town affairs that appear to have been given over to younger men; he may not have been living.

Issue: 1. Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1709, in Truro; he was baptized March 11, 1727-28, as an "adult," in Truro. Ambrose Dyer and Thankful<sup>4</sup> Hopkins were married Jan. 22, 1729-30, in Truro. Thankful<sup>4</sup> Hopkins, b. May 27, 1709, in Truro, was "only daughter" to Caleb<sup>8</sup> and Mary (Williams) Hopkins. (Gyles<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>1</sup> Hopkins, of the Mayflower, 1620.) § Thankful Dyer d. Aug. 1, 1783, in Truro, aged seventy-four years.

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 25: 88, 89.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 30: 8.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 10: 409.

§ *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 8: 240, 242.

Ambrose Dyer was one of the Proprietors of Truro, in 1730. He always lived in Truro, and d. there May 10, 1792, aged eighty-three years.

Issue: I. Ambrose<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1730-31; bap. March 7, 1730-31, in Truro. In 1763, he was Lieutenant, and in 1771, Captain of the Truro company of Barnstable County.\* Ambrose Dyer, Jr., married and had children.

II. Thankful<sup>6</sup>, b. April 16, 1733; bap. May 20, 1733, in Truro. She was mar. March 28, 1758, to James Lombard, Jr., of Truro. Their children were born in Truro.

III. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. April 5, 1736; bap. May 9, 1736, in Truro.

IV. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 9, 1738; bap. Feb. 18, 1739, in Truro.

V. Naphtali<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1741; bap. June 6, 1742, in Truro; he mar., 1765, Elizabeth —, and had a large family in Truro.

VI. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1744; bap. Oct. 7, 1744, in Truro.

VII. Jerusha<sup>6</sup>, b. July 9, 1747; bap. Aug. 16, 1747, in Truro.

VIII. Reuben<sup>6</sup>, b. May 25, 1753; bap. July 15, 1753, in Truro; d. April 13, 1780, in New York.

2. John<sup>6</sup>, son to William<sup>5</sup> Dyer, b. Dec. 27, 1711, in Truro; he was bap. March 11, 1727-28, as an "adult." John Dyer and Mary Bickford, both of Truro, were mar. Aug. 11, 1731, by Rev. John Avery, pastor of the church in Truro. This wife, Mary Bickford, may have been a widow when John Dyer married her; if not, he married before 1760 a second wife Mary, who was daughter to Christopher and Mary Strout, of Cape Elizabeth.

Before 1736, John Dyer moved his family to Falmouth, Maine, and remained there. The first land he bought in Falmouth consisted of three acres of the thirty acre lot

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 99: 67, 435, 453.

granted to John White by the Falmouth Proprietors, the remainder of the lot being bought at the same time by his brother, William Dyer.\* In 1740, John Dyer and his wife Mary sold their "house & 3 acres on which it stands" to Christopher Strout, of Falmouth, for £115. John Dyer then called himself a cordwainer.† About 1760, he received from the estate of his father-in-law, Christopher Strout, deceased, a hundred acre lot of land in Gorham, which he divided later among his children, as follows : ‡ —

To John Dyer, Jr., he gave thirty acres from the eastern end of the lot.

To Bickford Dyer, the next lot of thirty acres.

To Dorcas, wife of William Weeks, an adjoining lot of twenty-four acres.

To Prince Strout and his wife Christiana, the remaining sixteen acres.

To his son Samuel he gave a deed of the homestead property in Cape Elizabeth.

Issue: I. Elizabeth<sup>b</sup>, bap. April 29, 1733, in Truro.  
She probably was not living in 1760.

II. Christian<sup>b</sup>, later called Christiana, bap. March 30, 1734-35, in Truro. She was married Dec. 11, 1775, in Cape Elizabeth, to Prince Strout, of Cape Elizabeth.

III. Hannah<sup>b</sup>, b. April 5, 1736, in Falmouth.§ There is no further record of Hannah.

IV. John<sup>b</sup>, b. about 1739, in Falmouth. He mar. (intention Feb. 15, 1758), in Falmouth, Mary Weeks, of the same town.

In 1757, John Dyer served four weeks, from Feb. 21 to March 21, in Captain George Berry's company, "scouting Eastward." April 29, following, he joined the Train Band and Alarm List, in the Second Parish, under command of Captain Loring Cushing. In 1758, he enlisted in Captain

\* Vide page 1204.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 25: 63.

‡ *History of Gorham, Maine*, by Hugh D. McLellan, 1903: 473.

§ *Portland Records, Births*, vol. 1: 394.

John Libby's company, Colonel Jedidiah Preble's regiment, "for the reduction of Canada." \* As he was still under age, his father, John Dyer, signed for him.†

John and Mary (Weeks) Dyer had several children, including a son, John, Jr., who had a wife Molly; their six children were recorded in Gorham.

V. Bickford<sup>8</sup>. He mar. Feb. 25, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth, Betsey Waterman. He was in the Continental service, 1777, 1778, 1779, from Gorham.‡ His name appears, in 1835, at Augusta, in a list of soldiers, entitled to a land grant for services in the Revolution. No children were recorded in Gorham.

VI. Dorcas<sup>9</sup>. She was married to William Weeks, of Gorham. Two children were recorded in Gorham.

Issue: 1. Benjamin Weeks, b. March 17, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth.

2. Mary Weeks, b. Sept. 30, 1774, in Gorham.

VII. Samuel<sup>10</sup>. He lived on the homestead of his father in Cape Elizabeth.

3. William<sup>11</sup>, son to William<sup>9</sup> Dyer, b. March 27, 1715; bap. March 11, 1727-28, in Truro.

"William Dyer, Junissimus, married to Elizabeth Smalley November ye<sup>r</sup> 6, 1735." § Though absolute proof cannot be found, it appears probable that she was the Elizabeth<sup>12</sup>, daughter to Daniel<sup>13</sup> and Sarah Smalley, b. April 3, 1716, in Truro.|| (Daniel<sup>13</sup>, Francis<sup>14</sup>, Edward<sup>15</sup> Small, of Kittery.) The terminal "Junissimus" appears to have been used, in this case as in the date of birth of his father, to represent the third generation, since his aged grandfather, William Dyer, was then living. The date of his marriage,

\* Vide pages 172-185.

† *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 95: 256; *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 330; *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 530, 255.

‡ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 118.

§ *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 10; also, vide page 1154.

|| *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 10.

Nov. 6, 1735, also was the date of marriage of William Dyer's sister Hannah to Timothy Eldredge — it was probably celebrated by a double wedding.

In a list of admissions to the church in Truro, April 3, 1737, appears: "William Dyer the younger & Elizabeth his wife;" later to the record was added, "Dismist Sept. 12, 1743, to falmouth in casco bay."\* There is little mention of William Dyer, the younger, in Falmouth. He was living in 1757, when he signed for his son Levi's enlistment; beyond that, nothing is known of him. Three children were recorded in Truro; others doubtless were born in Falmouth, but if so, they were not recorded.

Issue: † I. "William [?] son of William Dyer the younger," bap. July 17, 1737, in Truro. This must have been the William Dyer who went to Fox Islands, about ten miles east of Rockland, on the coast of Maine. These two islands were incorporated, in 1789, as the town of Vinalhaven; in 1844, the northern island was set off as North Haven.

Tradition has it that William Dyer was born in Marshfield, Mass.; investigation, however, shows that not a person by the name of Dyer appears in the town or church records of Marshfield, or in the county records as "of Marshfield." The name of the wife of William Dyer is not remembered; it is possible that he married into a Marshfield family, as did his brother Anthony. A part of the lot upon which William Dyer settled, some time before the Revolution, is now North Haven village. "His occupation was farming and fishing, and he is said to have been an expert in shooting sea-fowl." The number of children in his family is not known; his son Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> lived and died in North Haven. It is said of his family that they "were all large men, some of them weighing 250 pounds." Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Dyer, Jr., son

\* *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. II : 32.

† *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. II : 30, 31; also *Truro Baptisms, 1711-1800*, edited by J. Harvey Treat, 1886: 13, 14, 18.

to Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, remained at North Haven until when he removed to Belfast, Maine.

II. "Levi<sup>[4]</sup> son of William Dyer the yo  
Nov. 12, 1738, in Truro.

The name of Levi Dyer, of Falmouth, appears March 24, 1757, on the Roll of George Berry's "scouting Eastward." He served from Feb. 21, four weeks; as he was under age, his "Father Wm Dyer" signed for him. In 1759, Levi Dyer vice "at Penobscot," in Captain George Berry from April 1 to July 16, fifteen weeks and two d July 16, 1759, to July 28, 1760, fifty-four weeks a Levi Dyer was stationed in the "Garrison at Fort under command of Brigadier-General Jedidiah P

Levi Dyer probably mar. Jan. 2, 1761, in the Sec of Scarborough, "Servia" Sprague; † they went ton. On Nov. 21, 1799, Dolly Dyer, daughter to of Limington, was mar. to Daniel<sup>4</sup> Ridlon, Jr., 1778, in Ossipee township, now Limington.

III. "Anthony<sup>[4]</sup> son of William Dyer," 1744, in Truro. He is said to have of the "three brothers from Marshfield who went to Fox Islands." He m (unknown) Susanna Kent, b. June Marshfield. She was daughter to Susanna (Winslow) Kent, of Marshfi

\* Vide pages 186-193.

† *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 95: 256; *Muster* 213; vol. 98: 164.

‡ *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 4: 32.

§ Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Winslow (Kenelm<sup>8</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>9</sup>, Kenelm<sup>1</sup> Winslow, b. May 21, 1709, in Marshfield; mar. Feb. 3, 1731-32, Susanna Bryant, b. May 11, 1714, daughter to John and Deborah (Barstow) Br ate. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Winslow d. May 24, 1734, in Marshfield, leave Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. April 7, 1733. Susanna Winslow, widow of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, second, Dec. 22, 1740, Ezekiel Kent, b. Oct. 14, 1706. She die

#### ISSUE BY SECOND HUSBAND

II. Penelope Kent, b. June 26, 1743, in Marshfield; she wa Josiah Winslow.

this marriage the association with Marshfield probably arose.

During his youth, Anthony Dyer doubtless followed the sea ; after he went to Fox Islands, he settled on a farm "now known as the Crocket and Cabot farm." He was prominent in town affairs, serving as selectman, in 1794, and again from 1799 to 1801, inclusive. His service in the Revolutionary War lasted for one month and fifteen days, as private, in Captain John Blunt's company, Major William Lithgow's detachment of militia, between Sept. 10 and Nov. 10, 1779, defending the frontiers of Lincoln County.\*

Little is known of the family of Anthony and Susanna (Kent) Dyer. Eaton, in his History of Thomaston, Maine, says : "Several sons of Anthony Dyer, of Vinalhaven, went to Thomaston ;" his son Isaac was published Aug. 19, 1815, to Susan Eastman.† Eaton adds that Christopher Dyer (born about 1815) went from Cape Elizabeth to Thomaston, with his wife and family ; also, Woodbury P. Dyer. Both men were engaged in ship-building.

IV. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>4</sup> Dyer. He probably was born after his father went to Falmouth, but there is no record of his birth or baptism. He was one of the "three brothers" who went to Fox Islands. He married, and "settled on a lot adjoining Captain Joseph Waterman's, extending to the shore of Southern Harbor." He probably had a family.

---

III. Susanna Kent, b. June 17, 1745, in Marshfield ; she was mar. to Anthony Dyer.

IV. Ezekiel Kent, b. March 1, 1747 ; d. unmar.

V. Deborah Kent, b. Oct. 18, 1749 ; she was mar. to Stephen Carver.

VI. Benjamin Kent, b. Nov. 6, 1750 ; mar. Sarah White, of Vinalhaven.

VII. Mercy Kent, b. Oct. 2, 1754 ; she was mar. to Thomas Beverage.

VIII. Abigail Kent, b. July 2, 1756 ; d. unmar.

IX. Ann Kent, b. Jan. 12, 1758 ; she was mar. to Joseph Wooster. They removed to Fox Islands, now Vinalhaven, Maine.

Vide Winslow Memorial, by David Parsons Holton, M. D., 1877 : 209.

\* Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, vol. 5 : 116.

† History of Thomaston, Maine, by Cyrus Eaton, 1865 : 208.

4. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, daughter to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Jan. 29, 1717-18; bap. March 11, 1727-28, in Truro. She was mar. Nov. 6, 1735, in Truro,\* to "Timothy Eldred [Eldredge]," b. Feb. 14, 1708-09, son to Samuel and Mary Eldredge, of Truro.

Timothy Eldredge and Hannah his wife were admitted to the church in Truro, Nov. 14, 1736. He died before Jan. 3, 1761, on which date his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate. On March 18, 1766, the widow's dower, or "thirds" in the real estate, was set off by Joshua Freeman, Barzillai Smith, and Job Avery. The remaining two thirds, to be divided among the children, was described as: †—

|   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| "To all the building and clear Land . . . . . | £56 : 5 : 9        |
| To all the brish land and meadow . . . . .    | 21 : 14 : 8        |
|   | <hr/> £78 : 0 : 5" |

In the settlement of the estate, the following children were mentioned: "Eldest son John Eldrege of Truro . . . one of the sons, Joshua Eldredge . . . the other son, Timothy Eldredge . . . Hannah Dyer, wife of William Dyer," daughters Sarah Eldredge and Isabel Eldredge, and "children of deceased's daughter who married Isaac Lumbard." The date of death of widow Hannah Eldredge does not appear on the Truro records.

Issue: I. Thankful Eldredge, b. Aug. 6, 1736, in Truro; she was married to Isaac Lombard, and died before her father. Issue: 1. Isaac Lombard. 2. Timothy Lombard. 3. Anna Lombard. 4. Thankful Lombard.

II. Hannah Eldredge, b. June 19, 1739, in Truro. She was mar. about 1761, to Adam Mileson, by whom she had a daughter, Elizabeth Mileson. After the death of her first husband, she was mar. April 12, 1764, to William<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. May 11, 1742, son to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Susanna (Brown) Dyer.

III. John Eldredge, b. Aug. 2, 1741, in Truro; d. June, 1742.

\* Truro, Massachusetts, *Vital Records* (in print): 10.

† Barnstable County Probate, Book 10: 41; Book 13: 155.

- 
- IV. John Eldredge (twin), b. Feb. 9, 1742-43, in Truro.
  - V. William Eldredge (twin), b. Feb. 9, 1742-43, in Truro ; d. Sept., 1743.
  - VI. Sarah Eldredge, b. May 7, 1745, in Truro.
  - VII. Joshua Eldredge, b. March 13, 1747-48, in Truro.
  - VIII. Mary Eldredge, b. May 15, 1750, in Truro.
  - IX. Isabel Eldredge, b. "about the twenty fifth day of february 1753," in Truro.
  - X. Timothy Eldredge, b. Dec. 14, 1755, in Truro.
  - 5. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Jan. 4, 1718-19; bap. March 11, 1727-28, in Truro. He mar. (inten-tion Feb. 10, 1740) in Falmouth, Hannah Robinson. In 1743, he was living in that town ; no children of his were recorded there.
  - 6. Anthony<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Dec. 8, 1720 ; bap. March 11, 1727-28, in Truro.

Anthony Dyer evidently was a mariner, with no settled abiding-place. He owned no land on the coast of Massachusetts ; he may have gone to Maine — possibly to Cape Elizabeth, yet he did not possess land there. He married Feb. 5, 1740, Elizabeth Walker ; the ceremony was performed in Boston by the Rev. Joseph Sewall, D. D.\* Boston at that time was a sort of matrimonial "Clearing House." Nearly all travel was by water ; couples sailed into the harbor, were married, and sailed away again — leaving no trace.

"Anthony Dyer, Jr.," next appeared in Truro with six children, who were baptized Sept. 24, 1752, in the First Church. From the fact that he then added the "Jr." to his name, it is probable that he knew of the existence of the elder Anthony Dyer, of Scarborough. In 1759, Anthony Dyer served from April 1 to July 16, fifteen weeks and two days, in Captain George Berry's company, at Penobscot. This company was recruited largely from Cape Elizabeth.† It is impossible to trace him farther. There may have been other children.

---

\* *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28 : 214.

† *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 97 : 213.

- Issue: \* I. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept. 24, 1752, in the First Church of Truro.  
 II. Abigail<sup>5</sup>, bap. Sept. 24, 1752, in Truro.  
 III. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, bap. Sept. 24, 1752, in Truro.  
 IV. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, bap. Sept. 24, 1752, in Truro.  
 V. Anna<sup>6</sup>, bap. Sept. 24, 1752, in Truro.  
 VI. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, bap. Sept. 24, 1752, in Truro.  
 7. Christopher<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Dec. 29, 1722; bap. March 11, 1727-28, in Truro. At the age of nineteen years, his marriage intention was published July 19, 1741, in Falmouth, to "Mary Smalley." His marriage to "Mercy Smalley," of Truro, was recorded Aug. 27, 1741, in Truro. Mary Smalley appears to have been the Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct., 1721, in Truro, daughter to Samuel<sup>4</sup> and Isabel<sup>5</sup> (Dyer) Smalley, of that town.

Christopher Dyer was a cordwainer and a farmer. His original farm consisted of one hundred and five acres, situated on what is now called Meeting-House Hill at Cape Elizabeth. It extended northerly past the foot of the hill and included the old mill creek; on the west, it joined the land of the "first Henry" Dyer; beyond Henry's was Micah Dyer's farm. The present Sawyer Street was cut through all these farms. On April 1, 1746, Christopher Dyer bought for £30, ten acres of "meadow ground on Purpoodick Side;" † he also owned a house and a small lot of land at the Ferry.

His military service consisted of scouting-duty, under command of Captain David Cargill, from June 29 to Dec. 5, 1748, a period of twenty-two weeks; also, service in the Train Band of the Second Parish, in 1757, with Captain Loring Cushing. ‡

The death of Christopher Dyer occurred in 1759, at the age of thirty-seven years; on Oct. 2, of that year, letters of

\* *Truro Baptisms, 1711-1800*, edited by J. Harvey Treat, 1886: 23.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 34: 133.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 92: 188; *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 331.

administration were granted to his "widow Mercy." In Dec., 1759, her name appeared in a deed as "Mary Dyer . . . Widow . . . Adm<sup>r</sup> of the Estate of Christopher Dyer." The names Mary and Mercy at that period were often interchangeable. The inventory of his estate, taken by Henry Dyer, Joseph Strout, and David Strout, amounted to £501 : 16 : 2. It included the following: \*—

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| "Homestead," of one hundred and five acres, with the house and barn standing on the same . . . . . | £300 : 0 : 0 |
| Ten acres of meadow land . . . . .   | 10 : 0 : 0   |
| House and one eighth of an acre, "at the Ferry" . . . . .  | 30 : 0 : 0   |
| "The schooner Mercy," etc. . . . .   | 73 : 6 : 8   |

The date of death of widow Mercy Dyer is not known.

Issue: I. Mercy<sup>†</sup>, b. about 1742, in Falmouth. She was mar. (intention July 7, 1759) to Nathaniel Dunn, of Gorham.†

- Issue: ‡ 1. Deborah Dunn, b. Feb. 6, 1771, in Gorham.
- 2. Polly Dunn, b. Oct. 10, 1773, in Gorham.
- 3. Josiah Dunn, b. Feb. 22, 1776, in Gorham.
- 4. Samuel Dunn, b. March 15, 1778, in Gorham.
- 5. Betsey Dunn, b. June 17, 1780, in Gorham.
- 6. Benjamin Dunn (no date).
- 7. David Dunn (no date).

II. Christopher<sup>‡</sup>, b. about 1744 or 1745, in Falmouth. He mar. Feb. 20, 1772 (intention Jan. 18, 1772), in Cape Elizabeth, Hannah Randall. He was a sea-captain; on Jan. 20, 1783-84, he entered, as master, the "Schoo [Schooner] Friendship," at the Impost Office of Falmouth.§

Christopher Dyer died about 1787; he probably was lost at sea. On Nov. 30, 1787, Joshua Dyer, blacksmith, Nathaniel Dyer, shipwright, both of Cape Elizabeth, Jonah Dyer, mariner, of Falmouth, with Nathaniel Dunn and his wife Mercy, of Gorham, conveyed to Hannah, widow of the late

\* *York County Probate, Book 10: 114, 203-204.*

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 14: 226.*

‡ *Vital Statistics, Gorham, Maine, compiled by Marquis F. King, 1897.*

§ *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder, vol. 3: 16.*

Christopher Dyer, deceased, for £133 : 6 : 8, "All Our Right and Title to all the Real Estate lying at a place called Barren-Hill, containing by Estimation one hundred and four acres," and "ten acres in the Bog which was left by Our Honored Father Christopher Dyer, Deceas'd in the possession of the above said Christopher Dyer Our Eldest Brother Deceased." In 1804, Dean Tyler and his wife Hannah, of Litchfield, Lincoln County, quitclaimed for \$250, to Christopher Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth, mariner, all right to the "Estate of Christopher Dyer late of Cape Elizabeth, deceased . . . comprehending the Homestead farm of the said deceased."\* Hannah Dyer, widow of Christopher, was living in 1804, at Cape Elizabeth. There is no record of their children.

III. Joshua<sup>b</sup>, b. 1747, in Falmouth. Joshua Dyer and Mary Sawyer were mar. Oct. 14, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark. Mary, or "Mercy," Sawyer, b. Nov. 14, 1753, was daughter to Joseph and Joanna (Cobb) Sawyer, of Cape Elizabeth.

Joshua Dyer was a blacksmith by trade; family tradition says that he also "worked on ships." He settled on a part of his father's original farm, at the foot of Meeting-House Hill, and built the old house that was torn down a few years ago. His son Christopher built the house now standing (1908) on the same lot beside the old barn, and kept tavern there. In the building there was a large hall, which was used for religious meetings and social purposes; it is perhaps best remembered as "Chris. Dyer's dance-hall." The ancient house and barn, overtopped by grand old trees, form a picturesque group.<sup>†</sup>

Joshua Dyer was town treasurer of Cape Elizabeth in 1786; selectman, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1794, 1796; and Constable, 1790.<sup>‡</sup> He was chosen "Delegate to the Convention at Boston," held on the second Wednesday of Jan-

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 15: 501; Book 41: 507.

<sup>†</sup> Vide pages 1078, 1079.

<sup>‡</sup> *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*: 150-162.

uary, 1787; \* he also was present and voted "yea," and "assented to the Constitution proposed by the late federal Convention," at a convention held in Boston, January 9, 1788, and continued until the 7th of February.†

Joshua Dyer died in 1825; his widow Mercy survived him nine years. They were buried in the old part of the Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, on Meeting-House Hill. The inscriptions on their gravestones, which are perfectly legible, read as follows: —

IN MEMORY OF  
JOSHUA DYER  
WHO DIED  
DEC. 2, 1825,  
AT. 78.

MERCY  
WIFE OF  
JOSHUA DYER  
DIED MAR. 21, 1834,  
A. 80 YRS. 4 MOS.

The descendants of Joshua Dyer have light hair and blue eyes; many of them are of medium height, though a few are much taller than the average. They are heavier than the descendants of Micah <sup>4</sup> Dyer, who were small, wiry persons, and very dark.

- Issue: ♀ 1. Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1774, in Cape Elizabeth.  
2. Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. April 16, 1777, in Cape Elizabeth.  
3. Lemuel<sup>6</sup>, b. June 10, 1780, in Cape Elizabeth.  
4. Mercy<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1781, in Cape Elizabeth. She was mar. June 10, 1800, to Mark<sup>6</sup> Dyer, son to Mark<sup>5</sup> and Martha<sup>5</sup> (Dyer) Dyer.  
5. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1784, in Cape Elizabeth.  
6. Joanna<sup>6</sup>, b. April 8, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth; d. July 20, 1787.  
7. Joanna<sup>6</sup>, b. April 13, 1788, in Cape Elizabeth.  
8. Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, b. April 4, 1790, in Cape Elizabeth.  
9. Christopher<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1792, in Cape Elizabeth. He married, and lived on the homestead at the foot of Meeting-House Hill.  
10. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1797, in Cape Elizabeth.

\* *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*: 150.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 1: 233.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 346, 383.

IV. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1750, in Falmouth. The date of his birth is recorded with his children, also that he was son to "Christopher & Mercy Dyer." He mar. June 6, 1771 (intention May 18, 1771), Hannah Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth. He was a shipwright.

Issue: 1. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 28, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth.

2. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. May 11, 1774, in Cape Elizabeth.

3. Susanna<sup>6</sup>, b. June 10, 1776, in Cape Elizabeth.

4. Nathan<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1780, in Cape Elizabeth.

Family records have the date of birth of this Nathan — Nov. 15, 1779. He mar. Dec. 28, 1799, Eunice<sup>5</sup> Mariner, b. Sept. 25, 1781, in Cape Elizabeth, daughter to John<sup>4</sup> and Eunice (—) Mariner.

Issue: I. Nathan<sup>7</sup>, b. June 21, 1807, in Portland, Maine; d. March 10, 1853.

II. Jabez<sup>7</sup>, b. April 28, 1810, in Portland; d. Aug. 25, 1811.

III. Jabez<sup>7</sup>, b. May 30, 1812, in Portland; d. Oct. 10, 1867.

IV. Charles<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1814, in Portland; d. Aug. 18, 1880.

V. John M.<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1816, in Portland; d. Nov. 18, 1828.

VI. Stephen K.<sup>7</sup>, b. June 17, 1821, in Portland.

5. Micah<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 1, 1782, in Cape Elizabeth.

6. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. May 5, 1785, in Cape Elizabeth.

7. Mercy<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1788, in Cape Elizabeth.

8. Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, b. April 18, 1790, in Cape Elizabeth.

9. Harriet<sup>6</sup>, b. March 24, 1793, in Cape Elizabeth.

10. Gardner<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1795, in Cape Elizabeth.

V. Jonah<sup>6</sup>, b. July 27, 1755, in Falmouth. He mar. July 25, 1776, Elizabeth Clark Deake, b. May 19, 1759, daughter to George and Mary Deake, and adopted daughter to the Rev. Ephraim Clark, of Cape Elizabeth.

---

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 354, 455.

From his youth, Jonah Dyer followed the sea. In a list of vessels entered at the Impost Office at Falmouth, in 1783-84, the *Brig Active* was entered Dec. 7, by Jonah Dyer, Master.\* In 1787, he was living at Falmouth; about 1794, the family moved to Gorham, "nearly opposite the western part of the New Cemetery." Captain Jonah Dyer d. March 14, 1831, in Gorham, aged seventy-six years.† His wife Elizabeth d. July 31, 1843, aged eighty-four years.

Issue : † 1. Elizabeth\*, b. May 5, 1777, in Cape Elizabeth.

2. Polly\*, b. May 23, 1781, in Cape Elizabeth.

3. Almira\*, b. Feb. 23, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth.

4. Clark\*, b. March 31, 1785, in Cape Elizabeth.

He married twice; his wife Hannah d. Oct. 17, 1812, in Gorham, "and their child likewise."

5. Mercy\*, b. June 25, 1787, in Falmouth.

6. Jonah\*, b. Aug. 11, 1789, in Falmouth; he married Elizabeth Harding. She d. March 3, 1827, aged forty-two years; he d. April 27, 1831, in Gorham. Some of their children went to the Provinces.‡

7. George\*, b. Sept. 23, 1791, in Falmouth.

8. Charles\*, b. May 20, 1793, in Falmouth.

VII. Hannah\*. Hannah Dyer was the wife of Dean Tyler, of Litchfield, Maine, in 1804. The History of Litchfield makes no mention of them. It is open to doubt whether this Hannah was daughter to Christopher<sup>4</sup> Dyer, Sr., or the widow of Christopher<sup>6</sup> Dyer, Jr., and married a second time to Dean Tyler.

VIII. Peter\*. In the records of Cape Elizabeth the birth of Peter Dyer, "son to Christopher and Marcy," is given "April 5, 1778." This is clearly an error, but no attempt can be made at correction

\* *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 16.

† *Vital Statistics, Gorham, Maine*, by Marquis F. King, 1897.

‡ *History of Gorham, Maine*, by Hugh D. McLellan, 1903: 473.

§ *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 7: 71.

unless to suggest that it may have been 1748 or 1758. Peter Dyer and Sarah Simonton were mar. April 28, 1774, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark. Very little is known of this Peter Dyer or his descendants. He appears to have been the Peter Dyer mentioned in a "List dated Cape Elizabeth, Jan. 17, 1782, of men formerly belonging to Cape Elizabeth, who went out in armed vessels, etc., subsequent to 1776, reported lost in the *Civil Usage*"\* — a privateer. Two children only were recorded; there probably were no others.

Issue: 1. Peter<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1775, in Cape Elizabeth. He doubtless was the Peter Dyer who mar. Feb. 12, 1795, Anne McLellan, daughter to Samuel and Anna<sup>4</sup> (Dyer) McLellan, of Gorham.†

2. Simon<sup>4</sup>, b. March 2, 1777, in Cape Elizabeth.

3. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Nov. 29, 1724; bap. March 11, 1727-28, in Truro.

Samuel Dyer mar. (intention March 11, 1744), in Falmouth, Thankful Delano. She was b. Aug. 9, 1727, in Provincetown, Mass., daughter to Thomas<sup>4</sup> Delano (known as Thomas Delano, 3d) and his wife Sarah. Thankful Delano had a sister Mary, wife of Daniel Strout, and a sister Hannah, wife of Captain James Small, a seafaring man; also a brother Barzillai;‡ who mar., first, Mary Cobb, second, May 30, 1784, Hannah Dyer, b. 1745, in Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth). Barzillai Delano, "fisherman," d. June 20, 1820, in Cape Elizabeth; his widow Hannah d. Oct. 22, 1831.§

On July 6, 1749, Samuel Dyer, fisherman, of Falmouth, for £200, bought a house and twenty-five acres of land on Barren Hill, from his father, William Dyer. How long he

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 128.

† Vide page 1234.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 13: 244.

§ *Genealogy of the Delano Family*, by Major Joel Andrew Delano, 1899: 182.

lived there does not appear; but on Nov. 7, 1797, Samuel Dyer, of Lewiston, sold for \$333.33, to Samuel Fickett, of Cape Elizabeth, the same house and land, adjoining land of Christopher Dyer, at Barren Hill, that he "bought of Wm Dyer July 6, 1749."\*

Two children of "Samuel and Thankful Dyer of Parpoodeck" were recorded; probably there were others.

Issue: I. Samuel<sup>5</sup>, bap. April 4, 1756, in the First Church of Scarborough.

II. Richard<sup>6</sup>, bap. April 4, 1756, in the First Church of Scarborough.†

9. Mary<sup>4</sup>, daughter to William<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. Aug. 29, 1727; bap. March 11, 1727-28, in Truro. She probably was the Mary Dyer who was mar. Aug. 26, 1744, to Moses Plummer, of Scarborough.

10. Isabel<sup>4</sup>, daughter to William<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. July 10, 1729; bap. July 13, 1729, in Truro. She was mar. (intention March 16, 1744-45), in Falmouth, to Vincent<sup>4</sup> Roberts, b. June 8, 1727, in Falmouth; after his death, she was mar. (intention Dec. 13, 1749) to John Fickett. On Jan. 16, 1764, William Dyer, of Falmouth, conveyed land to "my loving daughter Isabel Ficket, wife of John Ficket of Cape Elizabeth . . . yeoman."‡

John Fickett, b. 1722, son to Thomas, probably was grandson to "John Fleckett," of Scarborough, Maine, who testified, in 1670, that he was then twenty-five years of age. John Fickett, of Cape Elizabeth, was a mariner, farmer, and wheelwright; "he owned about a thousand acres of land at Barren Hill," Cape Elizabeth. He died at Barren Hill, about 1820, aged ninety-eight years. "He had as many as ten children," writes a descendant; but three only can be named.

Issue: I. "Benja Ficket Jr. Son of Jno Ficket & Isable his Wife was born August 26<sup>th</sup>, 1750 [in the Second

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 30:8; *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 33: 610.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 2: 35.

‡ Vide pages 1018, 1019.

Parish] in Falmouth." He mar. about 1769, Deborah Sawyer, b. Nov. 6, 1749, daughter to Jonathan and Sarah (—) Sawyer, of Cape Elizabeth. Deborah Fickett d. Sept. 1, 1807, in Cape Elizabeth.\*

Issue: 1. James Fickett, b. Aug. 26, 1770, in Cape Elizabeth.

2. Samuel Bradbury Fickett, b. July 23, 1772, in Cape Elizabeth.

3. Isabel Fickett, b. Aug. 9, 1778, in Cape Elizabeth. She was mar. Nov. 19, 1795, to Joseph Strout, of Naraguagus, Penobscot County, Maine.

4. Mahala Fickett, b. May 21, 1788, in Cape Elizabeth.

5. "Thirza [Theresa]" Fickett, b. Nov. 14, 1792, in Cape Elizabeth.

II. "John Fickett Jr<sup>r</sup> son of John & Isabel his Wife," b. March 27, 1752, in Falmouth — Second Parish. He was mar. Aug. 18, 1774, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to Lucy Stanford, b. Aug. 18, 1752, daughter to "Josiah Stanford, Jr., and Sarah his wife," of Cape Elizabeth. They went to Raymond, Maine, for a short time, but returned and lived on his father's farm at Barren Hill. In 1784, he bought of his father four acres adjoining land of Christopher Dyer and Josiah Stanford. John Fickett, Jr., was a master-mariner, and was engaged for many years in the West India trade. Late in life, Captain Fickett retired from the sea to his farm, and taught navigation. He d. Aug. 20, 1828; his widow Lucy died of smallpox, in 1840.

Issue: † 1. Josiah Fickett, b. July 24, 1776, in Cape Elizabeth; he d. Sept. 10, 1795, aged twenty years.

2. "Dick [Richard]" Fickett, b. April 11, 1781, in "Raymondtown."

3. Hannah Fickett, b. — — —, probably in Raymond.

\* *Town Records of Cape Elizabeth*, vol. 4: 22.

† *Town Records of Cape Elizabeth*, vol. 4: 29.

- 
- 4. "John Fickett, 3d," b. Oct. 13, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth.
  - 5. Lucy Fickett, b. May 10, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth.
  - 6. Polly Fickett, b. Oct. 28, 1788, in Cape Elizabeth.
  - 7. "Harry" Fickett, b. Aug. 8, 1791, in Cape Elizabeth.
  - 8. Lydia Fickett, b. May 20, 1794, in Cape Elizabeth.

III. William Fickett, son to John and Isabel Fickett.  
He has not been traced.

11. Levi<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. July 15, 1731; bap. July 18, 1731, in Truro. He has not been traced.

12. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Dec. 1, 1733; bap. Dec. 3, 1733, in Truro. He appears to have been the Benjamin Dyer who mar. (intention July 28, 1753), in Falmouth, Elizabeth Higgins. The only child recorded is:—

I. William<sup>4</sup>, b. July 23, 1768, in Cape Elizabeth; he mar. Thankful —, and had a son Leonard<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1794, and a daughter Zilpha<sup>4</sup>, b. May 22, 1798, in Cape Elizabeth.\*

13. George<sup>4</sup>. "George, son to William Dyer, Jr.," was bap. Sept. 7, 1735, in Truro.† It is probable that he, too, went to Fox Islands, with William, Anthony, and Benjamin Dyer. It is said that nearly every Dyer family in Vinalhaven and North Haven had sons George and William. One George Dyer was selectman of Vinalhaven continuously from 1813 to 1829.

III. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Feb., 1692, in Barnstable. (Vide infra.)

IV. Henry<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. April 11, 1693, in Barnstable. Henry Dyer and Anne<sup>4</sup>, or Anna, Small were mar. about 1715, in Truro. She was daughter to Daniel<sup>3</sup> Small, son to Francis<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (—) Small.‡

---

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I : 371.

† *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 10 : 150.

‡ Vide page 101.

Henry Dyer appears to have been one of the founders of the church in Truro; on May 17, 1730, his wife, Anna Dyer, was admitted to membership there.

On May 24, 1737, "Henry Dyer of Trewrow in the County of Barnstable" bought of John Foye, of Charlestown, Mass., for £300, ninety acres of land in Falmouth, Maine, near John Sawyer's ten acre lot and the ten acre lot of John Mariner.\* Several years later, the Falmouth Proprietors laid out to Henry Dyer seventy acres — "what remains unimproved of what he bo<sup>t</sup> of John Foye."† In 1739, Henry Dyer bought eight acres adjoining land of Captain John Libby; in 1741, he exchanged land with John Mariner "near the Fresh Marsh in the Second Parish," agreeing "to Joyn on fences when either of us fence." Henry Dyer also bought eleven and a half acres of land, in 1742, of "Briant" Morton.‡ In these deeds, Dyer usually is called a carpenter.

On Jan. 29, 1752, Henry Dyer sold to his son Reuben, for £60, twenty acres, near the land of Bryant Morton; on the following November, he sold land to his son Henry, adjoining William Elwell's sixty acre lot. In 1753, "Henry Dyer . . . Housewright," for £24, conveyed to his son Henry a lot of salt marsh in Scarborough. His wife joined in the deed, as follows:—

|                    |                             |
|--------------------|-----------------------------|
| Witnesses:         | "Henry Dyer [seal]          |
| "Walter Warren     | her<br>Anna X Dyer § [seal] |
| John Simpson       | mark                        |
| Christo : Strout " |                             |

The most remarkable achievement recorded of Henry Dyer is his service, in 1757, in the Train Band and Alarm List of Cape Elizabeth, under command of Captain Loring Cushing. Henry Dyer was then sixty-four years of age, four years past the legal requirement of military service; yet he was "training," and liable to be drawn into other service, in the same company with his son, Henry, Jr., and grandson,

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 18: 283.

† *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, vol. T: 82.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 19: 354; Book 22: 234; Book 23: 144, 198.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 24: 106; Book 30: 204; Book 31: 38.

"Henry Dyer 3<sup>d</sup>,"\* — three generations. It would be difficult to find a parallel.

Henry Dyer, Sr., lived in a stockaded house on a "Eight of the Cape, almost to the Scarborough line;" he died before 1767. On Nov. 4, 1767, his heirs made division of his real estate, as follows: —

"Our Elder Brother Henry Dyer to have the Gore of Land at the Frog Pond that our Father gave him in his life time & a piece of land lying at the South West Corner of the Ninety acre lot adjoining John Mariners twenty Eight Acre lot," also two and a half acres at "the end of the Old Neck in Scarborough for his double portion." Henry Dyer also was to have eight acres and seven rods, "northward of road," adjoining his homestead.

Isaac Dyer was to have the ten acres his father gave him, "Southward of the Road adjoining his Brother Henrys home-sted lot," also "to have the Log end of the House & the orchard and to give his mother One half the apples [during] her life time."

"James Dyer to have his 5 acres adjoining his Brother Isaac."

"Judah Dyer, or the Heirs of Reuben Dyer deceased, to have Six Acres and three quarters and Seven Rods adjoining Henry Dyers lot."

"Joseph Cobb and Annar his wife to have six and three quarters acres adjoining Judah Dyers lot," also "to have the House lot, and land at the Ferry in lieu of their part of the Marsh."

"Ephraim Dyer to have six and three quarters acres and seven rods adjoining Joseph Cobb."

Meanwhile, on Nov. 8, 1767, these heirs gave to their mother, "Annar Dyer of Falmouth, widow" of "M<sup>r</sup> Henry Dyer late of said Falmouth," for £200, a deed or bond of all his real estate, including fifty acres of land, a salt marsh, his late dwelling-house and barn.

"The Condition of the above written Instrument is such that if We the above mentioned Children & Heirs of the above named Henry Dyer Deceased shall and do well and truly support and maintain, or Yearly pay his proportionable part for the Support and Maintinance of our Mother the within Named Annar Dyer, with suitable Apparell, Meat, Drink, Washing and Lodging during her natural Life, and decently bury her Body after her Deceas,

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 330, 331.

then the within written Instrument to be Void and of no effect,  
otherwise to abid in full force and Virtue."

(Signed)

|                       |        |
|-----------------------|--------|
| " Henry Dyer          | [seal] |
| James Dyer            | [seal] |
| Eph <sup>m</sup> Dyer | [seal] |
| Joseph Cobb           | [seal] |
| Anna Cobb             | [seal] |
| Isaac Dyer **         | [seal] |

Anna Dyer lived to a great age. Her valuable deposition concerning the interest of her father, Daniel<sup>3</sup> Small, of Truro, in the "Ossipee Tract," is well known to all students of Maine history. This deposition, made on Aug. 27, 1781, when she was eighty-six years of age, proves that she then retained her faculties to a remarkable degree. She signed her name with a mark, yet that was common among women of her generation. The date of death of "Miss Anna Dyer" is not known; in 1794, it was stated in Court that she "was dead."†

Issue: I. Henry<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1716-17; bap. Feb. 27, 1725-26, in Truro. He mar. (intention Sept. 18, 1739), in Cape Elizabeth, Sarah Ridley, of Truro.‡ Sarah<sup>4</sup> Ridley, b. April 10, 1720, in Truro, was daughter to Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Mary<sup>4</sup> (Smalley) Ridley, of Truro.§

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 16: 259, 258.

† Vide pages 54, 55, 101; also Appendix XXII.

‡ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 14: 225.

§ Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ridley, son to Mark<sup>1</sup> Ridley (wife unknown), of Plymouth Colony, was born about 1685, tradition says on the voyage to New England. He married about 1706, Mary<sup>4</sup> Smalley; they lived in Truro, Mass., where he died in 1767.

#### ISSUE

I. Mary<sup>5</sup> Ridley, b. March 12, 1707-08, in Truro. She was mar. Feb. 13, 1728-29, to Nicholas Sparks.

II. Ann<sup>5</sup> Ridley, b. March 17, 1710-11, in Truro; d. Aug. 16, 1712.

III. Ann<sup>5</sup> Ridley, b. July 19, 1713, in Truro. She was mar. to Deacon Edward Knowles.

IV. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ridley, b. Dec. 3, 1715, in Truro. He was a seaman and fisherman; his wife was Elizabeth ——; they had ten children.

V. James<sup>6</sup> Ridley, b. Feb. 6, 1717-18, in Truro. He mar., first, March 30, 1738, Ruth Smalley, of Truro; mar., second, Sept., 1753, Mary Bacy.

Mary Smalley probably was daughter to Francis<sup>8</sup> Small, of Truro (Francis<sup>1</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup> Small).\*

Sarah Dyer survived her husband, and lived to be a very old woman; she "lost her mind long before her physical strength gave out." When she became restless and unhappy, she would insist that she must "go to see Sarah," one of her daughters. To pacify her, some one would put her into an armchair and drag her through several rooms until she was satisfied;—she "had been to see Sarah." This byword has been handed down among her descendants to the present day: to wander aimlessly about the house is to "go to see Sarah."

In 1774, the Falmouth Proprietors granted to Henry Dyer seven and a half acres of the common land, adjoining John Mariner's twelve and a half acre lot.† With the land purchased of his father, and set aside from his estate, Henry Dyer possessed a comfortable farm. His first house was built of logs; later, he built a frame house, nearer the street (now Sawyer Street), which was torn down and rebuilt on the same site by his son Mark.

Henry Dyer was early appointed Deacon of the church at Cape Elizabeth; but as the records prior to 1807 were

---

James Ridley lived in Truro until about 1752, when he removed to Harpswell, Maine; he was killed by lightning.

VI. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Ridley, b. April 10, 1720, in Truro; she was mar. to Henry<sup>4</sup> Dyer.

VII. John<sup>8</sup> Ridley, b. May 6, 1722, in Truro; probably died young.

VIII. Mark<sup>8</sup> Ridley, b. Aug. 21 1724, in Truro. He mar. Jan. 30, 1745-46, Phoebe<sup>4</sup> Dyer, daughter to Jonathan<sup>8</sup> and Susanna (Brown) Dyer, of Truro.

IX. Thankful<sup>8</sup> Ridley, b. Nov. 25, 1726, in Truro. Ridlon says she was mar. Sept. 15, 1737 (incorrect), to Taylor<sup>5</sup> Smalley, of Truro, b. Sept. 15, 1716, in Truro.

X. Betty<sup>8</sup> (Bette) Ridley, b. Jan. 16, 1728-29, in Truro. She was mar. Sept. 15, 1748, in Truro, to John Hatch.

XI. Deborah<sup>8</sup> Ridley, b. May 13, 1731, in Truro. She was mar. Aug. 13, 1758, to Samuel Newcomb.

Vide *History of the Ancient Ryedales (Riddell, Riddle, Ridlon, Ridley, etc.)*, by George T. Ridlon, 1884: 535-536.

\* Vide page 94.

† *Proprietors' Records of Falmouth*, vol. 2: 66.

burned in the house of the clerk of that Society, much valuable information has been lost. That he had some disagreement with his own church, and joined the First Church of Scarborough, is evident from the following, taken from the records of that church: "Deacon Henry Dyre, a late member of the Church in Cape Elizabeth, was received into this Church . . . May 14, 1786."\* Deacon Henry Dyer is described in an ancient manuscript as "a good man and true for the faith, hence delivered to the Saints being like some of his succeeding race a good Calvinist and mighty in the Scriptures."

In the town affairs of Cape Elizabeth he bore a prominent part, both before and during the Revolutionary period. In 1757, he belonged to the Train Band, under command of Captain Loring Cushing. On March 18, 1766, he was allowed eight shillings for service "as a Committey Man." He was town treasurer, 1774-1776, inclusive. On Tuesday, Dec. 22, 1772, Deacon Henry Dyer was one of the "eleven men" chosen to take into consideration "a Letter of Correspondence from the Town of Boston."† In 1774, 1775, 1778, 1779, he was on the "Committee of Correspondence and Safty."‡ Aug. 6, 1779, he was on a committee of three "to regulate the prices of our domestic trade & comerce;" in 1781, he was on a committee to consider what bounty should be paid to the soldiers; in 1782, he was measurer of corn.§ He frequently served as moderator at town-meetings.

In 1760, Henry Dyer and his son, Henry Dyer, Jr., "signed a petition with 209 others," to the Great and General Court of Massachusetts, for grants of lands. Two years later, "Township Number Four" was granted to about fifty-six men, including Henry Dyer and his son Henry. This township, later called Steuben, was "eastward of Union or Mt. Desert River." On May 23, 1793, Henry Dyer testified as to the settlement there, as follows:—

\* *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 4: 258.

† Vide page 1143.

‡ *Cape Elisabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 47, 48, 49, 59, 74, 95, 105.

§ *Cape Elisabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 111, 127, 118.

"I, Henry Dyer of Cape Elizabeth, testify & say that before the late war I am knowing to the following persons having settled in the Township numbered four, at the eastward of Union River, being as I understand some of the original Proprietors in said Township, viz: —

"Henry Dyer my son, Lemuel Dyer another son, John Yeaton a son-in-law, Elisha Parker, Isaac Lovet, Joshua Sawyer, and I have heard of others who all settled in said Township before the said war, but I cannot recollect any other name. Elisha Small was also a settler there

"I also testify that my son Henry has now fourteen children living there or were living there when I last heard from there. Reuben Dyer, a son of my Brother Reuben, also settled there also Gershom Rogers & one Godfrey

Henry Dyer

"Cumberland ss. May 24, 1793. The above named Henry Dyer personally appeared and made oath to the truth of the above Depositions by him signed

Before me Sam<sup>l</sup> Freeman Jus Pacis"\*

Deacon Henry Dyer d. April 28, 1798, in Cape Elizabeth, aged eighty-one years.† As the births of but two children were recorded, it is impossible to arrange them in correct order.

Issue: I. Henry<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1741, in Falmouth; he is conceded to be the eldest. As "Henry Dyer, 3<sup>d</sup>," he belonged in 1757 to the Train Band of Cape Elizabeth, then the Second Parish of Falmouth.‡ "Henry Dyer, Jr." mar. (intention Dec. 8, 1762), in Falmouth, Betty Simonton. Milliken says that they went from Cape Elizabeth to Steuben, Maine, prior to 1769, and settled at Dyer's Bay, which was named for him. They had "fourteen children; they were large, strong, and healthy men and women."§

The town of Steuben owed much to the Dyer family. Henry was a "merchant, a shipbuilder, and a man of the highest character for integrity and ability;" his seven sons

\* Contributed by the Hon. Isaac W. Dyer, of Portland.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 339.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 331.

§ *The Narragansett Valley*, by J. A. Milliken: 8.

sustained the family reputation. During the Revolutionary War, Henry Dyer "rendered especially valuable and meritorious service." In 1775, "Henry Dyer, Township No. 4," was 2d Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Crabtree's company, stationed at Frenchman's Bay. In 1777, "Henry Dyar, of Township No. 4," was captain of a company in Colonel Benjamin Foster's (6th Lincoln Co.) regiment, in service "at Machias when the British ships were in the harbor." In a Roll certified at Machias, Oct. 6, 1778, "Captain — Dyer, of the Mari-sheets" (vessel, *Merry Sheet*), appeared in a "return of officers and men under Col. John Allan, Continental Agent and Commander-in-Chief of Eastern Department, stationed for the defence of Machias; said Dyer reported as having been a prisoner with the enemy and as having died since previous return was made." Henry Dyer may have been captured and held prisoner, but he was not dead — since, in 1780, he was captain of a company of "Rangers . . . raised in No. 4, Gouldsborough, Pleasant River, Frenchman's Bay and Narraguagus," under instructions of "Col. John Allan, commanding officer at Machias."\* Colonel John Allan's efforts were confined to the onerous task of "thwarting the schemes of the British, and keeping the Indians from the St. John to the Penobscot friendly and true to the American cause."†

Betty Dyer, wife of Henry Dyer, died in 1800, at Steuben. Many years afterward, her son Asa procured a gravestone in Bangor, which reads: "Betsey, wife of Capt. Henry Dyer, died 1800 in the sixtieth year of her age." Captain Henry was living in 1800; the date of his death is not known.

- Issue: 1. Andrew<sup>4</sup>, b. April 18, 1764, in Cape Elizabeth. He married Ruth Brown, daughter to Jesse Brown; their sons, Vinal<sup>5</sup> and Harris<sup>6</sup>, settled in Addison.
2. Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1765, in Cape Elizabeth. She was married to Joseph Sawyer as his first wife; she had ten children; his second wife had two.

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 121, 115, 116.

† *The Narraguagus Valley*, by J. A. Milliken: 10.

- 
3. "Batty" \* (Betsey), b. Jan. 4, 1768, in Cape Elizabeth.
  4. Henry \*, b. June 6, 1769, in Steuben. He probably was the Henry Dyer who married Hannah Sawyer; after his death, she was mar. to — French.
  5. Hannah \*, also called "Annah," b. Feb. 16, 1771, in Steuben. She is said to have been mar. to Jonathan Leighton.
  6. Ebenezer \*, b. Sept. 12, 1772, in Steuben. He mar. "Annah" —; she d. June 11, 1835, aged fifty-seven years. Ebenezer Dyer, Sr., d. Sept. 18, 1835. There was a son, Ebenezer<sup>1</sup>, Jr., and probably other children.
  7. Lemuel \*, b. June 17, 1774, in Steuben; his wife Betsey d. Feb. 27, 1846. They lived in South Addison.
  8. Abigail \*, b. July 24, 1776, in Steuben. She was mar. to Nathan Sawyer.
  9. Reuben \*, b. June 16, 1778, in Steuben; mar. — Whitten.
  10. Anna \*, b. June 10, 1780, in Steuben. She is supposed to have been the wife of John Wass.
  11. Christiana \*, b. March 25, 1782, in Steuben.
  12. Asa \*, b. April 12, 1784, in Steuben; he mar. — Yeaton.
  13. Walter \*, b. Jan. 30, 1786, in Steuben.
  14. Molly \*, b. Feb. 11, 1789, in Steuben. She was mar. to Captain James Moore, of Steuben.
- II. Sarah \*, daughter to Henry<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. in Falmouth. She was mar. Dec. 26, 1765, at Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to John Yeaton.

They went to Township Number Four, with her brother Henry.\* It was probably her long absence from her childhood home that caused her aged mother's frequent desire to "go to see Sarah." Milliken says that their children intermarried with many of the old families, and their descendants

---

were numerous. One of their daughters married Asa Dyer, another married Leonard Leighton, of Steuben. No dates are given with the names of the children, except that the eldest was b. in 1769, and the youngest in 1788.\*

**Issue:** 1. John Yeaton. 2. Samuel Yeaton. 3. Abigail Yeaton. 4. James Yeaton. 5. Lemuel Yeaton. 6. Susanna Yeaton. 7. Catherine, or Katie Yeaton; she was mar. to Peter Dunbar, son to Obed and Abigail Dunbar, of Steuben, formerly of Taunton, Mass. They had a large family.

**III.** Lemuel<sup>4</sup>, son to Henry<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. in Falmouth. "Lemuel Dyer and Welthea Jordan" were mar. Oct. 9, 1766, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark.† She was b. 1744, daughter to Robert<sup>4</sup> and Rachel (Huckles) Jordan, of Cape Elizabeth.‡

Lemuel Dyer was a mariner; his father mentioned him as one of the settlers in Township Number Four. In 1771, he and his wife "Wealthy" signed a deed with other heirs of Robert<sup>4</sup> Jordan, deceased; they were then mentioned as living in "a place called Goldsbury or little river in the County of Lincoln." Gouldsborough was the larger settlement in "No. 4," where there were mills, etc.

It has been impossible to trace their children.

**IV.** Anna<sup>4</sup>, more commonly called Ann or Anne, b. 1750, in Cape Elizabeth, daughter to Henry<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was mar. April 19, 1770, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to Samuel McLellan, of Gorham.§ Anna (Dyer) McLellan is said to have been "handsome and very sensible;" she died in 1777, at the age of twenty-seven years, leaving three young children.

Captain Samuel McLellan followed the sea. There is a

\* *The Narraguagus Valley*, by J. A. Milliken : 8, 18.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3 : 103.

‡ *The Jordan Memorial*, by Tristram Frost Jordan, 1882 : 335.

§ *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3 : 104.

tradition that during the Revolutionary War, when he was sailing as master of his ship, he was captured by the British and confined in the prison-ship *Jersey*. This seems quite probable, from the fact that several of the McLellan relatives in Gorham were engaged in privateering, and were captured. One of these, William McLellan, lived to be eighty-four years old, dying in 1843, at Gorham. While serving as First Lieutenant of marines, on the privateer *Retrieve*, of Casco Bay, William McLellan was taken prisoner by the British ship *Milford*; he was confined on the prison-ship *Jersey*, from which he succeeded in making his escape.\* Cary McLellan, also Lieutenant of marines, who previously had been on several privateers, was captured on the *Retrieve* by the *Milford*, and confined on the *Jersey*; † he, too, escaped — probably with William. Arthur McLellan, of Gorham, taken at the same time, was returned Nov. 10, 1777, in an exchange of prisoners.‡ No date can be found of the escape of William and Cary McLellan. There appears to be every reason to believe that Captain Samuel McLellan was not on his own ship, but on the *Retrieve*. Tradition adds: "Two other McLellan relatives, who were on the ship and captured at the same time, succeeded in making their escape. They reported that Captain Samuel had died of the small-pox, in May, 1778, on the *Jersey*; it was so recorded in the Family Bible, and on a memorial stone."

Issue: 1. Samuel McLellan, b. 1771, probably in Gorham. He, too, became a shipmaster. His first wife, Sarah B., d. Sept. 12, 1810, in Gorham, aged twenty-five years; his second wife, Rebecca, d. Sept. 23, 1812, in Gorham, aged twenty-five years. One of these wives was a Harding. Captain Samuel McLellan d. July 22, 1825, in Gorham, aged fifty years, at the home of his

---

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. x: 543-544.

† *History of Gorham, Maine*, by Hugh D. McLellan, 1903: 667, 665.

‡ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. x: 545.

sister, Mrs. Nathaniel Gould. There were no children.

2. Elizabeth McLellan, b. Sept. 6, 1773, in Gorham. She was mar. May 6, 1798, to Nathaniel Gould, of Gorham, as his second wife. The first wife of Nathaniel Gould (intention Nov. 2, 1793) was Elizabeth (Betsey) Coffin, of Buxton, daughter to Rev. Paul Coffin; she d. Oct. 2, 1794, in Gorham, leaving no children. Elizabeth (McLellan) Gould d. Feb. 8, 1836, in Gorham, aged sixty-two years. Nathaniel Gould, b. Feb. 3, 1767, in Ipswich, Mass.; d. Nov. 13, 1853, in Gorham.  
Issue by second wife: I. Elizabeth Gould, b. Feb. 12, 1799, in Gorham.  
II. Jane Gould, b. Feb. 4, 1801, in Gorham; d. Aug. 23, 1801.  
III. Jane Gould, b. Sept. 29, 1802, in Gorham.  
IV. Edward Gould, b. Jan. 27, 1805, in Gorham; he married Althea Chase; they had seven children.\* He d. May 11, 1894, aged eighty-nine years.  
V. Nathaniel Gould; died in infancy.  
VI. Samuel McLellan Gould, b. Jan. 24, 1809, in Gorham.  
VII. Margaret McLellan Gould, b. Oct. 18, 1812, in Gorham; d. June 21, 1822.  
3. Ann, or Nancy, McLellan, b. Feb. 16, 1776, in Gorham. She was mar., first, Feb. 12, 1795, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to Peter<sup>4</sup> Dyer. He was b. Dec. 25, 1775, in Cape Elizabeth, son to Peter<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (Simonton) Dyer. After the death of Peter, Ann Dyer mar., second, about 1812, Caleb Graffam; her third husband, to whom she was married at the age of forty-three years, was Richard Gooding, of Portland. In 1834, she was again a widow; she d. Jan. 10, 1858, aged

---

\* The tradition and family records were furnished by Mrs. L. S. Rowland, daughter to Edward and Althea (Chase) Gould. (Vide page 434.)

eighty-one years. "She was the fountain head for family history, and passed on a fund of Dyer and McLellan tradition." Her two children died in infancy.

V. Robert<sup>4</sup>, son to Henry<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. in Falmouth. Robert Dyer and Miriam<sup>4</sup> Jordan were mar. Dec. 17, 1776, in Cape Elizabeth. She was daughter to Clement<sup>4</sup> Jordan by his second wife, Sarah Gray; \* they lived in Cape Elizabeth. Deacon Robert Dyer d. Sept. 22, 1826, in Cape Elizabeth; he must have been nearly seventy years of age. He was buried in "Section G, lot 70, no. 5," in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery. His widow, Miriam, d. May 25, 1850, and was buried beside him — "no. 4."

Issue: † 1. Sally<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1777, in Cape Elizabeth.

2. Polly<sup>4</sup>, b. July 30, 1779, in Cape Elizabeth.

3. Miriam<sup>4</sup>, b. May 7, 1781, in Cape Elizabeth.

4. Achsah<sup>4</sup>, b. July 22, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth; she was mar. Aug. 8, 1802, to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Roberts, b. Jan. 11, 1783, son to Ephraim<sup>4</sup> Roberts, of Cape Elizabeth.‡

5. Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth.

6. Robert<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1788, in Cape Elizabeth; he mar. Jan. 26, 1812, Betsy Jordan. Issue, seven.

7. Henry<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1790, in Cape Elizabeth.

8. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1792, in Cape Elizabeth.

9. Clement Jordan<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1795, in Cape Elizabeth.

10. Silas<sup>4</sup>. The names of Silas Dyer and his two younger brothers are found in the Jordan Memorial, but not in the records of Cape Elizabeth.

11. John Hancock<sup>4</sup>.

12. Enos<sup>4</sup>.

\* *The Jordan Memorial*, by Tristram Frost Jordan, 1882: 181.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I: 356.

‡ Vide page 1022.

VI. Reuben<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1756, in Falmouth. It is surmised that this Reuben Dyer died young; no further trace of him is found.

VII. Mark<sup>6</sup>, b. June 10, 1758, in Falmouth. He mar. Jan. 27, 1780, in Cape Elizabeth, Martha<sup>7</sup> Dyer, b. April 20, 1761, daughter to Micah<sup>8</sup> and Hannah<sup>9</sup> (Mariner) Dyer. A sketch of Mark's life is given in the family of Micah<sup>8</sup> Dyer, as are also the children of Mark and Martha.<sup>\*</sup>

2. Reuben<sup>4</sup>, son to Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. Dec. 29, 1719; bap. Feb. 27, 1725-26, in Truro. He mar. (intention Oct. 1, 1737), in Falmouth, Mary Strout; he was then eighteen years of age.

Reuben Dyer served as private, in 1758,<sup>†</sup> in Captain John Libby's Company, Colonel Jedidiah Preble's regiment.<sup>‡</sup> Possibly the hardships of that campaign shortened his life, for he died before his father. In 1767, when the division of land was made in the settlement of Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer's estate, Judah Dyer acted for "the Heirs of Reuben Dyer deceased." No children of Reuben and Mary (Strout) Dyer were recorded, but the following have been traced:—

Issue: I. Judah<sup>5</sup>; supposed to be the eldest son.

II. Reuben<sup>6</sup>. He probably was the Reuben Dyer who mar. (intention Sept. 21, 1761), in Falmouth, Mary Thrasher. Henry<sup>4</sup> Dyer, in his deposition regarding the settlement at Steuben, states that "Reuben Dyer, a son of my brother Reuben, also settled there." In 1777, "Captain Reuben Dyer" served at Machias, and in the expedition against St. John, N. B.<sup>§</sup> This Reuben<sup>6</sup> Dyer died about 1778, in Steuben, according to the deposition of the only child of whom we have knowledge.

\* Vide page 1289.

† Vide pages 172-185.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 262, 348 c.

§ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 123.

---

Issue: 1. Benjamin Thrasher<sup>\*</sup> Dyer, b. 1772. He deposed, April 13, 1793, as follows:—

"I Benjamin Thresher Dyer of Mount Desert in the County of Hancock testify & say—that my late Father Reuben Dyer who died about fifteen years ago lived at a place called Number four in the County of Washington having about ten or eleven years before purchased land there in exchange for a Right which he owned at Number Six in said County of Washington. That as I have been informed [I] was born at said number four about four or five years after my father moved there—being now twenty-one years of age.—That I lived with my Father until I was seven years of age—and then came to Cape Elizabeth to live with one of my uncles.

Benjamin Thrasher Dyer."

3. James<sup>4</sup>, son to Henry<sup>\*</sup> Dyer, b. Jan. 12, 1721; bap. Feb. 27, 1725-26, in Truro. He mar., first (intention Nov. 11, 1744), in Falmouth, Mary<sup>\*</sup> Mariner, b. Jan. 17, 1727, daughter to John<sup>\*</sup> and Mary (Cobb) Mariner, of Cape Elizabeth.\* She d. May 31, 1761, and was buried in "Section 13, lot, 24, [grave] no. 4," in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, on Meeting-House Hill. James Dyer—no age nor date given in the Cemetery records—was buried in the same grave, "no. 4."† He has no stone (1907); the headstone of his wife Mary has settled in the sod to such an extent that the last line of the inscription is lost:—

HERE LIES THE BODY OF  
M<sup>RS</sup> MARY DYER  
WIFE OF M<sup>S</sup> JAMES DYER  
WHO DIED [ ]  
1761 IN THE 35<sup>TH</sup> YEAR  
[ ]

It is said that a few years ago there were three stones in a row, "the first Mary, the third Elizabeth, and a broken stone between them, presumably that of James." The sec-

---

\* Vide pages 1124, 1149.

† *Mt. Pleasant Cemetery Records, South Portland*: 22.

ond wife of James Dyer (intention Oct. 16, 1761) was Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Delano, b. 1740, daughter to Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (—) Delano, of Cape Elizabeth, formerly of Provincetown.\* On Oct. 11, 1764, James Dyer and Anna Small were married by Rev. Ephraim Clark.† From the fact that James Dyer sold, in 1785, to Jacob Waterhouse, "the House and Land whereon M<sup>r</sup> Edward Small late of Cape Elizabeth . . . Deceased died seized & possesd of,"‡ it is inferred that his wife Anna was daughter to Edward<sup>4</sup> Small, Sr., and his wife Abigail, of Cape Elizabeth.

Besides the five acres allotted to him in the settlement of his father's estate, adjoining that of his brother Isaac, James Dyer acquired various parcels of land in different sections of the town. In 1762, he bought of Jonathan Sawyer eight acres adjoining "Standfords land to burying place by [the] meeting house;" three years later, he bought three shares of land belonging to the "Heirs of [illegible] Sawyer decd." In 1775, he sold to Benjamin Fickett, for £133 : 06 : 08, sixty acres "at a place called Barren Hill, where he now dwells;" in 1778, he sold to "Thomas Lancaster of Scarborough . . . Clerk," pastor of the First Church of Scarborough, about five acres of salt marsh at Libby's Creek.§ In these deeds and others, he calls himself a shipwright. His signature, with his wife Anna, invariably appears: —

"James Dyer  
her  
Anner X Dyer" ¶  
mark

Soon after the town of Cape Elizabeth was set off from Falmouth, at the second town meeting held in March, 1766, James Dyer was chosen "Clerk of the market & sealer of weights & measures;" he also was to be measurer of corn.

\* *Genealogy of the Delano Family*, by Major Joel Andrew Delano, 1899:  
182.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 102.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 16: 78.

§ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 40: 353; Book 41: 19; Book 13: 473;  
Book 10: 389.

¶ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 35: 381, 382, 383.

On March 10, 1767, he was chosen sealer of leather and of wood, surveyor of lumber and of highways, and measurer of corn. March 15, 1768, he was chosen surveyor of lumber, sealer of wood, also measurer of corn. March 19, 1771, Joseph Mariner, James Dyer, and George Strout, Jr., were elected selectmen. March 16, 1773, James Dyer again was chosen surveyor of lumber. April 14, 1778, "M<sup>r</sup> Mariner and M<sup>r</sup> James Dyer" \* were on a committee "to consider the Form of Government to Report to the General Court." †

There is no record of the death of James Dyer. He died before July 3, 1797; on that date, "Aner Dyer of Cape Elizabeth, widow [and] Ebenezer Dyer of Cape Elizabeth, shipwright . . . administrators of the estate of James Dyer, late of Cape Elizabeth, deceased," bought of Humphrey McKenney, of Limington, nine and a half acres of land in Cape Elizabeth, adjoining land already possessed by the "said Ebenezer Dyer." ‡

Tradition says that "James Dyer had twenty-four children, his second wife having none." The children of his third wife were recorded; but those of his first wife, Mary Mariner, were not — hence it has been impossible to trace all of the latter. From a descendant the dates of birth of two daughters have been obtained.

Issue by first wife: I. Anna<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 27, 1746, in Falmouth. She was mar. March 19, 1763, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to Joshua Horton,§ of Blue Hill, Maine. She d. March 2, 1814, in Blue Hill, and was buried there.

II. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>. Tradition holds that this Nathaniel married and had a son, Woodbury<sup>6</sup> Dyer.

III. James<sup>6</sup>. James Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth, appears in a list of men, reported Jan. 17, 1782, "formerly belonging to Cape Elizabeth, who went out in armed vessels, etc., subsequent to 1776; reported

\* *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. 1: 5, 13, 38, 50, 98.

† Vide page 1143.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 34: 336.

§ *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 101.

lost in the ship *Cumberland*, commanded by Capt. Collens."\*

This is the only allusion to a younger James Dyer, in Cape Elizabeth, until the birth of James, son to James<sup>4</sup> Dyer by his third wife, Anna, in 1783, after the loss of the elder son, James, on the privateer.

IV. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1750, in Falmouth. She was mar., first, Dec. 25, 1768, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to Nathaniel Cushing,† youngest son to Colonel Ezekiel Cushing, by his second wife, Mary. Colonel Cushing married, first, Hannah Doane, who d. June 7, 1742; he mar., second, April 1, 1746, Mary Parker, widow of Jacob Parker, of Boston, and daughter to Dominicus<sup>8</sup> Jordan, of Spurwink. Nathaniel Cushing was killed or drowned, in 1769, while fishing in Casco Bay; his widow mar., second, July 1, 1770, John Peters, of Blue Hill, Maine. She had one child by the first husband, eleven children by the second.‡ Mary (Dyer) Peters was the grandmother of Chief Justice John A. Peters, a man of more than local reputation.

Issue by third wife: § V. Solomon<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1766, in Cape Elizabeth.

VI. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, b. April 17, 1768, in Cape Elizabeth. He was a shipwright, and lived in Cape Elizabeth. It is said that he married, first, when about thirty-five years of age, — Small; his second, or third, wife was Betsey Richards. But two children have been traced.

Issue by first wife: 1. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>; he "lived perhaps in Westbrook, afterwards in Boston."

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 124.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 104; also, *The Doane Family*, by Alfred A. Doane, 1902: 58.

‡ Contributed by Mrs. Edward McClure Peters, of New York.

§ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 359.

- 
- Issue by Betsey Richards: 2. Anna<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1799, in Cape Elizabeth; she was married to John Maxwell.
- VII. Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. May 20, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth.
- VIII. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. June 29, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth. Late in life, she was married to Isaac<sup>6</sup> Dyer, b. Feb., 1760, in Falmouth. No children.
- IX. Edward<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 4, 1775, in Cape Elizabeth.
- X. Reuben<sup>6</sup>, b. March 17, 1779, in Cape Elizabeth; he never married.
- XI. Charles<sup>6</sup>, b. April 27, 1781, in Cape Elizabeth; he never married.
- XII. James<sup>6</sup>, b. April 13, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth.
4. Lemuel<sup>6</sup>, son to Henry<sup>6</sup> Dyer, b. Oct., 1725; bap. Feb. 27, 1725-26, in Truro. As he does not appear in subsequent records, and had no share in the division of his father's estate in 1767, he probably died before reaching maturity.
5. Ephraim<sup>6</sup>, son to Henry<sup>6</sup> Dyer, b. Feb. 19, 1726-27; bap. March 26, 1727, in Truro. In 1757, he belonged to Captain Loring Cushing's Train Band, in Cape Elizabeth.\*

Ephraim Dyer "was a packet master and was known as 'Old Ready Money;'" the name suggests that he was unusually thrifty. From Cherryfield, Maine, comes the statement that "Capt. Ephraim Dyer, a brother of Henry Dyer, Jr., came east in his vessel of 70 tons burden, in 1765, and settled in Sullivan soon after. He made several trips in his vessel, and brought down settlers and supplies." This is confirmed by a grant of one hundred acres of land in Sullivan to Ephraim Dyer, as a settler of that town prior to 1784.†

The name of Captain Ephraim Dyer's wife was Hannah —; they probably had a large family, though but two can be identified.

Issue: I. Ephraim<sup>6</sup>. "Ephraim Dyer, Jr., and Hannah

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 331.

† *Massachusetts Laws and Resolves*, 1802-1803: 934-935.

"Thorndike" were mar. March 7, 1782, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark.

Ephraim Dyer, Jr., of Cape Elizabeth, was in military service, as private, at intervals, from November, 1775, to March, 1779.\* After his death, the name of his widow, Hannah Dyer, appeared in 1835, at Augusta, in a list of widows entitled to a land grant on account of the services of their husbands in the Revolutionary War. She then was seventy-seven years of age, and was living at Cape Elizabeth.

II. Henry<sup>6</sup>. "Henry (Jr.), b. Aug. 13, 1766," in Cape Elizabeth, is recorded as son to Ephraim and Hannah Dyer. "Henry Dyer, Jr.," mar. March 31, 1791, in Cape Elizabeth, Catherine Stanford, daughter to Josiah and Sarah (—) Stanford, of Cape Elizabeth.†

- Issue: 1. Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. May 10, 1791, in Cape Elizabeth.  
 2. Hannah<sup>8</sup>, b. July 30, 1793, in Cape Elizabeth.  
 3. "A dau"<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1796, in Cape Elizabeth.  
 6. Anna<sup>9</sup>, daughter to Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. Feb. 1, 1728-29, in Truro. She was married in Cape Elizabeth to Joseph Cobb; they received a share of the estate of her father.  
 7. Abigail<sup>10</sup>, daughter to Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. Dec. 26, 1730; bap. Jan. 24, 1730-31, in Truro; d. in infancy.  
 8. Abigail<sup>10</sup>, daughter to Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. July 15, 1732; bap. Aug. 13, 1732, in Truro. She has not been traced.  
 9. Isaac<sup>11</sup>, son to Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. Oct. 13, 1734. Family tradition gives his birthplace as Falmouth, Maine; but it probably was Truro, as three years later his father still called himself "of Trewro." Isaac Dyer mar. (intention Oct. 5, 1758), in Falmouth, Jerusha<sup>12</sup> White, daughter to John<sup>13</sup> and Jerusha (Woodbury?) White, of Falmouth.‡ In the division of his father's

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 120.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 352.

‡ Vide page 1053.

estate, in 1767, Isaac was "to have the Log end of the House" in which his mother lived, and ten acres adjoining land of his brother Henry. In 1785, he sold to James Dyer and other heirs land formerly belonging to "their father Henry Dyer."\*

This youngest son to Henry Dyer appears very little in the records; tradition, however, states that he was sent to England to be educated among his father's people; it also adds that the family came from "the West of England." He brought back with him a copy of the Dyer Coat-of-Arms. Elderly people in Cape Elizabeth remember hearing it talked about, perhaps some may have seen it, yet no one to-day knows where it is. Young men who had been educated abroad were rare in the section of the country where he lived, and his youthful bride was congratulated on making a very desirable marriage. When the Revolutionary War broke out, he showed himself to be the strongest kind of a Tory. Upon his eldest son, Isaac, Jr., enlisting, in 1775, he told him "never to darken his door again." It is surmised that the young man took his father at his word, since soon after leaving the army he went to Limington, where he remained.

Filled with that inherent love of the sea so common to his environment, Isaac Dyer became a shipmaster, sailing to foreign ports. Profitable trade relations existed at that time with the West Indies and Dutch Guiana, also the ports of Spain and Portugal, and Captain Dyer became a man of means. He probably died at sea, as did all of his sons except the eldest; there is no record of his death nor that of his wife Jerusha. None of their children were recorded, but it is accepted among descendants that the son Isaac<sup>6</sup> was the eldest. "Uncle Watson Dyer," son to Isaac<sup>6</sup> Dyer, in his old age, gave the names of his grandparents' children to his nephew, Isaac Watson Dyer, the sons in the order of their birth, beginning with Isaac, the eldest, and the daughters in the order of their birth; this arrangement is used here. It is doubtful if more can be found unless some descendant, now unknown, has the old Bible.

---

\* *Cumberland County Deeds, Book 15: 333.*

Issue: I. Isaac<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb., 1760, in Falmouth. He mar., first, Feb. 14, 1782, in Cape Elizabeth, Mary Watson, who died before 1823; she was the mother of all his children. Late in life, he married his cousin, Abigail<sup>6</sup> Dyer, daughter to James<sup>4</sup> and Anna (Small) Dyer, b. June 29, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth.

Isaac Dyer's services in the Revolutionary War were truly remarkable; he had four years of almost continuous service, on land and sea, commencing in 1775, when he was but fifteen years of age. A copy of his pension\* at Washington (which repeats the services mentioned in the Massachusetts Archives†) states that he first enlisted in Dec., 1775, and served as private one year in "Captain Briant Morton's company [Jonathan] Mitchell's regiment." He enlisted in April, 1777, and served in Captain Abner Lowell's artillery nine months. In 1778, he served from May 18 to March 21, 1779, as private in Captain Josiah Jenkins's company, Colonel Brewer's regiment. Two months later, in June, 1779, he again enlisted, in Captain Joshua Jordan's company, Colonel Nathaniel Jordan's regiment, and served three months. He also "was on ship *Mars* commanded by Capt. Nevins, one cruise." The "residence of soldier at enlistment, Cape Elizabeth, Cumberland County, Maine; residence at date of application for pension, Limington, York County, Maine; age at that time fifty-nine years; he died Oct. 31, 1843, at Limington. Soldier married, second time, at Cape Elizabeth, Me., Nov. 28, 1823, Abigail Dyer. She was allowed pension on an application executed Apr. 6, 1853, while a resident of Cape Elizabeth, Me., aged 79 years. Name of first wife not stated. Children in 1829, Betsey, 32 years old, Jerusha, 28 years, and Daniel, 18 years."

In the Massachusetts Archives, Isaac Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth, appears "in a descriptive list of men raised to serve

\* Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C., W. File 1400, Revolutionary War.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 121, 122.

in the Continental Army for the term of 9 mos. from their arrival at Fishkill. Capt. Daniel Strout's (5th) co., Col. Noyes's (1<sup>st</sup> Cumberland Co.) regt. Age 18 yrs., stature 5 ft. 9 (also given 5 ft. 8) in.; complexion, light; residence Cape Elizabeth; arrived at Fishkill, May 24, 1778; also, list of men returned as received by Jonathan Warner, Commissioner, by Col. R. Putnam, July 20, 1778."\* From Captain Strout's company he was transferred to Colonel Brewer's regiment, before mentioned.

In 1792, the name of Isaac Dyer appeared in a list of inhabitants of Limington, Maine, who were founders of the town. He went there with his relatives, James and Isaac Small. Ridlon says that Isaac Dyer built a mill on "Quaker Brook, since known as Dyer's Folly Brook."† It is probable that he was in Limington some time before removing his family from Cape Elizabeth, since his first four children were born in the latter town. On Aug. 10, 1793, "Joshua Small of Limington . . . Esq., for £21," sold to "Isaac Dyer of Limington . . . yeoman," a tract of land in that town "on the western side of Saco River bounded as follows: begining at a Small Elm tree Standing near Saco River thence Running North Eighty three Rods to a Stake thence East to Saco River thence Southerly by said Saco River as the River Runs to the first mentioned Bounds so as to Compleat thirty eight acres." On July 14, 1813, when he was fifty-three years of age, Isaac Dyer conveyed the above land to his son Watson Dyer: it was then described as "numbered six range line A" on the "Proprietors plan." This deed, witnessed by Edward Small and John Clark, was signed:‡ —

"Isaac Dyer" [seal]

Tradition says that Isaac Dyer was a man of "jolly temperament," who made many friends; his first wife, Mary, was a woman of "strong religious sentiment." He died Oct. 31, 1843, in Limington, aged eighty-three years; he was buried in a wood near the house of his son Watson.

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 121.

† This mill, built by Isaac\* Dyer, Jr., was in Baldwin.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 62: 241; Book 88: 240.

After his death, his widow Abigail returned to her former home in Cape Elizabeth, where she was granted a pension; she was then nearly eighty years of age. The date of her death is not known.

- Issue by first wife: 1. Mary<sup>\*</sup>, b. 1783, in Cape Elizabeth; she was married to Dr. Thomas Foster; she d. 1842.  
 2. Watson<sup>\*</sup>, b. June 6, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth; he married (intention Nov. 21, 1813) Abigail Merrow, of Standish.

Watson Dyer, "a fine, old-fashioned man," was the family historian. In his methodical way he treasured the family traditions to which so many others turned a deaf ear. It was he who remembered that his grandfather was educated in England; he also said that his mother told him she "had it from grandma Jerusha Dyer" that the family descended from "a witch who was hung on Boston common." This must have been the version in the fourth generation of the hanging on Boston Common of Mary Dyre, wife of William Dyre, of Boston and Rhode Island, for her Quaker belief. This William Dyre — said to have been "great-nephew to Sir James Dier, K. C. B."<sup>\*</sup> — was a "Millner," or miller from London.<sup>†</sup> The idea of descent from him conflicts decidedly with another statement of Watson Dyer, — that his family had its origin in the "West of England."

Watson Dyer died in 1879, at Limington, aged ninety-three years.

3. White<sup>\*</sup>, b. Oct., 1788, in Cape Elizabeth; he married (intention Dec. 21, 1811) Olive Merrow; he d. July, 1873, aged eighty-five years.  
 4. Sarah<sup>\*</sup>, b. May 25, 1791, in Cape Elizabeth; another record gives the year 1790. She was an infant when her parents went to Limington. Thomas<sup>\*</sup> Boothby, of Limington, and "Sally Dyer" were mar. Aug. 26, 1810, in Limington.

<sup>\*</sup> Matthews' *American Armory and Blue Book*, London and New York, 1907: 136. (This authority, however, is questioned.)

<sup>†</sup> Vide pages 1150-1153.

He d. April 9, 1863; his widow Sarah d. Dec. 10, 1873, aged about eighty-two years.

5. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. July, 1793, in Limington; d. unmarried, July, 1842.
6. Jerusha<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb., 1797, in Limington. She was mar. (intention Dec. 8, 1849) to Eben, or Ebenezer, Sawyer, of Baldwin. She d. Jan. 29, 1884, aged eighty-seven years.

7. Isaac<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 19, 1800, in Limington.

Isaac Dyer mar., first, Oct. 25, 1825, in Gorham, Pamelia Dyer, b. April 1, 1804, in Gorham, Maine. She was fifth child to Samuel and Rebecca (Huston) Dyer; \* she died in 1847. The second wife of Isaac Dyer, whom he married Aug. 7, 1850, was Martha Osgood Mattocks, widow of Henry Mattocks, Esq., of Danville, Vt. She was b. Aug. 27, 1817, daughter to Aaron<sup>1</sup> and Rebecca (Blanchard) Porter, of Danville. She was mar. Sept. 18, 1839, to Henry Mattocks; he d. April 16, 1844, leaving a son, Charles Porter Mattocks, b. Oct. 11, 1840. Charles P. Mattocks was Colonel of the 17th Maine regiment during the late Civil War, retiring with rank of Brevet Brigadier-General. He served in the Spanish War as Brigadier-General. He has been County

\* Captain William Huston and Rebecca Horton were mar. Jan. 11, 1784. He was lost at sea about 1789; his widow Rebecca was married to Samuel Dyer, of Gorham.

ISSUE BY FIRST HUSBAND

- I. Betsey Huston, b. March 13, 1788; she was mar. May 3, 1812, to Samuel Roberts.

ISSUE BY SECOND HUSBAND

- II. Horton Dyer, b. May 10, 1793; d. March 14, 1795, in Gorham.

- III. Samuel Dyer, b. Feb. 24, 1795; settled on a farm at Sebago.

- IV. Nathan Dyer, b. March 4, 1796; he mar. Polly Grant, and settled on the homestead at Gorham.

- V. Ruth Dyer, b. Nov. 12, 1802; d. unmarried.

- VI. Pamelia Dyer, b. April 1, 1804; she was married to Isaac<sup>6</sup> Dyer.

- VII. James Dyer, b. Dec. 14, 1805; he lived in Maine.

- VIII. Horton Dyer, b. May 10, 1807; he went to Bangor.

- IX. Lovina Dyer, b. June 15, 1809; she was mar. to Mark Robinson; they lived in East Baldwin.

- X. William Dyer, b. Nov. 20, 1811; he was lost at sea.

Attorney, member of the Legislature, and Judge of Probate. He married Ella Robinson, and resides (1907) in Portland, Maine.

Isaac Dyer owned cooper-shops ; and, realizing the great value of the timber-lands about him, he soon turned his attention to lumbering. He was not more than twenty-two or twenty-three years of age when he went to Baldwin and bought a large tract of land, heavily timbered, for which he gave his note for \$6,000. He personally superintended the lumbering operations, and realized more than \$250,000 from timber taken off. He bought other timber-lands, until he was the second or third largest land-owner in the state. The town of Baldwin profited by his good management. He built there a hotel, the first large building in that section to be "raised" without rum. He established a stage-line to Saco ; in fact, he made business for the town.

From about 1840, he spent the larger part of the time in Portland, in order to be nearer his extensive interests in manufacturing, railroads, and shipping. He became "one of the great merchants of his day;" his political career was notable. The Hon. Isaac Dyer d. July 31, 1874, at his home in Portland, aged seventy-four years ; his widow died in Danville, Vermont.

- Issue by first wife:
- I. Harriet Newell<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1828, in Baldwin. She was mar. June 19, 1850, to Dr. John E. D. Kimball ; she d. Jan. 2, 1897.
  - II. Albert Smith<sup>1</sup>, b. July 1, 1830, in Baldwin ; d. unmar., June 9, 1868.
  - III. Frances Ellen<sup>1</sup>, b. March 1, 1832, in Baldwin ; d. Aug. 4, 1832, aged five months.
  - IV. Ellen Rebecca<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 4, 1833, in Baldwin. She was mar. Nov. 26, 1856, to Caleb B. Lord.
  - V. Erastus Hayes<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1836, in Baldwin.
  - VI. Caroline Amelia<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 1, 1839, in Baldwin ; d. Nov. 5, 1841.
  - VII. Ann Louisa<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1841, in Baldwin ; d. April 25, 1842, aged six months.

VIII. Frederick<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 20, 1846, in Baldwin; d. Aug. 5, 1847.

Issue by second wife: IX. Isaac Watson<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1855, in Baldwin. He mar. June 7, 1887, in Champlain, New York, Mary Laura Nye, daughter to Bartlett and Laura (Moore) Nye, of Champlain.

The Hon. Isaac W. Dyer is a lawyer of Portland; he resides in Gorham. He was Representative from Baldwin in the Legislature of Maine, 1885, U. S. Attorney for the District of Maine, 1890-1894, 1896-1898.

Issue: 1. Laura<sup>1</sup>, b. July 5, 1888, in Portland.

2. Isaac Bartlett Cabot<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1891, in Portland.

8. Theophilus<sup>4</sup>, son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. 1802, in Limington. Theophilus Dyer and Abigail Chase, both of Limington, were mar. Sept. 7, 1823, in that town. He d. Aug., 1870.

9. Asa M.<sup>4</sup>, son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. 1805, in Limington. Asa M. Dyer, of Baldwin, and Sally H. Anderson, of Limington, were mar. Dec. 20, 1832, in Limington. He d. March, 1868.

10. David<sup>4</sup> (another record says Daniel), son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. 1811, in Limington.

II. Edward<sup>4</sup>, son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer; he d. unmar., in the West Indies.

III. John White<sup>4</sup>, son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer; he d. unmar. in Grenada.

IV. Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer. He d. at sea, probably unmarried.

V. Simeon<sup>4</sup>, son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer. He d. at sea, probably unmarried.

VI. Theophilus<sup>4</sup>, son to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer. He mar. Jan., 1795, Hannah Miller. He probably died on a voyage, as it is stated that all the brothers except Isaac died at sea.

VII. Jerusha<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Isaac<sup>3</sup> Dyer. She was mar. June 5, 1794, to Stephen Kelley, of Portland.

VIII. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Isaac<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was mar. Oct. 31, 1793, to William Tobey. Issue: 1. Almon Tobey.

IX. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Isaac<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was married to William Plaisted.

X. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Isaac<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was married to Thomas Beckett. Her son, Charles Beckett, lived in Portland. One of her daughters was married to — Morse.

V. "Isabel"<sup>6</sup>, daughter to William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, b. July, 1695, in Barnstable. She was mar., about 1713, to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, of Truro,<sup>\*</sup> son to Francis<sup>8</sup> and Elizabeth (—) Small, of that town.<sup>†</sup> In the Truro records, the name is variously spelled — Smole, Smale, Smalle, Smally, Smalley, etc.; the latter was more commonly adopted by Samuel<sup>4</sup> and his immediate descendants.

At a meeting of the Proprietors of Truro, convened April 26, 1715, land was sold to William Dyer, Jr., Jonathan Dyer, Samuel Small, Francis Small, and others; at the same time, a further division of land to the proprietors was ordered.<sup>‡</sup> In a list of Proprietors living in Truro, Feb. 16, 1730, appeared the names of Francis Smalley and Isabel Smalley (then widow of Samuel Smalley).<sup>§</sup>

"Samuel Smaley" owned the covenant in the church at Truro, Feb. 19, 1726-27; "Isabel Smaley wife of Samuel Smaley" was baptized Feb. 26, 1726-27; in 1729, she was a widow. It is probable that her husband was a "whale-fisherman," then the most daring and most lucrative occupation of that section, and that he was lost at sea. The inventory of the estate of "Sam" Smalley late of truro Deceas<sup>d</sup> was taken Aug. 20, 1729; it consisted of about twenty-five items, including the following: || —

<sup>\*</sup> *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 526.

<sup>†</sup> Vide pages 94, 93.

<sup>‡</sup> *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 216.

<sup>§</sup> *Annals of Barnstable County*, by Frederick Freeman, 1860, vol. 2: 553.

|| *Barnstable County Probate*, Book 5: 351.

---

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| "To his house & Barn . . . . .                                      | £15 : 0 : 0 |
| To the Land where he Lived . . . . .                                | 30 : 0 : 0  |
| To the land which he Bought of [ ] Bangs . . . . .                  | 20 : 0 : 0  |
| To his part of ye Sixth Great Woodlott Jn Eastern Harbour . . . . . | 14 : 0 : 0  |
| To his part in Eastern Harbour Meadows . . . . .                    | 6 : 0 : 0   |
|   |             |
| To One Sixth of a Whale boat and Oars . . . . .                     | 2 : 11 : 9" |

---

On July 10, 1730, the following petition was presented to the Probate Court: "Isabell Small Earnestly Requests yt She may have compassion under her Low circumstances having 7 Small Children to Care for & take [care] off & almost all ye Personal Estate is Taken up to answer ye Debts." The following year, she became the second wife of Joseph Hatch.\* He had, by a former wife, a son, Joseph Hatch, Jr., who married about 1735; there probably were other children.

Issue by first husband: † I. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Sept. 15, 1714; bap. Feb. 26, 1726-27, at the same time as his mother. "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Smalley" and Hannah Gross were mar. April 13, 1742, in Truro.

Issue: I. Jane<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Jan. 29, 1743-44, in Truro.

II. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Aug. 20, 1746, in Truro; d. Sept. 30, 1800, in Truro.

III. Joshua<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Dec. 25, 1748, in Truro.

IV. "Hix"<sup>6</sup> (Hicks) Small, b. Feb. 23, 1752, in Truro.

V. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Sept. 14, 1755, in Truro.

VI. Elisha<sup>6</sup> Small, b. April 24, 1761, in Truro.

2. Taylor<sup>6</sup> Small, son to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, b. Sept. 15, 1716; bap. Feb. 26, 1726-27, in Truro. "Taylor Smalley and Thankful Ridley [were] married by Thomas Paine Just Peace Recorded Pr me Tho: Paine Town Clerk."‡ No date was given with the notice of their marriage, in Truro, but it appears elsewhere as Sept. 15, 1737, which is incorrect. Thankful<sup>6</sup> Ridley, b. Nov. 26, 1726, in Truro, was daughter to Thomas<sup>4</sup>

---

\* *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 535.

† *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 33, 34.

‡ *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 39.

and Mary (Smalley) Ridley;\* she probably was married to Samuel Small about 1742, when she was eighteen years of age. Between 1751 and 1755, Taylor Small removed with his family to Harpswell, Maine;† their numerous descendants are widely scattered.

- Issue: I. Deborah<sup>4</sup> Small, b. April 10, 1743, in Truro.  
 II. Thankful<sup>4</sup> Small, b. May 4, 1745, in Truro.  
 III. Taylor<sup>4</sup> Small, b. July 20, 1746, in Truro.  
 IV. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Small, b. "about the latter end of August in y<sup>e</sup> year 1748," in Truro.  
 V. David<sup>4</sup> Small, b. Jan. 27, 1750-51, in Truro.  
 VI. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Small, b. 1755, in Harpswell.  
 VII. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, b. 1757, in Harpswell.  
 VIII. Ephraim<sup>4</sup> Small, b. 1759, in Harpswell.  
 IX. Lydia<sup>4</sup> Small, b. 1761, in Harpswell.  
 X. Mark<sup>4</sup> Small, b. 1763, in Harpswell.  
 3. Francis<sup>4</sup> Small, son to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, b. August 1719; bap. Feb. 26, 1726-27, in Truro. As "Francis Smalley Jun"; he mar. Oct. 25, 1750, in Truro, Elizabeth Smith. She was born in 1729, and appears to have belonged to the Eastham family of Smiths.  
 Francis Small d. June 17, 1794, in Truro; his widow Elizabeth d. Dec. 13, 1805, in her seventy-seventh year. The several records of her death agree; but the records of the death of Francis Small, her husband, while agreeing as to date, — June 17, 1794, — in one case state his age as "76 years," and in another as "in 74<sup>th</sup> year."‡ Neither is correct; he was aged seventy-four years, ten months.  
 Issue: I. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Small, b. July 23, 1752; bap. Aug. 23, 1752, in Truro.  
 II. Isaac<sup>4</sup> Small, b. Dec. 31, 1754; bap. June 19, 1755,

\* Vide page 1227.

† *History of Brunswick, Topsham, and Harpswell, Maine*, by G. A. and H. W. Wheeler, 1878: 853.

‡ *Deaths in Truro, Cape Cod*, from the Diary of Rev. Jude Damon, 1891: 21; also *Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old North Cemetery, Truro, Massachusetts*, 1897: 30.

in Truro. He mar. Elizabeth Paine; he d. May 6, 1816, in Truro, aged sixty-one years; his widow Elizabeth d. May 23, 1816, aged fifty-six years. They were buried in the Old North Cemetery, at Truro. Rich says that Isaac Small was father to "Colonel Joshua and Esquire James Small, both prominent in the legislature from Truro."\*

Issue: 1. Rebecca<sup>1</sup> Small, bap. Feb. 17, 1782, in Truro.

2. Isaac<sup>2</sup> Small, bap. Aug. 21, 1785, in Truro.

3. James<sup>3</sup> Small, bap. Nov. 18, 1787, in Truro.

"James Small, Esq.," married Patty Dyer; she d. May 27, 1834, in Truro, aged forty-eight years. He married, second, Jerusha (Dyer) Hughes, widow of Atkins Hughes. Issue: I. Isaac Morton Small, and others.

4. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Small, bap. Nov. 14, 1790, in Truro.

5. Joshua<sup>5</sup> Small, bap. Dec. 16, 1792, in Truro. He married Ruth ——; he was known as "Colonel Joshua."

III. Francis<sup>6</sup> Small, b. March 18, 1757, in Truro.

IV. Joanna<sup>7</sup> Small, b. May 9, 1759, in Truro.

V. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Small, b. April 22, 1761, in Truro.

VI. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Small, b. Dec. 8, 1763, in Truro.

VII. James<sup>10</sup> Small, b. Dec. 1, 1765, in Truro; d. Feb., 1773.

VIII. Daniel<sup>11</sup> Small, b. April 15, 1768, in Truro.

4. Mary<sup>12</sup> Small, daughter to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, b. Oct., 1721; bap. Feb. 26, 1726-27, in Truro. She was mar. Aug. 27, 1741, in Truro, to Christopher<sup>13</sup> Dyer, son to William<sup>14</sup>, and Hannah (Strout) Dyer, of Falmouth.†

5. Isabel<sup>15</sup> Small, daughter to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, b. April, 1724; bap. Feb. 26, 1726-27, in Truro.

6. Lydia<sup>16</sup> Small, daughter to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, b. March, 1727; bap. April 9, 1727, in Truro.

\* *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 562.

† Vide page 1214.

7. "Hix"<sup>6</sup> Small, son to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, b. April 11, 1729, in Truro. "Hicks son of Samuel Smaley," was bap. May 25, 1729. This is evidence that the father was living in May, 1729; in August, following, he was dead.

Hicks Small mar. Aug. 29, 1754, in Truro, Elizabeth Hinckley. Elizabeth, "wife of Hix Small," d. March 26, 1793, in Truro, aged sixty-six years; the date of his death also appears, Dec. 11, 1805, "aged 77 years," in the diary of Rev. Jude Damon.\*

Issue: I. Lydia<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Oct. 4, 1755, in Truro.

II. "Hix"<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Dec. 4, 1759, in Truro.

III. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Nov. 1, 1761, in Truro.

IV. Taylor<sup>6</sup> Small, b. May 18, 1764, in Truro. His wife was Mary — ; she d. Jan. 4, 1815, in her fifty-second year. Taylor Small d. May 1, 1835, aged seventy-one years; he and his wife were buried in "Cemetery Number One," at Provincetown.

V. Isabel<sup>6</sup> Small, b. July 30, 1766, in Truro.

VI. "Ellick [Alexander]"<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Aug. 18, 1768, in Truro; bap. Oct. 16, 1768, as Alexander.

VII. Abraham<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Nov. 9, 1769, in Truro.

VIII. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Small, b. May 10, 1773, in Truro.

Issue of Isabel (Dyer) Small by second husband: 8. Lydia Hatch, "daughter of Joseph and Isabel Hatch," bap. March 1, 1732, in Truro.

9. Ebenezer Hatch, "son of Joseph and Isabel Hatch," bap. Oct. 26, 1735, in Truro.

VI. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. April 3, 1697, in Barnstable.

He married, first, June 9, 1720, Sarah Doane, b. May 15, 1699, daughter to Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Martha<sup>2</sup> (Hamblin) Doane, of Eastham; she was the mother of all his children; she d. Oct. 15, 1760, aged sixty-one years. Ebenezer Dyer mar., second, Feb. 25, 1761, Ruth Arey, widow of Samuel Arey, of Truro. She had five children by her first husband, the

\* Deaths in Truro, Cape Cod, from the Diary of Rev. Jude Damon, 1891: 21.

youngest of whom was Thomas Arey, b. May 20, 1758;\* he was mentioned in Ebenezer Dyer's will as "my Son in law," meaning stepson. Ruth Dyer d. Noy., 1765, at the age of forty-eight years. Ebenezer Dyer was mar., third, Nov. 6, 1766, by Rev. Edward Cheever, to Phebe Smith, of Eastham; she d. Feb. 6, 1770, aged fifty-four years. The fourth wife of Ebenezer Dyer was "Marey," or Mercy —; she d. his widow, Dec., 1786, aged eighty-four years. Ebenezer Dyer and his four wives were buried in the Old North Cemetery, in Truro.†

As an "adult," Ebenezer Dyer was baptized Feb. 18, 1727-28, in the church at Truro; he was admitted to membership on the same day. On March 4, following, his three children were baptized.‡ Nov. 19, 1756, a committee of three was chosen "to enquire the reason of Ebenezer Dyer absenting himself from the Lord's table." Violet, "negro servant to Ebenezer Dyer," was baptized, in 1760, with her daughter Nellie, and later, Violet's son Ezra and daughter Peggy.

Ebenezer Dyer lived on the homestead of his father, Doctor Dyer; he also owned land at East Harbor. In 1740, he was appointed by the Proprietors on a committee, with two others, "to view Eastern Harbor beach, and flat ground below Cedar Island, to see if it be needful to fence them to preserve Eastern Harbor meadow from being destroyed by the sands, and to make report to said proprietors of what they think proper to be done." He also was on a committee

\* Samuel and Ruth Arey were of Truro. Some of their descendants call themselves Avery.

#### ISSUE

- I. Samuel Arey, b. Dec. 11, 1746, in Truro.
- II. Jonathan Arey, b. Oct. 3, 1748, in Truro.
- III. Reuben Arey, b. March, 1750-51, in Truro.
- IV. Ruth Arey, b. July 20, 1755, in Truro.
- V. Thomas Arey, b. May 20, 1758, in Truro. No marriage or children of Thomas Arey appear in the Truro records.

† *Truro, Massachusetts, Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old North Cemetery, 1713-1800*: 11.

‡ *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 9: 245, 243.

of three, chosen June 6, 1748, by the Proprietors, "to view the highway that goeth up the head of y<sup>e</sup> Long Nook to the back sea," and to see if Mr. Jonathan Paine and Mr. Samuel Dyer would consent to "turn the road a little higher up on the northerly side of the valley." Ebenezer Dyer was selectman of Truro three years subsequent to 1750. The shifting sands becoming still more troublesome, in 1760, Messrs. Barnabas Paine, Joshua Atkins, and Ebenezer Dyer were appointed to petition the Great and General Court that the Provincial tax be abated, "on account of great losses sustained by the town in consequence of the blowing of the sand upon the cultivated lands and meadows the winter past."\*

It is not probable that Ebenezer Dyer was in active military service, but he was chosen at the town-meeting held Oct. 14, 1757, "to assist the military officers in drawing the claim List." Jan. 9, 1758, Ebenezer Dyer, Ensign Ambrose Dyer, and others, were a committee "to consider the business inserted in the warrant respecting the soldiers."†

Ebenezer Dyer died July 23, 1777, at Truro, aged eighty years. His will, signed "Ebenezer Dyer," was witnessed by Isaiah Atkins, Solomon Dyer, and Joshua Freeman; it was dated June 2, 1773, and presented Aug. 12, 1777.‡ He gave and bequeathed "to Mercy Dyer my wife agreeable to the Instrument given the Day of our marriage." To his daughter "Sarah Collings," six shillings; to daughter Dorcas Gross, twenty pounds; and to daughter Keturah Kinney, twenty pounds. To "my Son in law Thomas Aray at the age of twenty-one," £26 : 13 : 4.

To his son Ebenezer Dyer, Jr., he gave all the land he bought of "Humphry Purrington Called purrington home-stead Lying at Eastern Harbour In the township of Said truro together with the dwelling house Standing thereon where my said son now lives." To his son "Fulk Dyer," he gave "my Dwelling house wherein I now live and all the

\* *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 231, 244.

† *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 273.

‡ *Barnstable County Probate*, Book 20: 69, 70.

lands adjoining thereto formerly Called Doct. Dyers homestead together with all my Buildings and fencing," also the "Sheep lots that was Called the Atkins's on East harbour in Truro." The residue of the estate, both real and personal, was to be divided equally between the sons, Ebenezer and Fulke. (This name of Fulke, says Rich, appears to have been derived from the Fulke, or Foulke, family in England, a family of some prominence.\*)

Issue: † 1. Sarah<sup>t</sup>, b. July 4, 1723; bap. March 4, 1727-28, in Truro. She was mar. Dec. 4, 1741, to "Gamaliel Collings [Collins]." They spent their lives in Truro.

Gamaliel Collins was a "whale-fisherman." Freeman states that these men of Truro "were said to have been the most successful whalers in the world," and "the first to venture to the Falkland Islands in pursuit of whales. In 1774, Gamaliel Collins made a successful voyage." ‡ "Gamaliel Collings" d. April 27, 1775, in his sixty-seventh year; his widow d. Dec. 25, 1795, aged seventy-two years. They were buried in the Old North Cemetery, at Truro.

Issue: I. Ebenezer Collins, bap. Nov. 12, 1742, in Truro.

II. Gamaliel Collins, bap. Nov. 3, 1751, in Truro. Before 1769, he mar. Rachel — ; they had a number of children.

III. Elizabeth Collins, bap. Nov. 3, 1751, in Truro.

IV. Jonathan Collins, bap. Nov. 3, 1751, in Truro.

V. Sarah Collins, bap. Nov. 3, 1751, in Truro; d. young.

VI. James Collins, bap. Nov. 3, 1751, in Truro.

VII. Benjamin Collins, bap. Dec. 25, 1757, in Truro.

VIII. Sarah Collins, bap. March 2, 1760, in Truro.

IX. Jesse Collins, bap. Oct. 5, 1766, in Truro.

2. Ebenezer<sup>t</sup>, b. July 1, 1725; bap. March 4, 1727-28, in Truro. He mar. Sept. 27, 1745, in Truro, Hannah Hinckley.

Issue: I. Hannah<sup>t</sup>, bap. Oct. 18, 1747, in Truro.

\* *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 527.

† *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 35.

‡ *Annals of Barnstable County*, by Frederick Freeman, 1860, vol. 2: 539.

- II. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, bap. Feb. 3, 1751, in Truro.  
 III. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept. 9, 1753, in Truro.  
 IV. Martha<sup>4</sup>, bap. July 11, 1756, in Truro.  
 V. Dinah<sup>4</sup>, bap. July 9, 1758, in Truro.  
 VI. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bap. Dec. 28, 1760, in Truro.  
 VII. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, bap. April 3, 1763, in Truro.  
 VIII. Abraham<sup>4</sup>, bap. June 30, 1765, in Truro.  
 IX. Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1767; bap. Sept. 27, 1767, in  
     Truro.  
 3. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. June 16, 1727; bap. March 4, 1727-28,  
     in Truro. He probably died before his father, as he  
     was not mentioned in his will.  
 4. Dorcas<sup>4</sup>, b. April 5, 1729; bap. June 14, 1729, in Truro.  
     She was mar. Dec. 21, 1749, to Jonah<sup>4</sup> Gross, b.  
     1728, son to Micah<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Freeman) Gross,  
     of Truro.  
     Issue: I. Micah<sup>1</sup> Gross, bap. Aug. 19, 1750, in Truro.  
     II. Sabra<sup>1</sup> Gross, bap. May 17, 1752, in Truro.  
     III. Alexander<sup>1</sup> Gross, bap. May 22, 1757, in Truro.  
     IV. Dorcas<sup>1</sup> Gross, bap. Aug. 8, 1762, in Truro.  
     V. Hannah Freeman<sup>1</sup> Gross, bap. Jan. 20, 1765, in  
         Truro.  
 VI. Abigail<sup>1</sup> Gross, bap. July 28, 1771, in Truro.  
 5. Fulke<sup>4</sup>, b. June 20, 1733; bap. Aug. 12, 1733, in Truro.  
     He mar., about 1756, Elizabeth Atkins, of Wellfleet.  
 Fulke Dyer d. Sept. 20, 1814, in Truro, in his eighty-second year; his will, dated March 1, 1813, was proved Oct. 14, 1814. It mentioned all his daughters, "my widow," children of deceased sons, and surviving sons, Benjamin and Henry; the latter were to divide the residue of the estate between them, after certain bequests were paid. The inventory of his estate included the "Homestead" and other real estate, of total value, \$2,197.50. The personal estate included " $\frac{1}{2}$  pew in the Provincetown Meeting House . . . \$15.00," and "One pew in Truro Meeting House . . . \$30.00;" total value of personal estate, \$293.25.\* Elizabeth, widow of Fulke Dyer, d. June 6, 1815, in her seventy-

---

\* Barnstable County Probate, Book 38: 59, 157.

seventh year ; they were buried in the Old North Cemetery, at Truro.

Issue : I. Rachel<sup>b</sup>, bap. Oct. 22, 1758, in Truro ; she was mar. to John Hughes. He was born on the Isle of Wight, and went to Truro when he was twelve years of age. He was " lost in the Bay with four others," in May, 1799 ; his age was forty-nine years.

Issue, eight children.

II. Fulke<sup>b</sup>, bap. Aug. 17, 1760, in Truro. He d. in New York, Aug. 18, 1781, aged twenty-one years, one month.

III. Lydia<sup>b</sup>, bap. Sept. 12, 1762, in Truro. She was mar. to — Atwood, and had children.

IV. Henry<sup>b</sup>, bap. April 14, 1765, in Truro. He was the executor of his father's will. He married, and had several children.

V. John<sup>b</sup>, bap. March 27, 1768, in Truro. He married, and had a daughter Rebecca. He d. April 14, 1795, "at Jamaica, aged twenty-seven years."

VI. Paul<sup>b</sup>, b. March 31, 1770 ; bap. May 13, 1770, in Truro. He married, and had a daughter Ruth. He d. May 2 (21), 1799, aged twenty-nine years ; he was buried in the Old North Cemetery, at Truro, beside his younger brother " Hutta."

VII. Elizabeth<sup>b</sup>, bap. Oct. 25, 1772, in Truro. She was mar. to — Coan.

VIII. Joshua<sup>b</sup>, bap. March 26, 1775, in Truro. He mar. Sarah — ; he died in 1802, at Truro. On Oct. 10, 1802, Fulke Dyer was appointed administrator of the estate of his son Joshua ; on March 20, 1816, the widow Sarah was given " her thirds in the Estate of her first husband Joshua Dyer deceased" \*

Issue by first husband : 1. John<sup>b</sup>, bap. Jan. 13, 1799, in Truro.

---

\* Barnstable County Probate, Book 19:172; Book 22:323; Book 35:  
250.

2. "Hutte"\*, also called Hutta and Hutra, b. about 1801, in Truro. He was a fisherman, and like others of his calling worked hard in summer; in the winter they sat about and told stories. "Old Hutta Dyer had the reputation of being the Prince of Yarners. Whenever he seated himself to smoke his pipe . . . there the boys gathered also."
- IX. Atkins\*, bap. May 18, 1777, in Truro; he died before his father.
- X. Benjamin\*, bap. April 16, 1780, in Truro. He shared with his brother Henry the residue of his father's estate.
- XI. "Hutta"\*, bap. April 14, 1782, in Truro. He d. May 2 (21), 1799, in Truro, aged seventeen years, one month. The record of his death, in Truro, states that he and his brother Paul were "drowned off the Pond," at the same time;\* they were buried side by side in the Old North Cemetery.
6. Keturah<sup>1</sup>, daughter to Ebenezer<sup>2</sup> Dyer, b. May 7, 1735; bap. June 29, 1735, in Truro. She was mar. April 25, 1754, in Truro, to Thomas Hopkins. Her second husband, to whom she was mar. Jan. 9, 1770, was John Kenney, of Boston. Keturah, wife of John Kenney, Sr., died Aug. 5, 1796, "aged 61 yrs. 2 mo. 28 days." This was copied from her gravestone in the Old North Cemetery, at Truro.  
 Issue by first husband: I. Keturah Hopkins, bap. Nov. 2, 1755, in Truro.
- II. Sarah Doane Hopkins, bap. June 19, 1757, in Truro.
- III. Thankful Hopkins, bap. Dec. 9, 1759, in Truro.  
 Issue by second husband: IV. John Kenney, bap. June 11, 1771, in Truro; d. young.
- V. Thomas Hopkins Kenney, bap. April 4, 1772, in Truro.
- VI. Molly Kenney, bap. May 14, 1775, in Truro.

---

\* *Truro Deaths, 1786-1826*, from the Diary of Rev. Jude Damon, 1891:8.

VII. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, son to William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, b. Oct. 30, 1698, in Barnstable. He mar., first, Sept. 9, 1725, in Truro, Mary Brown; she d. Nov. 13, 1745, in her fortieth year. Samuel Dyer mar., second, Feb. 5, 1746-47, in Truro, Mary Paine, probably daughter to Jonathan Paine, of Truro; she d. his widow, Nov. 26, 1799, aged eighty years.

Samuel Dyer settled at Longnook, where Mr. Williams lived in 1883;\* he d. Jan. 10, 1773, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried in the Old North Cemetery. The will of "M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Dyer, yeoman," of Truro, dated Dec. 28, 1772, was proved March 9, 1773.† It gave to his wife Mary her thirds in real and personal estate, and provided for sons, Samuel, Sylvanus, "Shebnah," and Thomas; daughters, Thankful Dyer, Lydia Young, Mary Dyer, Mercy Higgins, Sarah Dyer, Molly Dyer, and Jemima Paine Dyer; son Shebnah was to be executor.

Issue ‡ by first wife: 1. Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1726-27, in Truro; she was mar. Sept. 10, 1747, to John Young, of Eastham.

2. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 10, 1730, in Truro.

3. Thankful<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1732-33, in Truro. Her father, in his will, made special provision that this daughter Thankful should be supported by her brothers Shebnah and Thomas, "she being not able to get her living." This fact is mentioned because Rich and others have confused her with Thankful<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. April 16, 1733, daughter to Ambrose<sup>4</sup> and Thankful (Hopkins) Dyer, who married James Lombard, Jr., in 1758.§

4. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. April 9, 1736, in Truro.

5. Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1740, in Truro; she was mar. to — Higgins.

6. Sylvanus<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1742-43, in Truro.

Issue by second wife: 7. Shebnah<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 21, 1747-48,

\* *Truro, Cape Cod*, by Shebnah Rich, 1883: 526.

† *Barnstable County Probate*, Book 17: 77; Book 15: 171, 172.

‡ *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 6, 7.

§ Vide page 1206.

in Truro. He mar. Nov. 9, 1769, Mary Dyer, of Truro.

8. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. April 5, 1750, in Truro; he mar. March 25, 1771, Mary Lombard.

9. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. May 16, 1752, in Truro; she was mar. March 18, 1773, to Joseph Small.

10. Mary<sup>4</sup> (Molly), b. Dec. 23, 1754, in Truro.

11. Jemima Paine<sup>4</sup>, b. May 29, 1765, in Truro; she was mar. to Captain Caleb Knowles.

VIII. Judah<sup>3</sup>, son to William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, b. April, 1701, in Barnstable. Judah Dyer mar. Feb. 18, 1724-25, Phebe Young, of Truro. He was baptized, as an "adult," Jan. 14, 1727-28, and admitted on the same day to the church in Truro; his wife, Phebe Dyer, had been admitted on Oct. 29, previously.

Judah Dyer died June 19, 1742, aged forty-one years. On Oct. 20 of that year, "Phebee Dier widow of Judah Dier of Truro, blacksmith, Deceased," was appointed administratrix of the estate of her late husband. Nov. 10, 1742, Ebenezer Dyer was appointed guardian to the three minor children: "Phebe aged about three years, Judah aged about thirteen and a half years, and Elijah aged about sixteen years." In an account rendered Dec. 27, 1743, by "Phebe Dier now Atwood," the

"Personal Estate Including the house Shop and Yard

|                                       |               |                |
|---------------------------------------|---------------|----------------|
| Standing on the common as p Inventory | was valued at | £566 : 12 : 10 |
| "Debts due to estate                  |               | 132 : 16 : 5   |
| more found Since                      |               | 8 : 13 : 0     |
|                                       |               | <hr/>          |
|                                       |               | 708 : 2 : 3    |
| Debts                                 |               | 63 : 7 : 0     |
|                                       |               | <hr/>          |
|                                       |               | £644 : 14 : 3" |

The division of the estate, made at the same time, was as follows:—

|                            |                |
|----------------------------|----------------|
| To the widow               | £214 : 18 : 01 |
| To "Elijah the eldest son" | 214 : 18 : 01  |
| To Judah                   | 107 : 09 : 1   |
| To Phebe                   | 107 : 09 : 1   |
|                            | <hr/>          |
|                            | £644 : 14 : 3* |

\* *Barnstable County Probate*, Book 6: 189-191; Book 8: 287-288.

- 
- Issue: 1. Elijah<sup>4</sup>, b. 1726; bap. Nov. 12, 1727, in Truro.  
He mar. Deliverance Atkins, probably daughter to  
Joshua Atkins. Elijah Dyer d. Nov. 13, 1794, in  
Truro, aged sixty-eight years.
- Issue: I. Elijah<sup>5</sup>, b. 1744, in Truro. He married be-  
fore 1780, and d. Feb. 26, 1796, in Truro, aged  
fifty-two years. There were children.
- II. Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, bap. July 26, 1747, in Truro.
- III. Joshua<sup>5</sup>, bap. Jan. 15, 1749, in Truro; d. Oct. 23,  
1774, in Truro.
- IV. Judah<sup>5</sup>, bap. March 17, 1751, in Truro.
- V. Deliverance<sup>5</sup>, bap. Sept. 8, 1754, in Truro.
- VI. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, bap. Aug. 22, 1756, in Truro.
- VII. Phebe<sup>5</sup>, bap. March 26, 1758, in Truro.
- VIII. Jane<sup>5</sup>, bap. Feb. 10, 1760, in Truro; d. young.
- IX. Jane Atkins<sup>5</sup>, bap. May 3, 1761, in Truro.
- X. Ruth<sup>5</sup>, bap. March 20, 1763, in Truro.
- XI. Jemima<sup>5</sup>, bap. June 30, 1765, in Truro.
- XII. Martha<sup>5</sup>, bap. June 7, 1767, in Truro.
2. Judah<sup>4</sup>, b. April 23, 1729; bap. June 1, 1729, in  
Truro. He mar. Aug. 6, 1752, in Truro, Ann Hard-  
ing. She probably was the Ann Harding, bap. June  
10, 1733, daughter to Nathaniel Harding, Jr., of  
Truro.
- Issue: I. Judah<sup>6</sup>, bap. Jan. 11, 1754, in Truro; d. be-  
fore 1772.
- II. Lot<sup>6</sup>, bap. Nov. 16, 1755, in Truro.
- III. James Harding<sup>6</sup>, bap. April 9, 1758, in Truro;  
he was drowned Jan. 19, 1810, near Freeport,  
Maine.
- IV. Isaac<sup>6</sup>, bap. Nov. 16, 1760, in Truro.
- V. Daniel<sup>6</sup>, bap. Nov. 11, 1762, in Truro.
- VI. Reuben<sup>6</sup>, bap. Oct. 7, 1764, in Truro.
- VII. Reliance<sup>6</sup>, bap. June 29, 1766, in Truro.
- VIII. Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, bap. June 12, 1768, in Truro.
- IX. Anna<sup>6</sup>, bap. Oct. 21, 1770, in Truro.
- X. Judah<sup>6</sup>, bap. Oct. 4, 1772, in Truro.
- XI. Ruth<sup>6</sup>, bap. Jan. 1, 1775, in Truro.

- 
3. Isaac<sup>4</sup>, son to Judah<sup>3</sup> Dyer, bap. Feb. 13, 1731-32, in Truro. He died before his father.
  4. Phebe<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Judah<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. April 14, 1739; bap. May 20, 1739, in Truro.

JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> DYER

Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, son to Dr. William<sup>1</sup> and Mary (Taylor) Dyer, was born February, 1692, probably in Barnstable, Massachusetts. In Truro, to which place he removed with his parents when he was eight or nine years of age, he was called "Jonathan Dyer 2d," to distinguish him from the elder man of the name in town. Jonathan Dyer, 2d, mar., first, about 1714, Phebe —; she died, leaving an infant son, Jonathan. Jonathan Dyer, 2d, mar., second, April 28, 1718, in Eastham, Susanna Brown, b. Oct. 30, 1700, in Eastham, daughter to William and Susanna (—) Brown, of that town. The date of her death is not known; on July 7, 1761, "Mr. Jonathan Dyer of Truro" married Mrs. Mehitable Rider, widow of Benjamin Rider, of Provincetown.\*

Susanna, wife of Jonathan Dyer, was baptized April 3, 1726, and admitted April 9, 1727, to the church in Truro. Jonathan was not baptized until January 20, 1773,† a few months before his death; he was then eighty-one years old. "The ceremony, presided over by Rev. Mr. Upham, was in private."

At a meeting of the Proprietors of Truro, convened April 26, 1715, land was sold to William Dyer (Jr. ?), Jonathan Dyer, and others.‡ It is probable that many public activities of Jonathan Dyer are mentioned in the town records of Truro, but they have not been consulted; he was selectman "two years, commencing in 1753." § Jonathan Dyer and

---

\* *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 91.

† *Truro Baptisms, 1711-1800*, by John Harvey Treat, 1886: 5, 42.

‡ *Annals of Barnstable County, Massachusetts*, by Frederick Freeman, 1862, vol. 2: 551.

§ *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts*, 1890, vol. 2: 925.

his brother William were shoemakers by trade; by the time he reached middle age, Jonathan must have accumulated considerable property. It does not appear that he ever left Truro, but probably he intended some time to follow his brothers, William and Henry, to Falmouth, Maine; for on August 20, 1750, "Jonathan Dyer of Truro, cordwainer," bought of "Bryant Morton of Falmouth, Gent<sup>r</sup>," for £500, "Old Tenor," his "Homestead or Home farm on which I [Morton] now dwell containing Thirty Acres . . . being part of Sundray Town Grants as by Record." This farm, or "Right of Lands," was sold, September 4, 1769, by Jonathan Dyer to his son Micah;\* it is known to this day as the "old Micah Dyer farm," though Micah's son Ezekiel lived on it many years.

Jonathan Dyer evidently outlived his third wife, since there was no mention of her in the settlement of his estate; it is probable that, at his age, — eighty-one years, — he was living with one of his children. He died before August 10, 1773, on which date his son Elisha was appointed administrator of his father's estate. The inventory, taken October 8, 1773, of the estate of "Jonathan Dyer, late of Truro, yeoman," was as follows:† —

"First Imprimis To one bed and furniture and wearing

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Apparel . . . . .  | £ 2 : 2 : 0  |
| To two Iron kettles to two old Chests To Shoe makers Tools . . . . . | 0 : 18 : 10  |
|  | <hr/>        |
|  | [£] 3 . . 10 |

A true Inventory by us

Errors Excepted

Joshua Freeman

Job Avery

Shebna Dyer"

Elisha Dyer "made oath to the Truth thereof."

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 29: 239; *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 7: 50.

† *Barnstable County Probate*, Book 16: 44; Book 17: 181.

## ISSUE\* BY FIRST WIFE

I. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. May 28, 1715; bap. April 17, 1726, in Truro. He married Keturah<sup>4</sup> Doane,† b. about 1715, youngest child to Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Martha<sup>3</sup> (Hamblin) Doane, of Eastham. There is no record of the birth of Keturah Doane; she was mentioned in the will of her father, dated April 9, 1756, proved Sept. 21, 1756, as "my daughter Keturah Dier."

Jonathan Dyer went to Falmouth, Maine, with his family; there is nothing that fixes the exact date of his removal. He was there in 1757, as shown by the following from the Massachusetts Archives:‡ —

"Jonathan Dyer [appears] in List dated Falmouth, April 12, 1757, of men enlisted under his Excellency John Earl of Loudon out of (Col.) Ezekiel Cushing's regt. and account of bounty advanced by said Cushing.

"Said Dyer appears as having furnished Col. Cushing with £66: 16<sup>4</sup> 8d to pay the bounty to the soldiers raised out of said Cushing's regt."

Few men of that day in Falmouth would have been able to make a loan of £66. Money was scarce; yet Jonathan Dyer, like his father a shoemaker, was able to loan the government what was then a large amount.

On Dec. 16, 1772, "Jonathan Dyer of Cape Elizabeth in the County of Cumberland . . . Cordwainer, in consideration of twenty four pounds, thirteen shillings & four pence Lawful money paid . . . by Nathaniel Dyer of Cape Elizabeth aforesaid, Shipwright," sold to him "Seven Acres & Sixty four Rods of Land (exclusive of the Road which runs thro' said Land) lying in Cape Elizabeth aforesaid, and is the Southwesterly part of a ten Acre lot of Land where on I now dwell . . . adjoining to Joseph Sawyer's land." This sale of land "free of all incumbrances," witnessed by David Strout and Sarah Strout, was signed: —

"Jonathan Dyer" § [seal]

\* *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 34.

† *The Doane Family*, by Alfred A. Doane, 1902: 45.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 95: 267.

§ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 16: 492.

It was customary for the wife to join in a deed conveying a part or the whole of the homestead. As Keturah Dyer did not sign the above, it is judged that she was not then living. There is no further record of Jonathan Dyer in Falmouth or Cape Elizabeth, though he is supposed to have died there. Not a child of his was recorded; yet, among the number of early Dyers in Cape Elizabeth who cannot be traced, he may have had other children besides the following: —

Issue: 1. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. 1737. It appears probable that this Joshua was eldest son to Jonathan<sup>4</sup> and Keturah (Doane) Dyer; he cannot be connected with any other family. The date of his birth is obtained from his records of military service: \*—

Joshua Dyer, in a Return dated Falmouth, April 12, 1759, enlisted for service in the regiment of Colonel Samuel Waldo, Jr., to be under the command of "His Excellency Jeffry Amherst Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's forces in North America, for the invasion of Canada. Age 22; residence Falmouth; enlisted April 10. Reported Enlisted in the King's Navy.

"Joshua Dyer, on Muster Roll of the seamen in His Majesty's service on board the *Neptune*; discharged by order of Admiral Saunders. Entered service March 10, 1759; served till Nov. 10, 1759; length of service 35 weeks, 1 day. (Quality missing on 2d sheet of Roll.) Reported in Council Warrant of Jan. 19, 1760. Service up the St. Lawrence."

Nothing more has been learned of Joshua Dyer.

2. Son<sup>4</sup>, name not remembered; he is said to have died unmarried. This may have been the above Joshua.
3. Christopher<sup>4</sup>. Family tradition credits this family with a son Christopher, but no one can tell what became of him.
4. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 1745, in Falmouth. There is every reason to think this Hannah daughter to Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Dyer. She was married, as his second wife, to Barzillai Delano, of Cape Elizabeth.†

\* Massachusetts Archives, *Muster Rolls*, vol. 97: 129, 305.

† Vide page 1220.

5. Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, b. April 1, 1750, probably in that part of Falmouth set off in 1765 as Cape Elizabeth. Before his marriage Benjamin Dyer lived for a time in Portland. He mar. May 23, 1773, Jemima Blake; the ceremony was performed by James Howard, Esq., of Augusta. Jemima Blake is said to have been born in Harpswell, Maine, but her parents have not been found.

Benjamin Dyer moved to that section of Vassalboro which was set off in 1792 as Sidney. He was one of the earliest settlers of Sidney, and the only one of the name. He was well known as a surveyor of land; he also was selectman of the town in 1793, and subsequently — five years in all; he was town treasurer in 1803 and 1805.

Jemima Dyer d. Jan. 8, 1831, and her husband d. Dec. 7, 1833, in Sidney. They were buried in the graveyard on the "River Road," in Sidney, a little south of their old home. The dates of birth and death of Benjamin Dyer were copied from his gravestone by his great-grandson, William Fuller<sup>8</sup> Dyer.

Issue: I. Jonathan<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 20, 1774, in Sidney. He also was a surveyor, and "a man of great ingenuity." He lived "on the Pond Road leading from Augusta to Oakland." His wife was Lydia, daughter to William Bacon, of Sidney. Jonathan Dyer d. Dec. 26, 1851; his widow, Lydia, d. June 27, 1857, aged seventy-six years, eleven months. They were buried in the Cemetery at Bacon's Corner, in Sidney. Their youngest son, Moses, lived with the aged couple; a daughter of Moses — Mrs. Mary (Dyer) Swift — still lives (1907) on the farm.

Issue: 1. Polly<sup>10</sup>. 2. Barzillai<sup>11</sup>. 3. Jonathan<sup>12</sup>. 4. David<sup>13</sup>. 5. Lydia<sup>14</sup>. 6. William<sup>15</sup>. 7. Moses<sup>16</sup>; he lived on the homestead. 8. Nancy<sup>17</sup>. 9. Rosetta<sup>18</sup>. 10. Eliza<sup>19</sup>.

II. Miriam<sup>8</sup>, b. May 24, 1776, in Sidney. She was married to Daniel, or Nathaniel, Lampson, and lived in Maine; she d. Nov. 20, 1860.

- 
- Issue: 1. William Lampson. 2. Temperance Lampson. 3. Polly Lampson. 4. Daniel Lampson. 5. Samuel Lampson. 6. Abigail Lampson. 7. Nathaniel Lampson. 8. Lucy Lampson. 9. Roxanna Lampson.
- III. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. March 1, 1778, in Sidney; d. in infancy.
- IV. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1779, in Sidney. He married, first, Betsey Dearborn; married, second, Anna Lowell. He lived in Maine.
- Issue by first wife: 1. Joshua<sup>7</sup>. 2. Margaret<sup>7</sup>; she was married to Thomas Proctor, and lived in Dover, Maine. 3. John H.<sup>7</sup>. 4. Benjamin<sup>7</sup>. 5. Silvia<sup>7</sup>; she was mar., first, to —— Pierce, second, to —— Downing; lived in Minot, Maine. 6. Payson G.<sup>7</sup>. 7. Simon D.<sup>7</sup>. 8. Rosilla<sup>7</sup>.
- Issue by second wife: 9. Jonathan<sup>7</sup>. 10. Lowell<sup>7</sup>. 11. Nehemiah G.<sup>7</sup>. 12. Almecia<sup>7</sup>; d. young. 13. Franklin<sup>7</sup>.
- V. Jemima<sup>6</sup>, b. May 29, 1781, in Sidney. She was married to John Horn, and to Zadoc Gould. There is some doubt as to which was her first husband; her children by Zadoc Gould were as follows: 1. Alvina Gould. 2. Elvira Gould. 3. Jonas Gould. 4. Joseph Gould. 5. Nathan S. Gould. 6. Abner Gould.
- VI. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. April 12, 1783, in Sidney. She was married to Samuel Gould, brother to Zadoc; after her death, Samuel Gould married Dec., 1838, Hannah (Fairfield) Dyer, widow of William<sup>6</sup> Dyer, brother to Rachel. Rachel Gould's children were: 1. Alvin Gould. 2. Asa Gould; d. young. 3. Samuel Gould. 4. Aaron Gould. 5. Asa Gould. 6. Mahala Gould. 7. Hiram Gould. 8. Irene Gould. 9. Bethuel Gould. 10. Perry Gould. 11. Robinson Gould.
- VII. William<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1785, in Sidney. He mar., first, March 19, 1807, Mary Coleman, b. April 2, 1786, in Nantucket, Mass. She was daughter to

Owen and Asenath (Worth) Coleman, who moved about 1800 from Nantucket to Vassalboro, Maine. William Dyer mar., second, May 5, 1814, Hannah Fairfield, b. Aug. 18, 1789, in Vassalboro, daughter to Reuben and Abigail (Tozier) Fairfield. William Dyer "was always feeble;" he d. Dec. 17, 1831, in Windsor, Maine. His widow, Hannah, was married Dec., 1838, to Samuel Gould. Hannah Gould survived her husband many years; her home after his death was with her son, William Dyer, in Waterville. She d. March 22, 1867, in Farmington, Maine, while on a visit to her son Parmenas; she was buried in Waterville.

Issue by first wife: 1. Charles Coleman<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept. 26, 1807, in Sidney, "in the west room of the house of his grandfather, Benjamin Dyer."

Some years after his death, the following was found written in his Bible: "At about 1 year old we moved to the Keith place 1 mile north. At about 3½ to the Ness place (new house) in Vassalboro, at about 6 moved to grand-father Dyer's place in Sidney, at about 9 moved to Outler, N. E. [north east of] Vassalboro, at about 13 moved to Windsor, at about 16 to 17 left and worked in Hallowell 1 year. At 18 went to Boston, at 19½ joined the army and went south, became corporal, artificer, Sergeant, Q. M. Sergeant, Sergeant Major. At 25 I left and went into business in New York. At 51 moved to New Bridge, N. J.—6 years school officer, 10 years J. P. [Justice of the Peace]. And now I am almost 84 and thank God for much good in life." A nephew writes that "uncle Charles Coleman Dyer used to say that the family came from Dorking, England; don't know where he got his information. One writer says that the Dyers were numerous in Barnstaple, England, back to 1225."

Charles Coleman Dyer and Mary Hendrick were mar. Nov. 1, 1828, by Rev. Joseph McElroy, of New York. She was b. Sept. 30, 1807; d. March 17, 1838, aged thirty years. He mar., second, Oct. 26, 1838, at Chatham Street Chapel,

New York, Sarah C. Douglass, b. Jan. 8, 1808, in New London, Conn. She d. Feb. 11, 1888, without children; he d. April 21, 1892, aged eighty-four years, seven months.

Issue by first wife: I. A son<sup>8</sup>; d. in infancy.

II. Mary Lucy<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1833; she was married to Matthew Bogia, of Philadelphia. There were two children.

III. Eliza<sup>9</sup>, b. June 9, 1834; she was married to George H. Dunham, and had five children.

2. Lucy<sup>10</sup>, daughter to William<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. March 4, 1812, in Vassalboro. She was married to Benjamin Sheffield, of Nantucket, and lived there until her death, July 2, 1870.

Issue: I. Mary Lucy Sheffield. She was married, first, to Solon Shumway Sanborn; their son, Sheffield Sanborn, recently deceased, was a lawyer of Oakland, California. Mary Lucy Sanborn, after the death of her first husband, was married, second, to Fred B. Ginn, of Ginn and Company, publishers, of Boston. She d. Oct. 19, 1905, in Santa Barbara, California. Mr. Ginn married again, and has since died.

II. Hannah Gardner Sheffield; she never was married; resides in Nantucket.

III. Helen Sheffield; she d. 1860, aged twelve years.

Issue by second wife: 3. William<sup>11</sup>, son to William<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. May 1, 1820, in Windsor, Maine. He mar. May 29, 1843, at Augusta, Maine, Varila<sup>12</sup> Fuller, b. June 3, 1818, daughter to Francis<sup>13</sup> Fuller, Jr. (Francis<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, Lieut. John<sup>16</sup>, Dr. John<sup>17</sup>, Capt. Matthew<sup>18</sup>, Edward<sup>19</sup> Fuller, of the Mayflower, 1620).

At the age of fifteen years, William Dyer was apprenticed to Eben Fuller, a druggist, of Augusta, Maine. When he became of age, he went to Waterville and opened a drug-store of his own. About 1872, he went to Medfield, Mass.;

a few years later, he went to the neighboring town of Hyde Park, where he d. January 20, 1885; his widow, Varilla Dyer, d. Nov. 7, 1895, in the same town.

Issue: I. Mary Jane<sup>8</sup>, b. July 13, 1845, in Waterville; d. unmar. Jan. 13, 1904.

II. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, b. May 13, 1847, in Waterville; she was mar. May 13, 1874, to James R. Emery, now of Chicago. She d. Sept. 21, 1876, without children.

III. William Fuller<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1850, in Waterville; mar., first, Nov. 20, 1889, Lydia Marie Bangs, who d. Dec. 20, 1898. He mar., second, June 11, 1903, Ella G. Sherwood, of St. Joseph, Missouri. They had no children.

William Fuller Dyer is a Notary Public, and is engaged in the real estate business at St. Joseph. He is a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, of Massachusetts, member of the Sons of the Revolution, and a pioneer in genealogical research in Missouri. To him the writer is greatly indebted for information of the descendants of Jonathan<sup>4</sup> and Keturah<sup>4</sup> (Doane) Dyer, of Falmouth, Maine.

IV. Frank<sup>8</sup>, b. May 24, 1852; d. July 19, 1852.

V. Caroline Elden<sup>8</sup>, b. April 27, 1854, in Waterville; d. unmar. Feb. 6, 1899. Caroline and her sister, Mary Jane Dyer, were artists; they were supervisors of drawing in the public schools of various cities.

4. Parmenas<sup>1</sup>, son to William<sup>6</sup> Dyer, b. May 20, 1822, in Windsor. He married, first, Hannah Baker; after her death, he married Anna —, who survived him. Dr. Parmenas Dyer was a physician and surgeon of much note in the state; he lived in Farmington, and d. there Nov. 20, 1891. His two sons married and were living in Maine.

Issue by first wife: I. Charles E.<sup>8</sup>. II. Frank<sup>8</sup>.

5. Mary Jane<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1825, in Windsor. She was married to Alpheus Ewer. Issue: I. Wil-

liam Dyer Ewer ; he married Julia Hamlin, of China, Maine ; they reside in Los Gatos, California.

VIII. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, son to Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Dyer, b. Aug. 13, 1786, in Sidney ; d. in infancy.

IX. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1788, in Sidney. He married in 1813, Jane Steele, of Castine ; he d. Feb. 7, 1881, aged ninety-three years.

Issue: 1. Erasmus<sup>7</sup>. 2. Darwin<sup>7</sup>. 3. Willard Steele<sup>7</sup>. 4. Sumner<sup>7</sup>. 5. Seldon<sup>7</sup>. 6. Irel<sup>7</sup>. 7. Everett<sup>7</sup>. 8. Jane Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>. 9. Alvina Gould<sup>7</sup>.

X. David<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1789, in Sidney. He married Edith Paine ; he d. Dec. 31, 1853 ; his widow, Edith, d. 1862.

XI. Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1791, in Sidney. He married Sophia Bisbie ; they lived in Waterville, Maine. She d. Feb. 20, 1853 ; he d. Nov. 1, 1855, in Waterville.

Issue: 1. Arvilla<sup>7</sup>, b. July 9, 1814 ; d. May 15, 1838. 2. Horace Howard<sup>7</sup>, b. — — — ; d. April 15, 1819. 3. Horace Howard<sup>7</sup>, b. 182— ; drowned Nov. 23, 1832. 4. Hadley P.<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 11, 1824 ; d. Aug. 19, 1863, in the army, from wounds.

XII. Zipporah<sup>6</sup>, b. March 22, 1793, in Sidney. She was deaf, and blind in one eye, as the result of scarlet fever when a small child. She d. unmar., Dec. 14, 1855, aged sixty-two years.

XIII. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. April 3, 1795, in Sidney. She was mar. Dec. 16, 1813, to Bethuel Perry, of Sidney. They lived in Sidney and Augusta. He d. March 21, 1857 ; she d. Dec. 30, 1866, in Milton, Mass., and was buried in Sidney.

Issue: 1. Hannah Perry ; d. in infancy.

2. George Washington Perry ; d. in infancy.

3. Abigail Perry. She was married to Charles Currier, and lived in West Upton and Hyde Park, Mass. They had one daughter, who never married.

4. Ann Perry. 5. George Washington Perry. 6. An infant, name unknown. 7. Philena Perry; she d. Nov. 2, 1825.

8. Philena Avadna Perry; she was married to H. C. Fisk, of Hyde Park, Mass., where she died.

9. Lydia Bourne Perry. She was married to — Pickett; she has been for many years a widow, living on a farm in Augusta, Maine, near the Sidney line.

XIV. Anna<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 21, 1797; in Sidney. "Anna was one of those grand old maids whom every one loved. She spent her time with her relatives, and was always welcome. She was small, quiet, and Quaker-like in dress." She d. unmar., July 13, 1886, at Augusta, Maine, aged eighty-nine years.

XV. Sylvia<sup>6</sup>, b. March 15, 1799, in Sidney. She was married to Samuel Robinson, and lived in Maine; she d. April 29, 1869.

Issue: 1. Nancy Robinson. 2. Hiram G. Robinson. 3. George W. Robinson. 4. Philena Perry Robinson. 5. Irel Dyer Robinson. 6. Winthrop Robinson. 7. Alanson Robinson. 8. Samuel Evander Robinson. 9. Greenleaf White Robinson. 10. Parmenas Robinson.

#### ISSUE BY SECOND WIFE

II. David<sup>4</sup>, son to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Aug. 28, 1719; bap. April 17, 1726, in Truro. His wife was Ruth —; he d. April, 1752, in Truro, aged thirty-two years.

Issue: 1. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 21, 1743; bap. March 25, 1744, in Truro.

2. Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 4, 1745; bap. Sept. 1, 1745, in Truro.

3. Micah<sup>5</sup>, b. March 29, 1747; bap. May 3, 1747, in Truro.

4. David<sup>5</sup>, b. June 28, 1749; bap. July 23, 1749, in Truro.

5. Phebe<sup>5</sup>, b. July 8, 1751, in Truro.

III. Solomon<sup>4</sup>, son to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Sept. 22, 1722; bap. April 17, 1726, in Truro. He mar. July 20, 1744, Sarah Atkins, of Eastham.

In 1760, Solomon Dyer and two others were appointed "to correct and whip the boys that are disorderly on Sabbath days at or about the meeting house," in Truro.

Solomon Dyer moved to Wellfleet about 1770; as most of his children married and remained there, he is justly considered the "founder of the Wellfleet branch of the Dyer family." In 1801, Solomon Dyer, of Wellfleet, yeoman, for \$100, conveyed to his son Paul Dyer, of Truro, yeoman, "all my real estate in said Truro . . . only Reserving to my Self the use and Improvement of the said Granted Real estate During the term of my Natural life." \*

Sarah, wife of Solomon Dyer, d. Feb. 2, 1801, in Wellfleet, in her seventy-fourth year. Solomon Dyer d. Oct. 29, 1815, in his ninety-fourth year; they were buried in the Duck Creek Cemetery, at Wellfleet.

- Issue:
1. Solomon<sup>6</sup>, b. March 6, 1744-45; bap. March 2, 1746, in Truro. He mar. Isabel —, before 1770, in Truro. His son Solomon, 3d, b. Aug. 7, 1775, in Truro, d. Feb. 21, 1819, in Wellfleet, leaving a widow, Molly (—). Solomon Dyer, 3d, owned extensive salt works in Wellfleet.
  2. Paul<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 26, 1746-47; bap. April 12, 1747, in Truro. He mar. Oct. 14, 1771, Sarah Smalley, of Truro, and always lived in the town. He d. May 10, 1837, in Truro, aged ninety-one years. He was called "gentleman."
  3. Dorcas<sup>6</sup>, b. June 1, 1749; bap. July 9, 1749, in Truro.
  4. Phebe<sup>6</sup>, bap. Aug. 11, 1751, in Truro.
  5. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 21, 1751; bap. Dec. 8, 1751, in Truro.
  6. Caleb<sup>6</sup>, b. June 1, 1754; bap. Sept. 8, 1754, in Truro.
  7. Susanna<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1756; bap. Sept. 19, 1756, in Truro.
  8. Thankful<sup>6</sup>, b. March 28, 1759; bap. April 8, 1759, in Truro.
  9. Job Avery<sup>6</sup>, b. March 21, 1761; bap. March 29, 1761, in Truro.
  10. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, b. May 5, 1763; bap. June 26, 1763, in Truro.

\* Barnstable County Deeds, Truro, Book I : 192.

11. Jesse<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1765; bap. Nov. 7, 1765, in Truro.

12. Micah<sup>4</sup>, b. March 2, 1768; bap. May 8, 1768, in Truro.

IV. Phebe<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Oct. 18, 1724; bap. April 17, 1726, in Truro.

Phebe Dyer was mar. Jan. 30, 1745-46, to Mark<sup>3</sup> Ridley, of Truro. He was b. Aug. 21, 1724, in Truro, son to Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Smalley) Ridley, of that town.\* No children of Mark and Phebe (Dyer) Ridley were recorded in Truro. Ridlon says that Mark Ridley probably went to Harpswell with his brother James, and adds: "There is a mist over this man's history, to me impenetrable. No mention of children is found in Barnstable County, nor can I find his descendants anywhere in New England.†

V. Micah<sup>4</sup>, son to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. March 8, 17[27-]28; bap. April 21, 1728, in Truro. (Vide infra.)

VI. Elisha<sup>4</sup>, son to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Dyer, b. Oct. 25, 1730; bap. Dec. 6, 1730, in Truro. He mar. May 21, 1752, in Truro, Hannah Atkins, b. 1729.

Elisha Dyer was treasurer of the town of Truro, in 1780; he also occupied other positions of trust. He d. Sept. 8, 1791, in Truro, aged "60 years, 10 months, 14 days." "Widow Hannah [Dyer] consort of Elisha," d. Feb. 5, 1813, aged eighty-four years.

Issue: 1. Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, bap. Nov. 11, 1752, in Truro; d. young.

2. Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, bap. Feb. 10, 1753, in Truro; d. young.

3. Elisha<sup>5</sup>, bap. June 19, 1755, in Truro; d. young.

4. Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1756; bap. Aug. 22, 1756, in Truro.

5. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. July 20, 1758; bap. Aug. 6, 1758, in Truro.

6. David<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 27, 1760; bap. Nov. 16, 1760, in Truro.

7. Elisha<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 21, 1762; bap. March 6, 1763, in Truro; d. before 1767.

8. Henry<sup>5</sup>, bap. Oct. 7, 1764, in Truro.

9. Elisha<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 24, 1766; bap. Feb. 8, 1767, in Truro.

\* Vide page 1226.

† *History of the Ancient Ryedales (Riddell, Riddle, Ridlon, Ridley, etc.),* by George T. Ridlon, 1884 : 535.

- VII. Susanna<sup>4</sup>, bap. April 1, 1732, in Truro; d. before 1735.
- VIII. Caleb<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1733; bap. Sept. 23, 1733, in Truro.  
He mar. Dec. 4, 1755, in Truro, Mary Atkins; he d. April 16, 1759, in Truro, aged "25 years, 7 months, 10 days." This was taken from the inscription on his gravestone, in the Old North Cemetery.
- Issue: 1. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1757; bap. Feb. 12, 1758, in Truro.
- IX. Susanna<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 28, 1735-36; bap. March 7, 1735-36, in Truro; she was mar. Nov. 10, 1755, in Truro, to "Samuel Hincks." Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hinckes, Jr., son to Samuel<sup>3</sup> Hinckes (John<sup>1</sup>), b. about 1718, in Portsmouth, N. H., moved to Boston with his parents, where he lived until about 1753. He was graduated about 1740 from Harvard College, and went to Truro as the schoolmaster. About 1795, he moved from Truro to Bucksport, Maine, taking most of his children with him. He died about 1804, in Bucksport; "he had distinguished descendants," among them Judge John Hinckes and General E. W. Hinckes.\*
- Issue: † 1. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. July 21, 1757, in Truro.
2. Susanna<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. Aug. 14, 1759, in Truro.
3. John<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. Oct. 17, 1760, in Truro.
4. Phebe<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. Jan. 15, 1764, in Truro.
5. Anna<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. Jan. 10, 1765, in Truro.
6. Winslow<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. April 22, 1766, in Truro. He mar. about 1790, "Thomasin" — ; he died in 1793.
- Issue: I. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, bap. Dec. 25, 1791, in Truro.
- II. "Thomasin daughter of widow Hinckes," bap. Dec. 15, 1793, in Truro.
7. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. April 24, 1769, in Truro. He mar. June 19, 1794, Mary Rich. No children were recorded in Truro; he probably went to Maine with his father.
8. Ruth<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. Aug. 14, 1771, in Truro.
9. Elisha<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. July 14, 1774, in Truro.

\* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 29: 315.

† *Truro, Massachusetts, Vital Records* (in print): 56, 76, 139.

10. Jesse<sup>4</sup> Hinckes, b. Jan. 1, 1776, in Truro.
- X. Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1737-38; bap. April 2, 1738, in Truro. She was mar. March 17, 1757, to Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Gross, bap. Sept. 9, 1733, son to Micah<sup>5</sup> and Hannah (Freeman) Gross, of Truro. Two children only were recorded in Truro, the parents probably removing to another town.
- Issue: 1. Hannah<sup>1</sup> Gross, b. Dec. 23, 1757; bap. Aug. 6, 1759, in Truro.
2. Benjamin<sup>1</sup> Gross, b. Aug. 2, 1759, in Truro.
- XI. William<sup>4</sup>, bap. June 7, 1741, in Truro; he did not live long.
- XII. William<sup>4</sup>, b. May 11, 1742; bap. July 4, 1742, in Truro. William Dyer and Hannah Mileson were mar. April 12, 1764, in Truro. Hannah Mileson was widow of Adam Mileson, and daughter to Timothy and Hannah<sup>4</sup> (Dyer) Eldredge, of Truro.\*
- Issue by first husband: 1. Elizabeth Mileson, bap. July 4, 1762, in Truro.
- Issue by second husband: 2. Adam Mileson<sup>4</sup>, b. July 14, 1765, in Truro. "Adam Milston Dyer" married Sarah —, and moved to Provincetown.
- Issue: I. Adam<sup>4</sup>, b. April 6, 1789, in Provincetown.
- II. William<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 7, 1791, in Provincetown; probably there were other children.
3. William<sup>4</sup>, bap. Nov. 8, 1767, in Truro.
4. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bap. Feb. 8, 1770, in Truro.
5. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 31, 1772, in Truro.
6. Thankful<sup>4</sup>, bap. Aug. 14, 1774, in Truro.
7. Timothy Eldredge<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 17, 1778, in Truro.
8. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, bap. Nov. 12, 1780, in Truro.

#### MICAH<sup>4</sup> DYER

Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, son to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Susanna (Brown) Dyer, was born March 18, 1728, according to the town records of Truro, Massachusetts;† the church records

\* Vide page 1212.

† *Vital Statistics of Truro, Massachusetts* (in print): 34.

state, however, that he was baptized "April 21, 1727-8," in Truro,\* consequently the date of his birth may be accepted as March 18, 1727-8. Before he became of age, Micah Dyer followed his uncle, Henry Dyer, to Falmouth, Maine, where he married (intention dated April 8, 1749) Hannah<sup>2</sup> Mariner.† She was daughter to John<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Cobb) Mariner, of Falmouth, later Cape Elizabeth.‡ Family tradition holds that Micah and Hannah Dyer lived upon the farm given to them by her father, afterwards occupied by their son Ezekiel; but it is evident that their homestead was a tract of land conveyed to "Michael Dyer of Cape Elizabeth . . . yeoman," on September 4, 1769, by his father, Jonathan Dyer, of Truro, for the sum of £100. The land is described as "all my whole Right of Lands which I [Jonathan] bought of Briant Morton in Cape Elizabeth."§ In March, 1793, when he had become too old to manage the farm alone, Micah sold to his "son Ezekiel . . . one full half part of my farm in Cape Elizabeth whereon I now live, with one half of my Dwelling house and Barn thereon, it lying on each side of the Road leading from Henry Dyers to Nathaniel Dyers containing in the whole about fifty acres."||

Upon this farm Micah Dyer lived until his death, on December 4, 1797, at the age of sixty-nine years.¶ He died of smallpox contracted from a book. It is not known to-day how the book came into his possession; it may have been laid away since the epidemic of that disease in the town in 1778.\*\* He was buried on his own land; his grave, marked by two rough stones, is in a pasture near the corner of Still-

\* *The Mayflower Descendants*, vol. 8: 243.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 14: 225.

‡ Vide pages 1124, 1149.

§ Vide page 1265.

|| *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 7: 50; Book 23: 476.

¶ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 360.

\*\* Vide page 1143.

man and Sawyer Streets, at South Portland Heights, owned (1907) by Mr. Clifford A. Dyer. A great-great-granddaughter, to whom her father confided the care of the spot, has placed a small flag by the headstone.

The house built by Micah Dyer disappeared long ago; it was set further back from the street than that of Mark Dyer, his son-in-law; the latter is in good repair, and is occupied by descendants. On November 16, 1798, less than a year after their father's death, the heirs of Micah Dyer conveyed to their brother, Ezekiel Dyer, all interest in the estate of their father, "In consideration that Ezekiel Dyer of s<sup>d</sup> Cape Elizabeth . . . yeoman . . . will Maintain Our Mother Hannah Dyer, the wife of Micah Dyer Late of Cape Elizabeth Deceased . . . as long as Shee lives, that Shee shall Not want for Nothing of the Necessaryes of this life, and will pay all the Debts that may be due Against the Estate of our Father Micah Dyer Late of Cape Elizabeth Deceased. . . . We do freely Acknowledge for the above Consideration to give up to the said Ezekiel Dyer his heirs and Assigns to their own proper use and behoof forever . . . All Our right and title to the Real & Personal Estate of our Father Micah Dyer aforesaid Deceased." The heirs conveying this right were: Micah Dyer and David Dyer, of Durham, James Morton and his wife Susanna, of Gorham, Nathaniel Dyer and his wife Hannah, Caleb Dyer, Mark Dyer and his wife Martha, Isaac Fickett and his wife Polly, Joshua Gammon and his wife Joanna, all of Cape Elizabeth.\* The only heirs not appearing in this deed were Samuel Davis and his wife Hannah; yet Hannah Davis is remembered by aged members of this family, in Cape Elizabeth, as daughter to Micah, and is so mentioned in their private records.

Hannah Dyer, widow of Micah, survived her husband ten or twelve years. No record has been found of her death; it is thought that she was buried in the Mt. Pleasant Cemetery,

\* *Cumberland County Deeds, Book 53: 267, 268.*

on Meeting-House Hill, beside her daughter Martha. There is now no stone to her memory; but many of the ancient stones were of perishable slate that has crumbled away.

In town affairs, Micah Dyer bore a modest part. Looking over the ancient records of Town Proceedings, one finds that, at the first town-meeting held in Cape Elizabeth, December 2, 1765, "M<sup>r</sup> Micah Dyer" was chosen collector of taxes. In 1771, 1783, and 1785, he was surveyor of highways; on July 1, 1786, he signed a call for town-meeting; in 1790, he was warden; in 1791, he was collector of the minister's salary.\* He was not a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts; the only Representatives from Cape Elizabeth, prior to 1800, were: "Colonel Jordan," in 1780; "George Deake, Esq," in 1783; "Samuel Calef, Esq," 1788-1791 and 1796; "M<sup>r</sup> Barzillai Delano," in 1792. In other years, the town was not represented.†

## ISSUE ‡

I. **Micah**<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1751, in Falmouth. He mar. Oct. 29, 1772, in Cape Elizabeth, Sarah Holland.§

Soon after their marriage (Stackpole says, in 1773), they moved to Royalsborough, where they remained. The Plantation of Royalsborough was incorporated Feb. 18, 1789, as the town of Durham. At the town-meeting of March 27, 1786, "Mickel Dier" was chosen tax-collector of Royalsborough for the year; ¶ in 1791, 1794, and 1802, "Micah Dyer" was surveyor of highways; in 1794, he was on the school committee; in 1797, surveyor of lumber, and in 1803, on petty jury.|| When it was proposed, in 1804, to "alter the north meeting house in Durham," and "to build a new porch," Micah Dyer joined with Ebenezer Roberts and others who

\* *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 4, 38, 128, 135, 142, 162, 167.

† *Laws and Resolves of Massachusetts*, 1780 to 1800.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I: 342.

§ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I: 456.

¶ *Royalsborough First Town Book*.

|| *Durham Town Proceedings*, vol. I: 43, 72, 143, 104, 164, 176.

relinquished the rights in their pews, "to better effect the purpose aforesaid."\* After the repairs were completed, Dyer bought another pew.

Many of the early settlers appear to have been "squatters." In an adjustment of the land by the Massachusetts Court, Micah Dyer and Nathaniel Merrill paid \$59.92, for "Lot no. 79," consisting of thirty-five acres. The farm upon which Micah Dyer lived appears as "no. 32," on Stackpole's map of Durham; it was near the Ferry, on the south side of the Androscoggin River, at South West Bend. The old Trout Brook, later called Dyer's Brook, ran through his land. In 1809, an assessment of \$259.14 was made on the Bend District for the building of a new two-story school-house. "It was built on the road that leads from the Bend to Gerrish's mill, on the Hill before crossing Dyer's Brook." Micah Dyer and the heirs of David Dyer were contributors.†

Micah Dyer and his brother David belonged to the militia of Royalsborough, of which O Israel Bagley was captain; but the brothers are not recorded as having served in the Revolutionary War. Micah was living in 1809; the date of his death is not known.

- Issue: ‡ 1. Sally<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1773, probably in Royalsborough.
- 2. Nathan<sup>6</sup>, b. July 9, 1775, in Royalsborough; d. July 16, 1775.
- 3. Betsey<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1776, in Royalsborough.
- 4. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1778, in Royalsborough.
- 5. Jane<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1780, in Royalsborough; d. June 14, 1799.
- 6. "Micah Ju<sup>r</sup>"<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1782, in Royalsborough.  
His marriage intention was recorded Oct. 1, 1803, to "Miss Mary McKenny of the Pejepscot;" they were mar. Nov. 24, 1803, in Durham, by Rev. Jacob Herrick. The only child recorded in that town was "Sally, b. Aug. 27, 1804."

\* *Durham Town Proceedings*, vol. 1: 175, 176, [ ].

† *History of Durham, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1899: 25, 79, 178.

‡ *Durham Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, vol. 1: 155.

7. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1784, in Royalsborough; d. June 20, 1799.
  8. Richard<sup>6</sup>, b. June 21, 1787, in Royalsborough. He mar. (intention Oct. 29, 1808), in Durham, "Miss Mary Merrill."
  9. David<sup>6</sup>, b. May 11, 1790, in Durham; d. Sept. 10, 1792.
  10. Susanna<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1793, in Durham.
- II. David<sup>6</sup>, son to Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. Jan. 13 (3), 1754, in Falmouth. He mar. Nov. 19, 1772, in Cape Elizabeth, Sarah Lewis; \* she died, leaving an infant son. David Dyer mar., second, Aug. 6, 1775, "Tamisin [Tamsen] Dennison born in Cape Anne, March 15, 1757;" † she was daughter to George<sup>2</sup> and Thomasine (Bradstreet) Dennison, of Gloucester.‡ At the time of her marriage she was called "of Roy-alstown [Royalsborough]."

David and Micah Dyer appear to have gone to Royalsborough together. David returned to Cape Elizabeth for a time; but upon his second marriage, he went back to Royalsborough. His homestead, "No. 29" on the map, was a little southwest of the farm of Micah. Dyer's Brook, which empties into the river near the Ferry, ran through both farms. When the town became Durham, David Dyer was chosen surveyor of highways, in 1791 and 1793; he also belonged to the militia company commanded by O Israel Bagley. In 1804, David Dyer relinquished his right to a pew in the meeting-house; § he died in 1807. Stackpole says that David Dyer "built the house where Wesley Day now lives [1899], at the junction of the old 'Hallowel Road' with the County Road. Barnabas Strout kept store and hotel in this house earlier than 1814." ||

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 456.

† *Cape Elizabeth Marriage Intentions*, vol. 4: 10; also *Durham Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, vol. 1: 59.

‡ *Esex County Deeds*, Book 139: 148; also *The Dennison Family*, by A. L. Dennison, 1906: 17.

§ *Durham Town Proceedings*, vol. 1: 43, 67, 175, [ ].

|| *History of Durham, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1899: 178.

Issue by first wife: \* 1. "David Dyer Jun<sup>r</sup>"<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1774, in Royalsborough.

Issue by second wife: 2. "Jene ["], b. Jan. 25, 1780," in Royalsborough; d. Nov. 18, 1780. There evidently is an error in the date of her birth, but there is no doubt that she was the second child.

3. Ezekiel<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1779, in Royalsborough. He mar. Nov. 19, 1798, Mary<sup>6</sup> Dyer, b. Nov. 23 (6), 1781, in Cape Elizabeth, daughter to Caleb<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Randall) Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth.

Issue: † I. Stephen Randall<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1799, in Cape Elizabeth.

II. Arthur<sup>7</sup>, b. March 28, 1802, in Cape Elizabeth.

III. Mary<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 19, 1803, in Cape Elizabeth.

4. George Dennison<sup>8</sup>, son to David<sup>6</sup> Dyer, b. Aug. 15, 1781, in Royalsborough.

5. William<sup>8</sup>, b. July 4, 1782, in Royalsborough.

6. " Benjamin Broad Street [Bradstreet]"<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1784, in Royalsborough.

7. Sarah Osgood<sup>8</sup>, b. July 7, 1789, in Durham.

8. Jonathan<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1791, in Durham.

9. John<sup>8</sup>, b. April 5, 1799, in Durham.

III. Hannah<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. March 27, 1755, in Falmouth. The marriage intention of Samuel Davis, of Falmouth, and Hannah Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth, was published Nov. 24, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth; † they were mar. Dec. 23, 1773, by Rev. Ephraim Clark.

Who this Samuel Davis was, or whence he came, has long been a problem to his descendants. Some have thought that he was the Samuel, son to Samuel and Anne (Barber) Davis, of Gloucester, who was born June 14, 1750; Samuel had a brother Ebenezer older than himself, and a sister Anna, younger. Their father died in 1759, leaving a widow, Anne, and the three young children. The grandfather of these children, " Samuel Davis, of Gloucester . . . Gentle-

\* *Durham Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, vol. 1: 59.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 369.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Marriage Intentions*, vol. 4: 6.

man," in his will dated Aug. 22, 1770, remembered "my Grandson Samuel Davis Son to my well beloved Son Samuel Davis late dec'd" with the gift of part of his dwelling-house, a pasture, etc. He also mentioned "Anne the sister of said Samuel," as having already had her share of his estate.\* This grandson Samuel mar. Aug. 4, 1778, in the Fifth Church of Gloucester, "Mrs. Margaret Grover;" their daughter, "Anne Barber Davis," was baptized Feb. 13, 1780, in the Fifth Church.† This shows that this Samuel could not have been in Falmouth. There is no Samuel Davis in Gloucester who can be proved to have gone to Falmouth.

On Sept. 24, 1731, a Samuel Davis had laid out to him by the Falmouth Proprietors two lots, of thirty and ten acres respectively, on the "south side of Presumpscot River;" on Aug. 14, 1732, sixty acres were laid out to him adjoining his forty acres. Nov. 2, 1733, the Proprietors laid out to the "heirs of Isaac Davis deceased," one hundred acres on the "Easterly side of Pesumpscot River."‡ Isaac Davis was one of the earliest settlers of Falmouth, but was driven away during the Indian wars; presumably his "heirs" were represented by Samuel Davis. No wife or child is mentioned in the records of Falmouth, yet it is probable that the "Samuel Davis of Falmouth," who married Hannah Dyer, was Samuel, Jr. It is doubtful if more than this will be found.

Hannah Davis, widow of Samuel, spent her declining years in the home of her son Isaac, in Portland. She died there Sunday morning, Aug. 18, 1844;§ the record of her death gives her age as ninety-nine years. Her great-granddaughter, who well remembers her, says that Hannah Davis was but eighty-nine, and family records in Cape Elizabeth confirm this statement.

Issue: 1. Hannah Davis, b. Nov. 10, 1774; she was mar. Oct. 25, 1797, in Cape Elizabeth, to George Roberts.||

\* *Esex County Probate, Book 346: 328, 329.*

† *Church Records of Gloucester, Massachusetts.*

‡ *Records of the Proprietors of Falmouth, Maine, vol. 1: 80, 91, 21.*

§ *The Eastern Argus, Portland, Maine, dated August 19, 1844.*

|| *Vide page 1077.*

2. Isaac Davis ; he died in infancy.
  3. Isaac Davis, b. 1786. He mar. Feb. 12 (11), 1817, in Portland, Mary Pearson Little, of that town. He died May 16, 1856, in Portland, aged seventy years.\*
- Issue : I. George Roberts Davis, b. May 4, 1818, in Portland. He mar., first, May 21, 1840, in Portland, Jane M. Lewis, b. Oct. 26, 1819 ; she d. Oct. 15, 1857, in Portland. He mar., second, Sept. 15, 1858, Sarah Elizabeth Cushman, b. Feb. 24, 1835 ; she d. Feb. 16, 1866, aged thirty-one years. His third wife, whom he mar. Jan. 2, 1867, was Annie Foss True. Mr. Roberts was for many years a prosperous merchant of Portland. He d. Dec. 16, 1906, aged eighty-eight years ; his widow lives (1907) in the homestead at Portland. The following records have been taken from the family Bible.
- Issue by first wife : 1. Henrietta Sumner Davis, b. March 16, 1841, in Portland.
2. William Edward Davis, b. April 28, 1842, in Portland ; d. Dec. 5, 1863.
  3. Ellen Louisa Victoria Davis, b. Jan. 10, 1845, in Portland ; she was mar. to Frank G. Patterson.
  4. Clara Grocic Davis, b. July 2, 1847, in Portland ; she was mar. to Walter H. Rowe.
  5. George Henry Davis, b. Aug. 21, 1849, in Portland ; he d. March 25, 1894.
  6. Charles Gilman Davis, b. Aug. 26, 1850, in Portland.
  7. Hall Augustus Davis, b. March 23, 1853, in Portland ; d. Aug. 20, 1853.
  8. Jane M. Davis, b. July 14, 1854, in Portland ; d. Aug. 18, 1854.
  9. Emma Hall Davis, b. Feb. 23, 1856, in Portland ; she was mar. Dec. 24, 1878, to Frank Campbell. The family Bible is in her possession.
  10. Hattie E. Davis, b. June 26, 1857, in Portland ; d. Feb. 5, 1858.

\* *Portland Records, Marriage, vol. 4: 8; Deaths, vol. 5: 110.*

- Issue by second wife: 11. Gertrude Louise Davis,  
b. Feb. 5, 1865, in Portland; d. Aug. 11, 1865.
- Issue by third wife: 12. Gilbert B. Davis, b. March  
17, 1871, in Portland; d. April 2, 1876.
13. Arthur F. Davis, b. May 16, 1874, in Portland.
14. Melville G. Davis, b. 1876, in Portland.
- II. Emmeline Davis, daughter to Isaac Davis, b. about  
1820, in Portland; d. unmar. Feb. 29, 1856, in  
Portland.
- III. William Little Davis, son to Isaac Davis, b. May  
24, 1823, in Portland; d. Aug. 23, 1839, in Guadalupe.
- IV. Harriet A. Davis, daughter to Isaac Davis, b. Aug.  
8, 1826, in Portland; she was mar. Oct. 29, 1849,  
to Zebulon K. Harmon, of Portland; she d. in  
1906.
- V. Hall Little Davis, son to Isaac Davis, b. Nov. 10,  
1829, in Portland. He mar., first, Jan. 26, 1864,  
Harriet P. Waterhouse; he mar., second, Nov.  
16, 1871, Georgie Perry.
- VI. Frances E. Davis, daughter to Isaac Davis, b. Sept.  
7, 1833, in Portland; she was mar. Nov., 1853,  
to Albert Chase.
- VII. Eliphalet Clark Davis, son to Isaac Davis, b. Aug.  
4, 1838, in Portland; d. unmar. Oct. 16, 1871, in  
Ipswich, Mass.
4. Betsey Davis, daughter to Samuel Davis, b. July, 1792;  
she was mar. June 19, 1812, to Captain James<sup>1</sup> Slater,  
of Portland.\*
- IV. Susanna<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. Feb. 5, 1757, in Fal-  
mouth. She was mar. (intention July 7, 1777), in Cape  
Elizabeth, to James Morton, of Gorham.† He was b.  
June, 1753, in Gorham, son to Thomas and Rachel (Elwell)  
Morton.
- James Morton served, in 1775, as private in Captain Hart  
Williams's company; also, in 1776, as sergeant of the same

\* Vide page 1071.

† *Cape Elizabeth Marriage Intentions*, vol. 4: 15.

company, Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment.\* James Morton d. April 10, 1840, in Gorham, aged eighty-seven years. His wife Susanna d. Oct. 8, 1816, in Gorham.

- Issue : † 1. Hannah Morton, b. Aug. 12, 1778, in Gorham.  
 2. Thomas Morton, b. April 7, 1780, in Gorham.  
 3. Anna Morton, b. March 30, 1781, in Gorham.  
 4. Mary Morton, b. July 15, 1783, in Gorham.  
 5. Elliot Morton, b. Dec. 13, 1789, in Gorham.  
 6. James Morton, b. Jan. 29, 1792, in Gorham.  
 7. Betsey Morton, b. Jan. 29, 1794, in Gorham.  
 8. Wealthy Morton, b. Aug. 13, 1795, in Gorham.  
 9. Major Morton, b. March 22, 1797, in Gorham.  
 10. Micah Morton, b. June 5, 1798, in Gorham ; d. aged six years.  
 11. Randall Morton, b. Aug. 16, 1800, in Gorham.

V. Caleb<sup>4</sup>, son to Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. Dec. 23, 1758, in Falmouth.

The record of his birth gives his name as "Calif," but it appears later as Caleb. "Caleb Dyer and Mary Randall" were mar. Sept. 14, 1780, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark.† "Mary Dyer Consort of Mr Caleb Dyer departed this life Octb 30<sup>th</sup> 1820, in the 59<sup>th</sup> year of her age."‡ "Nancy Dyer," found in a private record as the wife of Caleb, may have been a second wife.

- Issue by first wife : 1. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 26 (3), 1781, in Cape Elizabeth. She was mar. as "Polly Dyer," Nov. 19, 1798, to Ezekiel<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. Nov. 22, 1779, in Royalsborough, son to David<sup>4</sup> and Tamsen (Dennison) Dyer.  
 2. Caleb<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 3, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth.  
 3. Betsey<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 9, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth.  
 4. Elliot<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1788, in Cape Elizabeth. He mar. Aug. 24, 1810, Betsey Knight.  
 5. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. April 3, 1790, in Cape Elizabeth.

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 11 : 139.

† *Vital Statistics, Gorham, Maine*, compiled by Marquis F. King, 1897.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I : 342, 462.

§ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I : 377.

- 
6. Octavia<sup>4</sup> (twin), b. Aug. 6, 1792, in Cape Elizabeth.  
She was mar. Feb. 17, 1810, to Captain John Goold.
  7. Aphia<sup>4</sup> (twin), b. Aug. 6, 1792, in Cape Elizabeth. She  
was mar. Feb. 17, 1811, to Samuel Elwell.
  8. Storer<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1794, in Cape Elizabeth.
  9. Almira<sup>4</sup>, b. July 16, 1796, in Cape Elizabeth.
  10. "Elenor"<sup>4</sup>, b. July 9, 1798, in Cape Elizabeth.
  11. Seth<sup>4</sup>, b. June 13, 1800, in Cape Elizabeth; d. June  
16, 1806.
  12. Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. (?) 10, 1802, in Cape Elizabeth.
  13. Sophia<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1805, in Cape Elizabeth.

VI. Martha<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. April 20, 1761, in Falmouth. In the record of her birth, her name was written "Matthew," a singular error. Mark<sup>4</sup> Dyer and Martha Dyer were mar. Jan. 27, 1780, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark. Mark<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. June 10, 1758, in Falmouth, was son to Henry<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (Ridley) Dyer.\* Some years after his marriage, Mark Dyer built a new house over the "cellar-hole" of the original house of his father, which had been torn down. Many of the oak timbers of the old house were transferred to the new; they were cut from the primeval forest, and had a strength unknown in the wood of to-day. The house stands on the north side of Sawyer Street, at South Portland Heights, as firm as when it was built. The land about it was the Deacon Henry Dyer homestead, upon which Mark was born and "raised." Back of the house is a ledge upon which he left an enduring reminder of his boyhood days. One part of the rock lies flat and smooth for six or eight feet out of the turf; on this is chiselled: MARK DYER AGE 17 1776. A relative in Chicago assumes the expense of keeping the inscription cleaned and legible. It is supposed that he was thought too young to enlist in the army or navy, and that he used his time "while others were fighting and a brother-in-law was dying on a Prison-Ship," to cut his name on the rock, "showing himself a true boy—willing to work hard if he could call it play." The record of the pension to his widow states that

---

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 342, 462, 339.

Mark Dyer enlisted in the fall of 1776, and served six months in Captain James Leach's company; as no record of this service is found elsewhere, it is presumed to have been local. In 1779, his larger opportunity came; he enlisted as private in that disastrous expedition to the Penobscot — to "Major-bagaduce." Though his service was only from July 7 to Sept. 25, 1779, a period of two months and twenty days, in Captain Joshua Jordan's company, Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's regiment,\* he probably encountered severe hardship and suffering. Because of the sudden departure of the panic-stricken ships that took them to the Penobscot, a large proportion of the troops were obliged to make their way back along the coast as they could. Many had thrilling adventures; some died by the way.

Mark Dyer held the following town offices: assessor, 1793, 1795; † selectman, 1796, 1797, 1799, 1802, 1804–07, 1809; town treasurer, 1812, 1813.‡ In 1814, he first was appointed Justice of the Peace; in church matters he was particularly active. He was Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, from 1800 to 1803.§ The compensation he received is not known; but, in 1804, it was voted that Representatives should have two dollars per day for attendance at sessions, and the like sum for every ten miles distance from their homes "to the place of Setting of the General Court."

Mark Dyer died nearly twenty years before his wife Martha. At the age of seventy-seven years she applied for a pension, which was granted. The record states that Mark Dyer enlisted in the fall of 1776, and served six months, as private, in Captain James Leach's company, also that he served three months, in 1779, in Captain Joshua Jordan's company, "in the expedition to Bagaduce;" that said soldier enlisted at Falmouth (now Portland), Maine. "His widow," aged seventy-seven years, applied for a pension Aug. 23,

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 5: 127.

† *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. 1: 180.

‡ *History of Cumberland County, Maine*, 1880: 252, 253.

§ *Massachusetts Laws and Resolves*, 1800–1801: 133; 1802–1803: 828.

1838, and "her claim was allowed ;" she was then living at Cape Elizabeth, Maine. Further remarks : " Soldier married at Cape Elizabeth, Maine, January 27, 1780, Martha Dyer. He died February 10, 1822."\* The gravestones of Mark and Martha Dyer stand side by side in the Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, on Meeting-House Hill, and read as follows : —

**MARTHA DYER***widow of***MARK DYER***died Apr. 12, 1840**AT. 79*

[A four line verse.]

**MARK DYER ESQ.***died Feb. 10, 1822**Aged 63 years**Blessed are they who die in the Lord.*

Martha Dyer has left an indelible imprint ; she has been held up to succeeding generations as typical of all that was best "in the Micah Dyer family." She probably inherited many of the Huguenot characteristics of her mother, Hannah (Mariner) Dyer. Among the cold and sturdy New Englanders, she was an exotic—possibly little understood in her day. She was witty, proud, and vivacious ; she put life alike into work and into play. She is described as small in stature, with black eyes and black hair ; in her old age she was known, far and near, as "Grannie Mark." Of her descendants it is frequently said : "She's as proud as Grannie Mark," or if one is versatile, "She's as bright as Grannie Mark," or, "She has Grannie Mark's wit." Many of Grannie Mark's sayings have been repeated from one generation to another to those now living ; her memory is still green.

Issue : † a. Mark\*, b. Jan. 12, 1781, in Cape Elizabeth.

"Mark Dyer and Marcy Dyer" were mar. June 10, 1800, in Cape Elizabeth. Marcy\* Dyer, b. Nov. 10, 1781, was daughter to Joshua\* and Marcy, or Mercy, Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth. Mark Dyer lived on the homestead of his father.

\* Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C., W. File 24092, Revolutionary War.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I : 352.

Issue: \* I. Greeley H.<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 7, 1815, in Cape Elizabeth. He mar. about 1846, Mary W. Quimby, b. June 2, 1822. He succeeded to the homestead, which has been occupied since his death by his widow and an unmarried daughter. There were twelve children.

II. Joseph S.<sup>7</sup>, b. April 8, 1818, in Cape Elizabeth. He married Lydia —, and had five children.

III. Emerson<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1820, in Cape Elizabeth.

IV. Joan<sup>7</sup>, b. July 4, 1824, in Cape Elizabeth.

2. "Second Son"<sup>8</sup>, of Mark<sup>8</sup> Dyer, b. Aug. 12, 1782; d. same day.

3. Reuben<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 7, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth.

4. Martha<sup>8</sup>, better known as Mattie, b. Dec. 13, 1785, in Cape Elizabeth; she was mar. to — Woodbury.

5. "Fourth Son"<sup>8</sup>, b. March 31, 1788; d. same day.

6. Anna<sup>8</sup>, b. May 21, 1789, in Cape Elizabeth.

7. "Third Daughter"<sup>8</sup>, b. April 9, 1793; d. May 1, 1793.

8. "Fifth Son"<sup>8</sup>, b. March 26, 1794; d. same day.

9. Betty<sup>8</sup>, b. May 25, 1795, in Cape Elizabeth.

10. Hannah<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1797, in Cape Elizabeth.

11. Pamelia<sup>8</sup>, b. March 21, 1800, in Cape Elizabeth.

VII. Ezekiel<sup>8</sup>, son to Micah<sup>4</sup> Dyer, b. June 5, 1763, in Falmouth.

"Ezekiel Dyer and Betty Dyer" were mar. April 19, 1785, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark.† She was familiarly known as "Aunt Betty-Zeke," to distinguish her from the several other Betty, or Betsey, Dyers of the neighborhood.

Ezekiel Dyer was town treasurer of Cape Elizabeth, from 1808 to 1815; he may have held other offices. He lived for many years on the homestead, and cared for his aged mother according to the agreement with the other heirs. The death of Ezekiel Dyer, ship-carpenter, occurred in Portland, Sept., 1839, at the age of seventy-six years; the "widow of Ezekiel Dyer" d. Oct., 1839, aged forty-five

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 5: 106.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 465.

years, in the same city. The only child of Ezekiel and Betty Dyer was a son.

Issue : \* I. Lemuel<sup>1</sup>, b. April 27, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth. He mar. April 29, 1807, in Cape Elizabeth, Betsey Wallace, daughter to William and Elizabeth (—) Wallace.

Lemuel Dyer was a master-mariner; about 1815, he removed to Portland. His home in that city was the original mansion of Brigadier-General Jedidiah Preble, which he purchased of Enoch Preble, son to the General. In 1868, it was standing on Commercial Street, originally named Thames Street. Captain Lemuel Dyer d. Jan. 21, 1847, in Portland, aged about sixty-one years.

Issue : † I. Henry<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1808, in Cape Elizabeth; he mar. Betsey Hatch.

II. Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1810, in Cape Elizabeth; he mar. Harriet Dyer.

III. Lemuel<sup>1</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1812, in Cape Elizabeth; d. young.

IV. Joseph W.<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 8, 1814, in Cape Elizabeth. He mar. May 15, 1837, in Portland, Catherine Fullington<sup>2</sup> Slater, daughter to Captain James<sup>1</sup> Slater.‡

V. Eunice<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1816, in Portland; she was mar. to Thomas Churchill.

VI. Ansel L.<sup>1</sup>, b. May 2, 1818, in Portland. When not quite fifteen years of age, he first went to sea; at twenty-three, he was master of a ship. "Promotion was rapid for the bright young men of his day, for there were many ships afloat and New England skippers were in demand. Captain Dyer was a born sailor, a tireless worker, as courageous as a lion, and, though he faced death in many forms, his friends say they do not believe he ever

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 350.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1: 375; also *Portland Records, Births*, vol. 4: 364-365.

‡ Vide page 1074.

knew what fear was." For forty-eight years he followed the sea, yet he never lost a ship nor met with serious accident. His wife, Hannah Gunnison, who died about 1896, was his constant companion; she "crossed the western ocean with him sixty-four times."

In his home at Portland (1907), Captain Dyer delights to talk to his friends of the many thrilling incidents of his career.

VII. Augustus A.<sup>1</sup>, b. June 23, 1820, in Portland. He mar. May 22, 1844, in Portland, Mary Caroline Slater, daughter to Captain James<sup>1</sup> Slater.\*

VIII. Elizabeth<sup>1</sup>, b. June 15, 1822, in Portland; she was mar. to Augustus P. Fuller.

IX. William W.<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1824, in Portland; his wife was Isabella Adie.

X. Harriet W.<sup>1</sup>, b. July 11, 1826, in Portland; she was mar. to Benjamin Wilson.

XI. Almira A.<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1830, in Portland; she was mar. to Joseph Turner, of Portland.

XII. Lemuel<sup>1</sup>, b. June 5, 1833, in Portland; his wife was Elizabeth Adie.

VIII. Nathan<sup>2</sup>, b. Aug. 1, 1765, in Falmouth. The most persistent research has failed to add a single item to this record of his birth, unless he was later called Nathaniel, married a wife Hannah, and signed the release of the heirs of his father's estate to his brother Ezekiel.†

IX. Mary (Polly)<sup>2</sup>, b. Oct. 23, 1767, in Cape Elizabeth. She was mar. Oct. 21, 1790, to Isaac Fickett, of Cape Elizabeth. No children were recorded, and descendants have not been found.

X. Joanna<sup>2</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1772, in Cape Elizabeth. She was mar. April 1, 1790, to Joshua Gammon, of Gorham. The first wife of Joshua Gammon was Lydia Millet, of Cape Elizabeth; they were mar. May 17, 1787.‡ No children were recorded in Gorham or Cape Elizabeth.

\* Vide page 1075.

† Vide page 1280.

‡ *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I: 468, 467.

## THE MITCHELLS FROM KITTERY

CHRISTOPHER<sup>1</sup> MITCHELL

THE first mention of Christopher<sup>1</sup> Mitchell, of Kittery, Maine, appears in a Court Record as early as May 21, 1660.\* This record proves that he then was of age; consequently the date of his birth was not later than 1639.

The Rev. Mr. Stackpole (who has written the History of Kittery, Maine) and others have tried to prove that Christopher was son to Paul Mitchell, one of John Winter's men, on Richmond's Island. In the account of Winter's "Plantation" on that island, in 1639, mention is made of "5<sup>o</sup> pd in to his [Paul Mitchell's] wife;" and in a list for which Paul Mitchell is "Debitor" appears £6 : 6 "for Commodities in y<sup>e</sup> house;" £14 : 6 "for wine;" £9 : 8 : 6 "for so much pd him by M<sup>r</sup> Trelawne w<sup>t</sup> aduenture;" £0 : 0 : 11 "for sider & oyle;" £0 : 9 : 9 "for aquauite [aqua vitæ] at his first Coming ouer." These items indicate that Paul Mitchell had his wife with him, and probably was living in his own house. In a letter from Winter to Trelawny, dated "Richmon Iland, the 29<sup>th</sup> of July 1641," Winter appears to be troubled greatly by the "mens tymes" that "weare out" on May 10<sup>th</sup>, and later. Most of the men expected that immediate transportation home "should be ready against their tymes did expire after their 3 yeares servize." The men who promised to remain were "George Bunt, Booteson [Boatswain] & his son, Richard Fild, and Paul Mychell;" and they were "set about the rigging" of the new ship that was soon to be "lancht." †

\* *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2: 324.

† *The Trelawny Papers: Collections of the Maine Historical Society, Second Series*, vol. 3: 182, 186, 282.

On April 6, 1643, "Paul Michell of Sheviock in the Countie of Cornwall, Sayler," was again indentured to Trelawny and Winter. This lengthy contract shows that he first went on a "voyage to the Newfoundland." After his services with Winter and Trelawny were ended, he settled at Saco, on the mainland nearly opposite Richmond's Island, where he carried on fishing.\* He died in Boston; his death is thus recorded: "Paul Mitchell, a fisherman of Eng[land] d. in Boston intestate 18<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>mo</sup>, 1653."† Administration was granted upon his estate, April 5, 1654, "by the County Court of Yorke." It was "ordered by this Court yt Robert Booth, Rich: Hitchcocke, Hen: Waddocke & Will: Scadlocke, are impowered as administrators to take y<sup>e</sup> goods of Jo<sup>n</sup> Hollicū, Roger Hunnewell, Paul Michaell & Jo<sup>n</sup> Rowland into y<sup>r</sup> hands & to receave all debts due unto Jo<sup>n</sup> Sparke & Christopher Hobbs, w<sup>t</sup> they can make appere as justly due unto them, for there disbur<sup>s</sup> upon y<sup>r</sup> fishing vioage & w<sup>t</sup> shall remaine in y<sup>r</sup> hands, you are to returne an account: y<sup>r</sup>of unto y<sup>e</sup> next County Court."‡ This accounting refers solely to the particular fishing voyage in which the four men lost their lives, and the absence of references to Paul Mitchell's wife and family leaves the searcher as much in doubt as ever.§

\* *The Trelawny Papers: Collections of the Maine Historical Society, Second Series*, vol. 3: 342-343.

† *Commissioner's Records of Boston, Massachusetts*, vol. 9: 42.

‡ *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 1: 264.

§ The above meagre sketch is about all that can be learned of Paul Mitchell and his family; it proves nothing concerning Christopher Mitchell and others bearing the name in neighboring localities. There is a tradition in Freeport among several families of Mitchells, descendants of Christopher, that he came to this country as a lad bearing the name of Beckwith; that he was adopted by a family of Mitchells and given their name; and that valuable estates in England should be their inheritance through the Beckwith connection. The name Beckwith does not appear early, either in Maine or New Hampshire, but Beck or Becks is common.

These suggestions are made with the hope that some one will succeed in proving the origin of Christopher Mitchell, though the writer and others have failed.

The repetition of the names of John and William, for generations, among the descendants of Christopher Mitchell, leads one to think that William Mitchell,\* of Newbury, Massachusetts, and Captain John Mitchell,† of Smuttynose Island (Isles of Shoals) in 1660, were related to Christopher,—possibly were his brothers. They all may have been sons to Paul Mitchell.

---

\* William Mitchell, of Newbury, mar. Nov. 8, 1648, Mary Sawyer. He d. July 6, 1654, in Newbury. His widow, "Mary Mitchell Deposed to the truth of his inventory . . . this 20<sup>th</sup> 54 [Sept. 20, 1654]." She was mar., second, Dec. 8, 1656, to Robert Savory.

ISSUE BY FIRST HUSBAND

- I. Mary Mitchell, b. Aug. 31, 1649, in Newbury.
- II. John Mitchell, b. May 21, 1651, in Newbury.
- III. William Mitchell, b. March 1, 1653, in Newbury.
- IV. Elizabeth Mitchell, b. March 15, 1655, after the death of her father.  
Vide *Essex County Probate, Docket 18531*; also, *Town Records of Newbury*, vol. 1 : 4, 9.

† Captain John Mitchell mar. Sarah Gunnison, widow of Hugh Gunnison. In 1634, Hugh Gunnison was a vintner in Boston; in 1651, he sold his inn, called the "King's Arms," and his brew-house, and moved to Kittery, where he kept an "ordinary." He was Deputy to the General Court, and Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was last mentioned July 4, 1659, and d. before July 20, 1660. His first wife was Elizabeth —, who d. Nov. 25, 1645, leaving three children: I. Sarah Gunnison. II. Elizabeth Gunnison. III. Deborah Gunnison.

Hugh Gunnison mar., second, May 23, 1647, in Boston, Sarah Lynn, widow of Henry Lynn, and daughter to William and Alice Tilly. In 1640, Henry Lynn was living at York, Maine. He d. 1646, in Virginia, where he had gone with a cargo, leaving his wife and four children at "Pascataqua" in a "very mean condition and very hardly able to subsist." The births of the four children of Henry and Sarah Lynn are registered in Boston. A deposition made June 29, 1670, gives her age as fifty-one years.

Hugh Gunnison had three children by Sarah (Tilly) (Lynn) Gunnison: IV. Heater Gunnison. V. Joseph Gunnison. VI. Elihu Gunnison.

Sarah Gunnison was mar., third, about 1660, to Captain John Mitchell, of the Isles of Shoals. He d., without issue, in 1664. His inventory was taken "the 28: of May 1664;" total amount, £784:18:10.

Sarah Mitchell was mar., fourth, to Francis Morgan, a surgeon of Kittery; she was living in 1673.

Vide *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2 : 269; also, *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 477.

That Christopher Mitchell had a sister Katherine is proved by his appointment by the Court held "at Strawbury banke Novem<sup>br</sup> : 30 : 1675 :" as "brother-in-law to John Searle deceased, to take an Inventory of Searles Estate as the law directs & to make a true returne of his Actings yr/in unto the next Court of Associates houlden for y<sup>a</sup> County." At the next Court "houlden at Wells on the secund Tuesday of Septem<sup>br</sup> 1676: . . . Power of Administration" was granted "Christopher Michill of the Estate of his brother-in-Law Jo<sup>n</sup> Searle, deceased." The Court accepted his "returne . . . Decemb<sup>r</sup> : 4 : 77: . . . & Michell [was] discharged from his bonds."<sup>\*</sup>

The widow of John Searle had been twice married. Her first husband was "Thomas Warner, of Cape Porpus [Porpoise]," who was "sworn freeman, at Wells, July 5, 1653." In Boston, Thomas and Katherine Warner had a son Thomas, born December 24, 1658. The date of the death of Thomas Warner, Sr., is not on record, but "John Searle & Katherine Warner widow were married 26<sup>th</sup> November by John Endecott Governor — 1661."<sup>†</sup> Their three children were born in Boston, before 1667.<sup>‡</sup> In 1668, John Searle was a citizen of Dover, New Hampshire, where he was drowned in 1675; his wife again was a widow.

Before 1665, Christopher Mitchell had built a house at "Brave Boat Harbor," in Kittery, as shown by the deed of "Francis Morgan Chiergeon [surgeon]" and his wife Sarah, the latter widow and "administratrix of the estate of Capt John Michell late husband of the say<sup>d</sup> Sarah Deceased." This deed conveyed, April 22, 1665, to John Cutt, of Ports-

\* *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2 : 116, 309; vol. 3 : 330.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston, Massachusetts*, vol. 29 : 146; vol. 9 : 65, 82.

‡ Issue of John and Katherine "Sierle" (Searle) : —

I. Elizabeth Searle, b. Oct. 19, 1662, in Boston; d. June 8, 1664, in Boston.  
II. John Searle, b. Nov. 19, 1664, in Boston.  
III. Ebenezer Searle, b. March 6, 1666, in Boston.

Vide *Commissioners' Records of Boston, Massachusetts*, vol. 9 : 85, 93, 101.



BRAVE BOAT HARBOR AND KITTERY POINT, LOCATION OF CHRISTOPHER M'CHELL, 1665



mouth, "one Prcell of Marsh ground, scituate & being neare to Christopher Michells house at Bray boate Harbour . . . which land was formerly bought of one John Lander, by outcry."\* A difference arose about the line between Christopher Mitchell's land and that of John Mitchell's widow, which led to Philip Atwell, Christopher Mitchell, and John Billings being summoned into Court "at the Poynt [Kittery Point] to answere their tumultuous carages about the laying out & bounding a p/cell of Marsh—given unto Fran: Morgan by execution." A month later, "10 : 7 : 72," Philip Atwell was fined "16<sup>s</sup> . . . for his contempt in Cutting of the lyne . . . & Christopher Michell and John Billine [Billings] 5<sup>s</sup> a peece and with an admonition are discharged."†

In August, 1674, the town of Kittery "laid out to Chris: Mitchell" thirty acres of land "adjoining to his house at Braueboat harbor, adjoining the Marsh Side . . . next to John Andrews land and bounded with it on the East."‡ This probably was the land upon which he had already built, or beside it. Braveboat Harbor, so called as early as 1645, was formed by the widening of a circuitous and shallow stream forming the southern boundary between York and Kittery. One narrow channel connected it, at high tide, with Kittery harbor; at low tide or in a storm it was especially difficult of access — requiring "a brave boat" to enter it. In the Massachusetts Archives it is described as follows: "Brayboat Harbour, which is at the first & loest discent of that fresh brooke which lyeth at the vpper end of the marshes, belonging to the sd harbour [Kittery harbor], being in distance about one mile & a halfe from the mouth of the harbour."§ At the head of this harbor the earliest settlers were John <sup>1</sup> Andrews (Andreas, or Andros),

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 2: 9.

† *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2: 37, 38.

‡ *Town Records of Kittery, Maine*, vol. 1: 33.

§ *Massachusetts Bay Colony Records*, vol. 3: 402.

Christopher<sup>1</sup> Mitchell, and James Foye. The wife of Christopher Mitchell, whom he married before 1665, was Sarah<sup>2</sup> Andrews, b. about 1641, daughter to John<sup>1</sup> Andrews \* and ✓ his wife Joan.

At a Court held at Wells, April 2, 1672, letters of administration were granted to Philip Atwell, upon the estate of ✓ John Andrews (whose widow, Joan, Atwell had married), "provided hee bring in suretys sufficient . . . to respond [to] all Legall Rights due to bee pd out of y<sup>e</sup> sd estate. Christopher Michell & Ephraim Crockett stand bound in a bond of [£]300: to y<sup>e</sup> County Treasur<sup>r</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> sd Phillip Attwell shall . . . make a true accop<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> of after one Twelve Moenth." On Ephraim Crockett's request to be relieved from his bond, John Billings was chosen "in his stead." †

Like most of his neighbors, Christopher Mitchell was a fisherman and a farmer, yet he occasionally appeared in actions at Court:—

"Att a Court of Assotiasts houlden for the County of Yorke the 21<sup>th</sup> day of May 1660: at Wells before Major Nicho: shapleigh, M<sup>r</sup> Edw: Rishworth & M<sup>r</sup> Abra Preble, Assotiasts "Christopher Michell acknowledged Judgt before Major Nic: Shapleigh & Edw: Rishworth Assotiates of a debt due to M<sup>r</sup> Ric: Cutt of eightene pounds 6<sup>s</sup>: 1<sup>d</sup> & charges 9<sup>e</sup>."

✓ \* John<sup>1</sup> Andrews was born in 1600, as shown by a deposition. In 1640, he was settled at Kittery "on the river." This house and land he sold in 1648, and removed to the head of Braveboat Harbor. In 1649, the Court ordered that a highway (the first in Kittery, — a mere bridle-path, since there were then no carriages) should be laid out from "Rogers Cove to the head of Braveboat Harbour," and "cut unto a Cove neare unto Jo<sup>n</sup>e Andrew's."

In 1652, John<sup>1</sup> Andrews signed the submission to Massachusetts. He died in 1671; the following year, his widow, Joan, married Philip Atwell. The son and sons-in-law of John Andrews settled at Braveboat Harbor.

Issue by first husband: I. John<sup>2</sup> Andrews; mar. Margaret —; he d. before 1694.

✓ II. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Andrews, b. 1641; mar. to Christopher<sup>1</sup> Mitchell.

III. Joanna<sup>3</sup> Andrews; mentioned in 1653.

IV. Ann<sup>3</sup> Andrews; mar. to John Billings.

V. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Andrews; mar. to Thomas Mannerling.

† *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 3: 26.

"Att a Court of Assotiates houlden at Sacoe the 27<sup>th</sup> of March, 1661, for the County of York, by Major Nicho : Shapleigh, M<sup>r</sup> Hene. Joclein, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Jordan & Edw : Rishworth "Christopher Michell plant: In an Action of the case for Certen moneys payd for him to y<sup>e</sup> valew of fourteene pounds, Contra Robert Skinner Defend<sup>t</sup>: the Court finds for y<sup>e</sup> plant [£]4 : 14 : 2 & costs of Court [£]2 : 4 : 6."\*

"Christopher Michell" appeared on the "Grand Jury . . . Att a County Court houlden at Wells secund of July 1678. . . . The names of the Grand Juryman" were

|                 |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| John Davess     | Leeft Littlefeild |
| Rowland Young   | Christo : Michell |
| Jos. Cross      | Jere Mowlton      |
| Dan : Gooding   | Fran : Backus     |
| Job Allcocke    | Will Playstead    |
| Israell Harding | Roger Dereing"†   |
| Tho : Bragdon   |                   |

In 1672, Christopher Mitchell manifested his interest in the church by uniting with a number of the inhabitants of Kittery Point in a "Petition to the General Court," praying that "Isaac Wells should be settled for their minister at Kittery."‡ As an appraiser of estates, and witness to legal documents, he showed that he had the confidence of the community.§ His early death, for he probably was not much above fifty, occurred in April, 1688. His six children were then nearly all under age. Letters of administration were granted to Sarah Mitchell on the estate of her "late husband, Christopher Mitchell deceased;" at the same time she produced in Court an inventory of his personal property. Captain Hooke was "bound in Eighty pounds Twelve shillings bond to our Sovereign Lord y<sup>e</sup> King his Heires and

\* *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2: 324, 332.

† *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 3: 359, 360.

‡ *Baxter Manuscript: Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, Second Series, vol. 4: 339-342.

§ *Vide Appendix XXIX.*

Successors that she the said Sarah Mitchell shall administer according to Law : " —

" A true and perfect Inventory\* of all and Singular the goods Cattle and Chattles [etc.] of Christopher Mitchell late of the Towne of Kitery in the Provynce of Mayne who deceased Aprill y<sup>e</sup> Last Anno D<sup>r</sup>m 1688 As followeth vist

|  | H  | S  | D  |
|--|----|----|----|
| " Jnp <sup>m</sup> one Yoake of Oxen att.          | 07 | 00 | 00 |
| Jt one Mare 2                                      | 02 | 00 | 00 |
| Jt Three Cows and Calves after y <sup>m</sup>      | 09 | 15 | 00 |
| Jt Two cows att.                                   | 06 | 00 | 00 |
| Jt Two Heyfers 2                                   | 04 | 05 | 00 |
| Jt five Shoats or Swine 2                          | 01 | 10 | 00 |
| Jt one Sow and Three Piggs 2.                      | 00 | 15 | 00 |
| Jt Nine Ewes and Nine Lambs                        | 03 | 12 | 00 |
| Jt One Ram 2                                       | 00 | 06 | 00 |
| Jt one Chayne Spitt & one Auger                    | 00 | 18 | 00 |
| Jt One Sheare & Coulteron 2                        | 00 | 05 | 00 |
| Jt one Beetle and Two Wedges a parcell of hows &   |    |    |    |
| Old Jron 2   | 00 | 05 | 00 |
| Jt : 1 Muskett 2                                   | 01 | 00 | 00 |
| Jt : One Old Barrell of a Muskett                  | 00 | 02 | 00 |
| Jt : One ffrying pan one old Pott — One Kettle and |    |    |    |
| one Skillett one pair of tongs 1 Tramel and a pair |    |    |    |
| of Pot Hooks                                       | 00 | 17 | 00 |
| Jt Milk pans and other houshold stufte             | 02 | 00 | 00 |
| Summa Total  | 40 | 06 | 0  |

Humphrey Spencer

¶ his Marke

Ephraim Crockett

¶ his Mark "

[Sworn to by Sarah Mitchell, and recorded, March 13, 1688-89.]

The suffering caused by the Indian wars of the twelve or more years preceding his death would account for the smallness of Christopher Mitchell's personal estate — £40: 06: 0. It is noticeable that no mention was made of real estate in the inventory. In 1712, the "Estate of Christr Mitchell Sen<sup>r</sup> Dec<sup>d</sup>" was taxed £5, when "W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell

\* York County Probate, Book 1: 11.

Esq<sup>r</sup>," who was a man of wealth, was taxed £30.\* This indicates that the land of Christopher Mitchell remained undivided, and probably had increased considerably in value.

On January 20, 1723-24, Sarah Mitchell, of Kittery (then eighty-two years of age), "widow . . . for and in Consideration of Love and Good will and affection towards my Loving son William Mitchell of Scarborough . . . Husbandman," conveyed to him the homestead in Kittery.† Ten years later, the heirs of "William Mitchell, late of Scarborough . . . yeoman dec'd" sold fifteen acres of this estate to "Nathaniel Hix [Hicks]," of Kittery, son-in-law to John Foye, one of the earliest settlers at Braveboat Harbor. They also sold to Joseph Mitchell, Jr., for £9, "one acre of Salt Marsh in Kittery," and four acres "lying near or within Brave Boate Harbor." They further conveyed to Nathaniel Hicks, January 13, 1745, fifteen acres more of their father's, in Kittery,‡ adjoining Hicks's land and "Sir William Pepperrells Land."§ These sales disposed of all the real estate owned by Christopher Mitchell. It does not

\* *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 148-149.

† Vide William<sup>2</sup> Mitchell.

‡ Vide Appendix LXXXIX: A, B, C.

§ William<sup>2</sup> Pepperrell, Jr., was created a baronet for his successful expedition against Louisburg, 1744-45, and thereafter was known as Sir William Pepperrell. (Vide pages 166, 168, 169.)

His father, William<sup>1</sup> Pepperrell, Sr., was born, 1646, in Tavistock Parish, Plymouth, England, and came to the Isles of Shoals about 1660, as a fisherman's apprentice. He met with great success in the fisheries of those Isles. About 1682, he settled at Kittery Point, where he married Margery<sup>2</sup> Bray. She was b., 1660, at Kittery Point, daughter to John<sup>1</sup> and Joan Bray, who also came from Plymouth, England.

John Bray was the first ship-builder who settled at Kittery, and his son-in-law, William<sup>1</sup> Pepperrell, succeeded him in the business. William<sup>1</sup> Pepperrell was a Colonel in the State Militia; for the times he was a very wealthy man. The house that John Bray built in 1660, and the one that Colonel Pepperrell erected on adjoining land, about 1682, are still standing, and in good repair. The Mitchells were near, and, it seems, intimate neighbors of the Pepperrell family.

appear that any of these children of William<sup>2</sup> Mitchell ever returned to Kittery.

No records exist of the births of the children of Christopher and Sarah Mitchell, consequently their proper order can only be approximated.

#### ISSUE

I. William<sup>3</sup>, b. in Kittery; mar., first, before 1702, Honor —. They lived at the Isles of Shoals.

On Oct. 3, 1683, "William Mitchell of y<sup>e</sup> Isles of Shoales in New England ffisherman" purchased of Peter Lewis and Grace, his wife, land upon Smuttynose Island, "with two dwellings on it . . . ffacke Room and lying Room," etc. This property, he and his wife Honor conveyed Oct. 1, 1702, to Philip Carpenter. It is described in the deed to Carpenter\* as "all the land with two dwelling houses on it next Adjoyning to y<sup>e</sup> house of Thomas Snell with y<sup>e</sup> garden belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Two houses And the well adjoyning w<sup>th</sup> the ffacke Room and lying Room, thereunto belonging . . . and the halfe of a stage Room the other halfe being Walter Mathews and one third of a Moreing w<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Sealy and one End of the Moreing fast to Mallago [Island] and the other fast to Smuttynose Sweeping a great Rock on that s<sup>d</sup> Island." After this sale he probably removed from the Isles of Shoals, and lived for a time in Kittery on land which he possessed adjoining that of his brother Richard and "William Pepperrells Land."

William Mitchell mar., second, before 1715, Elizabeth, daughter to John Tenney, of Kittery. John Tenney owned a farm at Black Point, in Scarborough, which he doubtless had abandoned when the Indians broke up one of the earlier settlements. This land he conveyed by deed,† March 28, 1716, "in Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Natural Affection and fatherly love which I have & bare unto my well beloved Son William Mitchell and Daughter Eliz<sup>a</sup> Mitchell wife of s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup>

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 6: 168.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 8: 156.

Mitchell of Kittery afores<sup>d</sup> . . . [and] Confirm unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William Mitchell and Elizabeth his wife & her heirs Lawfully begotten . . . One Messuage or Tract of Land & marsh Scittuate lying and being in Black point Joyning upon a river Called Spurwink where y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John Tinney formerly possessed & Lived on." The deed was signed by "John Tinney," and witnessed by "Tho : ffry . . . Dorothy Pepperrell . . . Margery Pepperrell."

On Jan. 20, 1723-24, his aged mother, then a widow, conveyed to "my Loving son William Mitchell of Scarborough \* . . . Husbandman . . . all the Messuage and Tract of Land Meadow and Marsh: where I now Dwell in y<sup>e</sup> town of Kittery afores<sup>d</sup> to Geather with all the houses Barnes orchards Priveledges and appurtenances to the Same belonging . . . Togeaither with all that Lott of Land Meadow and Marsh which doth belong to me for y<sup>e</sup> share of the Estate of My Deceased father John Andrewes Late of Kittery . . . Togeaither with three Cows one heffer and one steer and all My household goods of what kind soever with all other my Goods & Chattles now being and Remaining in my Present dwelling House."

(Signed :)

"Sarah

Mitchell" [seal]



"In Presents of

John Booker

W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell jun<sup>r</sup>

"Exept the Tow acres of Land which Shee formerly Gave Sam<sup>ll</sup> Johnson." †

Recorded: "Jan 31, 1723/4."

William Mitchell owned a very comfortable estate, but did not live long to enjoy it. While working in his field at Scarborough, he was killed by the Indians, on April 18, 1724.‡

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 11: 123.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 11: 123.

‡ "Black poynte Apr<sup>ll</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> [1724]

"This is to Inform you that the Jndana yestarday killd m<sup>r</sup> michell of Spurwink and tooke Captive two of his oldist sons . . .

(Signed) Nathan Knight"

His widow, Elizabeth, joined the First Church of Scarborough in 1733. Before Nov. 14, 1734, she had become the wife of Benjamin Haskins,\* a farmer, of Scarborough; she was living in 1748, at Scarborough.

Issue by first wife: 1. Israel<sup>4</sup>; mar. Dec. 24, 1729, Mary

Berry. He moved to "New Meadows" in Brunswick, and d. before 1750. His widow was mar., second, July 17, 1750, to Joseph Getchell, of Scarborough. Issue, bap. in Scarborough: I. William<sup>4</sup>. II. Mary<sup>4</sup>. III. Margaret<sup>4</sup>.

2. Christopher<sup>4</sup>; mar. (intention April 5, 1734) Deborah Miller. They removed, after 1753, to Georgetown, now Bath, Maine.

Issue: I. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1735, in Scarborough.

II. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. March 15, 1737, in Scarborough.

III. William<sup>4</sup>, b. April 8, 1739, in Scarborough.

IV. Deborah<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1741, in Scarborough.

V. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. July 25, 1743, in Scarborough. She was mar., in Georgetown, to Thomas Hinckley, b. Dec. 7, 1736, in Brunswick. In 1773, they removed to Hallowell, Maine.

VI. Rhoda<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1745, in Scarborough.

VII. Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. March 1, 1748, in Scarborough. He probably was the Josiah Mitchell who went to Hallowell, Maine, before 1774, for that year a daughter Betty was born to Josiah and Eunice Mitchell, of that town. On March 21, 1780, as a yeoman of Hallowell, he bought, for £40, of Joseph Baker, of Winthrop, Maine, one hundred acres of land in Winthrop, "with all the Buildings thereon." April 10, 1789, "Josiah Mitchell of Winthrop . . . Gentleman, and Eunice his wife," sold two hundred acres in "Lot No. 207," situated in Winthrop.<sup>†</sup>

VIII. Jesse<sup>4</sup>, b. April 18, 1750, in Scarborough.

IX. Lucy<sup>4</sup>, b. July 29, 1753, in Scarborough.

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 17: 159.

† *Lincoln County Deeds*, Book 13: 167; Book 20: 21.

3. John<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup> Mitchell, is thought to be the "John Mitchell, from Marshfield," who mar., about 1738, Lydia Hatch, of Scituate. Their descendants were of Marshfield.

Issue: I. John<sup>4</sup>, b. 1739, in Scituate. Mitchell, in his History of Bridgewater, says there was a John Mitchell in Marshfield who died in 1825, aged about eighty-five years. His "father came from old York, Maine . . . his grandfather was killed by the Indians. . . . His father told him he was related to the Mitchells in Bridgewater."\* The children of this John Mitchell settled in and about Marshfield.

II. William<sup>4</sup>, b. 1741, in Scituate, was of Marshfield.

III. Job<sup>4</sup>, b. 1743, in Scituate; he also was of Marshfield.

Issue by second wife: 4. Job<sup>4</sup> (twin), son to William<sup>3</sup>, b. April 24, 1720, in Scarborough; he mar. Jan. 5, 1743-44, Susanna Brown. They had sons: I. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>. II. John<sup>4</sup>. III. Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>. IV. William<sup>4</sup>; and probably daughters.

5. William<sup>4</sup> (twin), son to William<sup>3</sup>, b. April 24, 1720, in Scarborough; he mar. May 31, 1744, Hannah Berry, of Scarborough.

6. Mary<sup>4</sup>, daughter to William<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1722, in Scarborough; she was mar. March 19, 1746-47, to James Marr.

7. Relief<sup>4</sup>, daughter to William<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. 31, 1724, in Scarborough; she was married, before 1745, to John Berry, of Scarborough.

Issue: I. Mary Berry, bap. May 5, 1748, in the First Church of Scarborough.

II. William Berry, bap. April 29, 1750, in the First Church.

III. Relief Berry, bap. Nov. 26, 1752, in the First Church.  
There probably were other children.

8. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, daughter to William<sup>3</sup>; she was married, before 1745, to Joseph Drisco.

\* *History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts*, by Nahum Mitchell, 1840: 247.

II. Christopher<sup>1</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>1</sup>, b. in Kittery. He married, first, Mary, daughter to Thomas<sup>8</sup> and Mary<sup>8</sup> (Mitton) Brackett, of Casco Bay.\* Thomas Brackett was killed Aug. 11, 1676, at Casco, by the Indians. His family was carried into captivity, where his widow died the same year; three children, Joshua, Sarah, Mary, were returned to their friends. Christopher Mitchell married, second, Sarah —; he married,† third, Dec. 1, 1715, in Portsmouth, N. H., Eleanor Larrabee, daughter to Thomas Larrabee, of Scarborough. Christopher Mitchell's fourth wife was Sarah —; she survived him.

From the Town of Kittery, Christopher Mitchell had the following grants of land at Braveboat Harbor: "20 acres, May 16, 1694, adjoining his father's land on the west;" "10 acres, Nov. 25, 1697 . . . bounded on the South with y<sup>e</sup> Creek that goes to Braveboat Harbour;" "30 acres," May 24, 1699; "28 acres" that "takes its beginning at Braveboat

\* Michael<sup>1</sup> Mitton, of an old English family, was a man of some prominence in the early settlement of Casco Bay; he was constable of Falmouth, 1640, freeman, 1658. He married, before 1637, Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Cleeve, only daughter to George<sup>1</sup> and Joan (—) Cleeve. In May, 1650, Mitton became the owner of Peak's Island under a grant from Alexander Rigby; he also had land deeded to him by his father-in-law, at the Neck in Falmouth. Michael Mitton died about 1660; his widow, Elizabeth, married a Mr. Harvey, and lived for a time in Boston; she died about 1682.

#### ISSUE BY FIRST HUSBAND

- I. Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Mitton (only son); he was killed by the Indians, Aug. 11, 1676; he was unmarried.
- II. Ann<sup>2</sup> Mitton; she was mar., prior to 1668, to Captain Anthony Brackett.
- III. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Mitton; she was mar. to James Andrews, b. 1635, son to Samuel Andrews, of Saco.
- IV. Martha<sup>2</sup> Mitton; she was mar. to John Groves, or Graves, of Kittery. He was a Quaker; later, they went to Rhode Island.
- V. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Mitton, b. 1644, according to her deposition when she was ninety years of age; she was mar. to Lieut. Thaddeus Clark.
- VI. Mary<sup>2</sup> Mitton; she was mar. to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brackett, who was killed, in 1676, by Indians.

Vide Willis's *History of Portland, Maine*, 1865: 50; also, *Maine Historical Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 4: 290, 291; also, *Brackett Genealogy*, by Herbert I. Brackett, 1897: 75, 46.

† *Records of the Church of Christ, Portsmouth, New Hampshire*, vol. 1: 37.

harbour Creek," on April 26, 1701; and "50 acres more at Braveboat Harbor," on June 17, 1703.\* That year, 1703, Christopher Mitchell was called a shipwright, of Kittery; but later, he was mentioned as a husbandman, or yeoman. In the tax list of Kittery, 1712, "Christr Mitchell" was taxed £2 : 10.†

On October 29, 1726, he purchased of Samuel Jordan, of Kittery, "60 acres of land in Parpuduck in Falmouth . . . near Slews Cove at the Brook's [mouth];"‡ he soon after removed there. At "Perpuduck" he was tithingman, in 1729-30; sealer of leather; constable; surveyor of hemp and flax; surveyor of highways, and a fence-viewer. "Christopher Mitchel of Falmouth Husbandman & Elleuer Mitchel his wife" united with the other heirs of Thomas Larrabee in the conveyance of "one moiety or Half Part of a Ten Acre Lot in North Yarmouth . . . No. 32,"§ which "was laid out to the Heirs of Thomas Larraby late of Scarborough Deceased."|| This was in 1731; three years later, Christopher Mitchell appeared as a resident of Kittery, when he sold his right in his "Deceased Father's Christopher Mitchell's Portion of the Common Land of Kittery." His will, dated June 8, 1739, and signed with his mark, was proved Oct. 18, 1743.¶ He gave ten shillings to each of his daughters; to his wife Sarah, all "moueables as Chattels Creatures etc, as also what money is Due from a Bond from my Son Samuel Mitchell," one half of which Samuel was to retain, the other half was to be given to his mother.

Issue by first wife: 1. Mary\*; she was mar. Nov. 14, 1711, to Charles Brown.

Issue by second wife: 2. Samuel\*; b. Jan. 22, 1694-95, in Kittery; mar. Elizabeth ——. He was a prominent sea-captain of the town of Kittery, where he d. before 1759. The inventory of the estate of "Capt

\* *Town Records of Kittery, Maine*: 43, 52, 61, 97.

† *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 148, 149.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 12: 84.

§ Vide Appendix LXXXIV: G.

|| *York County Deeds*, Book 15: 169.

¶ *Maine Wills*, 1887: 477-479.

Samuel Mitchell of Kittery . . . marriner" was taken by "Richard Cutt Esq: & Timothy Gerrish Gent:", who brought in an account April 9, 1759. It included land in "Kittery Commons," twelve acres at "Brave Boat Harbour," and a grant from the town of thirty acres in Kittery.\* Seven children of "Cap: Samuel and Elizabeth Mitchell" were recorded in Kittery; two others are mentioned by Stackpole.

- Issue: † I. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 9, 1730, in Kittery; he was mar., first (intention Aug. 31, 1751), to Susanna Phillips; he mar., second, Nov. 8, 1761, Joanna Follet. In 1762, he was in North Yarmouth.‡
- II. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1731, in Kittery.
  - III. Susanna<sup>4</sup>, b. April 30, 1733, in Kittery.
  - IV. Margaret<sup>4</sup>, b. July 13, 1736, in Kittery.
  - V. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 18, 1737, in Kittery.
  - VI. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 8, 1743, in Kittery; mentioned by Stackpole.
  - VII. Katharine<sup>4</sup>, bap. Aug. 16, 1743, in Kittery.
  - VIII. Martha<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 12, 1745, in Kittery; mentioned by Stackpole.
  - IX. Josiah<sup>4</sup>, bap. July 14, 1745, in Kittery.
  - 3. Joanna<sup>5</sup>; daughter to Christopher<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1696-97, in Kittery; she was married to Timothy Blake.
  - 4 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. June 8, 1699, in Kittery; she was married to Jonathan Partridge.
  - 5. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 27, 1701-02, in Kittery; she was married to Zachariah Leach.
  - 6. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1704, in Kittery; he was not named in his father's will; he probably was not living.
  - 7. Miriam<sup>5</sup>; she was mar. Jan. 1, 1727-28, to Andrew Phillips.
  - 8. Susanna<sup>5</sup>; she was mar. (intention Dec. 7, 1728) to Edward Howard.

\* *York County Probate, Book 10: 73, 74.*

† *Town Records of Kittery, vol. 1: 29, 114.*

‡ *History of Kittery, Maine, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 612.*

Issue, probably by fourth wife: \* 9. Olive<sup>8</sup>, bap. Feb. 24, 1728-29, in Falmouth.

10. Sarah<sup>9</sup>, bap. Feb. 14, 1733, in Falmouth.

11. Joanna<sup>10</sup>, bap. Feb. 14, 1733, in Falmouth.

III. Robert<sup>11</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>1</sup>, b. about 1669, in Kittery; he married Sarah<sup>12</sup>, daughter to Lieutenant Roger<sup>13</sup> and Mary (—) Deering, of Kittery.†

Robert Mitchell lived at Braveboat Harbor, near his brothers. On May 8, 1693, probably just before his marriage, Robert Mitchell, aged twenty-four years, testified that he was "master of the Barke *Mary*," which he sailed for her owner, William Pepperrell, of Kittery, from "the Tortugas laden with a cargo of salt," and that he was unlawfully compelled "to enter at Portsm<sup>o</sup>."‡

On May 16, 1694, the town of Kittery granted to Robert Mitchell twenty acres of land, part of which was described at the time it was surveyed, July 30, 1701, as lying near the "present Comons and lyes near to Brabut harbor." "Mr. Roger Dering Robt. Mitchell Joseph Couch & Denis Hix" were granted, July 9, 1694, "20 acres . . . to be divided among themselues as they See Cause."§ The location of Robert Mitchell's homestead, adjoining that of his father-in-law, is described in a deed of Joseph Seavey, of Kittery, to Dominicus Jordan, in 1710. In a renewal of the deed, in 1712,|| the land was described as "bounded upon y<sup>e</sup> Southard Side with y<sup>e</sup> Creek going into Braveboat harb<sup>r</sup> and upon y<sup>e</sup> North Side of y<sup>e</sup> Cove going into m<sup>r</sup> Roger Dearings building Yard . . . & upon y<sup>e</sup> Northside with Two Acres belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Neck which is bounded by y<sup>e</sup> land which was formerly Accounted Maj<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Shapleigh & now in y<sup>e</sup> possession of M<sup>r</sup> Roger Dearing & lying near y<sup>e</sup> highway & by y<sup>e</sup> house of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Mitchell."

\* *First Parish, Portland, Maine*, compiled by Marquis F. King, 1898: 85.

† *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 611, 302, 339.

‡ *Maine Historical Society Collections*, vol. 5: 383, 386, 387.

§ *Town Records of Kittery*, vol. 1: 43, 115, 54.

|| *York County Deeds*, Book 7: 153; Book 8: 212.

On Oct. 31, 1730, Robert Mitchell, mariner, of Kittery, conveyed to his son, Robert Mitchell, Jr., of Kittery, cordwainer, two lots of land in Kittery "where I now dwell & possess . . . with all y<sup>e</sup> Buildings thereon." This deed was not recorded until June 25, 1731, after the death of the father. Robert Mitchell, Jr., did not take immediate possession, but, under date of June 19, 1731, he gave a deed to "my Hon<sup>d</sup> Mother Sarah Mitchell" which enabled her to have the "Use" of the above "two small pieces or Lots of Land in Kittery afores<sup>d</sup> with y<sup>e</sup> Buildings," for her maintenance during the rest of her life, at her death the same to return to the grantor.\* The will of "Rob<sup>t</sup> Mitchell [so signed] of Kittery . . . Tavern Keeper," dated Feb. 23, 1730, was proved May 11, 1731.†

Sarah Mitchell, widow of Robert, did not long survive her husband. Her will, in which she describes herself as "being sick & weak," was dated March 6, 1734, and bore her autograph signature. It was presented, Feb. 14, 1735-36, by Roger Mitchell, executor. To her younger son, Robert, she gave the house in which she dwelt, which was "formerly given to him by my Deces<sup>d</sup> husband," and to her son, "Roger Mitchell . . . Executor," all other land and real estate. To her son-in-law, "William Kearswell [Caswell] five shillings;" and to her daughter Mary, his wife, she gave "one and three quarter acres of land . . . being y<sup>e</sup> remainder . . . of y<sup>e</sup> two Acres of Land which was given to me by my Honor<sup>d</sup> Father m<sup>r</sup> Roger Dearing of Kittery afores<sup>d</sup> Deces<sup>d</sup>," also wood from half an acre of woodland, and one third of all personal estate. To "Son & Daughter Mannarin & Sarah Beal" she gave one third of her personal estate, and to "Son & Daughter Sam<sup>l</sup> and Elizath Greenough," the remaining third. Lastly, she gave forty shillings "towards y<sup>e</sup> repairing y<sup>e</sup> Friends metting House so called at Dover in y<sup>e</sup> Province of New-hampshire."‡

Issue: 1. Roger\*, b. Dec. 6, 1694, in Kittery. He mar.,

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 14: 152, 153.

† *York County Probate*, Book 4: 106, 107.

‡ *York County Probate*, Book 5: 41-42.

first, Nov. 3, 1717, Sarah, daughter to Richard and Joanna (Wills) Cutts; she died in 1718. He mar., second, Aug. 17, 1720, Bridget, widow of Roger Couch; he mar., third, 1726 or 1727, Mary, daughter to Joseph and Bethia (Furbish) Goold. There were children by each marriage. His will, dated 1755, was proved in 1762.

Issue by first wife: \* I. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept., 1718, in Kittery; she was mar. (intention Nov. 20, 1736) to Jonathan Sayward, of York.

Issue by second wife: II. Phebe<sup>4</sup>, b. May 23, 1721, in Kittery; she was mar. (intention March 1, 1740) to James Jordan, of York.

III. Jehoshaphat<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 20, 1724, in Kittery.

Issue by third wife: IV. Joel<sup>4</sup>, b. May 1, 1729, in Kittery; probably died before his father.

V. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1732, in Kittery.

VI. Robert<sup>4</sup>, b. June 23, 1734, in Kittery.

VII. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept. 13, 1741, in Kittery.

VIII. Roger<sup>4</sup>, bap. Nov. 20, 1742, in Kittery; he married Abigail Gerrish.

IX. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept. 8, 1745, in Kittery.

X. Miriam<sup>4</sup>; she was named in her father's will.

2. Robert<sup>5</sup>, b. April 14, 1697, in Kittery; d. Aug. 20, 1698, aged one year, four months.

3. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1699, in Kittery. She was married to William Caswell.

4. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. March 22, 1702, in Kittery. She was the wife of Manning Beal.

5. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. May 8, 1705, in Kittery. She was mar., first, to Samuel Greenleaf, of Newbury, Mass.; in 1734, when her mother made her will, she was the wife of Samuel Greenough.

6. Robert<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 27, 1710, in Kittery. He married Miriam<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Dominicus<sup>3</sup> and Joanna<sup>4</sup> (Deering) Jordan, then resident in Kittery. Dominicus<sup>3</sup> Jordan was son to Dominicus<sup>2</sup>, and grandson

\* *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 614.

to the Rev. Robert<sup>1</sup> Jordan, who was prominent among the first settlers of Casco Bay. Joanna<sup>4</sup> Deering, b. May 8, 1687, was daughter to Clement<sup>8</sup> and Joan<sup>9</sup> (Bray) Deering, of Kittery.

Before 1736, Robert Mitchell, "cordwainer and farmer," had removed from Kittery to Falmouth, with his father-in-law. The will of "Dominicus Jordan of Falmouth in the county of York . . . Gentleman," \* gave "unto my daughter Miriam Mitchell, the wife of Robert Mitchell all that tract of land I purchased of John Jordan, which lies adjoining Alewife-Cove Brook on the North side thereof and contains about 40 acres, also my part of the fresh meadow lying on the Northerly side of the Brook, at the head of the old marsh. All land and marsh above mentioned given and bequeathed unto my daughter Miriam Mitchell and unto her heirs from generation to generation." On June 1, 1750, "Robert Mitchel" and "Miriam Mitchel" signed an agreement with the other heirs in the division of her father's estate, and a settlement upon her mother, for life.

In "Minutes of grants," without date, of lands laid out to the "ancient proprietors" of Falmouth, "Rob<sup>t</sup> Mitchel" is credited with "130 [acres] being parte of his Homestead bot of Capt Sam<sup>ll</sup> Jordan." † This homestead was in that part of Falmouth called Spurwink, later set off with Cape Elizabeth; here Robert Mitchell kept an inn. He was a licensed innholder of Falmouth in 1760,‡ and had probably kept the inn several preceding years. He retained it until his death, May 7, 1769, aged fifty-nine years. Three sons survived him. A descendant now living in Cape Elizabeth, whose forbears have never left the locality, says that Robert and Miriam Mitchell "lost nine children — all they had — of throat distemper or black diphtheria." This must have been in the winter of 1737-38, when that scourge was so fatal to children throughout New England. If the age at death of the son Jonathan is given correctly, he must have

\* *The Jordan Memorial*, by Tristram Frost Jordan, 1882 : 150-153.

† *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book T : 82.

‡ *Willis Collections*, Portland Public Library, Book Q : 28.

been an infant in arms, and the sole survivor; Dominicus and Robert were born afterwards.

Issue: I. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 1736, at Spurwink, in Falmouth. He married Anna Loveitt, daughter to Jonathan and Mary (Woodbury) Loveitt, of Cape Elizabeth. Jonathan Mitchell spent his life in Cape Elizabeth. His name frequently appears in the Town Records; in 1788, he was mentioned as Lieutenant.\* He d. May 1, 1810, "aged seventy-four years."

The names and dates of birth of the children of Jonathan and Anna (Loveitt) Mitchell have been preserved in an elaborate scroll, which was done in ink many years ago by a schoolmaster of Cape Elizabeth — "Master Pote." It is framed, and is in the possession of a great-granddaughter, who has lived all her long life not far from the homes of her ancestors.

- Issue: 1. James<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1761, in Falmouth; d. in infancy.
2. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1762, in Falmouth. He married Sarah Fogg, and had a large family.
  3. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1764, in Falmouth. She was the first wife of William Peables.
  4. Robert<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1766, in Cape Elizabeth. He mar. Dec. 7, 1794, Lydia Wheeler, of Cape Elizabeth.
  5. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 5, 1767, in Cape Elizabeth. After the death of her sister Hannah, Mary became the second wife of William Peables.
  6. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 28, 1769, in Cape Elizabeth. "Jonathan Mitchell, Jr., " mar., first, Nov. 27, 1794, "Miss Sarah Robinson." † He probably married a second wife, as it is remembered that his wife was a Dyer, and that she had two children.
  7. Anna<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 23, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth. She

\* *Cape Elizabeth Town Proceedings*, vol. 1 : 152.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1 : 471.

was the wife of Charles Peabies, brother to William.

8. Miriam<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1774, in Cape Elizabeth. She was married to Thomas Skilton, or Skelton; no children.
  9. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1775, in Cape Elizabeth. She was married to — Murray.
  10. Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 19, 1777, in Cape Elizabeth. He married, first, Mehitable Wheeler; second, Mary Jordan. "Joshua W. Mitchell" d. in April, 1869, aged ninety-one years, seven months.
  11. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. March 28, 1780, in Cape Elizabeth. She was the wife of William Robinson.
  12. Lucy<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth. She was married to — Barker, of Nova Scotia. She went there to live, and died soon after.
- II. Dominicus<sup>4</sup>, b. April 19, 1744, at Spurwink, in Falmouth. His birth is given elsewhere as April 9; the former is correct. He mar. Aug. 1, 1765, Anna<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>6</sup> Small, Esq., of Limington.

Dominicus Mitchell moved with his family, before 1776, to Pearsontown, incorporated Nov. 30, 1785, as Standish. As a resident of Pearsontown, he served, in 1776, as "1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. [in] Capt. Josiah Shaw's 4th [also given 5th] Pearsontown co., 3<sup>d</sup> Cumberland co. regt. of Mass. militia . . . reported commissioned May 10, 1776." He also was Lieutenant in Col. Reuben Fogg's regiment, "probably in 1777," and went on the Penobscot expedition to Majorbagaduce as "1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. of Capt. Joshua Jordan's co., Col. Jonathan Mitchell's regt.; Roll dated at Cape Elizabeth."\*

Dominicus Mitchell was constable and collector for the town of Standish, in 1787; town clerk and treasurer, in 1790; and selectman, 1793 to 1798, inclusive; he also held other offices.

The eleven children of Dominicus<sup>4</sup> and Anna<sup>6</sup> (Small)

---

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10: 831, 834, 828.

Mitchell are given with the family of Joshua<sup>4</sup> Small, of Lington.\*

III. Robert<sup>4</sup>, b. 1751, at Spurwink. He married Mary, daughter to Captain Nathaniel Ingersoll, of Scarborough; she was b. Sept. 22, 1760. Ridlon says that the wife of Robert Mitchell was Elizabeth Ingersoll, sister to the above Mary; she may have been a second wife.

Robert Mitchell went to Portland, where many of his descendants are still living, but the greatest difficulty has been experienced in identifying his children. The Jordan Memorial says that there were "three sons and six daughters;" † the following eight children appear in the records of the First Church: ‡ —

- Issue: 1. Robert<sup>5</sup>, bap. June 27, 1784, in Falmouth.
  2. Stephen<sup>6</sup>, bap. July 24, 1785, in Falmouth.
  3. The child not found probably was the third.
  4. Mary<sup>6</sup>, bap. Aug. 1, 1790, in Portland. §
  5. Olive Cobb<sup>6</sup>, bap. July 31, 1791, in Portland.
  6. Martha<sup>6</sup>, bap. Nov. 18, 1792, in Portland.
  7. Elizabeth Ingersoll<sup>6</sup>, bap. April 26, 1795, in Portland.
  8. Anne Ingraham<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1797; bap. Nov. 26, 1797, in Portland. She was married, about 1817, to George Usher Parsons, who d. June 9, 1874. His widow, Anne, was living, in 1877, at Mansfield, Mass.
  9. Nathaniel Ingersoll<sup>6</sup>, bap. Aug. 18, 1803, in Portland. It is remembered by aged people in Cape Elizabeth that "Nathaniel Mitchell, the youngest son," used to visit there with his mother, whom they called "aunt Lizzie."
- 

\* Vide pages 160, 161.

† *The Jordan Memorial*, by Tristram Frost Jordan, 1882: 141.

‡ *First Church, Portland, Maine*, edited by Marquis F. King, 1898: 85.

§ A part of Falmouth was incorporated, 1786, as the town of Portland; in 1832, it became a city.

IV. Richard<sup>8</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>1</sup>, b. in Kittery; mar. Sarah<sup>9</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>1</sup> and Joanna<sup>8</sup> (Deering) Couch, of Kittery.

On April 6, 1727, Richard Mitchell and Joseph Mitchell, with their wives, Sarah and Joan, "Daughters of . . . Joseph Couch, of Kittery Dec'd," quitclaimed, for £30, to William Couch, of Newbury, Mass., all interest in the estate of their father, Joseph Couch, deceased.\*

The tax-list of the inhabitants of Kittery, in 1712, shows that Richard Mitchell paid a tax of £7, which was larger than that of any of his brothers. He was a shipwright and mariner, living at Braveboat Harbor; his land adjoined that of his brother Joseph.† At the time his brothers received their grants from the town of Kittery, May 16, 1694, Richard Mitchell received fifteen acres of land at Braveboat Harbor. He also received a grant of twenty-five acres, May 24, 1699, "that joins on the N. West Side of his farm that was Whites . . . also joyning the Common."‡

His son Joseph was appointed administrator of his estate, July 12, 1756. His inventory, dated July 16, 1756, amounted to £336 : 0 : 1. The account of the administrator, brought in May 17, 1754, for money paid and expenses, included "Gloves & Sund<sup>s</sup> [sundries] for the Dec<sup>d</sup>. funeral . . . £2 : 4," and "for Tolling the Bell . . . £0 : 2."§

Issue: 1. John<sup>8</sup>, b. May 14, 1700, in Kittery; d. before 1756.

2. Sarah<sup>8</sup>, b. July 9, 1702, in Kittery; she was mar. April 4, 1723, to Thomas Adams, of York.

3. Joanna<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1704, in Kittery.

4. Joseph<sup>8</sup>, b. in Kittery; he was mentioned in the settlement of his father's estate, in 1756, as the "oldest son." He mar. Jan. 5, 1726-27, Isabella Bragdon, b. Aug. 13, 1702, daughter to Samuel 2d and Isabella (—) Bragdon, of York. His will, dated Aug.

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 12: 127.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 19: 89.

‡ *Town Records of Kittery*, vol. 1: 43, 81.

§ *York County Probate*, Book 9: 165, 215, 222, 223.

27, 1759, was proved Oct. 16, 1764.\* The will of his widow, Isabella, dated Aug. 17, 1782, was probated Sept. 20, 1784.† Issue: I. Sarah\*. II. John\*. III. Jeremiah\*. d. young. IV. Joseph\*. V. Isabella\*. VI. Jeremiah\*. VII. Tabitha\*. VIII. Mercy\*.‡

5. William\*, son to Richard\*, b. in Kittery; he mar., first (intention Feb. 27, 1741), Sarah, daughter to Captain Peter and Sarah (Felt) Weare, of North Yarmouth; she died after 1751. He was mar., second, May 9, 1756, in York, by Rev. Isaac Lyman, to Sarah Sellers, of York.§ In 1759, Jacob Brown, of North Yarmouth, "was made guardian of Daniel, Sarah, and Lucy Mitchell, children of Sarah Mitchell, deceased, who was daughter of Peter Weare, of North Yarmouth." The will of William Mitchell, of Kittery, dated June 18, 1784, was proved Sept. 13, 1788; it mentions his wife Sarah, and the six children given below.||

Issue by first wife: I. Daniel\*. II. Sarah\*. III. Lucy\*, bap. July 15, 1751; she was married to Reuben Brown.

Issue by second wife: IV. Mary\*. V. Lydia\*. VI. William\*; he mar. (intention Nov. 18, 1775) Susanna Foy. He was executor of his father's will.

6. Richard\*, son to Richard\*, b. in Kittery. He mar., first (intention, Jan. 27, 1736-37),¶ April 19, 1737, Hulda Weare, of North Yarmouth, b. Nov. 4, 1721. She was daughter to Captain Peter Weare, who mar., May 30, 1721, Sarah Felt. Captain Peter Weare was drowned April 13, 1743, in North Yarmouth. The second wife of Richard Mitchell, to whom he was

\* *York County Probate*, Book 11: 162, 163.

† *York County Probate*, Book 14: 170, 171.

‡ *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 612.

§ *Town Records of York*, vol. 1: 50.

|| *York County Probate*, Book 15: 233, 236, 237.

¶ *Town Records of Kittery (Fogg's copy)*, vol. 1: 147.

published June 28, 1740, was Mary Jones, widow of Samuel Jones (to whom she was mar. Sept. 25, 1733), and daughter to Clement<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Fernald) Deering.\*

On Jan. 19, 1735-36, "Richard Mitchell jun<sup>r</sup> of Kittery, . . . Mariner," purchased of "Joseph Couch, of Newbury . . . Blacksmith," for £240, three acres on which "his late Father's Dwelling House now Stands Together with all the Houses Barns Orchards & Gardens & the rest of the Land belonging thereto . . . also salt marsh at Brave Boat Harbour . . . lying between Sam<sup>l</sup> Ford & Jos. Mitchell Sen<sup>r</sup>," in Kittery.† This homestead of his grandfather, Joseph<sup>1</sup> Couch, also became his homestead. The will of Richard Mitchell, mariner, dated March 27, 1784, was proved May 1, 1786.‡

Issue by second wife: I. Huldah<sup>4</sup>, b. May 16, 1741, in Kittery; she was mar. Feb. 6, 1766, to Samuel Lewis.

II. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bap. May 5, 1745, in Kittery; she was mar. April 28, 1776, to Tobias Fernald.

III. William<sup>4</sup>, bap. April 3, 1748, in Kittery. He went to North Yarmouth, where he married, about 1773, "Johannah Mitchell." The date of his birth is given in the family Bible, "December 25, 1748;" § it probably was 1747, or the date of his baptism is wrong. His wife Johannah<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1755, in North Yarmouth, was daughter to Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Susanna (Paul) Mitchell; she d. Jan. 5, 1810, in Freeport.

William Mitchell lived on the road from Freeport Corner to Brunswick, the first farm after crossing Frost Gully, north-easterly from the village. "The buildings have long been gone, and two farms with two sets of buildings are now on

\* *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 611, 558.  
340.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 17: 268.

‡ *York County Probate*, Book 14: 442.

§ All the dates of this family are from an old Bible in possession of Mr. E. Sumner Mitchell, of Sabattus, Maine.

the old place; no Mitchells are there." William Mitchell d. May 20, 1817, in Freeport.

- Issue: 1. "William [5] Mitchell 3<sup>rd</sup>," b. March 4, 1774, in North Yarmouth. He mar. July 21, 1799, in Freeport, "Azenah [Asenath] Harvey," of Freeport. He d. Feb., 1822, aged forty-eight years.  
2. Susannah<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 27, 1775, in North Yarmouth; d. Feb. 5, 1776, aged four months.  
3. Andrew<sup>6</sup>, b. March 3, 1777, in North Yarmouth; d. March 23, 1803, aged twenty-six years.  
4. Richard<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1779, in North Yarmouth. He went to sea, and never returned.  
5. Reuben<sup>6</sup>, b. March 27, 1781, in North Yarmouth; d. June 17, 1803, aged twenty-two years.  
6. Jane<sup>6</sup>, b. July 8, 1783, in North Yarmouth; d. young.  
7. John<sup>6</sup>, b. April 14, 1785, in North Yarmouth; d. Feb. 1, 1821, aged thirty-five years.  
8. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. June 22, 1787, in North Yarmouth.

Joseph Mitchell and Sabina Curtis were mar. March 1, 1827, by Rev. Enos Merrill, at the home of the parents of the bride. Sabina Curtis, b. Sept. 12, 1797, in Freeport, was daughter to Bailey and Abigail Paul (Nason) Curtis, of Freeport. Sabina Mitchell d. Feb. 2, 1892, in Freeport, aged ninety-four years, five months.

The farm of Joseph Mitchell was situated on a cross-road southwesterly from Freeport Corner. To reach it one travelled about one and a half miles on the road to Yarmouth, then turned to the right on a road leading northwesterly towards the Pownal line; the place was about a mile farther on the latter road. Joseph Mitchell d. March 21, 1856, in Freeport.

- Issue: I. Almedia Gouch<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1828, in Freeport; d. Dec. 30, 1849, in that town.  
II. Juliette Sylvester<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1831, in Freeport. She was mar. April 4, 1853, to John J. Whitney, of Putney, Vt.; she d. Jan. 27, 1856, in Freeport.

III. Parmenas<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1833, in Freeport. He mar. Nov. 26, 1863, in Freeport, Priscilla W. Belcher; he d. July 14, 1875, in Freeport.

Issue: 1. Wilmot B.<sup>7</sup>; he is a Professor in Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine. 2. Fannie B.<sup>7</sup>. 3. Mary E.<sup>7</sup>.

IV. Jackson<sup>6</sup>, b. March 22, 1836, in Freeport; d. Dec. 21, 1836, aged nine months.

V. Deborah Dillingham<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1838, in Freeport; d. Feb. 27, 1855, aged seventeen years.

VI. Sarah Pratt<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 13, 1840, in Freeport. She was mar. Oct. 17, 1894, to Daniel Merrill; she resides in Auburn, Maine.

VII. Rebecca Curtis<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 28, 1841, in Freeport. She was mar. Dec. 10, 1876, to Franklin Gammon. She d. May 31, 1881, in Freeport.

Issue: 1. Alice F. Gammon. 2. Minerva B. Gammon. 3. Mabel P. Gammon.

VIII. Reuben Harvey<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1845, in Freeport. He resides in Freeport.

To Mr. Reuben Harvey Mitchell the writer is greatly indebted for information of the Mitchell family, not only in regard to his own branch, but of the family in general.

9. Polly<sup>6</sup>, daughter to William<sup>4</sup>, b. June 24, 1789, in Freeport; d. Nov. 29, 1863.

10. Jones<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1792, in Freeport; d. Aug. 12, 1866.

11. "Amma<sup>6</sup> [Ammi]," b. June 24, 1794, in Freeport; d. March 1, 1875, aged eighty years, nine months.

12. Joanna<sup>6</sup>, b. April 1, 1798, in Freeport; d. July 12, 1875.

13. Jane<sup>6</sup>, b. July 23, 1800, in Freeport; d. April 12, 1848.

IV. Jones<sup>6</sup>, son to Richard<sup>6</sup>, bap. May 20, 1750, in Kittery.

V. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Richard<sup>6</sup>, bap. Sept. 8, 1754, in Kittery.

7. Mary<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Richard<sup>6</sup>, b. in Kittery; she was

mar. Jan. 29, 1729-30, to her cousin, Captain Solomon<sup>8</sup> Mitchell,<sup>\*</sup> of North Yarmouth, b. April 28, 1706, in Kittery, son to Joseph<sup>2</sup> Mitchell. Their children are given with their father.

8. Temperance<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Richard<sup>2</sup>; she was mar. (published June 16, 1739) to William Rackliff.

V. Joseph<sup>8</sup>, son to Christopher<sup>1</sup>, b. about 1673, in Kittery. He married Joanna<sup>2</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>1</sup> and Joanna<sup>4</sup> (Deering) Couch, sister to Sarah<sup>2</sup> Couch, wife of his brother Richard<sup>2</sup>. (*Vide infra*.)

VI. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Christopher<sup>1</sup>, b. in Kittery. She was married, first, to John<sup>2</sup> Tenney, Jr., of Kittery; second, Nov. 28, 1715, to Samuel Johnson. The latter received, Nov. 18, 1723, by deed of gift, two acres of land in Kittery from his mother-in-law, Sarah Mitchell.<sup>†</sup>

Issue by first husband: 1. Agnes<sup>2</sup> Tenney, b. March 15, 1699, in Kittery; she was mar. (published March 11, 1720-21) to Jacob Reed.

2. John<sup>2</sup> Tenney, b. Oct. 30, 1702, in Kittery. He mar. Dec. 29, 1726, Deborah<sup>4</sup> Ingersoll, b. June 8, 1708, in Kittery, daughter to Elisha<sup>8</sup> and Mary (—) Ingersoll, of Kittery. Elisha<sup>8</sup> Ingersoll was son to John<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup> Ingersoll, of Falmouth), who had a grant of land in 1671, at Kittery.

Issue: I. George<sup>4</sup> Tenney, bap. July 7, 1728, in Kittery. Probably there were other children.

#### JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> MITCHELL

Joseph<sup>2</sup> Mitchell appears to have been the youngest son to Christopher<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Andrews) Mitchell, of Kittery. He was born about 1673, in the homestead at Braveboat Harbor, and was some thirteen years of age at the time of his father's death. He became an extensive farmer; he lived and died at Braveboat Harbor.

---

\* *Vide page 1332.*

† *York County Deeds*, Book 11: 123, 235; also, *vide page 1305*.

which time he probably was of age. Ten acres more were granted to him May 24, 1699, and were laid out April 26, 1701; this lot is described as "lying at Braveboat Harbour, beginning at the Southeast corner of his own Land and his two brothers . . . and by it two acres more of his brother Christopher Mitchell."\* The town of Kittery dealt most liberally with these brothers; the benefit derived by the town from their descendants, many of whom have been, and still are, active in promoting its welfare, hardly can be overestimated.

In 1702, Joseph Mitchell married Joan<sup>2</sup> (or Joanna) Couch, daughter to Joseph<sup>1</sup> and Joanna<sup>3</sup> (Deering) Couch, of Kittery. Joseph<sup>1</sup> Couch, son to William Couch, of Cornwall, England, was apprenticed March 30, 1662, to John<sup>1</sup> Bray, the first shipwright of Kittery. Joanna, wife of Joseph Couch, witnessed a deed in 1677, and was not mentioned again; his second wife was Catherine ——.† Ten acres of land were granted to Joseph Couch "by the Inhabitants of the Lower Part of the Town of Kittery, June 12<sup>th</sup> 1673."‡ By grants and by purchase he owned considerable land. In 1712, he was taxed £5 by the town of Kittery. The inventory of his estate was presented Jan. 22, 1713, by his widow Catherine and his son Roger.§ His children, all by his first wife, were Joseph<sup>2</sup> Couch, William<sup>2</sup> Couch, Roger<sup>2</sup> Couch, Mary<sup>2</sup> Couch, Sarah<sup>2</sup> Couch, wife of Richard<sup>2</sup> Mitchell, and Joanna<sup>2</sup> Couch, wife of Joseph<sup>2</sup> Mitchell.

In the final settlement of the estate of Joseph<sup>1</sup> Couch, April 6, 1727, Richard Mitchell and Joseph Mitchell, "sons in Law of Joseph Cooch of Kittery," with Sarah Mitchell and "Joan" Mitchell, "Daughters of y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> Joseph

\* *Town Records of Kittery*, vol. I : 43, 61, 80.

† *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903 : 338, 329.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 17 : 269.

§ *York County Probate*, Book 2 : 80, 81.

Couch of Kittery Dec'd," quitclaimed \* to "our Brother W<sup>m</sup> Coutch of Newberry, county of Essex [Mass.]," for £30, "w<sup>th</sup> what we have already received of the Estate of or Honored Fath<sup>r</sup> Joseph Coutch late of Kittery . . . all our right in the estate of our father in Kittery." Early in 1731, William Couch, of Newbury, shipwright, conveyed to Joseph Mitchell, for £10, "a parcel of Salt Marsh in York," and, in December of that year, "½ acre of Land at Broad boat Harbour, beside Widow Mary Dearing." †

Joseph Mitchell paid a tax, in Kittery, of £3 : 10, in 1712. His house was built as a garrison-house, probably with a stockade about it. When the Indians became exceedingly troublesome, in August, 1722, and a number of houses were ordered "by y<sup>e</sup> Military officers of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Kittery together with y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen of s<sup>d</sup> Town . . . to be made Defencible at Kittery," it was commanded "that Joseph Mitchell's house be fortified, And that y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants & familys from Joseph Billings to John Whitney Inclusively Lodge therein." ‡

The First Congregational Church, or "Lower Parish," of Kittery, was organized in 1714 by those who lived between Braveboat Harbor and Long Reach. March 14, 1714-15, at a meeting of the parish (the first on record), "W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell, Esqr<sup>r</sup> Modera<sup>r</sup>," it was "voted / That if any Person in y<sup>e</sup> Low<sup>r</sup> Parrish of Kittery have a mind to Build a Pew in y<sup>e</sup> Meeting house att Kittery point they may have Liberty Provided that they pay vnto y<sup>e</sup> Parrish fve pounds for y<sup>e</sup> Priviledge of each Pew." March 30, of that year (1715), the church covenant was subscribed to by John Newmarch, pastor (No. 1), William Pepperrell (No. 2), Joseph Mitchell (No. 8), and others, who became the founders of that church; § but not one of Joseph Mitchell's brothers signed

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 12: 127.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 14: 225, 227.

‡ Vide Appendix XLV: B; also page 135.

§ *Parish Records of the First Church of Kittery, 1714-1750* (Fogg's copy): 1, 4.

at that time. September 14, 1724, the names of Robert, Joseph, Christopher, and Richard Mitchell appeared in the Parish Register.\* In a list of those who "Contributed towards the new Meeting house in Lower Parish," about 1726, the Mitchell family were credited as follows:—

|  | £    |
|--|------|
| "Roger Mitchell Ten pounds . . . . .               | 10   |
| Jos: Mitchell Fifteen pounds . . . . .             | 15   |
| Richd Mitchell [his mark] Eight pounds . . . . .   | 8    |
| Jos: Mitchell Junr [his mark] † three po . . . . . | 3    |
| Robert Mitchell three pounds . . . . .             | 10"‡ |

The new meeting-house was built and occupied the following year; three years later, it was burned. At a parish meeting held March 22, 1730, it was voted to build a new meeting-house at Kittery Point "where y<sup>e</sup> Late meeting house wase consumed with fire;" at the same time it was "Voted y<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell Esqr be desiriad to Send y<sup>e</sup> Ruins of y<sup>e</sup> Bell to London to have it new Cast in a Bell of a Bout 600 lb wt:" § The present church at the Point is the one then erected. When first built, it stood on what is now the street; it faced west, and had a tall belfry. Years afterward, when the road was built, the meeting-house was moved and turned to face the south. In 1874, extensive repairs were made, including a change in the steeple. In the days of Joseph Mitchell, Sr., every able-bodied man in town was expected to help in the erection of any public building; and, as he and his son Joseph were carpenters, as well as "yeomen," they probably bore a conspicuous part in rebuilding the burned church. The ownership of "½ a pew in the

\* *Parish Records of the First Church of Kittery, 1714-1750* (Fogg's copy) : 9.

† If it were not for his mark, it would be uncertain whether this "Jos: Mitchell Junr" was son to Joseph <sup>2</sup>, or son to Richard <sup>2</sup>, for both were called Joseph Mitchell, Jr., to distinguish them from Joseph Mitchell, Sr. But Joseph <sup>2</sup>, son to Richard <sup>2</sup>, wrote his name, while Joseph <sup>2</sup>, son to Joseph <sup>2</sup>, made his mark as long as he lived.

‡ *Parish Records of the First Church of Kittery, 1714-1750* (Fogg's copy) : 20.

§ *Parish Records of the First Church of Kittery, 1714-1750* (Fogg's copy) : 34.



FIRST CHURCH, KITTERY POINT, MAINE.



Kittery point Meeting House," mentioned in the inventory of his estate, no doubt dated from the opening of the new building.

The family of Lieutenant-Colonel William<sup>1</sup> Pepperrell \* were devoted members of this church. He died February 15, 1733, in his eighty-seventh year. It was recorded, March 5, 1734-35, in the Parish Register, that "Col<sup>o</sup> William Pepperrell Esq<sup>r</sup> Deceased . . . in his last Will & Testament" had left a legacy of £60 to this "first church in Kittery to be laid out in Plate for the Use of the Said Church;" also £50 "to the poor of y<sup>e</sup> said church." †

In addition to the land granted him by the town of Kittery, Joseph Mitchell purchased several tracts of land in his immediate neighborhood. May 29, 1701, before his marriage, he bought ‡ from "Robert [§] Andross of the Islands of Shoals in Province of New Hampshire . . . Administrat<sup>r</sup> . . . to the estate of his Father John Andross [John<sup>2</sup> Andrews] of Kittery dec<sup>d</sup>," for £25 "in money to me in hand paid by my cousin Joseph Mitchell of Kittery . . . yeoman . . . fifty acres of Upland & Five acres of Salt Marsh lying Joyning thereunto and is part of that lott that was formerly granted unto my father John Andross & takes its beginning at the Eastern Side of s<sup>d</sup> Lot & comes Westward in breadth as far as y<sup>e</sup> Head of the old field so called and runs back in to the woods untill y<sup>e</sup> st fifty Acres be accomplished." This deed was not recorded until March 13, 1731,—thirty years later. On April 6, 1728, John Varrel, a fisherman, of Kittery, for £13: 04, mortgaged § twelve acres of land "with one Dwelling House thereon" to Joseph Mitchell, "the land adjoining that of Mitchell on the North East & on the High Way on the North west." The "Condition of this above

\* Vide pages 168, 169, 1303.

† *The Records of the Church in the Lower Parish in Kittery begun A. D. 1714* (Fogg's copy) : 9.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 14: 268.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 14: 268.

Instrument" being that John Varrel should cause to be paid to "Col<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pepperiel Esq<sup>r</sup> or to y<sup>e</sup> within named Joseph Mitchell at or before the Tenth Day of March next ensuing the Sum of Thirteen Pounds Four Shillings or discharge him the within nam<sup>d</sup> Joseph Mitchell from his Bond which he has given to Col<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell Esq<sup>r</sup> upon the accompt of the within named John Varel then this Instrument to be void . . . otherwise to stand in full force." As this deed was recorded on March 13, 1731, it is presumed that another portion of the land of his grandfather, John<sup>1</sup> Andrew, thus passed into the possession of Joseph<sup>2</sup> Mitchell. The wife of John Varrel was Sarah<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Robert<sup>8</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup> Andrews) and Susannah (—) Andrews, of Kittery.

Joseph Mitchell also purchased, July 16, 1734, for £150, from Elizabeth Mannering, widow of Thomas Mannering, of Kittery, and granddaughter to John<sup>1</sup> Andrews, thirty-eight acres of land "bounded on the East Side by the Land of Col<sup>o</sup> Pepperrell . . . on the North by the Land formerly Couches & on the South by s<sup>d</sup> Jos: Mitchells other Land," with three acres and a half of "marsh at Brave Boat Harbour . . . it being all my Part of my Grandfather Andrewon's [Andrews] Estate." One half of this purchase Joseph Mitchell conveyed Sept. 2, 1736, for £75, to Benjamin & Joshua Mitchell, ship-carpenters, of Newbury, Massachusetts.\* "Joseph Mitchell . . . yeoman," on Jan. 31, 1736-37, bought of "William [4] Andreas of Kittery . . . Bay Fisherman," for £15, all his interest in the estate of said Andreas's "Grandfather John Andreas late of Kittery and my Father Robert Andreas late of Kittery, both Deed" lying in the town of Kittery.† "Joseph Mitchell . . . yeoman," further purchased, on March 5, 1739-40, of "William Trickey of York . . . Labourer . . . and Mary, his wife," for £10,

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 16: 203; Book 19: 39.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 18: 140.

all right "in our Grandfather John Androws's Estate late of Kittery & our Father Robert Androws late of Kittery, both deceased." \*

Among a number of deeds passed by Joseph Mitchell were the following :—

On August 3, 1723, as a "yeoman," Joseph Mitchell conveyed † to "Joseph Billen," ten acres adjoining said Billings's land. It was described as bounded on the north by land of Richard Mitchell and Joseph Mitchell (himself), west by "my Hon<sup>d</sup> Fathers Land," south by land of Joseph Billen and William Deering, and "East two Rods West of my Honour'd Fathers Land."

On August 2, 1735, "Joseph Mitchell of Kittery . . . Carpenter . . . with the Consent of Joanna my Wife . . . for £12, paid by Joseph Mitchell Jun<sup>r</sup> of Kittery . . . Carpenter," conveyed ‡ to him "a Certain Tract or Parcel of Marsh Situate in Broadboat Harbour in Kittery on the North West Side of the South West branch of the Creek Containing One acre & Thirty Rods."

Witnesses: (Signed:)  
"Eunice Cutt" "Joseph Mitchell" [seal]  
<sup>her</sup>  
Margery C Walker  
<sup>mark</sup>  
Richd Cutt Jun<sup>r</sup>"

On June 4, 1745, Joseph Mitchell, of Kittery, yeoman, "for £50, paid by my son Samuel Mitchell § of Kittery Husbandman," conveyed to him "all my upland on the Southern Side of the County Road leading from Kittery point to Yoark with all the Buildings Orchards & Wood & Fences . . . it being the Land whereon & the House wherein I now Dwell."

Witnesses: (Signed:)  
"Joseph Cutt" "Joseph Michell" [seal]  
Foxwell Curtis Cutt"

Recorded: April 3, 1746.

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 21: 258.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 19: 89.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 18: 175.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 25: 223.

The incorrect spelling of his name, "Michell," in the signature to the above deed, may have been due to old age or illness. He died probably in August or September, 1746, aged about seventy-three years. Administration was granted to John Mitchell, of Wells, yeoman, on the estate of his father, Joseph Mitchell, late of Kittery, and the inventory was ordered Oct. 9, 1746.\*

"Invent<sup>t</sup> of Ios : Mitchell's Estate.†

"A true and perfect Inventory of all and Singular the Goods Chattels Rights and Credits of Joseph Mitchell late of Kittery . . . Dec<sup>d</sup> taken . . . this 12<sup>th</sup> Day of Novem<sup>r</sup> 1746. as Shewn to us by Iohn Mitchell Administ<sup>r</sup> on Said Estate.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| " Imp <sup>t</sup> His Wearing Apparel . . . . .   | £6 10 — |
| A Small Strip of Land containing about two Acres lying on both Sides of the Country Road half a Mile long two Rods Wide and bounding on the Western Side by Richd <sup>d</sup> Mitchells Land . . . . .          | 4 10 —  |
| Fifteen Acres of Pasture Land, bounded on y <sup>e</sup> Western Side by Richd <sup>d</sup> Mitchell jun <sup>r</sup> the Eastern Side by Sam <sup>ll</sup> Mitchell and at the Foot by Joseph Billens . . . . . | 43 2 6  |
| Twenty Acres Ditto lying between Joseph Billen's Land on the Western Side & M <sup>r</sup> Bragdon on the Northern Side . . . . .  | 65 — —  |
| Nineteen Acres of Land lying between the above twenty Acres and the Road . . . . .   | 61 15 — |
| One Acre lying on the Northeast Side of Said Road and fronting the Same and adjoining to the aforesd Bragdons Land with a Small Orchard thereon . . . . .  | 6 — —   |
| Three Acres & half Salt Marsh lying on the Southeast Side of the Homested which was conveyed to Samuel Mitchell . . . . .  | 17 10 — |
| Five Acres & a Quart <sup>t</sup> Salt Marsh at a little Distance from the other . . . . .   | 36 15 — |
| Three Cows £8. 5. — a yoke of 4 year old Steers £7 . .   | 15 5 —  |
| Three 2 year old Heifers £4. a 3 year ol Bull 32/6 a Calf 10/ . . . . .  | 6 2 6   |
| 27 Sheep £10. 2. 6 A Horse 90/ . . . . .   | 14 12 6 |
| 6 Load of Salt Hay @ 22/6 . . . . .  | 6 15 —  |
| 1 Feather Bed, Bedding & Bedstead . . . . .  | 5 — —   |

\* York County Probate, Book 7: 6.

† York County Probate, Book 7: 44-45.

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| 190 lb old Iron Work vizt Handjrons Fire Shovel Tongs<br>Chains &c @ 6d . . . . .                                  | 4 15 —            |
| 11 lb old Pewter Dishes 15/- Two Guns 65/- an old Warm-<br>ing pan 2/6 . . . . .                                   | 4 2 7             |
| Sundry Knot Dishes Bowl & Trays & a Sieve . . . . .  | 1 10 —            |
| 2 old Iron Pots & a Kettle 7/6 a pr of Stilliards 4/6 . .  | — 12 —            |
| 1 oval Table 17/6 an old Trunk 4/. 4 Chairs 8/. an old<br>Chest 1/8 . . . . .                                      | 1 10 9            |
|  | <u>301 7 10</u>   |
| 1/2 a Pew in Kittery point Meeting House 75/- a Neb Ring<br>& Staple 2/. a frying pan 4/. 1 Grindston 5/ . . . . . | 4 6 —             |
|  | <u>£305 13 10</u> |

[Signed:] Joseph Holt  
William Dunning  
Danl Moulton "

Sworn to by "adm'r & Appraisers," Jan. 5, 1746.

The following heirs signed receipts in "full of our parts of our Father's Joseph Mitchell Estate late of Kittery Deed as witness our hand:—

"May 20, 1748 . . . . £22: 3:6 . . James Titcomb  
her  
& Mary X Titcomb  
mark

May 21, 1748 . . . . £88: 14:0 . . Robert Mitchell  
& Joshua Mitchell  
& Joseph Goodhue  
her  
& Joanna O Goodhue  
mark  
& William Cooch Junr  
her  
& Lydia Cooch S  
mark

May 27, 1749 . . . . £20: 0:0 . . Samuel Mitchell  
his  
Wells, Decemb'r 8, 1748 . . £75: 0:0 . . Joseph X Mitchell  
mark  
& Benjamin Mitchell

Jan. 10, 1748 . . . for full sum . . . . Solomon Mitchell."  
"John Mitchell's Quietus," i. e., his discharge as administrator, was  
dated May 4, 1750.\*

As no mention was made of his wife Joanna, in the settlement of Joseph Mitchell's estate, she probably was not then living. The only births of children of this family recorded in Kittery were those of the two sons, Joseph and Solomon.

## ISSUE

- I. Joseph<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 12, 1703, in Kittery. (Vide infra.)
- II. Solomon<sup>9</sup>, b. April 28, 1706, in Kittery.<sup>\*</sup> His marriage intention to Mary<sup>10</sup> Mitchell, of Kittery, was dated Nov. 29, 1729; they were married Jan. 29, 1729-30, in Kittery.<sup>†</sup> Mary<sup>10</sup> Mitchell, daughter to Richard<sup>11</sup> and Sarah<sup>12</sup> (Couch) Mitchell, of Kittery, was "double-cousin" to her husband. Solomon Mitchell, of Kittery, "Coaster," for £230, bought, March 25, 1739, of Samuel Bucknam, Jr., of Malden, Middlesex County, Mass., his "Home Lot of Land" in North Yarmouth, consisting of ten acres "between Cap<sup>t</sup> Moulton & Sam<sup>ll</sup> Yorks Lot." On May 2, 1739, he bought of Rowland Houghton, merchant, of Boston, Suffolk County, Mass., for £40, a quarter acre of land with "dwelling & out houses . . . bounded Easterly by the road leading from Cap<sup>t</sup> David Seaburys to the Landing on ye bay being about Twenty rods distant from ye Water Side."<sup>‡</sup> In the summer of that year, 1739, he removed with his family to North Yarmouth. The next year, as a resident of that town, he sold a small piece of land in North Yarmouth; the deed was dated Feb. 7, 1740, and signed:—

"Solomon Mitchell [seal]  
Mary Mitchell" § [seal]

On July 18, 1742, Solomon Mitchell and his wife Mary were received by public profession into the First Church of North Yarmouth.||

\* *Town Records of Kittery, Births, Marriages, and Deaths*: 21; also Fogg's copy, vol. 1: 30.

† *Town Records of Kittery* (Fogg's copy), vol. 1: 86, 134; also page 1923.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 19: 96; Book 21: 198.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 19: 371.

|| *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth*, 1848: 16.

On March 11, 1746, Solomon Mitchell, with his brothers Joseph and Benjamin, and other heirs, joined in a sale of twenty acres of land that belonged to their "father Joseph Mitchell Dec<sup>d</sup>, at Brave Boat Harbor," also nineteen acres "near the Country Road." Three days later (March 14), the same heirs, for £52:10, sold to Joseph Billings, Jr., of Kittery, their right in two parcels of land in Kittery, "Lately y<sup>e</sup> Estate of our Hon<sup>d</sup> father Jos : Mitchell of Kittery, yeoman," in all seventeen and a half acres. May 19, 1748, the same — "Children & Heirs of Joseph Mitchell Late of Kittery . . . yeoman, Dec<sup>d</sup>" — for £37, paid by "Samuel Mitchell Jun<sup>r</sup> of Kittery, Husbandman," conveyed to him all "Right Title Interest Claime & Demand" in two pieces of salt marsh at "Broad Boat Hearb<sup>r</sup> . . . which Formerly belonged to and was y<sup>e</sup> Estate of our afores<sup>d</sup> Father Joseph Mitchell Dec<sup>d</sup> and are Perticularly mentioned & Described in y<sup>e</sup> Inventory of his Estate."<sup>\*</sup>

The military service of Solomon Mitchell began as "Cental" in Captain John Smith's company of scouts, in 1755. He served, "to the eastward," from June 24 to Nov. 25, a period of seventeen weeks and six days.<sup>†</sup> The following year he enlisted April 1, and served until Nov. 1 (thirty weeks and five days), with the same captain, on scouting expeditions as before.<sup>‡</sup> May 18, 1757, he appeared as Captain of the First Company of Militia in North Yarmouth, "as returned to Col. Ezekiel Cushing by Capt. Solomon Mitchell."<sup>§</sup> This company, which was known as the "Train Band and Alarm List," rendered effective service in 1757 and 1758, in guarding the frontier town of North Yarmouth at a particularly trying period. In a return of this "Foot Co. in Col. Sam<sup>n</sup> Waldo, Jr., Regiment," said company is reported as having been "furnished with good Bayonets & Scabbards."<sup>||</sup> April 14, 1762, Captain Solomon Mitchell ap-

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 26: 228; Book 27: 275; Book 27: 251; also Appendix XCII.

† *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 94: 31, 39.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 95: 10.

§ *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 383.

|| *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 27-29.

peared on a "List of Officers commissioned for Col. Samuel Waldo's Cumberland County Regiment of Militia."\*

From 1758 to 1764 and afterward, Captain Solomon Mitchell was a "licensed retailer of spirits," in North Yarmouth.† Before January 29, 1771, he had passed away, since, on that date, "Benj. Margaridge," his son-in-law, and "Benjamin Mitchell, Jr., his son, both of North Yarmouth, conveyed,‡ for £250: 4s., to Robert Hooper, of Marblehead, Esq., as executors of the estate of "Solomon Mitchell Gentleman late of s<sup>d</sup> Northyarmouth Dec<sup>d</sup> Intestate . . . the Homestead of said intestate; consisting of a Dwelling House and Barn & about 1½ acres of Land . . . bounded Southwesterly by the Road leading to Mitchell's wharf." This was the land he had purchased in 1739 of Rowland Houghton. Mitchell's wharf, or landing, is now known as Brown's Landing, in Yarmouth. Mary, widow of Solomon Mitchell, was living in June, 1777.§

Issue: || 1. William<sup>4</sup>, b. May 1, 1731, in Kittery; d. Sept. 27, 1747, in North Yarmouth, aged sixteen years.

2. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 8, 1734-35, in Kittery. She was married Jan. 2, 1755, in North Yarmouth, to Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, son to Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Weeks) Margaridge, of Kittery. She was the second wife of Benjamin Margaridge, who was b. March 16, 1719,¶ in Kittery. His first wife was Hannah Phoenix; their marriage intention was published Feb. 4, 1743, in Kittery; the date of her death is not known. Sarah (Mitchell) Margaridge d. Oct. 19, 1805, in North Yarmouth, aged seventy-one years.

Benjamin Margaridge "came to North Yarmouth the day before Mr. Philip Greely was killed by the Indians [Aug. 9, 1746]." He early became one of the principal men of the

\* Massachusetts Archives, *Muster Rolls*, vol. 99: 52.

† York County Court Records, vol. 11: 25.

‡ Cumberland County Deeds, Book 7: 64.

§ Cumberland County Deeds, Book 7: 437.

|| Old Times in North Yarmouth: 15.

¶ Old Times in North Yarmouth: 344.

town; he filled various public offices, and assisted materially in guarding against Indian encroachments. "Benj<sup>a</sup> Mogridge" appeared on a Muster Roll, dated Boston, Dec. 9, 1748, as "Lieutenant of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Jeremiah Powell. Entered service July 29; served until Dec. 9; length of service 19 weeks, 1 day. Year not given, endorsed 1748."\* On March 18, 1754, "Cap<sup>t</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Muggeridge of N<sup>o</sup> Yarm<sup>th</sup>," with fifty men, appeared in a "memorandum" of Sundry men raised for y<sup>e</sup> Eastward . . . Provisions & Ammunition for the Beds & Blanketts p Cap<sup>t</sup> Sanderson . . . to each garrison a Whale Boat."†

On March 7, 1756, "Benjamin Morgridge" and his wife Sarah were received by public profession into the First Church of North Yarmouth. He died March 23, 1806, "aged 88 years," the church records say,‡ but his age was eighty-seven.

- Issue by first wife: § I. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Margaridge, bap. Oct. 10, 1751, in Kittery; d. young.  
II. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Margaridge, bap. June 10, 1753, in Kittery.  
III. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Margaridge, bap. March 25, 1764 (1754?), in Kittery.  
Issue by second wife: || IV. William<sup>4</sup> Margaridge, bap. March 7, 1756, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.  
V. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Margaridge, bap. May 13, 1759, in the First Church of North Yarmouth; d. young.  
VI. John<sup>4</sup> Margaridge, bap. April 7, 1765, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.  
VII. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Margaridge, bap. Oct. 31, 1773, in the First Church of North Yarmouth; she was mar. to David Jordan. Issue, all baptized Oct. 2, 1814,

\* Massachusetts Archives, *Muster Rolls*, vol. 92: 186.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. 74: 167.

‡ Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth, 1848: 19.

§ History of Kittery, Maine, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 619.

|| Old Times in North Yarmouth: 659, 344, 1169.

in the First Church of North Yarmouth: 1. Mary Margaridge Jordan. 2. Ruth Cummings Jordan. 3. William Margaridge Jordan. 4. Sarah Mitchell Jordan.

3. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, son to Solomon<sup>3</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1736, in Kittery; mar. Feb. 2, 1761, "Mrs. Content Johnson." He was called "Benjamin Mitchell, Jr."
4. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 5, 1739, in North Yarmouth.
5. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1741, in North Yarmouth; d. April 17, 1742, aged about seven months.
6. Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. July 18, 1743, in North Yarmouth; she was mar. June 5, 1760, to James Russell.
7. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 19, 1745, in North Yarmouth.
8. Eunice<sup>4</sup>, b. March, 1746-47, in North Yarmouth. She was received Sept. 19, 1773, into the First Church of North Yarmouth, and d. unmar. before 1798.\*
9. Margery<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 31, 1750, in North Yarmouth; d. Dec. 7, 1785, unmar., aged thirty-five years.

III. John<sup>5</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. April 28, 1708, in Kittery; mar. Feb. 2, 1735-36, Lydia, daughter to Captain Samuel and Lydia (Storer) Sewall, of York. She was b. Jan. 24, 1716-17, and d. in 1770, aged fifty-three years.

On Nov. 7, 1732, Solomon, John, and Richard Mitchell, Jr., "all of Kittry," purchased for £150 of John Jordan, of Falmouth, one hundred and fifty acres of land "at the Northerly part of Portland Head . . . in equal thirds." John Mitchell bought the share of his brother Solomon, and, Jan. 31, 1736, sold the hundred acres to Joseph Strout, Joseph Atwood, John Smalley, Anthony Strout, mariners, and Thomas Delano, blacksmith, all of Falmouth. He was at that time a mariner of York; his wife Lydia concurred in the sale.† He evidently bought the land at Portland Head with the intention of settling there; but, after his marriage, concluded to remain at York, or vicinity. June 1, 1742, as a mariner of York, John Mitchell bought, for £600, of David and Martha Lawson, one hundred acres of land at Wells,

\* *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth, 1848*: 21.

† *York County Deeds, Book 15*: 127; *Book 19*: 1, 30.

"beginning at the Mouth of the Mill Creek," the line "striking the Highest Part of Rocky Hill." \*

Here he built, "just below the upper falls toward the sea," a large house of two stories, the first of the kind in the town; it was standing in 1875. Continual fear of the Indians led him to build an additional garrison-house, in which his family and others might seek refuge in time of danger.† John Mitchell also built the first wharf on the west side of Kennebunk River, and had some interest in navigation, though he called himself a husbandman. The first vessel known to have been constructed on Kennebunk River was built on Mitchell's wharf, in 1755, by John Bourne. She was owned by Richard and Nathaniel Kimball and Robert Elliott, of Salem, Mass., and was of about eighty tons. Yet it is conceded that evidence is strong that Stephen Titcomb and John Mitchell built the schooner *Endeavor* in 1747, "possibly on this river." In 1750, John Mitchell was taxed £3 : 10, by the town of Wells; in 1751, he was chosen Constable.‡

John Mitchell, Joseph Wormwood, Benjamin Wormwood, and others subscribed, in January, 1750-51, to the covenant of the church of the Second Parish in Wells. This Congregational Church was within the limits of Kennebunk when that town was set off and incorporated, June 28, 1820. At the first parish-meeting, Aug. 6, 1751, John Mitchell was chosen clerk; on Aug. 25, he was chosen one of three assessors for the church rate. He was chosen that year on a committee to consult with the new minister as to his ordination; and, in 1755, he was on a committee to buy a tract of land for a parsonage. Throughout his long life, he was deeply interested in all matters pertaining to public worship.

While too old to engage actively in military service during the Revolution, he was conspicuous in his services at home. On Jan. 16, 1775, Stephen Larabee and John Mitchell were

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 23: 46.

† *History of Wells and Kennebunk, Maine*, by Edward E. Bourne, LL.D., 1875: 403, 765, 766.

‡ *History of Wells and Kennebunk, Maine*, by Edward E. Bourne, LL.D., 1875: 575, 576.

a "committee of donations for the Poor of the town of Boston," with the result that "26*4* cords of wood" were sent by Captain Ebenezer Hovey from the "Second Parish in Wells." It was a timely gift at that season of the year. Jan. 23, 1775, John Mitchell and four others were appointed, at town-meeting, "a committee to prepare instructions to guide the actions of the delegate in Congress," said delegate being "Ebenezer Sayer." March 18, 1776, John Mitchell was on the "Committee of Correspondence & Safety." In a collection of clothing to be sent to the Continental Army, which "began to be collected April 9, 1778," he gave one pair of stockings and one pair of shoes;\* this was about the proportion contributed by his neighbors.

Upon the death of his father, Joseph<sup>3</sup> Mitchell, John Mitchell was appointed, Oct. 9, 1746, executor of his father's estate. He died in 1799, in Kennebunk, aged ninety-one years.

- Issue:† 1. Dummer<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1736, in York; he mar., first, Lydia Crediford, daughter to Joseph Crediford, of Arundel; he mar., second, Judith Dorman. Issue: four children by his first wife, eight by the second wife. Some of the descendants of Dummer<sup>4</sup> Mitchell went to Litchfield, Maine.
2. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 31, 1738, in York; she was mar. to Nathan Kimball.
3. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1740, in York; d. about 1761 or 1763, in the army at Lake Champlain.
4. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1742, in Wells.
5. Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1744, in Wells.
6. Jotham<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 2, 1746, in Wells.
7. Lucy<sup>4</sup>, b. March 28, 1749, in Wells.
8. James<sup>4</sup>, b. June 18, 1751, in Wells.
9. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. July 11, 1753, in Wells.
10. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. June 17, 1755, in Wells; she was married to Abraham Hill.

\* *History of Wells and Kennebunk, Maine*, by Edward E. Bourne, LL. D., 1875: 469, 478, 487-488, 509.

† *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 613-614.

11. Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1757, in Wells; he married Sarah Titcomb.

12. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1759, in Wells.

13. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1763, in Wells.

IV. Robert<sup>3</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. in Kittery. At an early age, he went to Newbury, Mass., where he engaged in shipbuilding.

On Dec. 2, 1731, Robert Mitchell and Mary Cross, both of Newbury, were married by Rev. John Lowell. She was daughter to Robert and Elizabeth (Graves) Cross, of Ipswich; Elizabeth Graves was youngest daughter to Samuel Graves, a feltmaker of Ipswich.\* The date of death of Mary Mitchell is not known; her husband mar., second (intention June 7, 1746), Anna Foster, of Ipswich.†

The homestead of Robert Mitchell was purchased Aug. 4, 1735, by "Robert Mitchell of Newbury . . . Ship Carpenter," for £120, of Amos Peaslee, of Haverhill. It was at that time described as "One Messuage Or tract of upland and flats . . . in Newbury in a Division of Lotts known by y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> Rice lotts with a Dwelling house upon s<sup>d</sup> Land." It was bounded easterly by "land lately belonging to John Rolf but now belonging to Jon<sup>a</sup> Griffin," southerly "by a two Rods highway," westerly by land of Isaac Hall, northerly "by Merrimack River," — the "Land Containing forty Eight feet two inches front On s<sup>d</sup> highway with y<sup>e</sup> Same wedth to Lowwater Mark." At about the same time, Robert Mitchell purchased of his neighbor on the east, Jonathan Griffin, for £3, a strip of land five feet and a half wide, extending from the "Two Rod highway" to "Low Water Mark," thus extending his frontage to fifty-three feet, eight inches.‡ On April 10, 1750, Robert Mitchell bought of Spencer Bennett, two acres of pasture land. On April 5, that same year, he bought of Enoch Titcomb seven more acres of pasture, and on March 19, 1752, from the same, four and a half acres "of meddow ground in Newbury."§

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 70:138.

† *Town Records of Newbury*, vol. 1:88, 174.

‡ *Essex County Deeds*, Book 70:142; Book 68:276.

§ *Essex County Deeds*, Book 96:63, 72; Book 101:71.

Robert Mitchell, "shipwright," died intestate, about 1757 or 1758, in Newbury. His widow Anna was appointed administratrix of his estate; the inventory amounted to £369: 16: 8. The children mentioned in the settlement of the estate were Stephen, eldest son, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha, Joshua, Nathaniel, and Joseph.\* By order of the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts, issued in November, 1761, "on petition of Anna Mitchell Widow and administratrix of the Estate of Robert Mitchell late of Newbury . . . Deceased together with Samuel Pierce and Joseph Goodhue Guardians with her to the Children of said Deceased," Anna Mitchell sold, in 1762, the two lots of land which her husband had bought of Enoch Titcomb, in 1750 and 1752. She also sold, in April, 1762, for £93: 05, to Gideon Woodwell, of Newbury, shipwright, the "Dwelling House of the Deceased . . . with the house Lott wharfe Barn . . . with the well with all the Land and Flatts belonging to said House Lott to Low Water Mark."† This was the land he had bought in 1735, of Amos Peaslee and Jonathan Griffin.

The births of five children of Robert Mitchell were recorded in Newbury; the names of the others appear in the settlement of his estate.

Issue by first wife: 1. John<sup>4</sup>, b. March 23, 1733, in Newbury; he died before his father.

2. Stephen<sup>4</sup>, mentioned in the settlement of his father's estate as the eldest son.

3. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, mentioned in the settlement.

4. Mary<sup>4</sup>, mentioned in the settlement.

Issue by second wife: 5. Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1747, in Newbury.

6. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1750, in Newbury.

7. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. — — —, 1753, in Newbury.

8. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. July 3, 1755, in Newbury.

V. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. April, 1712, in Kittery. He was mar. Feb. 25, 1736, in York, by Rev. Samuel Moody,

\* *Essex County Probate*, Book 335: 109, 123; Book 338: 77, 78.

† *Essex County Deeds*, Book 118: 97; Book 113: 160.

to Mehitable Bragdon. She was b. March 7, 1715-16, in York, daughter to Lieutenant Arthur and Mehitable (—) Bragdon, of York. The marriage intention of Benjamin Mitchell to Mehitable Bragdon, dated Jan. 7, 1736, in York, calls him "of Newbury;" but he does not appear to have remained there long after his marriage.

Benjamin Mitchell was a shipwright of Kittery, but removed to North Yarmouth, between 1742 and 1744, as shown by deeds and family records. On Feb. 12, 1742, "Benjamin Mitchell of Kittery . . . shipwright," bought land in Kittery of Roger Mitchell and his wife Mary; this land he sold, as a resident of North Yarmouth, March 23, 1746, to Mary Ball.\* In the latter town he was a shipwright and husbandman, possessing, among other lands, a tract "at Cove Falls in Royals River, by Royals farm so called." For many years, including 1760 to 1765, he was a popular innholder at North Yarmouth, and a "licensed retailer of spirits." In 1759 and 1760, he also was licensed to "Retail Coffee Tea &c."† In 1766 and 1770, he was Constable.‡

In 1757, "Benjamin Mitchell, Ensign," and his son, Benjamin Mitchell, Jr., private, were in Captain Solomon Mitchell's "Train Band and Alarm List," at North Yarmouth.§ In Feb., 1764, Benjamin, Sr., was commissioned "Captain of the 2<sup>d</sup> No. Yarmouth Co., Col. Samuel Waldo's Regiment of Militia in the County of Cumberland."||

Daniel, son to Benjamin, recorded in his family Bible: "My Honored Father Benjamin Mitchell died in North Yarmouth of a short sickness Jan. 26, 1786, aged 73 years & 9 months." A later hand wrote: "Mehitable Mitchell the wife of Benj. & Mother of Daniel, owner of this Bible, after living to see the decease of all her children and about eighteen days after the death of her oldest son, departed this life Jan. 15, 1803, In the 90<sup>th</sup> year of her age." According

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 25: 105; Book 26: 110, 163.

† *York County Court Records*, vol. 11: 61.

‡ *Town Records of North Yarmouth*, vol. 1: 162.

§ *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 95: 383.

|| *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 99: 52.

to the record of her birth, she lacked almost two months of eighty-seven years.

His gravestone in the Old Graveyard by the ledge bears this inscription :\*—

ERECTED  
IN MEMORY OF  
MR BENJAMIN MITCHELL  
HE DIED JANUARY 26, 1786, IN  
THE 74<sup>TH</sup> YEAR  
OF HIS  
AGE

The sweet remembrance of the just  
Shall flourish when he sleeps in dust.

Issue: 1. Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1739, in Kittery. He mar. Dec. 10 (21), 1758, in North Yarmouth, Deborah Andrews<sup>5</sup> Mitchell, b. Dec. 31, 1739, in North Yarmouth. She was the sixth child and fourth daughter to Seth<sup>4</sup> and Deborah<sup>5</sup> (Andrews) Mitchell, of North Yarmouth.† Her youngest sister, Sarah<sup>6</sup>, was the wife of Edward<sup>6</sup> Small, of North Yarmouth.‡ Between these two sisters and their families there existed a strong friendship, and they often visited each other in good, old-fashioned, country style.

Before he had quite reached the age of twelve years, Solomon<sup>4</sup> Mitchell was taken by the Indians, on May 25, 1751, with his brother, Daniel<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, and Joseph<sup>5</sup> Chandler.§ They had been with the men at work on the farm of the father of the Mitchell boys, and were sent home early to get the cows. Their capture was not suspected until the return of the men to the garrison, in the evening. It was thought that the capture of the sons probably saved the lives of their fathers. Joseph Chandler was ransomed in about six months, but efforts made for the recovery of Solomon and Daniel for a long time were ineffectual. Encouraged by the

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 1187.

† Vide pages 436, 706, 708.

‡ Vide page 442.

§ Vide pages 916-918.

petition of Edmond Chandler and the recovery of his son, Benjamin Mitchell sent a petition to the House of Representatives, Dec. 6, 1751, of which the signature only is autograph:—

"TO the Honourable Spencer Phips Esq Captain General & Commander in Chief in & Over his Majesties Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England. And to the Honourable his Majesties Council & House of Representatives in General Court Assembled.

"The Pétition of Benjamin Mitchel\* of North Yarmouth humbly Sheweth. That Your Petitioner had Two Sons (viz. Solomon Mitchel aged about Eleven Years & Daniel Mitchel Aged About Seven Years) taken by the Indians in may last Together with the Son of M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Chandler of S<sup>d</sup> Town. And that Your Petitioner is using all proper means to recover them out of Captivity but being not well able to pay the price of their Redemption if it Should be any considerable Sum Therefore prays the protection & Compassion of Your Honours That Your Honours wou'd be pleased to Order the Same to be paid Out of the Province Treasury if they can be recover'd. & Your Petitioner as in Duty bound Shall ever pray.

Boston Dec: 6<sup>th</sup> 1751.

Benjamin mitchell

[Witnesses or vouchers:]

M<sup>r</sup> Witt

M<sup>r</sup> Fox

M<sup>r</sup> Stockbridge "

[No endorsements.]

While this petition does not bear the endorsement of the government, it resulted in Phineas Stevens being sent, in "Feb. last [Feb., 1751-52]," to Canada by Lieutenant Governor Spencer Phipps, acting as governor in the absence of Governor Shirley, in England, "for the Redemption of the English Captives that were then there." Stevens brought back "one Timothy Whitteny of Swan Island," for whose ransom he "advanced . . . three Hundred and fifteen Livres;" the government reimbursed him in "Jan. 1752[-53]."<sup>†</sup> Phipps had sent a letter,<sup>‡</sup> June 14, 1752, to

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 74: 48.

† *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 74: 51.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 5: 554.

the Governor of Montreal, demanding the release of all the captives. In reply, *Monsieur Le Baron De Longueüil Gouverneur De Montreal et Commandant en Canada* wrote to *M<sup>r</sup>. S. Phips L<sup>rd</sup> Gouverneur et Com<sup>d</sup> en Chef a Boston* (Boston) a letter, dated July 25, 1752, which he forwarded by *M<sup>r</sup>. Phineas Stevens, et Nathaniel Webwright* (Wheelwright), *Députés De votre Excellence.*\* Written wholly in French, it gave a detailed account of the captives then in Canada, and their whereabouts. It reported that "Daniel Mitchel" and two other boys had been taken by the "Abenakis De St. françois," who are obstinately set on keeping them, whatever solicitation *Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Rigaud De Vaudreuil* (Governor of Quebec) could use, they having adopted them. Likewise "Solomon Mitchel," about twelve years old, absolutely resolved to stay at Mount Royal (Montreal) with *S<sup>r</sup> Des Pins*, the Frenchman to whom he was sold by the Indians, and *M<sup>r</sup>. Le Baron De Longueüil* did not think he ought to force him away against his will. Being reproached with not wishing to return to his father, "in answer, the boy [Solomon] bursting into tears, declared that he would not leave his master."† It was said the children were kindly treated, in hopes of obtaining a ransom.

The return of the commissioners without the boys was a heavy disappointment to the waiting parents. It was about this time that the Rev. Samuel Moody, of York, "spent the Lord's Day with the family of Benjamin Mitchell, and preached from Matthew II : 18:—' Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.'

On Nov. 22, 1752, Benjamin Mitchell, whose sons remained in captivity, and Lazarus Noble, whose wife and seven children had been carried off, three children still being held as captives, petitioned † the Legislature for aid, as "your Petitioners have been at a very great expense in endeavoring to procure the Redemption of their s<sup>d</sup> Children

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 5: 542-547; 548-553.

† *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 74: 62, 63.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 74: 69-70.

which they have not been able to Obtain . . . and it will be necessary for them to make a Journey among the French where they understand their children are." They requested assistance "in Consideration of their Improverished Circumstances brought on them chiefly by their afores<sup>d</sup> Misfortune"

(Signed) "Lazarus Noble (autograph)  
Benjamin mitchell" (autograph)

The House of Representatives ordered, Dec. 9, 1752, that they "be allowed out of the public Treasury Twenty pounds\* in order to Enable them to procure an Interpreter for the purpose within mentioned Prou[i]ded they proceed to Canada for the redemption of the Children within named

Sent up for concurrence

T. Hubbard Spk:

"In Council Decm: 11, 1752

Read & Concurred

Tho<sup>s</sup> Clarke Dpy Secry

"Consented to = Phips"

Provided with a passport by Lieutenant-Governor Phipps, in the summer of 1753, the fathers set out by way of Albany and Crown Point. On the first day after reaching Montreal, Mr. Mitchell discovered his son Solomon. The next morning, they were commanded to depart at once, and were obliged to return without their children. Their "Memorial," dated September 5, 1753, and presented to the Legislature, was as follows:—

"PROVINCE OF THE MASS<sup>A</sup>: } To His Excy William Shirley Esq.  
BAY IN NEW ENGLAND } Capt<sup>a</sup> General & Governour in Chief  
in & over s<sup>d</sup> Province, And to the hon<sup>b</sup>ble the Council & House of  
Repres<sup>v</sup> in Genl Court assembled †

Sep<sup>t</sup> 5. 1753

The Memorial of Benj<sup>a</sup> Mitchell & Lazarus Noble Humbly Sheweth

That under the Direction of this Hon<sup>b</sup>ble Court, your Memorial-

\* This amount was increased later to thirty pounds.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. 74: 113-115.

ists have proceeded to Montreal, in order for the Redemption of their Children, taken in Captivity by the Indians; at our Arrival there, we waited on the Governour, were at first kindly received, & encouraged to hope for the obtaining them; but to our Surprise the next Morning we were ordered by the Town-Major to depart the Town, & return to New England, or we should be immediately imprisoned, without being permitted to see the Governour a Second time, or know the reason of this Treatment: We do in the Most thankfull Manner Acknowledge the great Favour of this Government in their Charitable Concern expressed to us under these our Affecting & distressing Circumstances, and their generous Allowance towards the Expence of our said Journey, which we endeavoured to manage in the Most prudent Manner, as by our Account herewith exhibited, but Notwithstanding said Sum has fallen Short of what we were obliged to Spend Necessarily £8..19..9 $\frac{1}{2}$  Lawfull Money; for which your Memorialists stand indebted, as well as obliged for the Creditt obtained, & are incapable at present of discharging said Sum. Your Memorialists, therefore humbly rely on the Bounty, & Compassion of this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, & pray they would please to enable them to discharge the said Sum. And as in Duty bound Your obliged Memorialists shall ever pray. &c

*Benjamin Mitchell  
Legatus Nobis*

"Read and Ordered that the Prayer of this Pet<sup>n</sup> be granted, and the Pet<sup>n</sup>s are hereby allowed the Sum of £8..19..9.. $\frac{1}{2}$  out of the publick Treasury accordingly

T Hubbard Spkr

"Sent up for concurrence

[Endorsed in the margin:]

"Jn Council September 7, 1753

Read and Concur'd

Thos Clarke Depy Secry

"Consented to

W Shirley "

"An Account of the Expences of Benja Mitchell & Lazarus Noble in their late Journey to Canada

vizt

|  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| " 1753 June 13   | old tenor                  |
| To Expences in 5 days Travel to Albany . . . . .                           | £13 . 2 . -                |
| To Sundrys bought at Albany &c Acc <sup>n</sup> . . . . .                  | £40 —                      |
| To expences at Crownpoint & Montreal . . . . .                             | £1 . 6 . 11                |
| To Ditto at Albany . . . . .   | £3 . 2 . 7                 |
| To 4 fathom of Strouds [sic] for y <sup>e</sup> Indians . . . . .          | £3 . 4 . -                 |
| New-york Money . . . . .   | £47 . 13 . 6               |
| In this Currency is . . . . .  | £368 . 3 . -               |
| To Expences from Albany to Boston . . . . .                                | £12 . 3 . 6                |
| old tenor  | £298 . 8 . 6               |
| By so much recd P Vote of y <sup>e</sup> Genl <sup>l</sup> Court . . . . . | £38 . 19 . 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| Sum expended more is . . . . .   | £30 — —                    |
| Boston July 30. 1753./ Errors Excepted                                     | £8 . 18 . 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  |

W<sup>th</sup> Benjamin Mitchell  
Lazarus Noble

In November, following (1753), Governor Shirley dispatched Nathaniel Wheelwright with a letter to the Governor of Canada. His personal letter of instruction \* stated that, immediately upon his arrival at the Governor's residence, he was to "wait upon him [the Governor] with my Letter . . . and acquaint him that you are appointed by me to solicit the affairs of said letter and show him your commission for that purpose," and, in the name of the King, "demand that he would cause to be delivered up to you the English Captives, belonging to this Province . . . without Ransom." If, finally, he (Wheelwright) should "not be able to get off the Ransom money," he must "draw upon the Treasurer of the Province to pay the same." He also must insist that the Governor agree to deliver up any other captives in the hands of the Indians. He must request the Governor "not to send a verbal message, but put it in writing — that there may be

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 74: 135-137.

no mistake in it thro<sup>b</sup> Forgetfulness ; " and he must ask " for safe Conduct thro<sup>b</sup> the French Territory."

The letter, carried by Wheelwright from Shirley to the Governor of Canada, dated Oct. 22, 1753,\* stated that upon his return from England he found that during his absence " Mr Phipps the Lieut<sup>g</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, and at that time Commander in Chief of this Province . . . had wrote a Letter to Your Exc<sup>y</sup> dated 14 of last June by one Benjamin Mitchell . . . who a few Months before had the Misfortune to have two of his Children carry'd off by some of the Indians of the St<sup>t</sup> Fran<sup>c</sup>ois Tribe, in Company with three more Children of one Lazarus Noble." He stated that these two men had been furnished with a passport by the Government, and " set out, as they inform me, two days after the date of Mr Phipps Letter [i.e. June 16, 1753] for Quebec, intending to wait upon You there; but having learn'd from the Commandant of the French fort at Crown-point, that Your Exc<sup>y</sup> was then at Montreal, and being provided by him with a Guard to conduct them thither, they arriv'd about the Beginning of July last, together with their interpreter Anthony Van Schaick at that City, where they inform me, they deliver'd Mr Phipps's Letter to Your Exc<sup>y</sup> & obtain'd an Audience from You; in which they say, they acquainted You that they had heard that two of their said Children viz: a Son of Benjamin Mitchell's, abt 14 years old, & a Daughter of the said Lazarus Nobles', of about Seven, were then at Montreal & dwelt there, the former with Mons<sup>r</sup> de Pain [Des Pins] & the latter w<sup>t</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> St Ange Chacly, & that the three other Children remain'd w<sup>t</sup> the St<sup>t</sup> Fran<sup>c</sup>ois Indians." They (Mitchell and Noble) were willing "to pay them what they might have given to the Indians for the Purchase of them." They further said that at first they were received with "an Appearance of Kindness, bidding them to make themselves easy, & to use all the Expedition they could in finding out their Children, & getting them restor'd." Accordingly they went in quest of them and "found the two Children at the Houses of the before-mention'd Gentlemen; But that at Six o'Clock the next Morning the Town Major came to their Lodgings [and] ordered them in Your Name to depart forthwith out of Montreal & return to New England." Upon the fathers attempting to see the Governor "to know the Reasons of this sudden Alteration of Your Treatment of them, they were met at the foot of the stairs by another Officer, who stopp'd them . . . & threatened them in Your Exc<sup>y</sup> Name

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol 5: 554.

with immediate Imprisonment, if they did not instantly repair to their Battoe, cross over the River & make w<sup>t</sup> haste they could out of Canada: That being intimidated with these Proceedings, they return'd without their Children or being able to obtain from Your Exc<sup>y</sup> any Answer to M<sup>r</sup> Phipp's Letter." Shirley thought himself "bound in Duty to the King my Master . . . to observe to Your Exc<sup>y</sup> that Your treatment of them . . . is a manifest Violation of the Amity which now subsists between the two Nations; contrary to the Laws of Humanity practic'd between all civiliz'd Gov<sup>t</sup>s especially in Countries professing Christianity; & an Infringement of the natural Rights of Mankind." He cited the "Law of Nations," by which children taken by Indians, on either side, were restored to their parents; he also claimed that the children purchased of the Indians by the French were not theirs by any legal right, "as they could acquire no Property in them by such Sale." He demanded the children in their hands, and wished his "Exc<sup>y</sup> would use . . . Influence & Power over the Indians in whose hands the other three before mention'd Children may now be found."

The efforts of Governor Shirley, through his agent, Nathaniel Wheelwright, were successful in restoring Solomon Mitchell to his parents, in the winter of 1753-54. He had lived with the Indians and French a little more than two years and a half. His brother Daniel was not recovered until peace was restored after the so-called French and Indian War of 1754-61.

"Solomon Mitchell, Jr.," served in the "Train Band and Alarm List" of North Yarmouth. His name appeared on the roll of that company, May 18, 1757; as he was under age, his father, Benjamin Mitchell, signed for him. Captain Solomon Mitchell, his uncle, commanded that company, and his father, Benjamin Mitchell, was Ensign.\*

On Aug. 26, 1781, Solomon Mitchell and his wife, "Mrs. Deborah (Mitchell) Mitchell," were received by public profession into the First Church of North Yarmouth. He did not attain great age; he d. Dec. 28, 1802, in North Yarmouth, aged sixty-three years. His widow, Deborah, d. June 28, 1821, in the same town, at the age of eighty-two years,†

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 383.

† *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth*, 1848: 22.

having survived her husband nineteen years. The estate of Solomon Mitchell was not settled until several years after the death of his widow. On March 2, 1830, their surviving children and grandchildren, "all heirs to Solomon Mitchell deceased," agreed upon a "partition" of all the real estate of the late Solomon Mitchell, yeoman, lying in North Yarmouth, "also all that part of the dower of Mehitable Mitchell deceased, widow of Benjamin Mitchell deceased, and mother of said Solomon deceased, which descended to them as heirs of said Solomon."\*

Issue: I. "Seble [Sibyl]"; b. May 1, 1759, in North Yarmouth.

II. Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, b. May 8, 1761, in North Yarmouth.

III. Isaiah<sup>6</sup>, b. April 9, 1764, in North Yarmouth.

IV. Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 19, 1766, in North Yarmouth.

He was a yeoman of that town. He mar. April 27, 1800, Nancy Bradbury, daughter to Samuel and Abigail (Sawyer) Bradbury.

Issue: 1. Daniel Bragdon<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1800, in North Yarmouth. It is not known that he married; he went to sea, and never returned.

2. George B.<sup>6</sup>, b. April 13, 1804, in North Yarmouth. He went to California.

3. Solomon<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1806, in North Yarmouth. He was lost at sea — unmarried.

4. Elizabeth B.<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 7, 1811, in North Yarmouth. She was deaf and dumb.

5. William<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 7, 1814, in North Yarmouth. At about fourteen years of age, he was killed by falling from a cart.

6. Phebe B.<sup>6</sup>, b. July 27, 1817, in North Yarmouth. She was married to — Hale.

V. Joanna<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Solomon<sup>6</sup>, b. June 14, 1769, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. Feb. 18, 1791, in North Yarmouth, to her cousin, Azor<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, bap. Feb. 23, 1772, in North Yarmouth.

VI. Solomon<sup>6</sup>, son to Solomon<sup>6</sup>, b. March 1, 1771, in

---

\* Vide Appendix XC.

North Yarmouth. He married Dorcas Gray; he d. before 1830. His widow, "Mrs. Dorcas (Gray) Mitchell," was admitted Aug. 2, 1840, to the First Church of North Yarmouth. The date of her death is not known.

Issue: 1. Ansel<sup>6</sup>, "eldest child," b. in North Yarmouth.

Ansel Mitchell ran away to sea, enlisted in the U. S. Navy, and served about fourteen years. During the Civil War, he served in the 8th Maine Regiment. On leaving home, he assumed the name of Charles Mitchell, which he retained as long as he lived; not until after his death were his true name, parentage, and birthplace discovered by his family. By occupation he was a "rigger," but he also went to sea on short voyages; once, after his marriage, he was gone three years. Late in life, he taught navigation in evening schools.

"Charles" Mitchell married, about 1846, Ruby Ray; they lived several years in Castine, Maine. About 1854, they removed to Stockton, Maine, where he died April 5, 1884. His widow, Ruby Mitchell, died April 14, 1893, at the home of one of her sisters, in Prospect, Maine, formerly Stockton.

Issue: 1. Charles Henry<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1847, in Castine. He taught school in his earlier years, was an attendant four years at the Augusta Insane Asylum, served six years at the Boston City Hospital, and was graduated, in 1893, from the Boston College of Physicians and Surgeons. Dr. Mitchell resides in Lynn, Mass.

2. Deborah<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1795, in North Yarmouth. She was scalded and died, March 11, 1803, when about eight years old.
3. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, commonly known as Betsy, b. about 1797, in North Yarmouth. She was married, before 1830, to her cousin, Isaiah<sup>10</sup> Mitchell, eldest son to Azor<sup>6</sup> and Joanna<sup>6</sup> (Mitchell) Mitchell.
4. Thomas B.<sup>11</sup>, b. Dec. 28, 1800, in North Yarmouth; he was a mariner.

5. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1802, in North Yarmouth.  
 She was mar. April 19, 1828, to her cousin,  
 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, son to Azor<sup>4</sup> and Joanna<sup>4</sup>  
 (Mitchell) Mitchell.
6. Charles<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1805, in North Yarmouth.  
 He died before 1830, as he was then mentioned  
 in a deed as "of North Yarmouth deceased."\*
7. Lewis<sup>4</sup>, b. April 15, 1807, in North Yarmouth.  
 He was a mariner; his wife was Rachel True.  
 Issue: I. Frances'; she was married to Henry  
 Mitchell, a sea-captain.  
 II. Rachel'; she became the wife of William  
 Angier Winship.  
 III. Julia Augusta'; she was married to William  
 Henry Weeks.  
 IV. Lewis'; he married Albertina Mitchell.  
 V. Cornelia'; she became the wife of George P.  
 Haskell.  
 VI. Abby G.'; she became the wife of Charles P.  
 Woodman.  
 VII. George G.'; he married Etta Chester.  
 VIII. Charles'. He was a mariner; while on a voy-  
 age, he died of yellow fever, in Surinam.
8. Ansel<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1809, in North Yarmouth. He  
 was named Ansel for his supposedly deceased  
 elder brother, who went to sea some time before  
 he was born, and never returned; he also was  
 a mariner. Captain Ansel Mitchell was living in  
 1830, when he signed the deed of partition of the  
 estate of his grandfather, Solomon<sup>4</sup> Mitchell.†  
 Some years afterward, Captain Brooks Mitchell  
 brought word home that Captain Ansel Mitchell  
 had committed suicide in Mobile, Alabama.
- VII. Levi<sup>4</sup>, son to Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1773, in North  
 Yarmouth; he was a shipwright. Levi Mitch-

---

\* Vide Appendix XC.

† Vide Appendix XC.

ell and Martha Gooding were mar. Nov. 27, 1800; she was widely known as "aunt Mattie Mitchell." Levi Mitchell d. Feb. 23, 1842, in North Yarmouth, aged nearly seventy years. His widow, Martha, d. March 30, 1876, in the same town, aged ninety-four years, four days.

Issue: 1. Samuel G.<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1801, in North Yarmouth; he married Mary Videto; he died in 1832, or early in 1833.

Issue: I. Adeline<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1822, in North Yarmouth; d. young.

II. John Andrew<sup>1</sup>, b. May 13, 1823, in North Yarmouth; d. young.

III. Frederick E.<sup>1</sup>, b. June 22, 1824, in North Yarmouth.\* He married, and lived in Yarmouth. He died in 1905, leaving a married daughter, also an adopted son Charles.

IV. Maria<sup>1</sup>, b. June 23, 1826, in North Yarmouth; she was never married.

V. Lucy Jane<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 25, 1827, in North Yarmouth. She was married to Thomas —, and had three children.

VI. Adeline<sup>1</sup>, b. April 9, 1829, in North Yarmouth; d. unmarried.

VII. Caroline<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1831, in North Yarmouth; d. unmarried.

VIII. Samuel A.<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 11, 1833, in North Yarmouth, after the death of his father.

2. Solomon<sup>4</sup>, son to Levi<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1804, in North Yarmouth; d. Oct. 1, 1804.

3. Olive D.<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1806, in North Yarmouth; she was married to Edward Preble. She was admitted Sept. 3, 1837, to the First Church of North Yarmouth; she d. Dec. 7, 1865, in Yarmouth.

---

\* The records of the family of Solomon<sup>4</sup> and Deborah (Mitchell) Mitchell were furnished largely by the late "Fred. E. Mitchell," of Yarmouth.

Issue: I. Edward Preble. II. Harriet Preble.  
III. Martha Preble; she was married to Albert Seabury, and left a daughter. IV. Orland Preble.

4. Maria Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1809, in North Yarmouth. She was married to Edwin Fernald, of Portland; she d. June, 1903, in Sharon, Mass.

Issue: I. Charles H. Fernald; he married, and left a daughter who resides in Belfast, Maine.  
II. Thomas F. Fernald; he married, and left a daughter. III. George Fernald. Some of his children live in Wisconsin. IV. Elbridge Fernald; he lived at Sharon, Mass. V. William A. Fernald. VI. George L. Fernald.

5. Sarah Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. July 1, 1814, in North Yarmouth. She was married to George McLellan; she d. July 29, 1907, in Portland, Maine. It is said that she outlived all her children.

Issue: I. Nellie McLellan. II. Charlotte M. McLellan. III. Charles McLellan.

6. Charlotte<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 24, 1816, in North Yarmouth; she was married to Paul Prince. She was admitted Sept. 6, 1840, to the First Church of North Yarmouth; she d. Feb. 6, 1888, in Portland, Maine.

Issue: I. Levi M. Prince. He died, leaving daughters Mary C. and Nellie M., also a son Frank. II. William N. Prince. He left two daughters residing in Portland, Maine. III. Augustus H. Prince. He had several sons. IV. Elbridge M. Prince; d. young. V. Charlotte M. Prince; d. young.

7. Elbridge K.<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1819, in North Yarmouth. He mar. Feb. 17, 1848, in Portland, Hannah Hoole Woodbury. She was b. Sept. 15, 1820, in Portland, Maine, daughter to William and Mary (Hoole) Woodbury. Dr. Elbridge K. Mitchell was a physician of Portland. On July

5, 1840, he became a member of the First Church of North Yarmouth; he was dismissed May 5, 1845, to the second church of Portland. He d. May 11, 1850, in that city; his widow d. March 30, 1854.

Issue: I. William Woodbury<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 26, 1848, in Newmarket, N. H. He mar. May 6, 1880, in Bangor, Maine, Abbie Underwood Foster; they reside in Portland, Maine.

Issue: 1. William Foster<sup>2</sup>, b. Jan. 19, 1885. 2. Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1890. 3. Mary Woodbury<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 17, 1894; d. June 3, 1899. 4. Albert Wakefield<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1895.

8. Isabella B.<sup>6</sup> (probably Isabella Brown, for her aunt Isabella<sup>7</sup>, wife of Benjamin Brown), b. Feb. 23, 1822, in North Yarmouth. She was married to Arthur Moxey. "Mrs. Isabella (Mitchell) Moxey" was admitted Sept. 6, 1840, to the First Church of North Yarmouth; she d. Nov. 14, 1867, in Yarmouth.

Issue: I. Cornelius Moxey. II. Charles Moxey. III. Arthur Moxey. IV. Isabella Moxey.

VIII. Dorcas<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Solomon<sup>9</sup>, b. April 8, 1776; bap. Aug. 11, 1776, in North Yarmouth. The marriage intention of Thomas Bradbury, Jr., of Portland, and Dorcas Mitchell was recorded Aug. 30, 1800, in Portland; they were mar. Sept. 25, 1801. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Bradbury, Jr., b. March 4, 1775, was son to Thomas<sup>11</sup> and Hannah (Freeman) Bradbury (Wymond<sup>12</sup>, Wymond<sup>13</sup>, Wymond<sup>14</sup>, Thomas<sup>15</sup> Bradbury).\*

Issue: 1. Infant<sup>16</sup>; d. unnamed.

2. Infant<sup>17</sup>; d. unnamed.

3. Charles<sup>18</sup> Bradbury, b. Dec. 15, 1804; he married Martha McPherson.

4. Almira<sup>19</sup> Bradbury, b. Feb. 27, 1807; she was married to Joseph Carr, Jr.

---

\* *The Bradbury Memorial*, by John Merrill Bradbury, 1890: 104, 84.

5. Eliza<sup>7</sup> Bradbury, b. March 18, 1809; d. Sept. 12, 1828, aged nineteen years.

6. Mary<sup>7</sup> Bradbury, b. June 24, 1811; she did not marry.

7. Caroline<sup>7</sup> Bradbury, b. Aug. 2, 1814; she was "married to John C. Swan;" a friend says Horace Swan, of New York.

8. Harriet<sup>7</sup> Bradbury, b. April 17, 1821; she was married to Silas H. Buttrick.

**IX.** Isabella<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. probably about 1779, in North Yarmouth; she was married to Benjamin Brown, and lived in Greene, Maine. On March 2, 1830, "Isabella Brown of North Yarmouth . . . widow of Benjamin Brown late of Greene, deceased," joined other heirs in a partition of the estate of the late Solomon<sup>4</sup> Mitchell.\*

**X.** Sarah<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1782, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. Jan. 18, 1800, probably in North Yarmouth, to Lemuel Gooding, b. Oct. 14, 1779, in Falmouth.

Lemuel Gooding was son to Richard Gooding, b. Feb. 14, 1754, in Falmouth, and his wife, Dorcas Bagley, b. March 7, 1754; they were mar. June 30, 1776. Dorcas, wife of Richard Gooding, d. Jan. 29, 1820; he d. July 30, 1834. Lemuel Gooding lived in Portland; he was a hatter by trade; later he spent some years in the Custom House. Sarah (Mitchell) Gooding d. Sept. 30, 1861, in Portland, aged seventy-nine years. Lemuel Gooding d. Sept. 28, 1865, in Portland, aged eighty-five years, eleven months; he was buried by the side of his wife in the old Eastern Cemetery.

Issue: 1. Richard Gooding, b. Sept. 8, 1801, in Portland; d. 1817, at sea, aged sixteen years.

2. Harriet Gooding, b. Dec. 21, 1802, in Portland; she died, unmarried, at the age of forty-seven years.

3. Henry Gooding, b. March 16, 1805, in Portland.

---

\* Vide Appendix XC.

He was a merchant. He married, and died in the West.

4. Lemuel Gooding, b. Aug. 11, 1807, in Portland.  
He was a merchant; he died in Texas.
5. Edward Gooding, b. Feb. 16, 1810, in Portland.  
He was a sea-captain; he died in Boston, Mass.
6. Sarah Ann Gooding, b. July 11, 1812, in Portland. She was married to John Edmunds,\* an Englishman; they had seven children. They lived many years in Portland; he died in Chelsea, Mass.
7. Caroline Gooding, b. March 22, 1815, in Portland. She was married to Major Charles Bradford; they had four children.
8. Richard Gooding, b. Oct. 7, 1817, in Portland.  
He was a sea-captain; he died of cholera, in Stockholm, Sweden.
9. George Gooding, b. March 18, 1820, in Portland.  
He is a Civil War veteran, and lives (1907) in Chelsea, Mass.
10. William Hart Gooding, b. Dec. 25, 1822, in Portland. He married Sarah Mitchell; he d. in 1904.
11. James Cahoon Gooding, b. May 27, 1825, in Portland. He was a hatter by trade; he married, and had two children; he d. in 1906.
- XI. Olive<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. March 20, 1785, in North Yarmouth. She was married to David Drinkwater, a sea-captain of Portland. "Mrs. Olive (Mitchell) Drinkwater" was admitted Aug. 20, 1815, to the First Church of North Yarmouth; she was dismissed Sept. 11, 1817, to the Second Church, of Portland. She d. Jan. 26, 1873, aged eighty-seven years, ten months. They had no children.

---

\* The records of the family of Lemuel and Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Mitchell) Gooding have been furnished by John Edmunds, of Wellesley, Mass., son to John and Sarah Ann (Gooding) Edmunds.

2. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, son to Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1741, in Kit-  
tery.

As "Benjamin Mitchell, Jr., " he served as private, in 1757, in Captain Solomon Mitchell's Train Band of North Yarmouth; \* his father at the same time was Ensign of that company. As "Benjamin Mitchell, Jr., " he appeared in an "Order on Henry Gardner payable to John Hayes, dated North Yarmouth, Oct. 16, 1775, signed by said Mitchell and others belonging to Capt. Benjamin Parker's co., for wages for 2 mos. service on the seacoast in Cumberland Co.; also, Private, Capt. Benjamin Parker's co.; enlisted July 3, 1775; service to Dec. 31, 1775, 6 mos. 13 days; company sta-  
tioned on seacoast in Cumberland Co.; roll sworn to at North Yarmouth." †

Prior to 1775, he appeared in the records as "Benjamin Mitchell 3d;" he was twice married. The name of his first wife probably was Sarah Leach, though extensive research fails to prove it. The fact that "Benjamin Mitchell 3d" had a daughter "Sarah Leach" and a son "Azor" baptized Feb. 23, 1772, in the First Church of North Yarmouth,‡ leads to the conclusion that the daughter was named for the mother, then deceased. Azor later had a son, "Leach Mitchell," who doubtless bore that name in memory of his grandmother Leach. Sarah Leach may have belonged in Marblehead. One Mary Leach, of Marblehead, b. Oct. 1, 1739, was the first wife of Joseph Drinkwater, of North Yarmouth. There were other intermarriages between North Yarmouth and Marblehead families, due largely to the number of sea-faring men in both places. Azor Mitchell's name may have been suggested by his father's touching at the Azores, while on a voyage.

The marriage intention of "Benjamin Mitchell 3d" and Jane Loring, both of North Yarmouth, was dated Dec. 11, 1773; they were married Dec. 30, following. Jane Loring,

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 383.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10:  
843.

‡ *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 752.

b. Jan. 1, 1744, in North Yarmouth, was daughter to Captain Solomon and Alice (Cushing) Loring.\* The mother of Alice Cushing was Rachel (Lewis) Cushing, who was married, second, July 27, 1727, to Jacob<sup>4</sup> Mitchell.† Benjamin Mitchell died in North Yarmouth; his gravestone in the Old Graveyard bears the following inscription:—

IN MEMORY OF  
MR BENJAMIN MITCHELL  
DIED JAN<sup>Y</sup> 4, 1791  
IN THE 49<sup>TH</sup> YEAR  
OF HIS AGE.

On Jan. 22, 1805, "Jane Mitchell, widow," John Mitchell, mariner, and Loring Mitchell, all of North Yarmouth, bought, for \$1300, of Andrew and Sarah Mann, fifty acres of land in "Lot N<sup>o</sup> 9 in the 120 acre Division east side of Royals River, in North Yarmouth." In 1818, "Jane Mitchell of North Yarmouth . . . widow," sold her share of this land, for \$187, to her son John, reference being made to "sd Mann's deed [dated] January 22, 1805."<sup>4</sup> Jane Mitchell also conveyed, Jan. 22, 1816, to her son "Nathaniel Mitchell of North Yarmouth . . . mariner," for \$300, "twenty-five acres of the home place on which I now live in commonage with what I have before deeded to Charles Mitchell and what still remains of the place which was willed to me by my late Husband Benjamin Mitchell Deceased."

Witnesses: (Signed)  
"Jacob Mitchell" "Jane Mitchell" [seal]  
Penelope Mitchell"

Recorded February 14, 1816.

The will of her late husband, to which she refers, was lost in the Great Fire at Portland, in 1866, when the entire contents of the Registry of Probate was burned.

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 935, 189, 188.

<sup>†</sup> Vide pages 406-407.

Old Times in North Yarmouth: 1186.

Cumberland County Deeds, Book 50: 9; Book 82: 425.

Cumberland County Deeds, Book 74: 268.

All the sons of Benjamin and Jane (Loring) Mitchell joined in a deed, dated Dec. 4, 1819, in which Azor Mitchell, of Freeport, Nathaniel Mitchell, Charles Mitchell, and John Mitchell, all of North Yarmouth, together with Benjamin Mitchell and his wife Jane, and "Benjamin Mitchell Jun<sup>n</sup>," all of Pownal, in consideration of \$10, paid by David Mitchell, of North Yarmouth, "quitclaim unto said David Mitchell his heirs & assigns forever all our right title and interest in and to a certain parcel of land in said North-Yarmouth situate with all the buildings thereon, viz. thirty acres described as follows viz. one half the land remaining in the farm on which our mother Jane Mitchell now lives on the Westerly side of the road, after Nathaniel Mitchell's 25 acres is taken out." This deed was recorded Dec. 6, 1823.\*

"Mrs. Jane (Loring) Mitchell" was received May 6, 1770 (before her marriage), by public profession, into the First Church of North Yarmouth; the date of her death, "Feb. 6, 1835, aged 91 years," is recorded there.† She died in Pownal, probably at the home of her son Benjamin, having survived her husband forty-four years.

The births of the children of Benjamin Mitchell, 3d, or Jr., do not appear in the town records of North Yarmouth; the baptisms of all except Nathaniel are found in the records of the First Church.‡

Issue by first wife: I. Sarah Leach\*, bap. Feb. 23, 1772, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.

II. Azor\*, bap. Feb. 23, 1772, in the First Church, with his elder sister.

Azor Mitchell and Joanna\* Mitchell were mar. Feb. 18, 1791, in North Yarmouth, by Rev. Tristram Gilman. Joanna\* Mitchell (cousin to her husband), b. June 14, 1769, in North Yarmouth, was daughter to Solomon\* and Deborah Andrews\* (Mitchell) Mitchell, of North Yarmouth.§ In

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 97: 126.

† *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth*, 1848: 20.

‡ *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 752, 857, 858, 859, 861, 903, 905, 941.

§ Vide pages 1350, 1342.

1830, the children of Azor Mitchell by his wife Joanna joined in the partition of the estate of Solomon and Deborah Mitchell.\* After the death of his first wife, Azor Mitchell mar., second, Nov. 26, 1801, in North Yarmouth, Lydia Grant, and soon removed to Freeport. As a citizen of that town, he was taxed in 1823, in North Yarmouth, for property he owned "in District no. 9;" before December, 1825, he was dead. Lydia Mitchell, executrix of the estate of "Azer Mitchell late of Freeport . . . deceased," by an order of the Court held on the third Tuesday of December, 1825, sold for \$171, to her son "Leatch Mitchell of Freeport . . . yeoman . . . fifty acres of land . . . with the buildings thereon . . . part of lot numbered twenty four in Range C," he having bought it "at public vendue held at the dwelling house on the said premises on the third day of April . . . 1826." The deed was signed: —

Witnesses:    "Lydia Mitchell" † [seal]  
"Edmund Pratt  
Mary Mitchell"

Issue by first wife: 1. Isaiah<sup>b</sup>, b. in North Yarmouth. He was a cordwainer, and lived in North Yarmouth. He married his cousin, Betsey<sup>a</sup> Mitchell, b. about 1797, in North Yarmouth, daughter to Solomon<sup>b</sup> and Dorcas (Gray) Mitchell. "Mrs. Betsey (Mitchell) Mitchell" was admitted Sept. 4, 1831, to the First Church of North Yarmouth; her husband, Isaiah Mitchell, became a member of the same church, Sept. 6, 1840. Isaiah Mitchell died, about 1842, of consumption, aged about fifty years. They had no children; their adopted son is not living.

2. Nathaniel<sup>b</sup>, b. in North Yarmouth; he was a mariner. He mar. April 19, 1828, in North Yarmouth, his cousin, Joanna<sup>b</sup> Mitchell, b. Nov. 22, 1802, in North Yarmouth, daughter to Solomon<sup>b</sup>

\* Vide Appendix XC.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 107: 268.

and Dorcas (Gray) Mitchell.\* Nathaniel Mitchell and his wife, "Mrs. Joanna (Mitchell) Mitchell," were admitted Sept. 6, 1840, to the First Church of North Yarmouth. "Nathaniel son of the late Azor Mitchell," d. Jan. 11, 1849, in North Yarmouth.

Issue: I. Elizabeth'; she was always delicate. II. Ansel'; he was buried April 13, 1860, in Yarmouth. III. Caroline'; she was born blind, and died young.

3. Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. in North Yarmouth. She became the second wife of Michael Maguire, of North Yarmouth.

On Nov. 2, 1830, "Michiel McGuire . . . and Jane his wife in her own right" joined other heirs in partition of the estate of Solomon<sup>4</sup> Mitchell,† her right being derived through Joanna<sup>4</sup>, mother to Jane<sup>4</sup>, and daughter to Solomon<sup>4</sup> Mitchell. Michael Maguire, a few years before his second marriage, had come to New England from Ireland with a wife and three young children. He was born in the North of Ireland, about 1796. In 1813, when he was seventeen years of age, he married "an Irish lady of rank," a year younger than himself. It is not generally understood that the Irish who came over prior to 1840 were largely of the gentry, some even of the nobility. Michael Maguire was an educated man, with the wit and spontaneity common to his race. "He could tell a good story, he could sing a good song." Those who ever heard his singing will always remember the charm of his voice and manner.

Not long after his arrival in North Yarmouth, his wife died; their new-born babe died also, and was buried with its mother. In 1825, when his eldest child was about eleven years old, Michael Maguire married Jane Mitchell. She assumed the care of his three motherless children, and later had four of her own. She was a devoted member of the Baptist Church of North Yarmouth; her husband attended

\* Vide page 1351.

† Vide Appendix XC.

with her, and the children were brought up in the tenets of that church. They lived on Mayberry Lane, near the road leading from Yarmouth Falls to Freeport. He was a farmer, like most of his neighbors. His farm probably was that part of the estate of Solomon <sup>4</sup> Mitchell set off to him in the division by the heirs, in 1830; it certainly was in that neighborhood. Jane Maguire d. Jan. 7, 1861, in Yarmouth; Michael Maguire died in 1863, in Yarmouth. They were buried in the New Cemetery, by the bank of Royal River.

He wrote his name "McGuire;" the records of that day have it Megguire, Megquire, etc. The California branch of this family spelled it Merguire; to-day it is commonly Maguire.

Issue by first wife: I. Mary Maguire, b. Jan., 1814.

She was married to David Nelson Skillings. They lived many years at Rangeley, in Winchester, Mass. Mrs. Skillings d. Oct. 2, 1893, in Rangeley, some years after the death of her husband. Two daughters and four sons survive them.

II. James Maguire. He married, and had two sons, George and John, both of whom died in California.

III. John Maguire. He went to sea, and never returned; it was supposed that he was lost.

Issue by second wife: IV. Rachel Maguire, b. about 1829, in North Yarmouth. She died, unmarried, in 1850, when about twenty-one years of age. A relative writes: "Rachel and Margaret Megguire are most pleasantly connected with my childhood, they having been much in my grandmother [Sally] Gooding's family."

V. Margaret Jane Maguire, b. May 7, 1830, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. July 11, 1854, in Medford, Mass., to Charles Prince Vinal, b. Feb. 19, 1831, in Boston, son to Gideon and Mary Sutton (Penniman) Vinal.

Charles P. Vinal and family resided in Boston and Winchester, Mass. He d. April 1, 1909, in Cohasset, Mass.; his widow lives in Cambridge.

**Issue:** 1. Jennie Vinal. She was married to John G. Hovey; they reside in Winchester, Mass.

2. Carrie Frances Vinal. She lives with her mother in Cambridge, Mass.

**VI.** Rufus Maguire, b. 1834, in North Yarmouth. He belonged to the Boston Fusiliers. He enlisted during the Civil War as private, and left the service as lieutenant; he died soon after the close of the war.

**VII.** Frank, or Francis, Maguire, b. 1838, in North Yarmouth; d. unmarried in 1880.

4. Sally<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Azor<sup>6</sup>, b. "May 20, 1793," in North Yarmouth. This date of her birth was written by her second husband in his Bible. Probably it is not correct in the year, as Sally is thought by relatives to have been younger than Jane, the third child, and their parents were married in 1791.

Sally Mitchell was mar., first, June 16, 1816, to John Riggs, a mariner, of Portland, who was lost at sea. She was mar., second, in the fall of 1823, at the home of her aunt, Mrs. Sally Gooding (for whom she was named),\* to William Hart. William<sup>6</sup> Hart, b. Sept. 24, 1792, in Portsmouth, N. H., was son to Oliver<sup>6</sup> and Ann Fitch (Gookin) Hart, of Portsmouth. William Hart was a master-mariner; his home was in Portland. Captain Hart d. May 20, 1860, in Portland; his widow Sally d. there March 20, 1866.

**Issue** by first husband: I. Sally Ann Riggs, b. March 16, 1818, in Portland. She was mar. March 28, 1839, to William W. Ingraham. Their son, Frank Forest Ingraham, resides in Pennsylvania.

---

\* Vide page 1350.

Issue by second husband: II. Mary Elizabeth Hart, b. Jan. 29, 1827, in Portland. She was married, first, to James Hammon, second, to Clarence B. Cameron. She lived in Portland, and had no children.

III. Maria Louisa Hart, b. Aug. 9, 1828; d. Nov. 19, 1857.

IV. William Gooding Hart, b. June 25, 1838, in Portland. He mar., first, July 4, 1860, Lydia Jane Manchester, of Portland; she d. Oct. 20, 1861. He mar., second, Dec. 7, 1861, Helen Marr Kemp, of East Harpswell, Maine. They reside in Portland, Maine.

Issue by first wife: 1. Eva Gertrude Hart, b. Aug. 25, 1861, in Portland; d. unmar. Nov. 27, 1900.

Issue by second wife: 2. Clarence Kemp Hart, b. May 14, 1873, in Portland.

3. Percy William Hart, b. April 27, 1876, in Portland.

4. Lester Melcher Hart, b. Oct. 2, 1881, in Portland.

5. Mary<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Azor<sup>6</sup>, b. in North Yarmouth; she became the wife of John Soule. On Sept. 4, 1831, "Mrs. Mary (Mitchell) Soule," wife of John Soule, was admitted to the First Church of North Yarmouth.

6. Rufus<sup>6</sup>; he died young.

Issue by second wife: \* 7. Leach<sup>6</sup>, son to Azor<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 15, 1804, in Freeport. When he was twenty-one years of age, he bought the homestead of his father, and lived there for a time. He married Phebe Stoddard, and removed to Brunswick; two children were recorded there.

Issue: I. Mary Ellen<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1834, in Brunswick.

II. Ann Louise<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 1, 1837, in Brunswick.

\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. I : 194.

- 
8. Charles<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1806, in Freeport. He is thought to have died young.
  9. Harriet<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1808, in Freeport. She was married, late in life, to Riley Adams; they went to Vineland, New Jersey.
  10. Marcia<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1810, in Freeport; she was married to Charles Bullard.
  11. Seward<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1813, in Freeport; d. April 11, 1823, in Freeport.

Issue by second wife: III. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, son to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1775, in North Yarmouth.

Nathaniel Mitchell mar. April 28, 1800, his cousin, Sally Bucknam, bap. May 10, 1778, in North Yarmouth, daughter to William Richardson and Sarah (Loring) Bucknam. William R. Bucknam, b. Oct. 26, 1747, was son to Samuel and Elizabeth Richardson (Wyman) Bucknam, of Woburn, Mass. Elizabeth Richardson Wyman (daughter to Captain James and Elizabeth (Arnold) Wyman), was the widow of her cousin, Aaron Wyman, when she married Samuel Bucknam.\* Sarah, or Sally, Loring was daughter to Captain Solomon and Alice (Cushing) Loring, of North Yarmouth, and sister to Jane Loring, the second wife of Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Mitchell.

From his boyhood, Nathaniel Mitchell followed the sea. On Jan. 22, 1816, his mother, "Jane Mitchell of North Yarmouth . . . widow," sold her son, Nathaniel Mitchell, of the same town, mariner, for \$300, "twenty five acres of the home place on which I now live in commonage with what I have before deeded to Charles Mitchell and what still remains of the place which was willed to me by my late Husband Benjamin Mitchell deceased."† Captain Nathaniel Mitchell built upon this land a small one-story house with a pitched roof. On the first floor there was a parlor, a bedroom, and a sitting-room, with a small room opening into the latter designated "the pantry;" "up-stairs," it had a "parlor-chamber, a sitting-room chamber, and an unfinished room." This house was occupied by his family nearly forty

---

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 616, 873.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 74: 268.

years. The road upon which it faced was later called "Mitchell's Row." Just a little above the home of the late Frederick E. Mitchell lived Solomon<sup>4</sup> and Deborah Andrews<sup>4</sup> (Mitchell) Mitchell; \* beyond, towards Freeport, lived their grandson, Samuel G. Mitchell. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> and Jane (Loring) Mitchell lived on the adjoining farm; Captain Nathaniel Mitchell's house was the next towards Freeport, and near the line between the towns.

Captain Nathaniel Mitchell spent the larger part of the time at sea, on long voyages. The date of his death is not known, but it is remembered that his wife, Sarah Mitchell, had been a widow some years when her son Brooks was married in 1843. This son Brooks remained in the homestead as long as he lived; after his death, in 1854, she was assisted more or less by her daughter Matilda, who was the wife of Thomas Brackett Reed, a sea-captain, of Portland.

On Sept. 28, 1838, "Thomas B. Reed, of Portland . . . mariner," for \$250, conveyed to "Sarah Mitchell, of North Yarmouth . . . widow," a small lot of "land in Portland . . . numbered thirty eight on the plan of the proprietors . . . formerly assigned to the widow of Anthony Brackett deceased as part of her dower," which had been conveyed to said Reed by Patience Hale "by deed dated Nov. 3, 1827." The conveyance was signed: —

"Thos. B. Reed [seal]  
Matilda P. Reed" † [seal]

The reason of this transfer to Sarah Mitchell by Reed is not apparent unless it was to protect his possession of the land of his ancestor, Anthony Brackett. Sarah Mitchell was living, at an advanced age, on June 27, 1859, when she gave a deed of her home in Yarmouth, for the sum of \$200, to her son-in-law, Thomas B. Reed. It is described as land in "Yarmouth with the buildings thereon standing, and being my homestead . . . which I have enclosed and occupied during the last thirty years." Further description shows that it was situated on the road leading to Freeport, adjoin-

---

\* Vide pages 436, 1342.

† *Cumberland County Deeds, Book 199: 418.*

ing land of Israel Skillings and of Asa Mason.\* The house is still standing (1909), in good repair.

"Widow Sarah Mitchell" d. Jan. 16, 1866, in Yarmouth, aged eighty-seven years, says the record; † she was eighty-eight years, four months. Great difficulty has been experienced in finding the children of this family. Most of those mentioned here have been recorded in the notice of their birth, or death, as children of "Cap<sup>t</sup> Nathaniel and Sally Mitchell;" there may have been others.

- Issue: 1. Adeline\*, b. July 1, 1801, in North Yarmouth.  
 2. Sarah Jane\*, b. Sept. 25, 1803, in North Yarmouth; d. Sept. 12, 1831, aged twenty-eight years.  
 3. William Lee\*, b. 1806, in North Yarmouth. He was a sea-faring man, like his father. "Captain Lee Mitchell" d. Oct. 21, 1844, at Matamoros, or Matanzas, Mexico, aged thirty-eight years. It is not known that he married.  
 4. Rachel N.\*, b. about 1814, in North Yarmouth; she d. Sept. 10, 1829, in North Yarmouth, "aged fifteen years."  
 5. Levina\* (or Zervina), b. Aug. 9, 1815, in North Yarmouth; d. Aug. 12, 1815, "aged three days."  
 6. Ann Maria\*, b. 1816, in North Yarmouth; d. March 3, 1819, "aged three years."  
 7. Samuel Brooks\*, b. about 1818, in North Yarmouth; he was generally known as Brooks Mitchell.

Like his father, he followed the sea from boyhood, until he sailed in command of his own ship. He mar. Sept. 26, 1843, in Yarmouth, Sarah Jane Prince, b. Dec., 1817, in North Yarmouth; they always lived with his mother, in the homestead. Sarah Jane Mitchell d. May 14, 1854, aged thirty-six years, five months. Captain Mitchell, returning from a voyage, when told of her death, was so affected that he died almost immediately. They were buried in the new

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 295: 154.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 415.

cemetery, beside Royal River. The monument placed over their graves has the date of his death, "June 2, 1854, aged 36 years;" also that of his wife and of his only son.

Issue: I. William Thaxter<sup>7</sup>, b. July, 1844, in North Yarmouth. After the death of his parents, when he was ten years of age, he made his home with his aunt, Mrs. Mary C. Gooding, now living (1908) at an advanced age. He, too, was a sea-faring man; he died, unmarried, at sea, of yellow fever, Sept. 8, 1869, aged twenty-five years, two months.

II. Theresa<sup>8</sup>. She is mentioned on the monument as: "Teresa / Infant daughter of S. B. and S. J. Mitchell." She probably was the "child of Capt. Brooks Mitchell," who was buried Jan. 13, 1851, in Yarmouth.\*

8. Matilda Prince<sup>9</sup>; b. probably about 1820, in North Yarmouth; the date of her birth cannot be found.

She was married (intention Jan. 6, 1838, in Portland) to Thomas Brackett Reed, of Portland, b. Aug. 28, 1803, at Peak's Island, in Portland harbor. Thomas Brackett Reed was son to Joseph and Mary<sup>1</sup> (Brackett) Reed; she was bap. June 9, 1776, daughter to Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Jane (Hall) Brackett. Soon after Mary<sup>1</sup> Brackett was married, her father sold to her two acres of land on Peak's Island, which doubtless came into his possession as a descendant of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Mary<sup>3</sup> (Mitton) Brackett.† Joseph Reed d. April 1, 1852; his widow Mary d. Nov. 13, 1860; they had eleven children.‡

Thomas Brackett Reed was a master-mariner, engaged chiefly in the coasting trade. His home was situated on Hancock Street, in Portland; here his distinguished son was born, and a tablet on the house commemorates that fact. The house itself is the end of a small block of wooden houses on the east side of Hancock Street. Two small, single houses stand between the block and the "Colonel Stevenson"

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 335.

† Vide page 1308.

‡ *Portland Records, Births*, vol. 4: 298.

house, in which Henry Wadsworth Longfellow first saw the light. At one time, this was the aristocratic section of the city.

The date of death of Matilda Prince Reed is not known; on Feb. 5, 1870, her husband married, second, Susan Jones, of Portland. The third wife of Thomas Brackett Reed (intention Jan. 27, 1875) was Mabel Anna Burlee, of Portland; he d. in 1883, in Portland.

Issue by first wife: I. Thomas Brackett Reed, b. Oct. 18, 1839, in Portland.

Thomas Brackett Reed, Jr., was prepared for college in the schools of his native city. After graduation from Bowdoin College, he studied law in the office of Howard and Strout, at Portland. In May, 1862, he went to California; the following year, he was admitted to the bar at San José. From April, 1864, to November, 1865, he served as acting assistant paymaster in the United States Navy. He returned to his native city, at the close of the war, and settled in the practice of his profession. He was chosen a member of the state legislatures of 1868 and 1869, of the senate of 1870, served as attorney-general for three years, and as city solicitor from 1874 through 1876. His national career began with his election in 1876 to the Forty-fifth Congress as representative of the First District, a position to which he was chosen for twelve successive terms. He was chosen Speaker of the Fifty-first Congress; he also served as Speaker of the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Congresses, but resigned his seat in September, 1899. Removing to New York, he took up the practice of his profession in that city.

Mr. Reed "had marked literary tastes and was an incisive writer." Contributions from his pen were eagerly sought; "the epigrams that fell from his lips, replete with sarcasm and humor, are quoted wherever the language is spoken." He received the degree of LL. D. from his *Alma Mater* in 1890, and the same degree from Colby in 1885, and from Columbia in 1900. His death occurred Dec. 7, 1902, at Washington, D. C.\*

\* *Bowdoin College Bulletin*, vol. 1: no. 2; 1902-1903: 198.

Thomas B. Reed, Jr., married Feb. 5, 1870, in Portland, Susan Prentice Merrill, "born at Centre Harbor," widow of Rev. Samuel H. Merrill. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Reed returned with her daughter to their home in Portland.

Issue: 1. Katherine Reed, b. Jan. 23, 1875, in Portland. She was mar. June 26, 1905, in Portland, by Rev. Raymond Calkins, to Arthur F. Balentine, b. 1872, in Springfield, Ohio, son to David C. and Melcina (Trumbo) Balentine, of Springfield.

II. Harriet E. S. Reed, daughter to Thomas B. Reed, Sr., b. June, 1846, in Portland; she was married to Elisha W. Conley, of Portland.

IV. David<sup>4</sup>, son to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, bap. Jan. 5, 1777, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.

V. John<sup>4</sup>, son to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1778; bap. Sept. 20, 1778, in the First Church. He mar. Jan., 1810, in North Yarmouth, Elizabeth Gooding, b. Nov., 1789; she d. July 13, 1872, in North Yarmouth, aged eighty-three years. John Mitchell d. Aug. 4, 1862, aged eighty-three years, having always lived in the town of his birth; he was buried at Pownal.\*

Issue: 1. Dorcas<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan., 1811, in North Yarmouth.

2. Lavina<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov., 1813, in North Yarmouth.

3. Elizabeth W.<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec., 1816, in North Yarmouth.

4. John Henry<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1819, in North Yarmouth.

5. George E.<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov., 1821, in North Yarmouth.

6. Albert L.<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1824, in North Yarmouth.

7. Azor<sup>5</sup>, b. May 8, 1828, in North Yarmouth. He mar. Dec. 6, 1859, Sarah J. Shaw; she d. Oct. 16, 1902. Azor Mitchell resides (1909) in North Yarmouth; he has furnished valuable information concerning his grandfather Mitchell's family.

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 371.

Issue: I. William Howard<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1861; mar. Oct. 2, 1889, Harriet L. Orcutt, b. April 9, 1867. Their son, William Howard<sup>2</sup> Mitchell, Jr., was b. Sept. 10, 1891.

VI. Loring<sup>3</sup>, son to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, bap. Oct. 8, 1780, in the First Church.

VII. Jane<sup>4</sup>, bap. Nov. 17, 1782, in the First Church.

VIII. Dorcas<sup>5</sup>, bap. Nov. 7, 1784, in the First Church.

IX. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, bap. July 1, 1787, in the First Church.

X. "Charles ["]], son of Benjamin Mitchell deceased & Jane Mitchell, now widow, bap. Sept. 22, 1791," in the First Church of North Yarmouth.

In July, 1822, "Charles Mitchell of Mount Desert in the County of Hancock . . . yeoman," brought suit against "Nathaniel Mitchell of North Yarmouth . . . mariner" for the sum of \$141.71, and costs, which was settled by Nathaniel conveying to Charles, "16 acres & 70 rods" of the land sold Jan. 22, 1816, by the "widow Jane Mitchell" — their mother — to Nathaniel.\* This suit probably arose from the fact that the land was held "in commonage" by the brothers.†

3. Daniel<sup>4</sup>, son to Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, b. June 15, 1744, in North Yarmouth. He was the first child of his parents born in that town after their removal from Kittery.

On May 25, 1751, Daniel Mitchell was captured by the Indians, with his elder brother Solomon,‡ and Joseph<sup>8</sup> Chandler, son to Edmund<sup>4</sup> Chandler.§ Daniel was then seven years old. The hill from which the boys were carried off by the savages was in North Yarmouth near the present Freeport line, and west of the old stage-road from Portland to Augusta. While the other two boys were restored to their parents, Daniel remained with the Indians.

Though they were not recognized as a prominent factor in precipitating the French and Indian War, the vigorous

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 93: 61.

† Vide page 1359.

‡ Vide pages 1342-1350.

§ Vide pages 916-918.

measures taken by the Government to obtain the release of these captives increased the irritation between the English and the French and Indians. In 1756, after that war had begun, Governor John Powell headed a petition to the Colonial authorities requesting them to secure the release of captives still held in Canada, among them Daniel Mitchell. On Oct. 7, 1758, "Daniel Mitchell," son to "Benj<sup>a</sup> Mitchell," also appeared in a list of "Names of the Persons in Captivity," which was presented to the Council of Massachusetts for consideration as to the measures for their return.\* But he was not recovered until peace was restored after the conquest of Canada. In the summer of 1761, Captain Samuel Harnden, of Woolwich, Lincoln County, Maine, in his own behalf and in behalf of others, including Benjamin Mitchell, of whose sons "One was recovered, the other remains yet in the hands of the Indians," made a journey to Canada "by way of Kennebeck River."† The House of Representatives allowed him ninety pounds for that purpose,— "he being well acquainted with Several of the Tribes in that Country . . . and some of these Indians will be of service to him." Through Captain Harnden's efforts, Daniel Mitchell was restored, in March, 1762, to the home from which he had been absent ten years and ten months. A ransom had been paid for his release.

He had been unwilling to leave the Indians, and did not believe that he had parents awaiting his return; but when his mother put her arms about him and wept, he said: "I know you my mother, I know you my mother." Years afterward, for the boys were sworn to silence as to their life with the savages, they told the story of their capture. They were carried to Davis Landing and secreted in the woods for the night. They heard their friends calling them, but were threatened with instant death from the tomahawk if they replied. The next morning, they started on their way to Canada; the older boys had to walk, but when Daniel, the youngest, gave out, the Indians carried him on their backs

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives, Council Minutes*, vol. 84: 318.

† *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 79: 708-711.

until he was rested. The story of his life among the Indians has never been told; he had acquired the habit of reticence characteristic of the savages, and seldom spoke of it. Even his immediate descendants knew little of it. When he returned, he was an Indian in habits and speech; but slowly and naturally he adopted the customs of civilized life, attended school, and "acquired a tolerable education." Yet the instinct of the Indian was more or less rife in his veins throughout his life. Many stories are told of the Indian tricks he played upon the men who were working with him, and of his peculiarities.

He must have been a man of superior ability, since he so far overcame the defects of his early training that, twelve years after he came back, he married the only daughter of Hon. John<sup>6</sup> Lewis, of North Yarmouth.\* Mary Lewis was b. Aug. 17, 1752, on Cousin's Island, then belonging to the town of North Yarmouth. Daniel Mitchell and Mary<sup>6</sup> Lewis were married March 4, 1773, in North Yarmouth, by the Rev. Mr. Gilman, pastor of the First Church. Pieces of his wedding-suit are in the possession of a great-granddaughter, now residing in Yarmouth, Maine. The coat was made of English broadcloth, dark garnet in color, and the breeches would now be called old-gold color. No doubt, long hose, and low shoes with immense buckles, finished the costume.

In November, 1775, he assisted Col. Jonathan Mitchell in building a fort at Falmouth. In the summer of 1779, Daniel Mitchell, master of the sloop *Defiance*, joined the transports employed in Col. Jonathan Mitchell's expedition to Majorbagaduce, otherwise known as "The Penobscot Expedition;" he served with his ship from July 3 to July 11.†

The large, old Family Bible of Captain Daniel Mitchell, in which he recorded family events with his own hand, belongs to the same granddaughter who has scraps of his wedding garments. It bears this record of his death: "Dan-

\* Vide page 412.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10: 831.

iel Mitchell the owner of this Bible died May 22, 1795, 4 o'clock P. M. of a fever, buried Monday after, Aged almost 51 years." "Mary Mitchell wife of Capt. Daniel Mitchell & owner of this Bible died Feb. 27, 1840, very suddenly, aged eighty-seven years, six months." She survived her husband forty-five years.

- Issue: I. "A daughter ["] born Dec. 2, 1773, Died June 27, 1774, of whooping cough."
- II. "John ["] born May 2, 4 o'clock in the morning, being the Lord's day, 17[ ], died of the Quinsay May 9." North Yarmouth records state that this John, son of Daniel and Mary Mitchell, was born May 21, 1775.
- III. "Lewis ["] was born Dec. 17, 1777, 4 o'clock." Another hand has added: "Lewis Mitchell, son of Daniel & Mary died Sept. 20, 1803, aged 25 years & 9 mo. . . . of consumptive complaints."
- IV. "Mary ["] Mitchell daughter, born Tuesday, Aug. 22, 1780, Baptized 27." She became the wife of Bela True; she died "on the Sabbath day, April 23, 1848, aged almost 68."
- V. "Daniel ["] born Friday June 13, 1783, about sunset, Baptized 22" — June 22.

Daniel<sup>1</sup> Mitchell mar. Oct. 8, 1811, in North Yarmouth, Theodosia<sup>1</sup>, daughter to Captain Samuel<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Beals) Mason,<sup>1</sup> of North Yarmouth. Theodosia Mason, b. July 11,

\* Captain Hugh<sup>1</sup> Mason, tanner, was one of the first settlers of Watertown, Mass. He was made freeman, March 4, 1634-35; was Representative to the General Court, 1644, 1645, 1660, 1661, 1664, 1671, 1674-1677. He was selectman twenty-nine years, between 1639 and 1678; Lieutenant, 1649; made Captain, May 5, 1652. He d. Oct. 10, 1678, set. 73; his widow, Esther Mason, d. May 1, 1692. Issue: seven.

#### JOHN<sup>2</sup> MASON

John<sup>2</sup> Mason, b. Jan. 1, 1644-45, in Watertown, was a tanner; he lived in Newton. His wife was Elizabeth Hammond; she d. Nov. 13, 1715. He d. 1730. Issue: ten.

#### JOHN<sup>3</sup> MASON

John<sup>3</sup> Mason, b. Jan. 22, 1677, was a tanner; he settled in Lexington. His wife was Edith Spring. Issue: five.

1791, was baptized Aug. 14, following, in the First Church. She joined that church, by public profession, Dec. 2, 1810; her death, April 11, 1841, at the age of forty-nine years, is recorded there.\*

Daniel<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, known far and near as "Major Daniel," from his connection with the State Militia, was a prominent and active citizen of North Yarmouth. In 1815, he was one of the "licensed retailers" of the town, "Licensed by the Court of Common Pleas." He lived in the house later occupied by his son, Daniel Lewis<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, which is now (1906) the home of the son's widow. Major Daniel Mitchell died suddenly at a fire, Oct. 30, 1834, in North Yarmouth, aged fifty-one years.† The dates of births of his children have been taken from the ancient Family Bible.

#### JONAS<sup>4</sup> MASON

Jonas<sup>4</sup> Mason, b. Oct. 21, 1708, in Lexington, was a hatter by trade. He was admitted to the church in Charlestown, Mass., Jan. 21, 1727-28; not long after, he removed to North Yarmouth. He married Mary<sup>4</sup> Chandler. (Vide pages 894, 895.) Issue: seven.

#### SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> MASON

Samuel<sup>5</sup> Mason, b. Aug. 22, 1746, in North Yarmouth. He mar., first, Sarah<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, b. Oct. 24, 1751 (vide page 415); his second wife was Sarah Beals. Captain Samuel Mason was a farmer, sea-captain, selectman, and Collector of Customs for thirty-six years. He d. 1831, aged eighty-four years.

Issue by first wife: I. Jonathan<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. II. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. III. Alford<sup>6</sup> Mason; he married and had a large family; he d. Feb. 7, 1830. IV. John<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. V. Olive<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. VI. William<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. VII. John<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. VIII. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. IX. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. unmarr., July 26, 1808. Issue by second wife: X. Theodosia<sup>6</sup> Mason, b. July 11, 1791. XI. Mary<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. unmarr., July 6, 1850. XII. Edward<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. XIII. Jonas<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. in early manhood. XIV. Reuben<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. XV. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Mason; d. young. XVI. Sophronia<sup>6</sup> Mason; she was mar. to Deacon N. Batchelder, of Beverly, Mass. XVII. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Mason, b. 1808; she was mar. to Rev. Edwin Seabury, of Newcastle, Maine.

Vide Bond's *History of Watertown, Mass.*, 1860: 356; also, Wyman's *History of Charlestown, Mass.*, 1879: 659; also, *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 1049, 1050.

\* *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth*, 1843: 28.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 505, 275.

- Issue: 1. Edward Henry<sup>6</sup>, b. July 22, 1812, in North Yarmouth.  
2. Alford Mason<sup>6</sup>, b. July 31, 1814, in North Yarmouth.  
3. Mary Lewis<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Sept. 13, 1816, in North Yarmouth.  
4. Sarah Beals<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Sept. 13, 1816, in North Yarmouth.  
5. Daniel Lewis<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 22, 1819, in North Yarmouth; mar. March 6, 1851, Eliza Soule<sup>7</sup> Pratt, b. Oct. 1, 1819, in North Yarmouth, daughter to Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Mary<sup>6</sup> (Soule) Pratt, of that town.\*

The early education of Daniel L. Mitchell was obtained in the common schools of his native town, and at the old North Yarmouth Academy, where he fitted for college. The sudden death of his father, when he was fifteen years of age, made it imperative that the higher education he craved should be acquired through his own efforts. Accordingly, he turned his attention to teaching, and taught in Newcastle, Edgecomb, and other towns in Maine, until he was twenty-three years old. At that time (1842), he entered a college in Maine, but was not able to complete the course. He then began the study of law, in Portland, which he continued until he was admitted to the Bar. He afterwards returned to North Yarmouth and opened a law office.

He was Deputy Sheriff many years, and for eight years had charge of the Superior Court in Portland. He was interested in the affairs of his native town, and held several important offices; he was many times selectman, collector of taxes twenty-five years or more, supervisor of schools, also Trial Justice.

The house he lived in was the homestead of his father, "Major Daniel," who bought it of William Stockbridge. The house at that time was "a one-story, gable-roof building," which he moved from the Stockbridge lot to its present location, near the bridge that spans Royal River "below the first fall." He raised the roof and added a second story;

---

\* Vide page 837.

the house stands to-day as he then rebuilt it, and is in excellent condition. He also owned a farm on Bay View Street, which he cultivated after he retired from business in Portland. He and his family always attended the First Congregational Church.

Daniel L. Mitchell, Esq., died June 29, 1886, in North Yarmouth, aged sixty-seven years; his widow and only daughter have remained in the homestead. Mrs. Mitchell says she began writing poetry at the age of sixteen years, "and strange to say my poems were always accepted and never sent back." She has continued to write articles and poems that have been published in the *Portland Transcript* and other local papers. Her ninety years (1909) rest lightly upon her.

Issue: I. Ida Belle<sup>1</sup> Mitchell, b. Sept. 19, 1853, in Yarmouth, where she resides (1909).

6. Theodosia<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Major Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. April 2, 1821, in North Yarmouth.
7. Harriet<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1825, in North Yarmouth.
8. Samuel Alford<sup>6</sup>, b. July 13, 1830, in North Yarmouth.
9. David Shepley<sup>6</sup>, b. April 21, 1834, in North Yarmouth, six months before the death of his father, Major Daniel Mitchell.
- VI. "Benjamin ["] Mitchell son of Daniel & Mary was born March 23, 1786. Bap. June 11;" d. Dec. 19, 1857.
- VII. "Asa ["] Mitchell born on Lord's day Nov. 2, 1788. Bap. 16 same month." In another hand: "Asa Mitchell died Dec. 4, 1811, aged 23 years & 1 mo. He had been to Philadelphia; on his passage home was seized with a bilious fever and survived but about 2 days after he was brought home to his Mother's house."
- VIII. "Sarah Hobart ["] born Aug. 20, 1791. Bap. Sept. 4 by Mr. Gilman;" d. May 23, 1861, aged sixty-nine years.
- IX. "Jacob ["] born Thursday, April 17, 1794. Bap.

27 by Mr. Gilman. . . . Jacob died June, 1795 of a disorder in the head . . . Buried next day aged 1 year." The last was written in another hand, for the father of Jacob died one month before.

4. Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. — — ; d. July 26, 1746, in North Yarmouth.
5. "Betty [Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>]," daughter to Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1747, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. Nov. 30, 1763, by Jonas Mason, Esq., to Captain John<sup>3</sup> Soule, of North Yarmouth.

John<sup>3</sup> Soule, b. March 12, 1740, in North Yarmouth, was son to Barnabas<sup>2</sup> and Jane (Bradbury) Soule, of that section of the town known as Mitchell's Hill, later South Freeport. John Soule and his wife, "Mrs. Betsey (Mitchell) Soule," were received Nov. 3, 1765, into the First Church of North Yarmouth. When the town of Freeport was set off in 1789, and a Congregational Church was formed in the new town, they both were dismissed Dec. 13, 1789, to the church in Freeport, and soon after were received into that body.\* Elizabeth Soule d. Dec. 26, 1794, in Freeport; her husband mar., second, Oct. 10, 1795, Elizabeth Stanwood, a widow, of Brunswick. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Reed; on Oct. 29, 1780, she was married to Captain Robert<sup>3</sup> Stanwood, b. April, 1760, son to Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Jean (Lithgow) (McFarland) Stanwood. Captain Stanwood died about 1794, leaving several children;† his widow became the second wife of Captain John Soule; she d. April 26, 1800. The third wife of Captain Soule was Chloe Josselyn. "Chloe Soule" was received Sept. 27, 1832, into the First Congregational Church of Freeport.‡

John Soule was a noted sea-captain. In the Revolutionary War, he appeared with rank of Lieutenant among a body of men detached from the "7th co. (Capt. John Rogers co.)

\* *Records of the First Church in North Yarmouth, 1848*: 20; also, *Manual of the First Congregational Church in Freeport, 1889*: 20.

† *The Stanwood Family*, by Elizabeth Stanwood Bolton, 1899: 111, 112.

‡ *Manual of the First Congregational Church in Freeport, 1848*: 24.

of the 2d Cumberland Co. regt. . . . to reinforce the Continental Army;" roll "dated at North Yarmouth, Dec. 3, 1776." He also served as "1st Lieutenant of Capt. John Gray's co., Col. Jonathan Mitchell's regt," from July 7 to Sept. 12, 1779, at Majorbagaduce.\*

- Issue by first wife: I. Mehitable<sup>†</sup> Soule, b. April 12, 1764, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. Aug. 1, 1782, to David<sup>‡</sup> Dennison, b. Aug. 15, 1760, son to David<sup>§</sup> and Jenny (Haraden) Dennison; she d. March 28, 1802. Her husband mar., second, Nov. 18, 1802, Mrs. Susannah (Haraden) Griffin, widow of Benjamin Griffin; she d. April 24, 1848, aged seventy-two years. David<sup>¶</sup> Dennison d. Oct. 4, 1843, aged eighty-three. There were eight children by the first wife, and seven by the second.†
- II. Dorcas<sup>¶</sup> Soule, b. March 11, 1766, in North Yarmouth; she was mar. Aug. 21, 1783, to George<sup>¶</sup> Dennison, brother to David<sup>¶</sup> Dennison, who married her sister Mehitable. Issue: six sons and three daughters.‡
- III. Cornelius<sup>¶</sup> Soule, b. March 1, 1768, in North Yarmouth.
- IV. Benjamin<sup>¶</sup> Soule, b. April 15, 1770, in North Yarmouth; he mar. Oct. 14, 1791, Eunice Frost. He was known as "Major Ben." Issue: fourteen.
- V. John<sup>¶</sup> Soule, b. Aug. 13, 1772, in North Yarmouth; he mar. Dorothy —. He d. Nov. 14, 1800, without issue. His widow Dorothy was mar., second, Aug. 3, 1805, to Bailey Bibber.
- VI. Elizabeth<sup>¶</sup> Soule, bap. May 14, 1775, in North Yarmouth; she was mar. June 15, 1793, to Deacon John Cushing, Jr.
- VII. Bradbury<sup>¶</sup> Soule, b. in North Yarmouth; he mar.,

\* *Massachusetts Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 53: 107; also, *Books—Militia Officers, etc.*, vol. 28: 27; also, *Massachusetts Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 36: 17; also, *Sea Coast Defence Muster Rolls*, vol. 36: 18.

† *The Dennison Family*, by A. L. Dennison, 1906: 46-47.

‡ *The Dennison Family*, by A. L. Dennison, 1906: 72-73.

1796, Elizabeth Felton. He d. Sept. 27, 1803.  
Issue: 1. Penthia<sup>4</sup> Soule. 2. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Soule.  
3. George<sup>4</sup> Soule.

VIII. Joanna<sup>4</sup> Soule, b. in North Yarmouth.

IX. Rufus<sup>4</sup> Soule, b. 1785, in North Yarmouth. He  
mar., first, June 2, 1805, Susan Mitchell; mar.,  
second, Philomena Talbot; mar., third, Hannah  
Small. He d. Sept. 22, 1867, leaving a large  
number of children.

X. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Soule, b. 1788, in North Yarmouth; he  
mar. Sarah Coombs. They lived in Freeport,  
where he d. Jan. 7, 1860. Issue: three.

XI. Barnabas<sup>4</sup> Soule, b. in North Yarmouth; he mar.  
Oct. 18, 1807, Mehitable Wyer. He d. Feb. 7,  
1810, and his widow Mehitable was mar., second,  
June 22, 1817, to John Hamilton, of Great Che-  
beague. Issue by first husband: two sons, who  
lived on Chebeague.

6. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1749, in  
North Yarmouth.

7. Dorcas<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. March 8, 1751, in  
North Yarmouth; she was mar. Jan. 27, 1770, to  
Ebenezer Gray, of North Yarmouth.

VI. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. in Kittery. He followed his  
elder brother, Robert, to Newbury, Mass., where both were  
engaged in building ships. On Feb. 3, 1737, Joshua  
Mitchell and Esther Swett were married in Salisbury, Mass.  
She died after the birth, April 5, 1755, of her daughter  
Nannie. Joshua Mitchell was published Feb. 7, 1756, to  
“Ellis” or Alice Holt, of Newbury; “and the said Mitch-  
ell takes the said Ellis Holt naked,” that is, without dower.  
They were mar. March 10, 1756, by Rev. John Tucker.

On May 31, 1739, “Joshua Mitchell of Newbury . . .  
Shipwright,” bought of Thomas Woodbridge, for £91:05, a  
“Tract of Land . . . in y<sup>e</sup> New Lane so Called in Newbury  
. . . Containing forty five feet in y<sup>e</sup> front of y<sup>e</sup> said Land  
& to be extent back one hundred & eight feet,” bounded  
southeast by Joseph Couch, southwest by “forty five feet on

y<sup>e</sup> said Lane," northwest by Thomas Woodbridge, and north-east by "forty five feet on y<sup>e</sup> Land of Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard Brown late Deceased." In 1750, Joshua Mitchell bought, for £18, of Thomas Smith, two acres of "a ten Acre Lott & Number y<sup>e</sup> Seventh Lott in the third Division in y<sup>e</sup> fourth General Paster (so called)." Four years later, Joshua Mitchell and his wife Esther sold these two acres of pasture to Joseph Goodhue, joiner, of Newbury, for £18 : 13 : 4. On Nov. 13, 1758, "Joshua Mitchell," of Newbury, and his wife, "Alles Mitchell," sold their homestead in Newbury, consisting of land "bought of Thomas Woodbridge as by deed . . . 31<sup>st</sup> of May 1739 may more fully appear. I also Sell my Dwelling House and my Barn and well and all other Privilidges & Appurtenances Standing . . . on the Same." The consideration was "Three Hundred & fifty five Spanish Milled Dollars" paid by "William Stickney Jun<sup>r</sup> of Newbury . . . mariner."\*

For several years, Joshua Mitchell had been preparing a new home for his family, in Newmarket, N. H., as shown by deeds between 1752 and 1757 in the New Hampshire records. He did not, however, remove his family until about 1759; two years later, on July 12, 1761, he died. The will of "Joshua Mitchell of Newmarket in the Province of New Hampshire Shipwright," dated July 10, 1761, was proved July 18, following. He gave "unto Alles my well Beloved Wife a Comfortable Support and Maintainance out of my Estate so long as She Shall remain my Widow; and if She Shall see cause to marry again I give her all the Household goods She brought with her to me at the time of our Marriage, She quitting my Estate. also my Will is that my young Children be Supported out of my Estate untill they are of Age to Support themselves."

He gave "unto my Daughter Sarah Becket . . . Ten Pounds old Tenor Money . . . besides what I have already given her."

He gave "unto my Daughter Esther Plumer . . . Fifteen

---

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 85: 60; Book 96: 182; Book 100: 161; Book 120: 76.

Pounds old Tenor Money . . . besides what I have already given her."

He gave "unto my Daughter Bety Mitchel . . . five Hundred Pounds old Tenor Money, and a Mourning Suit and a piece of Chence [chintz] I have bought to make her a Gound [gown], to be paid out of my Estate, at the Age of Eighteen years, or Marriage Day."

He gave "unto my five youngest Children viz. Joanna Mitchel, Caleb Mitchel, Anne Mitchel, Robert Mitchel, and Joshua Mitchel . . . all the remaining part of my Estate both Real and Personal, whatsoever and wheresoever the Same is or may be found, to be Equally Divided between them." His "Beloved Wife Alles Mitchel" was to be "Sole Executrix." His will was signed:—

Witnesses:    "Joshua mitchell" \* [seal]

"Robert Pike  
Jonathan Colcord  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Lane"

The amount of the inventory of Joshua Mitchell's estate was £18,194:13:6. On Dec. 9, 1766, "Alles Mitchell, Execx," sold to Ebenezer Stanwood, land and a share of buildings in Newmarket. July 6, 1768, "Alles Norris, Execx," gave another deed of the same property to Ebenezer Stanwood, which was also signed by James Norris. It is quite evident from this that the widow, "Alles Mitchell," had in the intervening two years become the wife of James Norris.

Issue by first wife: 1. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1737, in Newbury. Robert Beckett, Jr., of Gloucester, mariner, and Sarah Mitchell, of Newbury, were mar. Dec. 18, 1756, in Newbury, by Rev. Jonathan Parsons. After marriage, they lived in Newbury.

2. Esther<sup>4</sup>, b. April, 1739, in Newbury. She was mar. before 1761, to —— Plummer.
3. Betty<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1744, in Newbury.
4. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, b. July 10, 1749, in Newbury.
5. Caleb<sup>4</sup>, b. April 14, 1751, in Newbury. On Oct. 30,

\* *New Hampshire Province Probate Records*, Book 22: 178.

1765, Jacob Fowler was appointed guardian to "Caleb Mitchell (son of said Joshua)," who was then "upwards of fourteen years of age."

6. Nannie<sup>4</sup>, b. April 5, 1755, in Newbury. Her name is "Nannie" in the record of her birth at Newbury; in her father's will she appears as Anne, and in other New Hampshire records as Anna.

Issue by second wife: 7. Robert<sup>4</sup>, b. June 2, 1757, in Newbury.

Robert Mitchell remained in Newmarket. At the age of eighteen years, he served as private in Captain James Hill's company, on Pierce's Island; "Roll" dated Nov. 5, 1775. On June 30, 1777, he "enlisted for Newmarket, with rank of Corporal, in the 4th regiment of Militia, for three years service in the Continental Army." June 30, 1778, he appeared in the "Pay Roll of Capt. Robert Pike's co., Lt. Col. Joseph Senter's regt.," in service at Rhode Island.\*

8. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1759, in Newmarket, N. H. He also remained in his native town.

Joshua Mitchell, of Newmarket, enlisted as private, Feb. 24, 1777, in "Capt. Robinson's co., Col. Nathan Hale's regt." He also appeared as private "in 3d co. Depreciation Rolls," for service in 1777, 1778, and 1779.†

VII. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. in Kittery. He mar. July 10, 1745, Martha Rackliff, b. Nov. 24, 1717, in Kittery, daughter to William Rackliff, Jr., and Martha (Deering), his wife. A month before his marriage, June 4, 1745, his father conveyed to Samuel, who appears to have been the youngest son, his farm with all the buildings, "it being the Land whereon & the House wherein I now Dwell."‡ Samuel Mitchell led the quiet life of a country farmer, and died in Kittery. His will, dated Feb. 22, 1790, was proved Jan. 14, 1796. The will of his widow,

\* *New Hampshire State Papers*, vol. xiv, *Rev. Rolls*, vol. 1 : 232, 563, 564; vol. xv, *Rev. Rolls*, vol. 2 : 244, 242.

† *New Hampshire State Papers*, vol. xiv, *Rev. Rolls*, vol. 1 : 627; vol. xv, *Rev. Rolls*, vol. 2 : 721.

‡ Vide page 1329.

Martha Mitchell, dated Oct. 17, 1798, was proved Oct. 13, 1801; the following children were mentioned.

- Issue: 1. A daughter<sup>4</sup>, who was married to — Perkins; they had a son, Joseph Perkins.  
2. Mary<sup>4</sup>, bap. March 15, 1747, in Kittery. She was unmarried in 1798, when her mother made her will.  
3. Temperance<sup>4</sup>, bap. Sept. 8, 1749, in Kittery. She was married to — Caswell, and had a son Mark. This probably was William<sup>4</sup> Caswell, bap. Jan. 3, 1752, son to James<sup>3</sup> and Abigail (Fernald) Caswell, of Kittery.\*  
4. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1749, in Kittery. She was mar. May 22, 1766, in Kittery, to Elihu<sup>4</sup> Wilson, b. Aug. 26, 1745, in Kittery, son to Moses<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Parsons) Wilson. Joanna Wilson died, leaving two children; her husband mar., second (published 1776), Hannah Weeks.†  
Issue by first wife: I. Elihu Parsons<sup>4</sup> Wilson, b. Aug. 18, 1769, in Kittery.  
II. Joanna<sup>4</sup> Wilson, b. in Kittery.  
5. "Other daughters" of Martha Mitchell, alluded to in their mother's will.

VIII. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. in Kittery. She was the second wife of Joseph<sup>4</sup> Goodhue, of Newbury. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Goodhue, b. Oct. 29, 1720, was son to Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Smith) Goodhue, of Ipswich (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>1</sup> Goodhue, of Ipswich).‡ Joseph<sup>4</sup> Goodhue mar., first, 1741–42, in Newbury, Sarah Presbury; after her decease, he mar., second, March 1, 1745–46, in Newbury, "Hannah Mitchell."

Joseph Goodhue was a joiner by trade. The date of his death is not known. The inventory of the estate of "Joseph Goodhue late of Newbury port Dec<sup>d</sup>," was returned Sept.

\* *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 614, 311.

† *History of Kittery, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903: 614, 801,

23, 1767, by his widow, "Mrs. Joanna Goodhue adm<sup>t</sup>," with "Jeremiah Pearson, Jr., and George Goodhue as Sureties;" total valuation of the estate, £206 : 2 : 3. The itemized list included:—

|   | £  | s  | d     |
|---|----|----|-------|
| " 1/2 a House & Barn with 14 Rods of Land adjoining . . . . .                   | 66 | 13 | 4     |
| 20 Rods of Land £40. 1 Cow Right in Common Pasture £11                          | 51 | 0  | 0     |
| 1/2 a Shop & Wharf adjoining on lower long Wharf . . . . .                      | 10 | 0  | 0     |
| 1 Pew in the Presbyterian Meeting House . . . . .                               | 6  | 0  | 0     |
| Sundry Joiners Tools . . . 1/2 of two splitting Saws . . . . .                  | 4  | 18 | 6     |
| Stock, including white pine boards, maple boards, black walnut, etc.* . . . . . |    |    | — — — |

The children of this family are difficult to trace; the Goodhue Genealogy gives the following.

Issue by second wife: 1. Sarah<sup>b</sup> Goodhue, b. 1748. 2. John<sup>b</sup> Goodhue, b. — — —. 3. Joanna<sup>b</sup> Goodhue, b. 1751. 4. Joseph<sup>b</sup> Goodhue, b. April, 1752. 5. Hannah<sup>b</sup> Goodhue, b. 1759.

IX. Lydia<sup>a</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>b</sup>, b. in Kittery. "Mr William Cooch, Jr. & Mrs. Lydia Mitchell both of Newbury" were mar. Nov. 11, 1741, in Newbury, by Rev. John Lowell. William Couch, Jr., b. Dec. 19, 1719, in Newbury, was son to William and Elizabeth (Matthews) Couch. Elizabeth Couch was daughter to Hugh Matthews, who lived on "the Lane Called Shorts lane," in Newbury; he died before 1738.<sup>f</sup>

Three children of William and Lydia Couch were recorded in Newbury; there probably were others, born in that town, or elsewhere.

Issue: 1. James Couch, b. Jan. 8, 1743, in Newbury. 2. Mary Couch, b. Jan. 4, 1745, in Newbury. 3. William Couch, b. May 15, 1748, in Newbury.

X. Mary<sup>a</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>b</sup>, b. in Kittery; she became the wife of James Titcomb, a barber, of Portsmouth, N. H.

On May 20, 1748, James and Mary Titcomb gave a receipt for £22 : 3 : 6, her share of the estate of her father.<sup>f</sup> James Titcomb appears to have been son to James and Ann

\* *Essex County Probate*, Book 344: 213.

† *Essex County Deeds*, Book 78: 134.

‡ Vide page 1331.

Titcomb, of Portsmouth, who had a daughter Ann, bap. Oct. 3, 1722, and a son James (Jr.), bap. Dec. 16, 1722, in the South Church of Portsmouth.\* In 1740, James Titcomb was taxed £1:06, town tax, and 8<sup>¢</sup> province tax, in Portsmouth. In 1741, he was taxed £1 town, and £1:12:10 province tax, as a dweller on "the South Side of Craffords Lane," now Daniels Street. In 1743, James Titcomb's town tax, "on the South Side of Craffords Lane," was paid by his widow. This must have been the father who was dead, as taxes were paid in other years to 1755, by James Titcomb (the son). In a list of those who lived on the "South Side of Craffords Lane as far as the Mill Dam," dated 1755, appears the name of James Titcomb.†

This is the last record of this family in Portsmouth; no children were recorded. Where they went is a mystery, for there is nothing further in the County records of New Hampshire, in York and Cumberland Counties, Maine, or in Essex County, Mass.

#### JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> MITCHELL

Joseph<sup>2</sup> Mitchell, b. Feb. 12, 1703, in Kittery,‡ was eldest son to Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Joanna<sup>2</sup> (Couch) Mitchell, of Kittery. Of his early life, we know nothing; but the fact that he made his mark — the only one of the seven brothers to do so, though none of his sisters could write § — suggests an adventurous life during his youthful years, possibly at sea. In the summer of 1732, he was living on the Isles of Shoals, at which time his son Horton (or Houghton) was born. Ten years later, the birth of a son was recorded in North Yarmouth. It may be that the intervening years were spent at the Isles of Shoals, or he may have been there during

\* *Records of the South Church, Portsmouth, N. H.*, beginning in 1713: 20.

† *Tax Lists of Portsmouth, N. H., 1737-1764.*

‡ *Town Records of Kittery, Maine, Births, Deaths, and Marriages*, vol. 1: 21; also Fogg's copy, vol. 1: 30.

§ Vide page 1331.

that summer only, for the fishing season, but the weight of evidence inclines to the former theory.

There are no records of Joseph Mitchell in Kittery other than the sale, August 2, 1735, of about an acre of marsh land to him by his parents, "Situate in Broadboat Harbour in Kittery on the North West Side of the South West branch of the Creek,"\* and his purchase of other marsh lands at Braveboat Harbor from his cousins, Israel, Christopher, John, Elizabeth, and Mary Mitchell, of Scarborough, at about the same time.† These deeds call him of Kittery, but those of the Islands which belonged to Maine were a part of that township. The marsh lands about the creeks at Braveboat Harbor were granted in small quantities to the early settlers of the town to furnish fodder for their cattle; Joseph Mitchell probably cut his grass and carried it over to the Isles of Shoals, which were destitute of herbage. In the deed from his parents, he was called a carpenter, having probably learned that trade from his father. In North Yarmouth, he always appeared as a husbandman, or yeoman.

During the ten or more years that Joseph Mitchell lived at the Isles of Shoals, the fishing industry was at its height. The "dun fish" cured there were so celebrated as to be in great demand at the ports of Spain and the Mediterranean Sea. Cod and haddock were caught in the summer, and dried slowly upon the rocks, with but little salt; their curing was for many years a trade-secret among the inhabitants of these Isles. Several thousand quintals of fish were annually caught and cured, giving employment to numerous schooners and smaller craft. A quintal of these superior fish sold for a guinea when prices for all other articles of food were low.

The wife of Joseph Mitchell was Mary —; she probably was the mother of all his children. The sons appearing in North Yarmouth, who were not born there, were Joseph, Jr.,

\* Vide page 1329.

† Vide Appendix LXXXIX : B.

Horton or Houghton, and Abraham. There may have been others. The first child born in North Yarmouth to "Joseph and Mary Mitchell" was Joshua, on December 5, 1742.

Nearly two years later, July 27, 1744, Joseph Mitchell, of North Yarmouth, husbandman, purchased of Abiel Walley and his wife Margaret, of Boston, for £52, fifty-two acres of land in North Yarmouth, their "part of an Estate that formerly belong'd to Coll<sup>o</sup> Bartholomew Gidney [Gedney] of Salem, Massachusetts." October 10, 1761, Joseph Mitchell purchased of the heirs of Benjamin Flagg, for £32, twenty acres of land in North Yarmouth, it "being One Sixth Part of the Lot numbered Twenty Seven, East Side of Royals River, in the One hundred and Twenty Acre Division."<sup>\*</sup>

In the division of the estate of "David Seabury of North Yarmouth, Late Dec<sup>d</sup>," on October 8, 1763, the heirs of Seabury and "Joseph mitchell for Himself his Right being one Sixth & John Woodman one Sixth," agreed upon a partition of "Lot no. 27 in the 120 Acre Division East Side Royals River in North Yarmouth & a House & Barn thereon."<sup>†</sup> The heirs of David Seabury were "to have 10 acres &  $\frac{1}{2}$  & 26 Rods in the Southerly Corner of said Lot . . . to Come in a General range of the fence between John Woodman & Benj<sup>m</sup> Mitchel;" John Woodman was to have certain land, "Together with the Barn thereon to make up the Quality of the Land & his Shear of the House Twenty Acres to said Seaburys heirs;" Joseph Mitchell's share is thus described:—

"Joseph Mitchell lays Next & begins at the End of the aforesaid measure . . . & also the House thereon he the said Joseph mitchell to Pay said Seabury Heirs to the value of Four Pounds Eight shilling & seven Pence in merchantable Lumber at Some Convenient Landing in Northyarmouth aforesaid within two months from the Date hereof"

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 25: 105; Book 8: 27.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 4: 359.

A further concession to the Seabury heirs, as to certain boundaries, was signed, April 6, 1764, by

|                       |                   |        |
|-----------------------|-------------------|--------|
| "Witnesses Present    | “Jonas Mason      | [seal] |
| Jn <sup>o</sup> Lewis | his<br>mark       |        |
| her                   | Joseph + Mitchell | [seal] |
| Joanna + Mitchell”    | John Woodman      | [seal] |
| mark                  | John Mason        | [seal] |
|                       | Samuel Seabury”   | [seal] |

“Rec<sup>d</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1765 & Recorded from the Original  
P Enoch Freeman Reg<sup>r</sup>”\*

On September 29, 1772, “Jerémy Powell of North Yarmouth, Esq.,” conveyed, for £33 : 6 : 8, to “Joseph Mitchell of North Yarmouth, yeoman, . . . One Moiety of the Hundred Acre Lot N<sup>o</sup>. Thirty five in Range C. in the Northeast Division in North Yarmouth.” One half of this lot, consisting of fifty acres, Joseph Mitchell sold for £200, on January 11, 1781, to his eldest “son, Joseph,” of North Yarmouth; at the same time, he conveyed the other half,—fifty acres,—for a like sum, to his “son Joshua . . . of a Place called Royalsborough [Durham].” Both deeds, witnessed by John Lewis and Benjamin Gooch, and recorded July 2, 1781, were signed:—

“Joseph + Mitchell”  
<sup>his</sup>  
<sub>mark</sub> [seal]†

The town of Freeport was set off from North Yarmouth and incorporated February 14, 1789, as a distinct town. This change brought the homestead of Joseph Mitchell and the farms of most of his children into the new town. The land that he purchased of General Jeremiah Powell included what is now the business part of Freeport, north of Main Street.‡ The old Jameson Tavern, in which “the state of

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 4: 360.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 8: 29; Book 11: 304-306.

‡ *History of Cumberland County, Maine*, 1880: 280.

Maine was born," stands either upon Joseph Mitchell's land or adjoining it. The "old tavern" was opened in 1824 by Samuel Bliss, but was known later as the Codman Tavern. It was fitted up some sixty years ago by Captain Charles Cushing, a shipbuilder of Freeport, as his home; his widow in 1906 occupied the easterly side. Her parlor was the historic room in which, on March 15, 1820, papers were signed "which divorced Maine and Massachusetts."

On March 5, 1793, a few months before his death, Joseph Mitchell, of Freeport, yeoman, sold to William Weeks, of North Yarmouth, for £85, the twenty acres he had received in the partition of the heirs of David Seabury, described as "part of the 120 acre Lot No. 27 east Side of Royalls River in North Yarmouth . . . with the buildings & orchard on said Land."

[Signed]      <sup>his</sup>  
"Joseph + Mitchell" \* [seal]  
mark

The native ability and business capacity of this man must have been considerable to have brought him, even at an advanced age, into intimate trade and social relations with the most prominent and highly educated men of the towns of Kittery, North Yarmouth, and Freeport. He was not a man of military tastes like his brothers, Solomon and Benjamin; but at the opening of troubles that led to the Seven Years' (or French and Indian) War, he served as private in scouting parties sent to the eastern or northern parts of the state, under command of Captain George Berry. Joseph Mitchell served from May 9, 1746, to Jan. 19, 1747, in Sergeant James Tuttle's (North Yarmouth) division of Captain George Berry's company; Muster Roll sworn to at Falmouth, Maine.† He also served nine weeks, in the summer of 1747, with the same captain.‡

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 20: 163.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 5: 97.

‡ *Vide Appendix XCII : A.*

The extraordinary conditions then existing in North Yarmouth and the neighboring towns had continued several years, and called for unusual measures that otherwise would not have been tolerated. This is shown by an entry in the *Journal* of the Rev. Thomas Smith, pastor of the First Church in Falmouth, under date of May 20, 1744: "Sunday. People are at work at North Yarmouth and this town about their garrisons to day. Not a very full meeting; many fearing to come." Three years later appeared this entry: 1747, "April 23. A scout of men are now out from North Yarmouth, another going out from Purpoodock. We are in the most distressed circumstances; swarms of Indians being about the frontier."<sup>\*</sup> In the succeeding pages of the *Journal* frequent allusions are made to troubles with the Indians. Settlers were carried into captivity, some were killed outright, houses were pillaged or burned, and every injury was inflicted that savage cunning could devise. In the autumn of 1750, Joseph Mitchell served six weeks and one day with Captain Isaac Ilsley, probably on scouting duty, as before. The Roll was sworn to March 25, 1750-51. When his brother, Captain Solomon Mitchell, organized the famous "Train Band" of North Yarmouth, in 1757, Joseph Mitchell and his son Joseph, Jr., were privates in that company.<sup>†</sup>

In 1765, and probably other years, Joseph Mitchell was constable for the town of North Yarmouth.<sup>‡</sup> In 1769, he served on the Grand Jury. The town records of Freeport contain this notice of his death: "Joseph Mitchell father of Ab<sup>m</sup> Mitchell d. July 3, 1793."<sup>§</sup> His age was ninety years and five months.

\* *Smith and Deane's Journal*, 1849: 113, 128.

† *Vide Appendix XCII: B, C.*

‡ *Town Records of North Yarmouth*, vol. I: 47.

§ *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. I: 144.

## ISSUE

I. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1729-30, probably at the Isles of Shoals. He was published "March 25, 1750[-51]," to Susanna Paul, b. 1732, daughter to Daniel Paul, of North Yarmouth; they were married April 4, 1751, in that town.

On November 1, 1769, Joseph Mitchell, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, Lydia Worthly, widow, and Jeremiah Nason with Abigail, his wife, all of North Yarmouth, for £15, paid by Benjamin Mitchell, conveyed to him four-sevenths of the fifty-acre "Lot of Land, That our Father Daniel Paul purchased of Elisha Clough, Jan. 26, 1743." The deed was signed by "Joseph Mitchell Jun . . . Susanna Mitchell [her mark] . . . Lydia Worthley [and] Jeremiah Nason."<sup>\*</sup>

In military service, Joseph Mitchell, Jr., appeared upon "A Muster Roll dated Boston, December 26, 1749, of a company in His Majesty's service under command of Lieut. Benjamin Morgareidge [Morganridge]: Quality, Centinal." He entered service Dec. 10, 1748, and served until June 20, 1749, a period of twenty-seven weeks and four days. "Reported — son of Jos. Mitchell. Service at No. Yarmouth (probably)."<sup>†</sup> Joseph Mitchell and his father served in 1757 as privates in the "Train Band" of North Yarmouth, under command of Captain Solomon Mitchell.<sup>‡</sup> During the Revolution, he was a private in the "company of Captain John Gray, Col. Jonathan Mitchell's Regiment of Militia, in the service of the United States, in the expedition at Penobscot from the 7<sup>th</sup> of July to the 13<sup>th</sup> of September, inclusive, in the year 1779."<sup>§</sup> This was the disastrous expedition to Majorbagaduce, now Castine, Maine. Joseph Mitchell, Jr., served as juror from the town of North Yarmouth in 1760, and on the Grand Jury in 1768 and 1769.

He lived in that section of the town which was set off in 1789 as Freeport. On Aug. 6, 1795, "Joseph Mitchell of

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 7: 236-237.

† *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 93: 21.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 95: 383.

§ *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 295; also, *Massachusetts Archives, Sea Coast Defence Muster Rolls*, vol. 36: 18.

Freeport . . . yeoman," sold to his son, "Samuel Mitchell of Freeport . . . mariner," for £65 : 8, seventeen and a half acres in Freeport, "near Range A," and nine acres "on the other side of Range A."\* The town books of Freeport contain few records of this family; his death is recorded as follows: "Joseph Mitchell, 10 Jan'y, 1803." In an old and neglected cemetery in Freeport, a few years ago, three grave-stones were found lying flat underground, side by side, as in one lot of three graves. After they were uncovered and scraped, the following inscriptions appeared: "In Memory of Joseph Mitchell who died Jan. 10, 1803,  $\text{Æt. 73}$ ." The third stone was inscribed: "In Memory of Susannah Mitchell, wife of Joseph Mitchell, who died Dec. 23, 1803,  $\text{Æt. 71}$ ." Between these was another slab: "In memory of Jane Brown, wife of Jacob Brown. Obt. June 23, 1806,  $\text{Æt. 43}$ ." She was their daughter.

- Issue: 1. Samuel<sup>6</sup>, probably eldest son to Joseph<sup>4</sup>. He was mentioned in 1795, in a deed of land from his father.
2. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. 1754, in North Yarmouth; bap. June 13, 1762, as "son of Jos: Mitchell, Jr."† His death is recorded in Freeport: "Joseph Mitchell son of Joseph Mitchell d. in Freeport, 1804, aged 50 years."‡
3. William<sup>6</sup>, bap. Feb. 16, 1755, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.
4. Joanna<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1755; bap. Oct. 24, 1756, in the First Church of North Yarmouth. She was married to William<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, son to Richard<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Jones) Mitchell, of Kittery.§
5. Molly<sup>6</sup>, bap. June 22, 1758, in the First Church of North Yarmouth; d. young.
6. Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1760; bap. Sept. 28, 1760, as "son of Joseph Mitchell, Jr., " in the First Church of North Yarmouth.|| He was published May 22, 1784, and

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 24: 267.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 714.

‡ *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 149.

§ Vide pages 1320-1322.

|| *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 668.

married Sept. 2, following, in North Yarmouth, to Submit<sup>6</sup> Chandler, b. Dec. 31, 1762, in North Yarmouth, youngest child to Edmund<sup>4</sup> and Mercy (Fogg) Chandler.\*

Daniel Mitchell lived on the top of Mitchell's Hill, in South Freeport, in a large, two-story house, "the lower part a garrison." It had a hall in the middle of the first floor, with a square room on each side, at the front; in the rear were other rooms, a shed, and a spacious barn. The house was torn down more than seventy years ago, but the old well and sweep remained for some time afterward; a few of the ancient trees are still standing. Mrs. Rebecca (Pratt) Pierce, who well remembered Daniel Mitchell, described him as a "large, noble looking man." He and his wife died in South Freeport, and were buried in the old Webster Cemetery; the inscriptions on their gravestones are as follows:—

## MR. DANIEL MITCHELL

DIED

JULY 14, 1838

Æ 77 YRS. 11 MOS.  
& 14 DAYS.

## SUBMIT

WIFE OF

DANIEL MITCHELL

DIED

DEC. 21, 1850

Æ 87 YRS. 11 MOS. 21 D.

Issue: I. Phebe<sup>6</sup>, b. June 25, 1785, in North Yarmouth (later Freeport). She was mar. July 9, 1808, to Elder Robert<sup>6</sup> Mitchell; † she d. Feb. 22, 1860, in Freeport.

II. Sally<sup>6</sup>, b. 1787, in North Yarmouth; she was married to Silas Osgood. Her gravestone in the Webster Cemetery, beside that of her parents, reads: "Sally M. / wife of Silas Osgood / died / June 5, 1815 / Æ 28 yrs."

III. Susan<sup>6</sup>, b. March 19, 1790, in Freeport. She was mar. March, 1811, to Captain John Skillin, of Pownal; she d. May 7, 1862, in Cumberland.

IV. Edmund<sup>6</sup>, b. 1792, in Freeport. He married, about 1819, Margaret Dinsmore, of Scarborough. "Ed-

\* Vide pages 919, 908.

† *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 132.

mund Mitchell / Died / Dec. 26, 1825 / aged 33 yrs." is his inscription in the Webster Cemetery.

V. Lucinda<sup>6</sup>, b. 1794, in Freeport. She was mar. Feb. 15, 1821, to Charles Paine, of Pownal; they had five children. After the death of his wife Lucinda, Charles Paine married her sister Betsey. There was one daughter, Melissa, by the second wife.

VI. Betsey<sup>6</sup>, b. 1796, in Freeport. She was the second wife of Charles Paine; she d. July 30, 1868, in Freeport.

VII. Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. June, 1797, in Freeport; he never married. "Daniel Mitchell, Jr. / died Aug. 6, 1822 /  $\text{Æ}$  25 yrs. & 2 mo." This was taken from his gravestone in the Webster Cemetery.

VIII. Enos<sup>6</sup>, b. July, 1802, in Freeport. He died, unmarried, and was buried in the Webster Cemetery. "Mr. Enos Mitchell / died / Dec. 23, 1827 /  $\text{Æ}$  25 Yrs. & 5 mo."

IX. Joel<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan., 1804, in Freeport. He died, unmarried, and was buried beside his brothers. "Mr. Joel Mitchell / died / Sept. 1, 1824 /  $\text{Æ}$  20 yrs. & 8 mo."

X. Ira, b. 1808, in Freeport, an adopted son. When Ira reached his majority, the four sons of Daniel Mitchell were all dead. On Dec. 23, 1829, Daniel Mitchell, his wife, Submit Mitchell, and Ira Mitchell joined in a deed conveying two and a quarter acres of land to Enos Soule. It was described as "on the West side of the road leading to Theophilus Thompsons." The deed was signed: —

|                  |                         |
|------------------|-------------------------|
| Witnesses:       | "Daniel Mitchell [seal] |
| "Samuel Soule Jr | Ira Mitchell * [seal]   |
| Simeon Pratt."   |                         |

After the "new road" from Yarmouth to Freeport was made in 1833, Ira Mitchell sold the remainder of the farm

---

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, 164: 387.

on the hill, took down the old house, and "hauled down the boards" to a spot on the west side of the "new road," where he built the small house occupied (1908) by his son James.

Ira Mitchell mar. Jan. 2, 1832, in Durham,\* Sarah Ann<sup>†</sup> Soule, b. Jan. 2, 1810, in Freeport, daughter to James<sup>‡</sup> and Sarah (Brown) Soule. He d. Aug. 3, 1877, aged sixty-nine years; she d. Feb. 28, 1894, in Chicago, Illinois, aged eighty-four. The monument from which these dates were taken, erected to their memory in the Webster Cemetery, also contains the inscriptions of their children, Marcus M. Mitchell, Martha S. Brewer, Alvin O. Mitchell, and Charles T. Mitchell.

- Issue: 1. Charles T.<sup>‡</sup>, b. 1835, in Freeport; d. Nov. 2, 1874, in California.  
2. Daniel E.<sup>‡</sup>, b. 1838, in Freeport.  
3. Marcus M.<sup>‡</sup>, b. 1842, in Freeport. He served in the Civil War nine months, in Company G., 25th Maine Regiment. He d. March 11, 1868, in Mexico, aged twenty-six years.  
4. James E.<sup>‡</sup>, b. 1843, in Freeport. He was in military service three years during the Civil War, in Company E., 17th Maine Regiment. He married, in 1866, Fannie Huston; she d. March 30, 1907, in South Freeport.  
5. Martha S.<sup>‡</sup>, b. 1846, in Freeport. She was married to —— Brewer. She d. Jan. 27, 1869, aged twenty-three years.  
6. Alvin O.<sup>‡</sup>, b. 1849, in Freeport. During the Civil War, he served three years in the Navy; he d. March 10, 1869, aged nineteen years.  
7. Jane<sup>‡</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>‡</sup> Mitchell, b. 1763, in Freeport; she was married to Jacob Brown. On Jan. 7, 1803, Joseph Mitchell conveyed to Jacob Brown, yeoman, of Freeport, fourteen acres, "part of lot N<sup>o</sup> 26, Range A," adjoining land of his own and that of his son Samuel.†

\* *Town Records of Durham*, vol. 2: 1832.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 48: 492.

Jane Brown d. June 23, 1806, aged forty-three years. Her gravestone was found between those of her parents in the old cemetery.

8. Molly<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, bap. Oct. 28, 1764, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.
  9. Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, bap. Nov. 30, 1766, "At a Lecture at Flying Point" (afterwards Freeport); he d. young.
  10. Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, bap. April 11, 1770, "at a lecture at Mr. Ephraim Griffins."
  11. Lydia<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>4</sup> Mitchell. She was married to Peleg West, of Freeport. They had a daughter Susan, who married John Nelson; their daughter, Lydia Ann Nelson, was the wife of Ambrose<sup>7</sup> Pratt, son to Edmund<sup>6</sup> Pratt, of Freeport.\*
- II. Horton<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. July, 1732, at the Isles of Shoals. Horton (or Houghton) Mitchell was about ten years of age at the time of the removal of the family to North Yarmouth; but during the nearly ninety years that he spent in that town and the adjoining towns of New Gloucester and Freeport, not a record has appeared in the ordinary channels that shows the names of his parents. An extended research for absolute proof of his parentage was finally rewarded by the following quaint official paper in the York County Court, at Alfred, Maine:—

"October, 1748.†

"Horton Mitchell of North Yarmouth in said County Labourer appeared to answer a Presentment of the Grand Jury Exhibited against him viz that the said Horton on the 27<sup>th</sup> day of July last past at Northyarmouth aforesaid with force and arms and in a Very Prophane manner did take Water and with his hand did throw the same in the face of one James Sollard Saying I Baptize the [thee] in the Name of the Father & son & Holy Ghost he the said Horton at the same time not being Lawfully Authorized to administer the Sacrement of Baptism to any Person but then and there, in manner aforesaid did prophaneley administer the same and the sacre-

---

\* Vide page 801.

† *York County Court Records, Maine*, vol. 10: 436.

ment of Baptism was thereby Prophaned & the respondent being a minor the guardian Joseph Mitchell his Father pleaded guilty Its Therefore considered & Ordered by the Court (upon his fathers Promising to give him due correction) he be acquitted paying Cost Twenty Seven Shillings & six pence."

It is curious that this boyish prank of a youth of sixteen years, which so shocked the Puritanical sentiments of the local authorities that he was sent, with his father, on a journey of more than thirty miles to the County Court to answer for it, should be the only means of rescuing his lineage from oblivion. It is left to the imagination to judge the character of the "due correction" his father promised to administer.

When he was but twenty years of age, the following publication was placed upon the town books of North Yarmouth: "M<sup>r</sup> Haughton Mitchell & M<sup>n</sup> Sarah Devison [or Davison] Both of this Town — Intentions of Marriage Entred November y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>: 1752." Nearly a month later, their marriage was recorded: "Houghton Mitchell married Sarah Devison Dec. 8, 1752 by Rev. Nicholas Loring."\* Not long after his marriage, — certainly previous to 1754, — he became one of the twelve first settlers of the town of New Gloucester, adjoining North Yarmouth on the northwest.

The town of New Gloucester, a territory "equal to six miles square," was granted March 27, 1736, to sixty of the inhabitants of "Old Gloucester," at Cape Ann, on the coast of Massachusetts, and confirmed to them July 5, 1737, by the General Court of Massachusetts. This movement was due largely to the efforts of the Rev. John White, a popular clergyman of the town. When a portion of the town of New Gloucester was laid out, and the plots of land were drawn by lot, the Rev. Mr. White received "Lot No 20," but he never removed there. These sixty proprietors were at a great expense in clearing a road from Cousins' River in North Yarmouth, building bridges, "nineteen houses with hewn timber," and a saw-mill. Because of Indian wars, it was found impracticable to fulfil the conditions, and the settlers were called off by authority of the Governor, — thereby losing all their

\* *Town Records of North Yarmouth*, vol. I : 5, 19.

improvements. At the close of the war with the Indians in 1749, great efforts were made to keep the savages tranquil; trading-houses were opened, and business began to revive in Maine.

About 1753, another attempt was made to settle the town of New Gloucester. A fort was erected on high ground overlooking and controlling the approach to the mill in the ravine below; and a new road was cleared from the village of North Yarmouth, as it now stands, by the way of Walnut Hill, "over the river up into the most southern corner of New Gloucester and thence to the center of the town."\* The fort, surrounded by a stockade, was built of hewn timbers pierced with holes for the rifles, and mounted with two swivel guns. A sufficient number of those who intended to settle there was maintained to defend it against any force likely to be brought against it.

The encroachments of the French and the "mischiefs" of the Indians were rapidly approaching a state of war, which was formally declared June 11, 1755, against all the Indians east of the Piscataqua River except those on the Penobscot. New Gloucester was greatly exposed to the ravages of the enemy. The large block-house, or fort, was offered to the government with the request to make it a Provincial garrison. So perilous became the condition of the new settlers that, in 1756, every inhabitant who would remain in the place twelve months was promised the value of £2, old tenor, in provisions; and the garrison was received on "half-pay and allowance" by the Province of Massachusetts.

Horton Mitchell was one of the men living at the fort; and, when Great Britain declared war against France, in 1756, he joined a scouting party under Sergeant Jacob Parsons,—ranging from place to place, as ordered, between the fort at Saco and Fort Western (now Augusta) on the Kennebec River. His service that year covered twenty-one weeks and two days, from June 5 to October 31. The following year, 1757, he served from April 1 to October 31, a period of thirty weeks and four days, with the same commander upon the

\* *Maine Historical Society Collections*, vol. 2 : 152.

same duty. In 1758, he was under the command of Captain Joshua Freeman, from June 13 to October 31, in a detachment of scouts that went out under Sergeant William Stevens, of New Gloucester. With Captain Charles Leissner, his service in a company of scouts "to the eastward" commenced September 11, and ended October 30, 1759, — seven weeks. In the closing year of the war, 1760, his service eastward as scout under the same commander, "as from Broad Bay [Waldoborough] and other places," continued twenty-two weeks, — from April 10 to September 10.\*

During these five years of service, he was a private. He had neither military training nor a taste for it, except to protect his home. His family had been living in the garrison-house at New Gloucester with the others. The men were at all times armed, whether they went to public worship, to labor, or were travelling. While at work in their fields, they kept within reach of the shot of the swivel guns of the fort, with one or more sentries on guard, their wives caring for the fort. Yet, notwithstanding all these precautions, they often were annoyed by the Indians. While building the fort, two men were seized and carried into captivity; later on, the growing crops of the struggling farmers were damaged and other injuries inflicted. After the Indians withdrew, the settlers began to move out of the garrison and build log-houses on their lands. They cleared new land, and commenced farming on a more extended scale than heretofore had been possible.

A petition of the inhabitants of New Gloucester was presented, Jan. 14, 1762, to Jeremiah Powell, Esq., "concerning the lines between New Gloucester, New Boston [Gray] and New Marblehead [Windham] in Maine;" it was signed by "Horton Mitchell" and twenty-nine others.† The town was not incorporated until March 8, 1774; the first election of town officers was made at a regular town-meeting held in the meeting-house, September 17, following.

On Dec. 3, 1766, Horton Mitchell, who always was men-

\* Vide Appendix XCIII: A, B, C, D.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. I: 107-108.

tioned as a yeoman or husbandman, purchased, of John Lawrence, of North Yarmouth, several tracts of land in New Gloucester, "Lying on the Back of Northyarmouth," for which he paid £40. The first lot contained "the Whole of the first Division Sixty Acre Lot N<sup>o</sup> Twenty," which was the lot drawn March 1, 1736-37, at a meeting of the Proprietors, by the Rev. John White, of Gloucester, Mass. The Rev. Mr. White sold his right to John Lawrence, who, in turn, conveyed it to Horton Mitchell. The second lot was "one half of the Second Division Sixty acre Lot N<sup>o</sup> Fifteen;" the third was described as "the Whole of the Third Division Hundred acre Lot N<sup>o</sup> Fifty eight," to which was added half of the "undivided Common Lands" belonging to the "Proprietors Right N<sup>o</sup> Twenty in said Township."\*

The first lot of sixty acres, Horton and Sarah Mitchell conveyed to David Barker, of North Yarmouth, for £130, on the day he purchased it, Dec. 3, 1766. The deed was signed by

|   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| "In Presence of   | "Horton Mitchell [seal]            |
| David Mitchell  | <sup>her</sup><br>Sarah + Mitchell |
| Daniel Wiswell  | <sup>mark</sup>                    |
| "Peleg Chandler } Witnesses to his wifes signing" †<br>Sarah Chandler } |                                    |

Evidently, the conditions of sale were not complied with, since, on Feb. 6, 1775, Horton Mitchell sold the same lot, by vendue, to the Rev. Samuel Foxcroft, pastor of the First Church of New Gloucester.‡

The third lot, "Fifty Eight, containing one Hundred Acres, more or less, lying in New Gloucester . . . with the Barn theron," Horton and Sarah Mitchell conveyed Oct. 2, 1770, for £80, to Samuel Merrill, of North Yarmouth.§ Three years later, Horton Mitchell appeared as a citizen of North Yarmouth; the above deed, signed by himself and wife Sarah, in 1770, was her last record.

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 4: 550.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 3: 69.

‡ *Town Records of New Gloucester*.

§ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 7: 83.

It is not known when Sarah, the first wife of Horton Mitchell, died, but the following copies from the town books of North Yarmouth tell the story of his later courtships. It looks as though he went prepared with a license in his pocket; he certainly was not always successful:—

"M<sup>r</sup> Horton Mitchells & Miss Nancy Crockers both of this Town — Intentions of Marriage entered July 19<sup>th</sup> 1775 — Publishment not put up — forbid by the girl. D. M. T. C."

"M<sup>r</sup> Horton Mitchells & M<sup>r</sup> Elizabeth Bells both of this town — Intention of marriage entered Aug. 26<sup>th</sup> 1775."

"Married by Tristram Gilman Sep. 14<sup>th</sup> 1775 Horton Mitchell and Deborah Bell."\*

The exigencies of war again drew Horton Mitchell into military service. He enlisted in the company of Captain Winthrop Baston (or Boston), Jan. 1, 1776, and served for a period of two months during the siege of Boston.† After the battle of Lexington, the British withdrew into the town of Boston, where they found themselves shut in. For want of artillery and powder, Washington could do no more than keep them there. The American army formed a curved line from the Mystic River to the shore at Roxbury. Early in March, Washington seized Dorchester Heights, mounted the cannon he had been awaiting, and gave General Howe, then in command of the British, his choice of "withdrawing his forces from the town or having it battered to pieces about his ears." Preparations to depart were at once commenced by the British; but, through adverse winds, the embarkation of the troops was delayed for some days. Early on the morning of March 17, 1776, seventy-eight ships and transports containing eleven to twelve thousand men, soldiers, sailors, and Tory refugees, slowly moved down the harbor, destined for Halifax; and by ten o'clock of the same day, large bodies of the 17,633 American troops, accommodated in barracks about Boston, marched forward to occupy the town of Boston.

Horton Mitchell, a private in Captain Baston's Company,

---

\* This was an error; it should be Deborah Bill.

† Vide Appendix XCIII : E.

was stationed at the fortification on Winter Hill \* which had been constructed by General John Sullivan, in December, 1775, near the northern end of the American line, — a point of great advantage in case of attack. After the withdrawal of the British, this company, which evidently was raised for the emergency, returned home.

With the other early settlers of New Gloucester, Horton Mitchell had built a house, which probably was a log-house, on Harris's Hill in that town. He also possessed a few acres of rich intervalle land, which he sold, March 4, 1773, after his return to North Yarmouth, to Peleg Chandler, of New Gloucester. This deed he signed:—

"In Presence of us      " Horton Mitchell" † [seal]

Benjamin Winslow

Isaac [?] Winslow"

His change of residence appears to have been occasioned by grants of land from the North Yarmouth Proprietors,— lots numbered twenty-two and twenty-three. A third part of the latter, he with his wife Deborah conveyed, June 10, 1782, to Benjamin Webster, of Pepperrelborough, for £60. The deed was signed:—

"In Presence of " Horton Mitchell [seal]

John Lewis her Dated 1-16-25 A.M.U.A. F. 12

Asa Lewis" Deborah X Mitchell "‡ [sea

The former grant, "Lot numbered twenty-two in the hundred and twenty acre division, east side of Royals River in said North Yarmouth," was his homestead; it is described in the deed of sale, August 14, 1804, as "bounded Southeasterly by lands belonging to Joseph Russell Isaac Moss and Asa Chase, Northeasterly by a Range way, Northwesterly by land

\* "Captain Winthrop Baston, of North Yarmouth, enlisted Jan. 29 (year not given . . . Company known to have been raised Feb., 1776, for two months service at or about Boston). Commissioned, March 13, 1776; stationed at Winter Hill."

Vide *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, vol. 1 :  
764.

Cumberland County Deeds, Book 13: 53

Cumberland County Deeds, Book 12: 52.

belonging to Lemuel Tru, and Southwesterly by land belonging to the heirs of Jeremiah Powell, and being the same on which I now live . . . containing about seventy eight acres."

Signed:—

"in presence of us                  "Horton Mitchell" [seal]  
Richmond Loring 3d  
Perez Thoits

"Acknowledged Aug. 18, 1804, before me

Jacob Mitchell Jus<sup>t</sup> of the Peace."\*

The omission of his wife's signature suggests that she was not then living. He was then seventy-two years of age, too old to continue upon the farm alone.

The name of Horton Mitchell appears a number of times in the Court Files of Cumberland County, between 1770 and 1800.† At the November term, 1805, Horton Mitchell, then a resident of Freeport, husbandman, recovered \$20.35 and costs \$7.60, from Barach B. Robbins, a "stagedriver."‡ The last years of Horton Mitchell probably were spent with some of his children in North Yarmouth, for his death is recorded there:—

"Died

Jan. 2, 1829. Horton Mitchell of No. Yarmouth A native of y<sup>e</sup> Isle of Shoals Aged 96½ years. . . . Death recorded Jan. 24, 1829."§

In the absence of early records in New Gloucester, and the incomplete records of North Yarmouth, it may be that all of Horton Mitchell's children have not been discovered; possibly the second wife, Deborah, had children. It is remarkable that, during a life which so nearly spanned a century, Horton Mitchell left no record that connects him with any of his children, nor with his brothers or sisters. He stands a picturesque figure in the history of his period—but always alone. For that reason it has been impossible to

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 43: 277-278.

† *Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Cumberland County, Maine*, vol. 1: 141, 323; vol. 3: 196; vol. 4: 268, 367; vol. 5: 364; vol. 6: 300.

‡ *Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Cumberland County, Maine*, vol. 9: 48.

§ *Town Records of North Yarmouth*.

trace all his children. The oft repeated query — "Who was Horton Mitchell?" — is answered.\*

Issue by first wife: 1. "Johannah [f], b. Jan. 15, 175—" in North Yarmouth. "M<sup>r</sup> James Parker & Joanna Mitchell," both of North Yarmouth, were mar. April 1, 1773, in that town. The records of the adjoining town of Durham contain the following, recorded in 1804 by some interested person: "M<sup>r</sup> James Parker born at Northyarmouth Ap<sup>ll</sup> 16: 1744 . . . Miss Hannah Mitchell born at do Jan<sup>y</sup> 15: 1752 . . . M<sup>r</sup> James Parker & Hannah Mitchell Joined in Marriage Aprill y<sup>e</sup>: 4<sup>th</sup>: day 1774 . . . M<sup>r</sup> James Parker deported his life at Durham Oct<sup>r</sup>: 15: 1803."† There is no doubt that the same James and Hannah were referred to in each town; but the date of their marriage was erroneously given in Durham, and quite probably the date of his birth. He appears to have been son to James and Sarah (Ingersoll) Parker, who were mar. Aug. 11, 1744, in North Yarmouth; and this James, b. May 2, 1725, was son to Captain James Parker, one of the first settlers, who went from Lynn to North Yarmouth in 1719. His wife (intention Dec. 4, 1714) was Sarah Ireson, of Lynn; he d. Feb. 5, 1732, in North Yarmouth, aged forty-two years.

No children were recorded in Durham, or North Yarmouth.

2. "A child of Horton Mitchell," bap. Feb. 17, 1753, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.‡
3. "Susannah"\*, b. May 1, 1756, in North Yarmouth. "Luca Mitchell dau. of Houghton, bapt. June 7, 1756,§ in the First Church of North Yarmouth. (Was not this Susannah, with a change of name?)

\* The Town Clerk at Walnut Hills, Maine, who is custodian of the original North Yarmouth records, in recent years has had many inquiries concerning this man; the writer also has frequently been asked this question.

† *Town Records of Durham*, vol. 1: 131.

‡ *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 1107.

§ *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 665.

4. "John Hayes Mitchell, son of Horton, all of New Gloucester, bap. Feb. 4, 1761," in the First Church of North Yarmouth.\* John Hayes<sup>6</sup> Mitchell probably was one of the many namesakes of Deacon John Hayes, a respected member of the First Church of North Yarmouth, who married, in 1756, Mrs. Jane (Loring) Mitchell, widow of Jacob<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, who was grandson to Deacon Jacob<sup>6</sup> Mitchell.†

At the age of sixteen years, "John Mitchell" (no middle name or initial ever appearing on these Rolls) became a member of the local company of State Militia in North Yarmouth, belonging to Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's regiment, "raised to reinforce the Army:" Roll dated Dec. 3, 1776. This was in compliance with the new law requiring military duty from every citizen between sixteen years and fifty.‡ Under the assumed name of "James Mitchell," he enlisted in the Continental Army for the term of three years, or during the war; his service commencing January 20, 1777.§ The reason for this secrecy is not apparent. Fired with the enthusiasm of the times (the call for more troops being specially urgent), and many of his relatives and friends enlisting, he followed the example of his father and grandfather, years before, in an effort to do his part toward saving the country. It may be that, fearing opposition from his father and stepmother, his own mother having passed away, he assumed another name to carry out his military ambitions.

So little is known of John Hayes Mitchell that the description of his personal appearance, found in the army files, carries peculiar significance. At the age of nineteen years, according to the most reliable authority, — the "Descriptive List of Enlisted Men," — he was five feet eleven inches in height, of dark complexion, with black hair; "occupation, husbandman; residence North Yarmouth." In a list of deserters from the First Massachusetts regiment, Colonel

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 713.

† Vide pages 418-419.

‡ Vide pages 216-217.

§ Vide Appendix XCIV: A, B.

Joseph Vose, dated Camp Highlands, New York, July 13, 1780, he was thus described: "Age 19 years; stature 5 ft. 7 in. [this doubtless was an error and should be "11 in."]; complexion, light; hair, black; place of residence New Gloucester, Me."\*

This one reference to New Gloucester, supplemented by his age, has been the determining point† in proving his records during the Revolutionary War. It is evident that John Hayes Mitchell was a deserter more than once, but when his services, with all the attending hardships and sufferings, are considered, many extenuating circumstances are brought to light. He was but an overgrown boy of sixteen, taken from the farm and rushed forward, with other partially drilled recruits, into the bewildering confusion attending military life at that period. The soldiers were inadequately clothed and half starved. Deaths and desertions were frequent; even the general orders of Washington's army, in April, 1778, stated that "Our Enemies . . . are now practising every Insidious art to gain time, & Disunite us," and "weak men are warned against them."‡

A brief sketch of the army experiences of John Mitchell will carry evidence that he did yeoman service in that perilous campaign. The earlier part of his military service is

\* Vide Appendix XCIV: D, E.

† Another John Mitchell enlisted Dec. 9, 1776, in North Yarmouth, from "Capt. Edward Russell's co., Col. Jonathan Mitchell's regt.," and served in the Continental Army from April 10, 1777, to June 1, 1779. On the latter date, he deserted at Providence, R. I., and appeared in a descriptive list of deserters from "Col. Vose's First Massachusetts regt.," at Camp Highlands, N. Y., July 13, 1780: "Age 21 years, stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, dark; hair, black; birthplace North Yarmouth; residence, North Yarmouth." He was in the companies of Capt. Jeremiah Hills, Capt. Hancock, and Capt. Robert Davis; all of "Col. Joseph Vose's regt." This John Mitchell probably could not write.

His signature appears "John X. Mitchell" in a list of Revolutionary soldiers  
mark  
who received blankets from the "Committee of Correspondence & of the Selectmen of this town [North Yarmouth]."

Vide *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10: 836, 848; also, *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 283.

‡ *Valley Forge Orderly Book*, by General George Weedon, 1902: 296, 297.

obscure, but assuming that he remained in the company of Captain John Mills, he was at Fort Ticonderoga, June 3, 1777, in Captain Abraham Tuckerman's company, Colonel John Patterson's regiment,\* and was in the battles fought there, from July 1 to July 5. John Mitchell was not in the battles of Hubbardton and Bennington, but with the wing of the army that retreated by way of Fort Edward to Albany. In August, he was in Captain Tuckerman's company, Colonel Joseph Vose's regiment, General John Glover's brigade, and participated Sept. 19, in the battle of Bemis Heights. On October 7, he fought at Stillwater, a little south of the Heights, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, October 17, 1777.† In November, General Glover was "on his way through the Jerseys with his brigade," to join General Washington.‡ The troops from the north arrived in ragged plight, lacking coats, stockings, shoes, blankets, and other necessities, "owing to the derangement of the commissariat."

\* Captain John Mills appeared on a "Continental Army Pay Account . . . of Capt. — co., Col. Vose's regt., for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779. . . 27 months 16 days as Lieutenant, and 8 months 14 days as Captain." His service as Lieutenant was in the command of Captain Abraham Tuckerman, whom he succeeded as Captain. In March, 1777, this company belonged to Colonel John Patterson's regiment, but it was transferred in August, following, to Colonel Joseph Vose's regiment, General John Glover's brigade.

In January, 1777, Joseph Vose was appointed Colonel, Elijah Vose, Lieutenant-Colonel, and "Bill" Vose, Paymaster, of the First Massachusetts regiment. The two former are mentioned in the Valley Forge Orderly Book, as follows: "Lt. Col. [Joseph] Vose, Dec. 27, 1777 . . . Col<sup>o</sup> Vose, Jan. 31, 1778 . . . Col<sup>o</sup> Vose, March 19, 1778 . . . Colonel Vosce, March 30, 1778 . . . Lt. Col<sup>o</sup> [Elijah] Vosce, April 4, 1778 . . . Lt. Col<sup>o</sup> Vousee, April 27, 1778 . . . Lt. Col<sup>o</sup> [Elijah] Vose, officer of the day at Valley Forge . . . June 5, 1778."

Vide *Massachusetts Archives, Continental Army Books*, vol. 18: 18, 166; also *Massachusetts Archives, Books:—Militia Officers, etc.*, vol. 28: 75; also, Heitman's *Historical Register, Officers in the Continental Army, War of the Revolution*, 1893: 412; also, *Valley Forge Orderly Book*, by General George Weedon, 1902: 170, 218, 264, 275, 279, 298; also, *Orderly Book of General Washington*, 1898: 36.

† *Essex Institute Collection*, vol. 5: 69-104.

‡ Irving's *Life of Washington*, 1855, vol. 3: 62.

For a short time, the army momentarily expected to be called out; but Washington, declining to make further advances toward the enemy, in consideration of the wintry weather which had now set in, withdrew his troops to the hills in Chester County, about twenty miles from Philadelphia, on the west side of the Schuylkill River. The "Muster Roll" for John Mitchell's company, December, 1777, was sworn to Jan. 6, 1778, "at Camp near Valley Forge;"\* but the "Pay Rolls" of this company for each month, from November, 1777, to April, 1778, were sworn to at Providence, Rhode Island.†

On June 5, 1778, Colonel Vose's regiment was still at Valley Forge.‡ General Glover's brigade participated in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, following;§ but, immediately after that defeat (which later proved to be a substantial victory for the Americans, and the reverse for their enemies), Varnum's and Glover's brigades, under command of the Marquis de Lafayette, were hastily despatched by General Washington upon an expedition to Rhode Island. The object of this expedition was the recapture of Rhode Island proper,—the island that gives its name to the State,—which the enemy had made one of their military dépôts and strongholds. General John Sullivan, aided by Lafayette and the coöperation of the French fleet, was to dislodge the British by a concerted attack.|| Glover's brigade was prominent in the military movements of that summer, and spent the winter of 1778–1779, with some degree of comfort, in camp at Providence.¶ This is further shown by the records of his company or regiment, which extend over the period from September, 1778, to June, 1779,\*\*—thus escaping "the

\* *Massachusetts Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 48: 333.

† *Massachusetts Muster and Pay Rolls* (Drake Collection), vol. 6: 156, 179, 190.

‡ *Orderly Book of General Washington*, 1898: 36, 38.

§ Teele's *History of Milton, Massachusetts*, 1887: 439; also, Loesing's *Battle of Monmouth Court House* (with plan), Harper, June, 1878: 42.

|| *Essex Institute Collection*, vol. 5: 105.

¶ Vide Appendix XCIV: C.

\*\* *Massachusetts Muster and Pay Rolls* (Drake Collection), vol. 61: 73, 155, 190, 196, 220, 253.

squalid wretchedness of an ill-provided camp where there was nothing to cheer and everything to be endured," at Morristown.

On June 15, 1779, "John [Hayes] Mitchell" deserted,\* the elder John Mitchell, of North Yarmouth, having deserted two weeks before. Both doubtless feared the order, which came soon afterward, for General Glover "to march his brigade from Providence for the main army."† General Glover left that town (now city), July 7, 1779, "to join Washington, by way of New York." In the summer of 1780, an effort was made to bring back all deserters from the Continental Army, and descriptive lists were made out to assist in apprehending them. John Mitchell was returned to his company, and appeared on a "Pay Abstract of Col. Vose's (1st) regt., for three months service," from October, 1779, to January, 1780, and on a "Muster Roll for Jan.-March, 1781,"‡ on duty in General Glover's brigade at the garrison at West Point.§ February 5, 1781, John Mitchell again was reported as a deserter. On entering service, he was described as of "dark complexion," with black hair; but as a deserter, his complexion is given as "light;"|| this suggests that he may have been ill at the time he first left the army.

It is probable that this John Hayes Mitchell never resumed the use of his middle name. In the absence of some record connecting him with his father, other than his baptism, it has been found quite impossible to separate him from the dozen or more men bearing the same name — John Mitchell — in Freeport and North Yarmouth.

5. "William [?], son of Horton & Sarah Mitchell, bapt. Feb. 23, 1766," in New Gloucester.¶ Nothing has been found of him or his descendants. This name

\* Vide Appendix XCIV : B.

† *Essex Institute Collection*, vol. 5 : 108.

‡ Vide Appendix XCIV : D, E, F, G, H.

§ *Essex Institute Collection*, vol. 5 : 109-110.

|| Vide Appendix XCIV : D, E.

¶ *Records of the First Church of New Gloucester, Maine*.

also is very common among the Mitchells, particularly those from Kittery.

III. Susanna<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>8</sup> Mitchell. A Susanna Mitchell, of age or near it, was in North Yarmouth about 1754 to 1756, who appears to belong to this family. Beyond this, nothing is known of her.

IV. Abraham<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>8</sup>, b. 1739-40, probably at the Isles of Shoals. He was an infant at the time of his father's removal to North Yarmouth.

On April 10, 1758, before he was of age, Abraham Mitchell enlisted from North Yarmouth as private in Captain Samuel Cobb's company, Colonel Jedidiah Preble's regiment, "raised for the reduction of Canada." As Abraham was not yet twenty-one, his father, Joseph Mitchell, signed for him.\* The services of his company in that campaign, fully described elsewhere,† have been taken largely from Captain Samuel Cobb's diary. The army was disbanded late in October, 1758, and as soon as practicable, the companies began their homeward march. Following the military road to Boston, Abraham Mitchell was credited with one meal at the inn of Captain Bezaleel Eager, in Worcester, and two meals at Sudbury with Ezekiel How. His entire service covered a period of eight months and one day, including twenty-two days of travel.‡ It is probable that he returned from Boston to his home by water. He was not in the Revolutionary army, possibly on account of physical disability caused by his service in 1758. His early death, when about fifty, partially confirms this surmise.

Abraham Mitchell bought, for £36 : 13 : 04, on Dec. 12, 1760, from "Solomon Mitchell of North Yarmouth . . . Gent," thirty-five acres, "in the South Westerly part of the 100 acre Lott in Range E. No<sup>t</sup> 36, on the Easterly Side of Royals River." § When the town of Freeport was set off in 1789, the southern boundary of the new town was a couple of

\* Vide Appendix XCV : A.

† Vide pages 172-186.

‡ Vide Appendix XCV : A, B, C.

§ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 2 : 225.

miles south of the farm of Abraham Mitchell. The house which he then built is standing (1906) on a lane leading out of the "County Road" between Freeport village and South Freeport. The house is on the left and the barn on the right of the lane. He died in the homestead which, at that time and for some years after, was occupied by his son Andrew.

A few months before the purchase of his farm, Abraham Mitchell married, April 13, 1760, in North Yarmouth, Rhoda Gray, b. Jan. 12, 1741, in North Yarmouth.\* She was daughter to Andrew Gray by his first wife, Phebe Chandler.† On April 4, 1773, Abraham Mitchell was received, by profession, into the First Church of North Yarmouth; his wife Rhoda was received, by profession, Sept. 19, following. The date of her death is given in the church records, — "Aug. 10, 1780, in Freeport."‡

On Dec. 13, 1783, "John Gray, Gent . . . Andrew Gray, yeoman . . . Mehitable Cutter, widow of Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Cutter deceased . . . & Abraham Mitchell, yeoman, in right of his wife Rhoda Mitchell deceased," with Joshua Gray, gentleman, conveyed for £13:12, paid by (Deacon) John Hayes, of North Yarmouth, tanner, "17 acres in Lot No 37 in the 120 acre division on the West Side of Royall's River in s<sup>t</sup> North Yarmouth." The deed was signed: —

|                           |                  |        |
|---------------------------|------------------|--------|
| Witnessed by              | " John Gray      | [seal] |
| " Sam <sup>l</sup> Cutter | Andrew Gray      | [seal] |
| Phebe Cutter              | Mehitable Cutter | [seal] |
|                           | Abraham Mitchell | [seal] |
|                           | Joshua Gray"§    | [seal] |

Abraham Mitchell apparently led the life of a comfortable country farmer, undisturbed by desire for public office. The town records of North Yarmouth contain no mention of his holding office, but in 1783, he was collector of taxes, with Benjamin Winslow and Samuel Griffin, in the Freeport dis-

\* *Town Records of North Yarmouth*, vol. 1:39; also, *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 347.

† Vide page 896.

‡ *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth*, 1848: 21.

§ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 15: 1-5.

trict.\* On Feb. 17, 1787, Abraham Mitchell was one of the petitioners that the town of Freeport be set off,† though that town was not incorporated until Feb. 14, 1789. At a town-meeting held in Freeport, Sept. 21, 1789, he was "on a town committee to report." April 4, 1791, it was voted in town-meeting that Abraham Mitchell and Joshua Mitchell, with others, "be surveyors of highways the ensuing year."‡ On the latter date, it also was "Voted that Messrs. Abraham Mitchell, Col. George Rogers, [and] Joshua Mitchell be a Committee to View the Hill on the westerly side of the smelt brook to see where the best place is for the road to be turned out."§

The second wife of Abraham Mitchell was Elizabeth Cole; their intention of marriage was published Sept. 2 (6), 1783, in North Yarmouth. Elizabeth Cole, b. Jan. 28, 1754, in North Yarmouth, was daughter to Job and Sarah (Reeves) Cole; Job Cole, son to Ephraim Cole, was b. March 10, 1725, in Duxbury, Mass.|| The exact date of Abraham Mitchell's death is unknown; he was "removed by death before 1793, in Freeport."¶ On Dec. 30, 1821, widow Elizabeth (Cole) Mitchell, then sixty-seven years of age, was married to Micah Stockbridge,\*\* who is said to have been about the same age. Descendants of Micah Stockbridge, by his first wife, are living in Portland, South Freeport, and vicinity.

On Nov. 14, 1801, Abraham Mitchell, yeoman, and his wife Elizabeth, Joseph Stockbridge, gentleman, and his wife Sarah, "Samuel Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup>," yeoman, and his wife Ruth, with Sylvanus Soule, yeoman, and his wife Phebe, sold, for \$80, to John Webster, of Freeport, "a certain piece of land lying in Freeport . . . about thirty seven and a half acres,"

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 27: 236.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 959.

‡ *Records of the Selectmen of Freeport*, vol. 1: 11, 12.

§ *Records of Town-Meetings, Freeport*, vol. 1: 23.

|| *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 966.

¶ *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth, 1848*: 27.

\*\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 119.

it being one eighth of "Lot No 16 . . . lying in common and undivided with the heirs of Abraham Mitchell & his former wife Rhoda Mitchell decd."\*

On the same date, Nov. 14, 1801, the children of Rhoda, first wife of Abraham Mitchell, sold an undivided part of the land they had derived from their grandfather, Andrew Gray. On Dec. 31, 1822, the following heirs sold to Barnabas Carver all right, etc., "to land in Freeport whereof Abraham Mitchell late of Freeport deceased died seized & possessed:”—

Robert Mitchell, of Freeport.

John M. Loring, of Freeport, and his wife Mehitable . . . in her right.

Silvanus Soule, of Freeport, and his wife Phebe . . . in her right.

Joseph Stockbridge, of Bath, and his wife Sally . . . in her right.  
James Bacon, of Freeport, and his wife Rhoda . . . in her right.  
Content Farwell, of Avon, Somerset County, widow.

Lydia Cummings, of Freeport, widow.

Andrew Mitchell, of Lewiston, and his wife Mary . . . in her right.

Ammi Mitchell, of Freeport, and his wife Eunice . . . in her right.†

The births of the first three children of Abraham Mitchell were recorded in North Yarmouth, all the others in Freeport.‡

Issue by first wife: 1. Nathaniel\*, b. May 20, 1760, in North Yarmouth. He mar. July 17, 1783, in North Yarmouth, Mary Hooper; after his death, she was mar., second, Oct. 22, 1789, in Freeport, to Seth Bailey, of Freeport.

Issue by first husband: I. Andrew\*, b. Oct., 1783, in North Yarmouth; he mar. (intention April 13, 1805) Mary, daughter to Benjamin Bailey, of Westbrook, Maine.§ She was b. April 23, 1787; d. May

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 40: 506.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 101: 140, 145.

‡ *Town Records of Freeport, Maine*, vol. 1: 35.

§ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 166: 127.

5, 1869. Andrew<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, in 1822, was of Lewiston, Maine; he d. Jan. 7, 1857, in Stanstead, Canada.

- Issue: 1. Nathaniel B.<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1806; d. Dec. 25, 1862. He lived in Augusta, Maine.  
 2. Mary Ann Gray<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 7, 1809; d. June 16, 1810, aged nine months.  
 3. John Gray<sup>7</sup>, b. June 12, 1811; d. Sept. 21, 1841. For many years, he lived in Augusta, Maine.  
 4. Catherine<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 31, 1813. She was married to Charles Higgins, of Westbrook, Maine; they lived in Wallingford, Conn.  
 5. Sarah Jane<sup>9</sup>, b. May 7, 1816. She was married to Elbridge G. Fuller; they lived in Readfield, Maine.

Issue: I. John Gray Fuller. II. Elbridge Gerry Fuller. III. Sarah Jane Fuller.

6. Mary Ann<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1818. She was married to Samuel R. Shehan; they lived in Kennebunkport, Maine.  
 7. George A.<sup>11</sup>, b. July 13, 1822; d. July 5, 1866. He lived in Turner, Maine.

Issue by second husband: II. Israel Bailey. III. John Bailey. IV. Asa Bailey. V. Seth Bailey. VI. Lydia Bailey. VII. Margaret Bailey. VIII. Frederick Bailey. IX. Almira Bailey. X. James Bailey.

2. Rhoda<sup>12</sup>, daughter to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1762, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. Nov. 7, 1782, to Josiah Reed, of North Yarmouth, son to Bartholomew and Mary (Harris) Reed.

Issue: I. Reuben Reed. II. Cornelius Reed. III. Rhoda Reed. IV. Lydia Reed. She was married before 1803, to — Cummings; \* in 1822, she was a widow.  
 3. Andrew<sup>13</sup>, son to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1763, in North Yarmouth. He is supposed to have been the An-

---

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 117: 294.

drew Mitchell who mar. Sept. 7, 1800, Sally Harvey, and was killed by lightning in March, 1804. No children are recorded.

4. Content<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. May 2, 1766, in North Yarmouth. She was mar., first, Dec. 2, 1784, to John Reed, b. 1753, son to Bartholomew and Mary (Harris) Reed. John Reed was a sea-captain. Tradition says that one night his wife awakened with a scream, and, when asked by one of her sons what was the matter, she answered—"I just saw your father washed overboard, and he is drowned." Several days later, news came that he had been drowned that night. Content Reed was mar., second, Aug. 25, 1795, to Annie Baston (or Boston), who d. Jan. 7, 1801. Her third husband, to whom she was mar. April 1, 1803, was William P. Farwell; he d. Dec. 22, 1810. The widow, Content Farwell, was living in 1822 in Avon, Maine. The date of her death is not known; it is said that she "lies buried in Rufus Dennison's lot at North Jay, Maine."

Issue by first husband: I. Abraham Reed. II. John Reed. III. Andrew Reed. IV. Samuel Reed. V. Bartholomew Reed; he married Mary ——.\*

Issue by second husband: VI. Lucretia Baston. VII. Saba Baston. VIII. Zenas Baston. IX. Lydia Baston.

Issue by third husband: X. William Farwell. XI. Joseph Farwell; d. young. XII. Jacob Farwell. XIII. Joseph Farwell.

5. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. June 28, 1768, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. Feb. 17, 1785, to Joseph Stockbridge, "gentleman." This term probably was applied to him in the absence of a manual occupation; in deeds, later, he was called a "schoolmaster."† In 1822, Joseph Stockbridge was living in Bath, Maine.

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 32: 297.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 23: 303.

- 
- Issue: \* I. Nathaniel Stockbridge, b. July 16, 1785, in North Yarmouth, later Freeport.
- II. Rhoda Stockbridge, b. Sept. 1, 1787, in North Yarmouth, later Freeport.
- III. Polly Stockbridge, b. Aug. 24, 1789, in Freeport.
- IV. Joseph Stockbridge, b. Nov. 30, 1791, in Freeport; d. Sept. 2, 1793.
- V. Keziah Stockbridge, b. Oct. 5, 1793, in Freeport.
- VI. Joseph Stockbridge, b. Feb. 11, 1796, in Freeport.
6. Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1771; bap. April 26, 1772, in the First Church of North Yarmouth. The marriage certificate of John Mason Loring, of North Yarmouth, to Mehitable Mitchell, of the same town, was "granted June 24, 1793 . . . returned — 1794." † John Mason Loring, b. Nov. 26, 1768, was son to Bezaleel and Elizabeth (Mason) Loring; ‡ she was daughter to Deacon Jonas Mason.<sup>§</sup>  
 John Mason and Mehitable (Mitchell) Loring are said to have had ten children. The dates of their births are wanting, consequently they cannot be properly arranged.
- Issue: ¶ I. Rachel Loring; she was married to Isaac Reed; they had no children.
- II. John Loring; he died unmarried.
- III. Nathaniel Loring; he died unmarried.
- IV. Mason Loring; he died unmarried.
- V. Levi Loring. He is not mentioned in "Old Times," but in another account of this family.
- VI. Reuben Loring.
- VII. Sarah Loring; she was married to Captain — Soule; they had no children.
- VIII. Eunice Loring; she was married to Edward Soule, of Parkman; they had two daughters.
- IX. Mehitable Loring; she never married.
- 

\* Freeport Births, Marriages, and Deaths, vol. 1:43.

† Town Records of Freeport, vol. 1: 58.

‡ Old Times in North Yarmouth: 883.

§ Vide pages 894, 895, 1376.

¶ Old Times in North Yarmouth: 926.

- X. Abraham M. Loring. He married, and lived in Richmond, Maine; they had several children.
7. Phebe<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. May 22, 1774, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. May 22, 1794, in Freeport, to Sylvanus<sup>6</sup> Soule. Sylvanus Soule, b. Oct. 3, 1770, in Freeport, was son to Cornelius<sup>6</sup> and Abiel (Prince) Soule, of that town. Sylvanus Soule d. May 14, 1839; his widow, Phebe Soule, d. Aug. 16, 1840.
- Issue: I. Reuben<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. April 13, 1795, in Freeport.
- II. Isaac<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. Aug. 17, 1796, in Freeport.
- III. Abiel<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. June 5, 1798, in Freeport.
- IV. Lucretia<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. July 15, 1800, in Freeport.
- V. Elizabeth C.<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. April 12, 1802, in Freeport. She was mar. April 15, 1832, to Abraham<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, b. Feb. 6, 1809, in Freeport, son to Elder Robert<sup>6</sup> and Phebe<sup>6</sup> (Mitchell) Mitchell.\*
- VI. George<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. Feb. 8, 1804, in Freeport. He was lost at sea, Dec. 13, 1834.
- VII. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. April 27, 1806, in Freeport; d. Aug. 27, 1809, aged three years, four months.
- VIII. Silas Stearns<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. Aug. 15, 1808, in Freeport; he was lost at sea.
- IX. Rachel<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. Dec. 22, 1811, in Freeport.
- X. Cornelius<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. March 13, 1813, in Freeport. He mar., first, Harriet Newell<sup>8</sup> Small, daughter to Daniel<sup>7</sup> and Joanna<sup>6</sup> (Soule) Small, of North Yarmouth. She died in 1839, and he married her sister, Theodosia Bradbury<sup>8</sup> Small. His third wife was Mary Jane Smith.† Captain Cornelius Soule was lost at sea, Oct. 20, 1855, aged forty-two years.
- XI. Phebe<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. Aug. 3, 1816, in Freeport. She was living in 1881, at Carmel, Maine.
8. Samuel<sup>6</sup>, son to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1776, in North Yarmouth.

\* Vide page 1423.

† Vide page 234.

The marriage intention of "Mr Sam'l Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup> and Miss Ruth Saward both of this town [was] entred Jan'y 13, 1798;" they were married March 1, 1798, by Rev. Alfred Johnson, of Freeport.\* He also was mentioned in deeds as "Samuel Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup> of Freeport . . . yeoman." It is said that he was born in the house of his grandfather, Joseph<sup>8</sup> Mitchell. His wife Ruth d. March 17, 1809, in Freeport. No children are recorded.

9. Abraham<sup>9</sup>, son to Abraham<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1777; bap.

Oct. 10, 1799, in the First Church of North Yarmouth.

The marriage intention of "M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Mitchell Ju<sup>r</sup> and Miss Polly Sawyer both of this Town [was] entred June 3<sup>d</sup> 1799;" they were married Nov. 14, 1799, by the Rev. Alfred Johnson.† Polly Sawyer (later called Mary), b. April 10, 1780, was daughter to Benjamin Sawyer, of Freeport, by his second wife, Katharine Mariner. Benjamin Sawyer also had daughters Sarah, Charlotte, Mary, and Hannah, and a son Hezekiah.

On April 3, 1797, Abraham Mitchell was chosen, at town-meeting, surveyor of highways; in 1803, he was a fence-viewer; April 4, 1808, he was again chosen surveyor of roads with David Pratt, and others.‡ Abraham Mitchell died in Freeport, in 1818; his widow, Mary Mitchell, d. in 1829.

Issue: I. Samuel<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1800, in Freeport; he mar.

Phebe Bennett, of Freeport. He d. Oct. 1, 1859, in Cambridge, Mass.

II. Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, b. in Freeport; d. young.

III. Octavia S.<sup>8</sup>, b. in Freeport; she was married to David Cornell. She d. March 6, 1856, in Cambridge, Mass., without children.

IV. Lorenzo Dow<sup>8</sup>, b. July 11, 1811, in Freeport. He mar., first, Hannah Hill Belcher, b. April 11, 1815; he mar., second, Martha Gilbert, b. Dec. 17, 1829. He d. Aug. 25, 1883.

\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 65, 129.

† *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 66, 130.

‡ *Records of Town-Meetings, Freeport*, vol. 1: 61, 94, 133.

- Issue by first wife: 1. Frances A.<sup>1</sup>, b. June 30, 1836; she was mar. to William Henry Burgess. They had one son, Albert Edward Burgess.
2. George Washington<sup>1</sup>, b. July 26, 1837; d. in infancy.
3. Henry L.<sup>1</sup>, b. June 8, 1839; he married, and had six children.
4. Charles Wesley<sup>1</sup>, b. May 20, 1841; he married Julia Dillaway.
5. George Edwin<sup>1</sup>, b. May 8, 1844; he mar. Annie M. Knowlton, b. Sept. 6, 1843.
6. Ella Octavia<sup>1</sup>, b. May 12, 1848; she was mar. to Josiah B. Mayhew, b. Oct. 31, —. Issue: I. Ralph Ernest Mayhew. II. Ella Marjorie Mayhew.
7. Emma Louise<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1850; she was mar. to Robert Hull, b. June 24, 1848. Issue: I. Mabelle Farnsworth Hull. II. Cora Louise Hull.
- V. Thomas Spencer<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 11, 1817, in Freeport. He mar., first, June 19, 1838, Harriet N. Weeman; she was b. 1820, d. Sept. 29, 1844, aged twenty-four years. He mar., second, May 10, 1846, Helen Maria Cobb, b. June 15, 1818. They celebrated their golden wedding, May 10, 1896; nine years later, on July 25, 1905, she passed away, at the age of eighty-seven years. Mr. Mitchell resides (1909) in Plymouth, Mass., in the house which he built some years ago.
- Issue by second wife: 1. Theodore Thomas<sup>1</sup>, b. June 23, 1850; d. Sept. 10, 1858, aged eight years.
2. Lucia Helen<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1852, in Hanson, Mass.; d. Jan. 15, 1879, in Charlestown, Mass., aged twenty-six years.
3. Bessie Mary<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 23, 1855, in Dorchester, Mass.; d. Jan. 25, 1905, in Plymouth, Mass., aged forty-nine years, nine months.
- Issue by second wife: 10. John<sup>4</sup>, son to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. April 26, 1785, in North Yarmouth; he mar. March

31, 1808, Mary Mitchell, daughter to Samuel Mitchell, of Freeport.

John Mitchell was a sailor in the War of 1812, on board the ship *United States*; in an engagement with the British vessel, *Macedonian*, the *United States* was victorious. When he was a young man, John Mitchell became deranged, and though considered cured, he was all his life "peculiar."

- Issue.\* I. Elizabeth\*, b. Dec. 8, 1809, in Freeport.
- II. John\*, b. Oct. 31, 1814, in Freeport.
- III. Caroline\*, b. July 25, 1816, in Freeport.
- IV. William\*, b. May 16, 1828, in Freeport.
- V. Charles\*, b. Sept. 2, 1829, in Freeport.
- II. Robert\*, son to Abraham\*, b. Nov. 10, 1786, in North Yarmouth; he mar. July 9, 1808, in Freeport, Phebe\*, daughter to Daniel\* and Submit\* (Chandler) Mitchell, of Freeport.†

On Nov. 3, 1807, Robert Mitchell was baptized; he and others "ware on the 20<sup>th</sup> Embodied into a Church consisting of Seventeen members," thus founding the First Baptist Church of Freeport. Phebe Mitchell, who later became his wife, was baptized in the same church, Jan. 3, 1808. Sept. 10, following, Robert Mitchell was sent as one of the "Messengers to the Association this present year." "At a Stated Conference meeting of the Baptist Church in Freeport, April 13, 1816, it was Voted that Brother Robert Mitchell have licence to preach when & wherever the Lord in his providence Shall call him." He was ordained Nov. 19, 1817; among the elders and delegates present as the "Council for Ordination" were Elder Joseph Roberts, from the church in Pejepscot, and Elder Samuel Mariner, from Harpswell. On Oct. 22, 1820, Elder Robert Mitchell and his wife were dismissed "to join the church in [District] No. 8." They, however, did not remain long, since, on April 4, 1824, they "brought forward a Dismission from the church in No. 8, and wished to join with us, and were received accordingly by a unanimous vote."‡

\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 195.

† *Vide page 1395.*

‡ *Records of the First Baptist Church of Freeport*: 1, 5, 6, 13, 14, 17, 18.

In 1839, Elder Mitchell published a pamphlet, with the following title: "Journal and Sermons of Elder Robert Mitchell, of Freeport, Maine, Ordained as an Evangelist November, 1817, Freeport." It was "12mo, pages unknown;" an incomplete copy has forty-six pages. In 1861, he published another book of seventy-two pages, "12mo," entitled: "Three Short Sermons, and Journal of Robert Mitchell, of Freeport, Ordained as an evangelist, November, 1817."<sup>\*</sup>

He lived on "the Yarmouth Road" in Freeport; his house is now (1906) occupied by the Marr family. At times he was deranged, like his brother John, yet he was greatly beloved and respected. His death is recorded in the back of the book of records of the First Baptist Church, without page: "Robert Mitchell bapt. in Freeport. Died May 20, 1863." His gravestone, and that of his wife, in the "Old Webster Cemetery," at Freeport, bear these inscriptions:—

## SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES

ELD.  
ROBERT MITCHELL  
DIED  
AT E. LIVERMORE  
MAY 20, 1863  
AT. 76 YRS. 6 MOS.

## MOTHER

MRS. PHEBE MITCHELL  
BORN JUNE 25, 1785,  
DIED FEB. 22, 1860.  
[four lines of verse]  
AN AFFECTIONATE TRIBUTE  
TO THE MEMORY OF ONE OF  
THE BEST OF MOTHERS BY  
HER DAUGHTER  
PHEBE C. MITCHELL.

Issue: I. Abraham<sup>†</sup> (twin), b. Feb. 6, 1809, in Freeport; he mar. April 15, 1832,‡ Elizabeth C.<sup>†</sup> Soule, b. April 12, 1802, in Freeport, daughter to Sylvanus<sup>†</sup> and Phebe<sup>†</sup> (Mitchell) Soule, of Freeport.‡ The gravestone of Abraham Mitchell in the "Old Webster Cemetery" shows that he "died July 2, 1858" aged 49 years 6 mos." "Betsey C., wife of Abraham Mitchell, died May 1, 1875, aged 73 years."

\* Williamson's *Bibliography of Maine*, 1896: vol. 2: 132.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 975.

‡ Vide page 1419.

Other burials in the same lot were: "Maria E. d. Dec. 30, 1879, æ. 46;" "Corp'l Sylvanus S. Mitchell, 17th Maine Infantry [no dates];" "Hannah M., his wife d. Aug. 17, 1861, æ. 25 yrs. 3 mos."

II. Daniel<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Feb. 6, 1809, in Freeport; he married Nancy, daughter to Levi Rice.

III. Sewall<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 8, 1810, in Freeport; he mar. Sarah Loring.

IV. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. May 30, 1812, in Freeport; d. unmar.

April 10, 1854, in Freeport, aged nearly forty-two years. Some kind hand has placed the following inscription on his gravestone, in the "Old Webster Cemetery:"—

"Long will his memory be sacredly cherished as a dutiful son, a kind affectionate brother, a faithful sympathizing friend, an honest man, a quiet citizen, a devoted Christian, whose consistent life, strong attachment to the cause of Christ, study of the scriptures, love of a pure gospel, strict observance of the sabbath, fervent prayers and earnest efforts for the salvation of souls, gave abundant evidence that he was indeed an humble devoted Christian. May all who knew him possess his meek and lowly spirit."

V. Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. April 26, 1814, in Freeport. She was married to Samuel Rich, of Portland.

VI. Sally<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1816, in Freeport; d. Feb. 16, 1817.

VII. Edmond<sup>6</sup>, b. April 8, 1818, in Freeport. His first wife was "an Italian lady"—Faith Talkenbird; he mar., second, "a widow."

VIII. Robert Ripley<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1821, in Freeport.

IX. Phebe Chandler<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 28, 1824, in Freeport; she never was married. This daughter Phebe erected the monument to her mother's memory.

X. Eunice<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Abraham<sup>4</sup>, b. July 25, 1792, in Freeport. She was married to "M<sup>r</sup> Ammi Mitchell," of Freeport, "certificate granted Feb. 20, 1819 . . . returned Feb. 20, 1819."\* Their descendants have supposed that they were not related. Eunice

---

\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 108.

Mitchell d. Oct. 6, 1855, in Freeport; her husband mar., second, May (Welch) Coffin, widow of David Coffin, of Freeport. She had two sons and a daughter by her first husband: David Coffin, William Coffin, and Susan Coffin.

There have been so many of the name Ammi, or Ammi R., Mitchell, that it is difficult to determine which one was the husband of Eunice<sup>8</sup> Mitchell. His gravestone has the following inscription: "Ammi Mitchell / Died Sept. 9, 1868 / AEt. 70." He died in South Freeport.

Issue: I. Eliza Ann<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1821, in Freeport; she was married to Constant Converse, and d. in Boston, Mass. Constant Converse also married Susan Coffin, daughter to David and May (Welch) Coffin; it is not remembered whether Susan was the first or second wife.

II. James R.<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1824, in Freeport; he d. unmar. at sea, in Oct., 1842, aged eighteen years.

III. Roxanna H.<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1830, in Freeport; she d. Oct. 9, 1857, in Freeport, aged twenty-seven years.

IV. Samuel S.<sup>1</sup>, b. March 11, 1834, in Freeport. He married, first, Fannie Jones, of Freeport; he married, second, July 10, 1866, Martha A. Loomis; they reside (1907) in Hartland, Maine.

Issue: 1. Everett<sup>8</sup>, b. April 16, 1867, in Freeport.

2. Eliza A.<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 26, 1869, in Damariscotta.

3. Edna May<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 1, 1871, in Freeport.

4. George F.<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1873, in Cornville, Maine.

5. John C.<sup>8</sup>, b. April 10, 1876, in Canaan, Maine.

6. Bert G.<sup>8</sup>, b. April 15, 1880, in Canaan.

V. Alonzo King<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 21, 1837, in Freeport. He mar. Oct. 25, 1865, in Freeport, Sarah Soule Lackey, b. Jan. 3, 1845, in Freeport. They reside (1907) in Freeport.

VI. John A. (adopted son), b. July 12, 1848, in Freeport. He died of yellow fever, at Havana, Cuba, leaving a widow and children.

VII. Stephen (adopted son); he was living in 1907.

- V. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1742; bap. Feb. 6, 1743-44, in the First Church of North Yarmouth. (Vide infra.)
- VI. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1744-45; bap. April 7, 1745, in the First Church.
- VII. Joanna<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1746-47; bap. March 15, 1746-47, in the First Church.
- VIII. Josiah<sup>4</sup>, son to Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. July 14, 1750, in North Yarmouth.

Josiah Mitchell's birth is given "June 14, 1749," by descendants living in Lewiston, Maine. He mar., first, about 1770, in Freeport, Sarah Curtis, of Freeport; she d. Feb. 8, 1792, in Lewiston. "Josiah Mitchell of Lewiston" was published March 19, 1792, in Durham, Maine, to Sarah Currier, of Durham.\* The date of her death is not known; but his third wife, to whom he was published June, 1811, in Lewiston, was the widow Martha Witherell (probably widow of James Witherell), of Wales, Maine. She d. July 9, 1841, in Lewiston, at the age of eighty-one years, having survived her last husband nine years.

In his early childhood, Josiah Mitchell met with an accident that made him permanently lame; one leg was shorter than the other. For that reason he could not engage in military service during the Revolutionary War. He was possessed of considerable mechanical skill; and, though all his life a farmer, much of his time was spent in making looms, spinning-wheels, etc. Before 1777, he had removed to Lewiston, as shown by a deed, bearing date of Aug. 29, 1777, which states that "Josiah Mitchell of a place called Lewistown in the county of Lincoln," for £10, purchased of "Jonathan Bagley of Almsbury [Amesbury] & Moses Little of Newbury in the county of Essex . . . Esquires," agents of the Pejepscot Proprietors, one hundred acres, "fifty acres of which lying at Lewistown & being the southwesterly part or half part of Lot N<sup>o</sup> forty-six;" † the other fifty acres adjoined the first on the northwesterly side.

\* *Town Records of Durham*, vol. 1:11.

† *Lincoln County Deeds*, Book 47: 86-87.

Lewiston, first called the "Plantation of Lewistown," for one of its prominent early settlers named Lewis, is about thirty-five miles from Portland. It was incorporated as a town, Feb. 18, 1795, and became a city in 1861. It has been claimed that Josiah Mitchell was the third settler. The first settler there was Jonas Coburn, from Dracut, Mass., in 1770; Asa Varnum from the same town was the fourth settler,\* and others rapidly followed. It is safe to say that Deacon Josiah Mitchell was among the earliest, and his children among the most progressive, of the pioneers of that town. He added to his original grant until he had a large farm. The Baptist church, which was dedicated in December, 1818, stood on the northwesterly corner of his land; the present reservoir is situated on another portion of it. On this farm he lived and died; and a large part of it has remained in the family until within a few years. Deacon Josiah Mitchell d. Aug. 19, 1832, in Lewiston, aged eighty-two years.

- Issue by first wife: 1. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. April 1, 1771. She was married, about 1791, in Lewiston, to Cyrus Barker, of that town. He d. Feb. 25, 1838; she d. Dec. 6, 1843, in Lewiston.  
2. Josiah<sup>6</sup>, b. March 5, 1773; d. June 14, 1795, aged twenty-two years.  
3. David<sup>6</sup>, b. March 11, 1775, probably in Lewiston. He mar. (published March 18, 1798), in Lewiston, Betsey Graffam.

"At a legal meeting" of the Pejepscot Proprietors, "held at the house of Moses Davenport, Innholder of Newburyport . . . on Tuesday the fifth of April A. D. 1803, to make & execute deed or deeds of conveyance," Josiah Little, of Newbury, was empowered to convey to "David Mitchell of Lewiston . . . yeoman," for \$121.20, one hundred acres in Lewiston, in "lot No 9, Range 6," it "being laid out so as best to include the improvement of the said Mitchell & least injurious to the adjoining lands." The deed was dated Dec. 16, 1805, but was not recorded until Sept. 12, 1815. In 1810, David

\* *Maine Genealogist and Biographer*, vol. 1:80.

Mitchell, yeoman, of Lewiston, purchased of Hezekiah Wyman, Deputy Sheriff, an undivided half of fifty acres, "reported," in a deed given to him March 18, 1814, to be "bounded northerly on land in possession of Thos Chadbourn, & Easterly on land of Joseph Mitchell & Southerly on the road & westerly on land of Joseph Feald Jr.;" this deed also was recorded Sept. 12, 1815.\*

David Mitchell d. May 20, 1858, in Lewiston; the "widow of David Mitchell" d. May 29, 1870, in that town.

Issue: I. Polly<sup>†</sup>, b. April 4, 1799, in Lewiston; d. Aug. 23, 1804, aged five years.

II. Josiah<sup>†</sup>, b. Oct. 10, 1801, in Lewiston; d. Aug. 27, 1804, aged two years, ten months.

III. Sally<sup>†</sup>, b. June 25, 1803, in Lewiston. She was married to Joseph Torsay, or Dorsey; she d. Aug. 29, 1887.

IV. Mary<sup>†</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1804, in Lewiston. She was married to Alfred Arno; she d. July 16, 1875.

V. Eliza<sup>†</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1805, in Lewiston. She was married to John Smith; she d. April, 1869.

VI. Levi<sup>†</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1807, in Lewiston; d. Sept. 12, 1807, aged ten days.

VII. Levi B.<sup>†</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1808, in Lewiston; d. April 3, 1833, aged twenty-six years.

VIII. Nancy<sup>†</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1810, in Lewiston. She was mar. (published Nov. 23, 1834) to Ammi C. Fuller; she d. Jan., 1869.

IX. Rachel<sup>†</sup>, b. June 16, 1812, in Lewiston; d. March 13, 1815, aged two years, nine months.

X. Jane<sup>†</sup>, b. July 21, 1814, in Lewiston. She was mar. Jan. 6, 1839, to James Crowley; she d. June 13, 1894.

XI. David<sup>†</sup>, b. March 19, 1816, in Lewiston; he married Mary Thompson.

XII. Clarissa<sup>†</sup>, b. April 25, 1820, in Lewiston. She was married to Rufus Davis.

XIII. Adaline<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1822, in Lewiston.

---

\* *Lincoln County Deeds*, Book 91: 38, 52.

- 
- XIV. John D.<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 17, 1825, in Lewiston.
4. Sally<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. May 12, 1777, in Lewiston. She was mar. (published Sept. 25, 1798) to Walter Blaisdell, of Lewiston. She d. Nov. 16, 1801; he d. Jan. 19, 1831, in Lewiston.
5. Patty<sup>6</sup> (Martha), daughter to Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1779, in Lewiston. She was mar. Nov. 29, 1798, to Chase Wedgewood. He d. April 7, 1861, in Sandwich, N. H.; she d. in 1870. They had several children, including a son, Curtis Wedgewood.
6. Rhoda<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1781, in Lewiston. She was married, first, to Daniel Smith, of Monmouth, Maine; she was mar., second, Nov. 8, 1827, to James Shurtleff, of Litchfield, Maine.\*

James Shurtleff, son to James and Johanna (Tupper) Shurtleff, was b. 1747, in Plymouth, Mass. He went to Litchfield before 1786, and lived on Oak Hill. He mar., first, in 1773, Priscilla Torrey; mar., second, Dorcas —; mar., third, Rhoda Mitchell. He d. Jan. 16, 1832, in Litchfield. He had six children by his first wife.

7. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, son to Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1784, in Lewiston. His wife was Mary Robinson. In 1814, he owned land in Lewiston, adjoining that of his brother David.† Afterwards, he removed to Lisbon, and later to Greene, Maine.

Issue: I. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. March 30, 1808, in Lewiston; d. April 9, 1808, aged ten days.

II. Veranus<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1809, in Lewiston.

III. Betsey<sup>6</sup>, b. July 8, 1812, in Lewiston. There probably were other children born after leaving Lewiston.

8. Joshua<sup>6</sup>, son to Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. April 8, 1786, in Lewiston. He mar. March 31, 1810, Nancy, daughter to Seth and —— (Davis) Tarr, of Lewiston. In 1816, he removed with his wife and three children to Litchfield, Maine. His wife Nancy d. Feb. 24, 1866, in Litch-

---

\* *History of Litchfield, Maine*, 1897: 305.

† *Vide page 1427.*

*Genealogy of Edward Small*

field, aged seventy-six years. He d. there Oct. 25, 1877, aged ninety-one years.

Issue: I. William Greenleaf<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1811, in Lewiston; he married Mrs. Annie Foster, a widow. He was an editor, and for many years Clerk of Courts. He lived in Harrisburg, Pa.; he died, about 1900, in Hanover, Pa. Issue: 1. Nancy<sup>7</sup>. 2. Rebecca<sup>7</sup>; not living. 3. Katie<sup>7</sup> (twin). 4. Sadie<sup>7</sup> (twin).

II. Mary<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 9, 1813, in Lewiston. She was mar., first, May 11, 1834, to Isaiah Stanford; they lived in Gardiner, Maine. Her second husband was D. S. Johnson, a merchant of Gardiner; later, their home was in Appleton, Wisconsin. The date of his death has not been learned; she died a widow, in 1895, at Boston, Mass., aged eighty-two years.

Issue by first husband: 1. Isabella Stanford. 2. Charles Stanford. 3. Nancy Stanford. 4. Francis Stanford. 5. Olive Stanford.

Issue by second husband: 6. Henry Johnson; not living. 7. Daniel Johnson; not living.

III. Sarah C.<sup>9</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1815, in Lewiston. She was mar. March 1, 1840, to Oliver Dixon. They lived in Charlestown, Mass.; afterwards, he was a carriage-maker at Concord, Mass.

IV. Nancy<sup>10</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. May 25, 1816, in Lewiston. She was mar., Aug., 1837, to Cyrus Ware. They lived for a time in Litchfield, Maine, and their children were all born there; afterwards, they went to Wisconsin, where he kept a store.

Issue: 1. Minerva Ware. 2. Abby Ware. 3. Emma Ware. 4. Electa Ware. 5. Frank Ware; he lives (1906) in Texas.

V. Seth Tarr<sup>11</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. May 19, 1818, in Litchfield. He married Mary Wright, a widow. They went to a town in Indiana, not far from Indianapolis, where he was engaged in the shoe

business. He d. Feb. 24, 1867. Issue: 1. A son; not living.

VI. Joshua<sup>6</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 1, 1820, in Litchfield. He mar. May 6, 1846, in Wales, Maine, Sevia Jane Small, b. Oct. 28, 1822, in Wales. They celebrated their golden wedding day on May 6, 1896. Mrs. Sevia J. Mitchell died five years later, on July 26, 1901, in Boston, aged seventy-eight years, nine months.

Joshua Mitchell remained at home on his father's farm, in Litchfield, until he was twenty-one years of age. He then went to Boston and learned the trade of carriage-building. In 1846, he started in that same business, for himself, and continued until he retired in 1881; later, he invested in real estate. He lives (1909) in the house that he built many years ago, in the palmy days of the "South End" of Boston. He had no children.

VII. Amanda<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 16, 1821, in Litchfield. She was mar. May 16, 1848, to Ingraham Clark. He was a ship-builder; he died some years before his wife. She d. Jan. 18, 1892, in Wayne, Maine.

Issue: 1. Sylvester Clark. 2. Clara Clark. 3. Aurora Clark.

VIII. Isaac Sylvester<sup>6</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1823, in Litchfield. He mar., first, Oct. 18, 1846, in Industry, Maine, Catherine Johnson, b. May 7, 1827, daughter to Henry and Catherine (Sullivan) Johnson, of Industry; she d. Jan. 15, 1852. He mar., second, Oct. 15, 1854, in West Gardiner, Maine, Elizabeth Lane, b. Dec. 26, 1836, in Greene, Maine, daughter to Samuel and Lucretia (Merrill) Lane, of Greene. Since 1854, Isaac Sylvester Mitchell has resided in Gardiner, where he has a large grocery store.

Issue by first wife: 1. Abby<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 19, 1847, in Litchfield. She was mar. Jan. 8, 1902, to Carlton C. Elmes. She is a widow, without children, and resides in Bangor, Maine.

Issue by second wife: 2. Leonette<sup>1</sup>, b. June 18, 1856, in Gardiner. She was mar. May 29, 1879, to Charles Oldham; they reside in Lawrence, Mass.

3. Nellie C.<sup>1</sup>, b. in Gardiner; died aged fifteen months.
4. Eleanor<sup>1</sup>, b. in Gardiner. She was mar. June 28, 1905, to Wallace L. Kimball; they reside in Gardiner.

IX. Frederic Emerson<sup>6</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. July 21, 1825, in Litchfield. He was learning the trade of ship-building; on May 31, 1848, at the age of twenty-two years, he was drowned at Richmond, Maine.

X. Daniel Chessman<sup>6</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 22, 1828, in Litchfield. He mar. Nov. 25, 1855, Hannah Elizabeth, daughter to Elias and Dorothy (Locke) Merrill. Daniel C. Mitchell was for many years a farmer of West Farmingdale, Maine; he now lives in Gardiner. Having no children of their own, they have adopted a daughter, — Eva Merrill Mitchell.

XI. George Edward<sup>6</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 31, 1832, in Litchfield. He mar. March 18, 1860, Sevia Jane Jenkins. He lived on the homestead on Oak Hill, Litchfield; he d. Sept. 23, 1881. His widow married, second, L. P. Newton; they reside in Rumford Falls, Maine.

Issue: 1. Fred. Emerson<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 19, 1861, in Litchfield. He mar. Dec. 31, 1892, Effie M. Spear.

Issue: I. Arthur<sup>8</sup>. II. Ellen<sup>8</sup>.

2. Mary Nora<sup>7</sup>, b. April 30, 1863, in Litchfield. She was married to Jesse Stockford; they reside in Bath, Maine.
3. Frank George<sup>7</sup>, b. June 24, 1866, in Litchfield. He mar. Lulu Ray; they live in Leeds, Maine.
4. William H.<sup>7</sup>, b. May 7, 1869, in Litchfield. He mar. Dec. 16, 1897, in Skowhegan, Maine, Jean-

nette Mary Swain, b. Aug. 15, 1872, in Skowhegan, daughter to Shepard Hill Swain, b. Feb. 27, 1845, in Skowhegan, and his wife, Aurinda (Loomis) Swain, b. March 11, 1844, in the same town.

William H. Mitchell, M. D., and his wife were educated in the celebrated school at Kent's Hill, Maine. He studied medicine at Bowdoin College, Maine, where he was graduated in 1899. He practiced three years at Los Angeles, California; since then he has practiced in Boston, making his home with his uncle, Joshua<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, who (1909) is eighty-nine years of age. Mrs. Mitchell is prominent among the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Maine Daughters of Boston. They have no children.

5. Lillian<sup>7</sup>, b. May 30, 1872, in Litchfield; d. Sept. 7, 1873.
6. Jennie S.<sup>7</sup>, b. July 7, 1874, in Litchfield. She was mar. to Thomas French; they live in Andover, Maine.

7. Walter E.<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 30, 1878, in Litchfield.

XII. David<sup>8</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 28, 1834, in Litchfield. He mar. May 6, 1852, Mary Foster; he was a farmer. On May 6, 1862, he enlisted in the 31st Maine Regiment, and d. Sept. 11, 1864, on an island in New York harbor, after several months' illness. His widow was mar., second, to — Kilgore.

Issue by first husband: 1. William<sup>7</sup> Mitchell.

Issue by second husband: 2. Mary Kilgore.

9. Amaziah<sup>8</sup>, son to Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. May 24, 1788, in Lewiston. He mar. Dec. 14, 1810, Sally (Getchell) Withereell, whose husband had been killed in the woods by a log rolling on him.

Soon after his marriage, Amaziah Mitchell moved to "the Nathaniel Getchell farm," on Oak Hill, Litchfield.\* This section of the town was later set off to Wales. It probably was this farm, "in the Plantation of Wales," that he bought

\* *History of Litchfield, Maine*, 1897: 224.

of "John Pitts & Robert Brinley Esq<sup>n</sup>" of Tyngsboro' in the County of Middlesex," and others, mortgaging it back for \$163,— \$54.34 to be paid in two years, and a like amount in three years, with interest, besides the sum paid down. The mortgage was dated Feb. 15, acknowledged Sept. 9, and recorded Sept. 12, 1815.\*

Amaziah Mitchell d. Sept. 3, 1851, in Wales, Maine, aged sixty-three years.

Issue by first husband: I. Adah Witherell, b. May 12, 1807; she was married to Aaron Getchell.

II. Isaac Witherell, b. Jan. 22, 1810.

Issue by second husband: III. Amaziah Curtis<sup>6</sup>, b. May 25, 1812, probably in Wales. He mar. Dec. 24, 1835, Sally Allen, of Litchfield, Maine.

IV. Sophia<sup>6</sup>, b. June 19, 1814, in Wales; she was married to Humphry Preble, of Bowdoin, Maine.

V. Sarah Ann<sup>6</sup>, b. July 18, 1816, in Wales; d. Sept. 18, 1818.

VI. Josiah<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1819, in Wales. He married Mehitable Gowell, of Litchfield.

VII. Sarah Ann<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 17, 1822, in Wales; she was married to Luther Small.

VIII. Sophronia<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1824, in Wales. She was married to Nathan Kimball, of Winthrop, Maine.

IX. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1829, in Wales. She was married to Charles Preble, of Wales, Maine.

X. Mary G.<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1831, in Wales; d. Jan. 19, 1851, aged twenty years.

XI. Mary<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Josiah<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1791, in Lewiston; d. June 8, 1792, aged eight months.

Issue by second wife: XII. James<sup>6</sup>, son to Josiah<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1793, in Lewiston. He mar. (published Jan. 15, 1815) Martha Witherell, sister to —— Witherell, whose widow, Sally, became the wife of his brother Amaziah. James Mitchell lived on the homestead with his father; he d. Sept. 11, 1839, in Lewiston.

Issue: I. Ruel B.<sup>6</sup>, b. June 21, 1817, in Lewiston. He

---

\* *Lincoln County Deeds, Book 91: 51.*

married Mary F. Penley, of Danville (now annexed to Auburn), Maine. She d. Dec. 13, 1866; he d. Jan. 2, 1885.

- II. John W.<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1819, in Lewiston. He mar., April 19, 1848, Mary E. Frost. He d. May 20, 1897, aged seventy-eight years; his widow, Mary, d. July 5, 1905.
- III. James Gardner<sup>6</sup>, b. May 7, 1821, in Lewiston; d. Sept. 5, 1839, aged eighteen years.
- IV. Alfred E.<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1823, in Lewiston. He mar. Oct. 15, 1853, Sarah Tuttle; he d. April 30, 1903, aged eighty years.
- V. Isaac N.<sup>6</sup>, b. May 15, 1829, in Lewiston. He mar. Jan. 1, 1862, Mary L. Stevens. He d. Nov. 19, 1901, aged seventy-two years.
- VI. Otis W.<sup>6</sup>, b. June 24, 1831, in Lewiston; d. April 3, 1832, aged ten months.
- VII. Sophia J.<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1832, in Lewiston. She was mar. (published Nov. 5, 1873) to Charles W. Merrifield.
- VIII. Josiah W.<sup>6</sup>, b. May 14, 1834, in Lewiston. He mar. March 15, 1870, Etta E. Longley; she d. Sept. 8, 1889.
- IX. Martha E.<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1835, in Lewiston. She was. mar. Nov. 13, 1868, to Thomas R. Herbert; she d. June 19, 1886.
- X. James D.<sup>6</sup>, b. March 24, 1839, in Lewiston. He mar. May 15, 1867, Annie D. Bowen; he d. Jan. 25, 1877, aged thirty-eight years.
12. Josiah<sup>6</sup>, son to Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. May 10, 1796, in Lewiston; he married Martha Stevens. They went to Litchfield, where they lived near his brother Joshua; all their children were born there. Later, he sold his farm and moved to Sangerville, about seven miles west of Dover, Maine.
- Issue: I. Harriet<sup>6</sup>. II. Leonard<sup>6</sup>. III. Martha<sup>6</sup>. IV. William<sup>6</sup>. There may have been other children.

JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> MITCHELL

The birth of Joshua<sup>4</sup> Mitchell is thus recorded : "Joshua Son of Joseph & Mary Mitchell Born at North Yarmouth Decemb<sup>r</sup> the first 1742 . . . Entred  $\ddagger$  Barnabas Seabury Town Clerk."\* He was baptized February 6, 1743-44, in the First Church of North Yarmouth. The marriage intention of Joshua Mitchell to "Rachel Hoopers of North Yarmouth" was dated March 9, 1765.† She probably was daughter to William and Elizabeth (—) Hooper. William Hooper appears to have gone to North Yarmouth from Marblehead, with others of his family. He died December 6, 1758, "in the War," leaving a daughter Rachel, b. April 4, 1739; bap. May 14, 1758, in the First Church; also a son John.‡ The second wife of "M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Mitchell" was "Miss Rachell Parker of North Yarmouth," intention of marriage "entred Aug<sup>t</sup> 31, 1793 . . . certificate given Sep<sup>t</sup> 18, 1793."§

Not long after his first marriage, Joshua Mitchell removed to the adjoining town of Royalsborough, now Durham; he was one of the earliest settlers. An ancient plan of Royalsborough, "copyd  $\ddagger$  Jon<sup>a</sup> Bagly for the Proprietors Clark," dated October, 1770, shows the house of Joshua Mitchell on the east side of the "County Road to N yarmouth meeting house," from Brunswick. It was near the junction of the "County Road" and a small road leading to Benjamin Rackley's house and Harrisicket River. The only other houses on the plan were "M<sup>r</sup> Coffins House of Entertainment . . . Jon<sup>a</sup> Griffins [and] Moses Merrells."|| Joshua Mitchell's house was built of logs, as were all the houses of

\* *Town Records of North Yarmouth*, vol. 1:17.

† *Town Records of North Yarmouth*.

‡ *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 1127.

§ *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 68.

|| *Puritan Papers*, vol. 8: 69, in possession of the Maine Historical Society, Portland, Maine.

that day in the settlement. It is probable that he acquired the land upon which the house stood, at some later period. His first recorded land transaction is a deed, dated January 29, 1773, which states that Nathaniel Gerrish, of Royalsborough, sold to "Joshua Mitchell of said Royalsborough yeoman . . . Land in the Division of Lot 15." This deed was not recorded until July 2, 1781. On the same day, there was recorded a deed, dated January 11, 1781, from his father, "Joseph Mitchell of North Yarmouth," who, for £200 "hard money . . . paid by my son Joshua Mitchell of a Place called Royalsborough," sold to him "a Tract of Land in Northyarmouth containing fifty Acres . . . it being the Southwesterly Moiety or half Part of the hundred Acre Lot № thirty five on Range C which I purchased of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Jeremiah Powell Esq<sup>r</sup>."\* This land is now the business part of Main Street, in Freeport.†

It is probable that Joshua Mitchell, with many of the younger men of that region, was engaged in lumbering in Royalsborough. At an early date, and before its settlement, lumber roads existed in different parts of Royalsborough. "Shipbuilders in North Yarmouth and Freeport (then called Harrisicket) penetrated into the township for masts and timber."‡ The first road for common travel was laid out in 1766. A survey for a "County Road," in 1770, mentions the "North Yarmouth line," five miles from the Androscoggin River; a little further, the road ran "abreast of the dividing line between Joseph and Joshua Mitchell," and so on "to a road between Joseph Mitchell and Dennison's land." The latter was the road to Brunswick, built in 1717. The "County Road" then passed through Dennison's land "to Benjamin Rackley's land" and "down to the point of Mitchell's Landing," now Porter's Landing.§

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 11 : 291, 304-306.

† Vide pages 1390, 1391.

‡ *History of Durham, Maine*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1899 : 27.

§ *History of Cumberland County, Maine*, 1880 : 281.

The date of Joshua Mitchell's return to Freeport is not known; presumably it was soon after his father sold him the fifty acres of land, in 1781. On January 13, 1796, "Joshua Mitchell of Freeport" bought of Jacob Cutter, of Freeport, merchant, for \$215, parts of "Lot No. 31 & Lot No. 33 on Range C," in Freeport, containing twenty-six acres and one hundred and fifty rods. This land adjoined that which he had bought of his father, — "Lot No. thirty five on Range C."\*

On September 1, 1797, "Joshua Mitchell of Freeport . . . yeoman," for \$2,055, paid by Samuel Dillingham, of Freeport, blacksmith, conveyed to Dillingham "my home lot of land whereon I now dwell in said Freeport, it being the whole of what I bought of my hon<sup>d</sup> Father Joseph Mitchell since deceased, and the whole of what I bought of M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Cutter, merchant, in quantity seventy one acres," except what "I sold to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Alfred Johnson, one acre which I sold to my son Joseph Mitchell, and one acre which I sold to Joseph Stockbridge, and three acres and three quarters of an acre now belonging to Nathaniel Wesson . . . together with my buildings thereon." This deed was signed: —

Witnesses :    his  
 "Arthur Bradman    "Joshua X Mitchell" [seal]  
 Joseph Mitchell Jr"    mark

Recorded January 18, 1798.†

The three and three-quarters acres, "now belonging to Nathaniel Wesson," Joshua Mitchell had sold October 19, 1787, for £20 : 6, to William Hazeltine, of Beverly, Massachusetts, it "being the Northeasterly Corner of the Land I bought of my Father Joseph Mitchell . . . part of the hundred Acre Lot No. Thirty five on Range C."‡ The acre

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 27: 233.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 27: 234.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 15: 450.

of land sold to his "son Joseph" is described in the deed of sale, on May 22, 1797, "to Joseph Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup> of Freeport . . . housewright," as "beginning in the Corner of said Joshua's field where the County Road turns towards Porter's Landing," Joseph to "keep the fence" during said Joshua's lifetime.\* Joshua Mitchell, on October 10, following, also conveyed to this son, "Joseph Mitchell 3d," one fourth of an acre and ten rods which he "bought of Seward Porter . . . Octob<sup>r</sup> 10, 1794," described in Porter's deed to Joshua as bounded "by stake & stone" eight rods northwest from "Seward's Barn on the County Road leading to Durham," running six rods and five links on said road.†

On March 17, 1796, Joshua Mitchell and his second wife, Rachel, conveyed to "William Mitchell Jr., of Freeport . . . yeoman," eldest son to Joshua, nineteen and a half acres of the hundred acre lot "N<sup>o</sup>. 38 on range E," in Freeport, near the west corner of Moses Soule's land and Robert Townsend's dwelling-house. The deed was signed:—

Witnesses:  
"Noah Burrell                  " Joshua <sup>his</sup> X Mitchell        [seal]  
Moses Soule Jr."                  <sup>mark</sup>  
                                        " her  
                                        " Rachel <sup>mark</sup> X Mitchell" ‡        [seal]

There are no deeds from Joshua Mitchell to his other sons, except to Samuel. On July 4, 1805, "Joshua Mitchell of Freeport . . . yeoman," conveyed to "Samuel Mitchell of Dixfield, county of Oxford," for \$500, several parcels of land in Freeport; the first "beginning on Range C at the Dwelling House of Stephen Curtis, thence on said Range to the County Road leading from Portland to Brunswick, thence on said County Road so far that a line drawn parallel to said Range C from the said Road to the County

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 28: 111.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 27: 231, 16.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 32: 52.

Road leading to Porter's landing will contain Nineteen Acres;" also, a piece of land "beginning at John A. Hyde's corner on the County Road [size not given];" "also one half part of all the buildings on the land of the said Joshua Mitchell To Have & enjoy the same Jointly & in Company with the said Joshua Mitchell during his the Said Joshua's Natural life, & it is Considered that the Same is not to be fenced off or held in severalty during the Said Joshua's Natural Life."

Witnesses :  
"Leon<sup>d</sup> Morse      (Signed) "Joshua <sup>his</sup> X Mitchell [seal]  
Sarah Morse"    mark

"Rachel Mitchell his wife relinquishes her right of dower."

Acknowledged Nov. 14, 1806; recorded Jan. 17, 1807.\*

The house which Joshua Mitchell built upon the above land, on the "County Road leading from Portland to Brunswick," is still standing beside the new Carnegie Library, on Main Street, near the centre of Freeport village. The fact that he sold, in 1797, the "home lot of land whereon I now dwell," and conveyed a joint interest to his son Samuel, in 1805, "of all the buildings on the land," fixes the date of construction of the new house as after 1797 and prior to 1805. This small, white house is occupied (1908) by Mrs. Maria Davis, widow of William A. Davis ; she remembers it as an old house when she was a girl, and that it has been much improved by repairs within forty years. If Samuel, son to Joshua, lived there with his father, he probably did not remain long after his father's death. From 1816 to 1830, it was occupied by the Rev. Enos Merrill, pastor of the Congregational Church. Captain Henchman S.<sup>e</sup> Soule, brother to Captain Enos<sup>e</sup> Soule, lived there for a time. The Rev. Ebenezer G. Parsons occupied it during his pastorate of the Congregational Church, 1837 to 1851. George

\* *Cumberland County Deeds, Book 50: 478.*

HOUSE BUILT BY JOSHUA MITCHELL, BETWEEN 1797 AND 1805, AT FREEPORT, MAINE





Washington<sup>7</sup> Soule, nephew to Captain Henchman S.<sup>6</sup> Soule, next lived there until he moved to Boston, when he let it to Captain Josiah Mitchell. Gustavus P.<sup>7</sup> Soule, son to Captain Henchman S.<sup>6</sup> Soule, bought it and lived there until about 1868, when he sold it to William A. Davis.

Originally, the street ran much farther from the house than now, past a green, sloping lawn in front. When the trolley-line was carried through, in 1903, from Portland to Brunswick, the widening and straightening of the County Road took off a large portion of the lawn. There is a photograph of the place as it was about thirty years ago, with the old barn, since replaced by a new one.\* The house faces a little south of east; it is what is called a story-and-a-half house, with the front door in the middle. A long ell stretches back on the north side to the barn. When Mr. Davis bought the house, it had small-paned, high windows, and fireplaces in both front rooms. In the south room, the fireplace has been boarded up and fitted for a stove. In that room, the walls were sheathed part way, but Mr. Davis took the sheathing out and plastered the whole wall. The old lathing was found to be strips of boards, not laths. The kitchen has the original sheathing, with the fireplace and brick oven untouched. The north room is practically the same as when built, with an open fireplace, and carved work (tooled work) on the mantel and on the door and window casings. The floor of the fireplace is made of square tiles. In all the rooms, the floors are perfectly level and firm, that of the north room being made of matched boards. The immense, square chimney has been re-topped above the roof, and does not show its size within.

At the head of the front stairs, the north room has been arranged for a minister's study, with an arched ceiling, and curtained shelves walled in. There are two good windows. On the south, to the left of the stairway, there were for-

\* In possession of Mrs. Ada Small Moore.

merly two small bedrooms, each with a window, accessible to the narrow back stairs as well as to the front flight. It is said that a locust tree once stood near the southeast corner of the house, where now there are several rosebushes. The older well, probably the one used by Joshua, supplies the next house, — the Harringtons'; the more modern and nearer well is noted for its clear, cold water. Two old apple trees back of the house were set out by George Washington Soule, but some of the older inhabitants remember when they "picked apples off of Josh Mitchell's trees."

The official services of Joshua Mitchell to the town of Freeport were many and valuable. April 4, 1791, it was voted in town-meeting that Abraham Mitchell, Joshua Mitchell, and others, "be surveyors of highways the ensuing year." \* It also was voted, at the same town-meeting, that "Messrs Abraham Mitchell, Col. George Rogers [and] Joshua Mitchell be a Committee to View the Hill on the westerly side of the smelt Brook to see where the best place is for the road to be turned out." April 2, 1792, Joshua Mitchell was chosen surveyor of highways. May 17, following, it was "Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Mitchell be impowered to repair the Bridges from Phinehas Frosts to Sam<sup>l</sup> Goodwines and Build a new Bridge Over Royals River if necessary by the twentieth of this month and lay his account before the town for exceptance." In April, 1793, Joshua Mitchell was again chosen "Surveyor of Highways." October 14, 1793, it was "Voted that Joshua Mitchell" and two others be a committee "to settle the accounts for clearing and fencing the ministerial land." March 10, 1794, he was chosen "Surveyor of roads;" at the same time, it was "Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Mitchell be packer of Beef &c." † April 7, 1794, he was on a committee to see about a "bridge over Royals River near Harvey's Mill." June 2, following,

\* *Records of the Selectmen of Freeport*, vol. 1 : 22.

† *Records of Town-Meetings, Freeport*, vol. 1 : 23, 29, 31, 36, 41, 43.

he was to see that the "above Subscribed work [the bridge near Enoch Harvey's saw-mill] be performed." Sept. 29, 1794, he was to "oversee building" a bridge on the road to New Gloucester, on "Range D." April 6, 1795, he was chosen to be one of the surveyors of highways. May 6, following, it was "Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Mitchell [be paid] 16/- for 4 days work on Flying Head point;" June 1, he was allowed £0 : 4 : 0, on account. April 4, 1796, Joshua Mitchell and Daniel Mitchell were chosen surveyors of highways during the next year; Joshua again was chosen to that office April 2, 1798, May 6, 1799, April 7, 1800, and April 6, 1801. He was chosen fence-viewer in 1796, 1798, 1799, 1800, and 1801.\*

From his interest in lumbering, building bridges, etc., it is almost certain that Joshua Mitchell built his dwelling-house with his own hands, assisted, perhaps, by his son Joseph, who was a "housewright;" and that he built other houses. His name does not appear in the records of either church in Freeport, Congregational or Baptist, but he evidently was a man to be relied upon, and was held in high esteem by his fellow townsmen. In the record of the town-meeting of April 5, 1802, his name did not appear, nor ever afterward in any records of the town. Physical infirmity, at the age of sixty-three years, was doubtless the cause of his conveying his homestead and other land, with the consent of his wife Rachel, to his son Samuel, in 1805. The date of his death does not appear in the town records. He was living November 14, 1806, since on that date he acknowledged the deed of the homestead to his son Samuel; but it is quite probable that he had passed away before it was recorded, January 7, 1807. It is thought that he was buried in an old cemetery about half a mile beyond his house, "down by Mallett's," where an old church used to

\* *Records of Town-Meetings, Freeport, vol. 1: 44, 48, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 65, 68, 73, 89, 84, 96, 65, 72, 80, 84.*

stand. What disposition was made of his estate, after his decease, will never be known, since, in 1866, the Probate Records of Cumberland County were destroyed by fire. The births of his children are recorded in Freeport.\*

#### ISSUE† BY FIRST WIFE

- I. William‡, b. Oct. 15, 1766; bap. Oct. 30, 1768, with his brother, "John Hayes Mitchell," in the First Church of North Yarmouth.§

As "William Mitchell Jr.," he mar. (intention March 24, 1787) "Patty Hoopers," of North Yarmouth.§ They lived in that section of the town set off, in 1789, as Freeport. Six children were recorded in Freeport, two others were born there. On March 17, 1796, Joshua Mitchell and his wife Rachel conveyed, for \$100, to "William Mitchell Jr.," of Freeport, nineteen and a half acres,—part of the hundred acre lot "No 38 on Range E," in Freeport.|| Though most of his brothers removed to Dixfield, William Mitchell remained in Freeport; it is remembered that he was lost at sea. His widow, while living with one of her children in Mexico, Maine, died at the age of ninety years. A slate slab in the "Back Kingdom Cemetery," in Mexico, states that "Patty / wife of W<sup>m</sup> Mitchell / died Apr. 1849 / aged 90 years;" she probably was not quite so old.

Issue : ¶ 1. Sarah‡, b. Oct. 29, 1788, in Freeport. She was married to —— Young, and had children.

2. Patty‡, b. June 3, 1789, in Freeport. She was married to William Jones, of Durham; their intention of marriage was "entered Sept. 6, 1806 . . . certificate given Oct. 7, 1806, in Freeport." \*\* William Jones, b. Jan. 12, 1786, in Durham, was son to Joshua and

---

\* Town Records of Freeport, vol. I : 34.

† Town Records of Freeport, vol. I : 34.

‡ Old Times in North Yarmouth : 749.

§ Town Records of North Yarmouth.

|| Vide page 1439.

¶ Town Records of Freeport, vol. I : 34.

\*\* Town Records of Freeport, vol. I : 76.

Dorothy (Farr) Jones; she was of Harpswell; they were mar. April 17, 1783, in Durham. Joshua Jones was son to Ezekiel Jones, b. 1728, who went to Durham from Falmouth (now Portland).

William and Patty Jones lived in Mexico, Maine; most of their children were born there. He died in Mexico, Dec., 1855; she d. May, 1874.

- Issue: I. Wealthy Jones; she was married to Elijah Burgess.  
II. Mary Ann Jones; she was married to William Jones or Janes.  
III. Loren Jones; he married Fidelia Austin.  
IV. Adah Jones; she was married to John Babb.  
V. Louisa Jones; she was married to Moses Babb, twin to John Babb, who married her sister Adah. They were sons to John and Rachel<sup>\*</sup> (Mitchell) Babb.  
VI. Adaline Jones; she was married to Joseph Lovejoy.  
VII. Matilda Jones; she was married to Mark Beverly.  
VIII. Ira Jones; he married Sarah Cochran.  
3. Betsey<sup>\*</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1791, in Freeport. She was mar. Jan. 10, 1816, to her cousin, James<sup>\*</sup> Mitchell, b. Feb. 18, 1793, in Freeport, son to Joshua<sup>\*</sup>, Jr., and Betty (Soule) Mitchell.<sup>\*</sup>  
4. Ammi<sup>\*</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1794, in Freeport; his wife was Ruth Bingham. They lived in the "Back Kingdom," in Mexico, and it is "thought the children must have been born there."  
Issue: I. Joel<sup>\*</sup>, b. 1818, in Mexico; d. April 5, 1836, aged eighteen years.  
II. William<sup>\*</sup>, b. 1822, in Mexico; d. Sept. 20, 1843, aged twenty-one years.  
III. Martin<sup>\*</sup>; b. in Mexico.  
IV. George<sup>\*</sup>, b. in Mexico; he married Mary Phelps.  
V. "Adriann"<sup>\*</sup>, b. in Mexico; she was married to Christopher Staples.
- 

\* Vide page 1449.

- 
- VI. Bingham<sup>7</sup>, b. in Mexico.
- VII. Remember<sup>7</sup>, b. in Mexico; she was married to Joseph Reed.
- VIII. Simon<sup>7</sup>, b. in Mexico; he married Anna Simpson.
5. Dorcas<sup>8</sup>, b. June 23, 1796, in Freeport; she was married to —— Dunlap; they lived in Freeport.
6. Ada<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1799, in Freeport. Her name in the record of her birth is written "Zadey."\* She was married to David Kirby.
7. William Hooper<sup>8</sup>, b. June 23, 1805, in Freeport. He mar. Dec. 17, 1829, in Dixfield, Remember Ludden, b. Aug. 27, 1809, in Dixfield, or Peru, Maine, daughter to Levi Ludden by his first wife. In religious belief he was a Universalist; his wife was a Congregationalist, and the children were brought up in that church.

William H. Mitchell, a blacksmith by trade, was living in Dixfield, Maine, as early as 1825; in 1834, he bought of Silas Barnard a small tract of land "situated in Dixfield Village on the South side of the County road leading from said village to Canton."† On this land, extending from the main street in the centre of the village to the bank of the Androscoggin River, he built a house of two-and-a-half stories, with a blacksmith's shop near by, on the same side of the road. The kitchen garden, filled with berry-bushes, shrubs, and old-fashioned flowers, was between the house and shop. There are two famous old elms on the bank of the Androscoggin, back of where the shop formerly stood. The house is still there (1908), though somewhat changed in appearance by the addition of a veranda on the front, extending round the east side. The blacksmith's shop, which he managed in partnership with Amos Gardner in 1738,‡ and later alone, has long since disappeared. The Baptist Church now stands on the site of the shop.

---

\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 34.

† *Oxford County Deeds*, Book 42: 146.

‡ *Oxford County Deeds*, Book 55: 171.

William H. Mitchell d. Oct. 21, 1870, in Dixfield; his widow, Remember, d. April 25, 1883, in Boston, Mass.

Issue: I. Edwin Alonzo<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 5, 1831, in Dixfield; d. July 8, 1832.

II. William Wallace<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1833, in Dixfield. He mar. Jan. 15, 1859, in Dixfield, Sarah Mason Eustis, b. Oct. 19, 1834, in Rumford Point, daughter to John Mason and Anna (Trask) Eustis, of Dixfield. In his younger days, William Wallace Mitchell was a blacksmith; in 1866, he removed his family to Boston, where he was for a time connected with Draper and Hall; later, he was in business of his own. He d. Dec. 28, 1897, in Boston; his widow lives (1908) with her daughter, Mrs. Younkin, in Boston.

Issue: 1. Anna May<sup>2</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1862, in Dixfield. She was mar. Dec. 28, 1887, in Boston, to Rev. Cyrus Lorenzo Dow Younkin, b. Nov. 7, 1855, in Riverside, Iowa, son to Abner and Martha Jane (Young) Younkin.

Issue: I. Edith Frances Younkin, b. March 11, 1889, in Boston. She was mar. Jan. 28, 1908, in Dedham, by Rev. E. H. Rudd, to Ferdinand James Cartwright.

Issue: 1. Barbara Cartwright, b. Oct. 26, 1908, in Boston.

II. Kenneth Mitchell Younkin, b. May 6, 1896, in Boston; d. Dec. 24, 1896.

III. Winfield Scott<sup>1</sup>, b. May 12, 1840, in Dixfield. He was a blacksmith by trade, and never married. He d. June 15, 1872, in Dixfield, aged thirty-two years.

IV. Mary Annette<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1851, in Dixfield. She was mar. Jan. 1, 1873, in Jay, Maine, to William Henry Taintor, of Dixfield. He probably was son to Allsworth Tainter, or Taintor, of Carthage, Maine, who married, in 1844, Caroline Gould, of Carthage. William H. Taintor is

a conductor on the Rumford Falls railroad; they live (1908) at Rumford Falls.

Issue: 1. Burchard Allsworth Taintor, b. Aug. 12, 1877.

2. Sarah Ludden Taintor, b. Oct. 6, 1881.

8. Joshua<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>3</sup>, b. probably in Dixfield. He married his cousin, Susan<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, daughter to Joshua<sup>4</sup> and Betty (Soule) Mitchell.\* Joshua Mitchell was a farmer of Dixfield; he died in that town. So little is known of this family that the children cannot be placed in their correct order.

Issue: I. Lydia<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield; she was married to Levi Lamb.

II. Horatio<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield; he married Ruth Merrill; they are living (1908) in Andover, Maine.

Issue: 1. William<sup>6</sup>. 2. Ella<sup>6</sup>.

III. Melissa<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield; she was married to Willard Judkins.

IV. Winslow<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield; he married Mary Keene; he died, leaving a daughter.

V. Christina<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield; she was married to — Joslyn.

VI. Eliza<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield.

VII. John<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield; he died unmarried.

VIII. Harriet<sup>5</sup>, b. in Dixfield. She was married to Roscoe Knight; they live (1908) in Rumford Point.

II. "John"<sup>6</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1768; bap. as "John Hayes Mitchell," Oct. 30, 1768, with his brother William, in the First Church of North Yarmouth. (Vide infra.)

III. Joshua<sup>6</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 21, 1771, in North Yarmouth. The "Intentions of marriage between Mr. Joshua Mitchell Jun<sup>r</sup> & Miss Betty Soul, both of this Town [were] entered Sept<sup>r</sup> 15, 1791 . . . Certificate given Decr 5, 1791." They were married April 17, 1792, in Freeport, by the Rev. Alfred Johnson.†

---

\* Vide page 1451.

† *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 55, 126.

On April 14, 1799, "Joshua Mitchell Jun<sup>r</sup> of Freeport . . . yeoman," for \$180, paid by James Bacon, of Freeport, sold him land "that I bo't of Thomas Millet, and is the land whereon my Dwelling house now stands"—eighteen acres—"near Daniel Cummings." The deed was signed:

Witnesses:                    "Joshua Mitchell Jr."<sup>\*</sup> [seal]  
"Joanna Bacon  
Samuel Bacon"

Soon after this sale of his homestead, Joshua Mitchell, Jr., removed his family to Dixfield. Only three children of Joshua, Jr., were recorded in Freeport, the third in 1796. Henry, the fourth child, is known to have been born there; all the others probably were born in Dixfield, though no births were recorded there.

Issue: † 1. James<sup>†</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1793, in Freeport. He mar. Jan. 10, 1816, his cousin, Betsey<sup>†</sup> Mitchell, b. Oct. 16, 1791, in Freeport, daughter to William<sup>†</sup> and Patty (Hooper) Mitchell.

Issue: I. Selden<sup>†</sup>. II. Sullivan<sup>†</sup>. III. Sanford<sup>†</sup>. IV. Alonzo<sup>†</sup>. V. James<sup>†</sup>. VI. Charlotte<sup>†</sup>; she was married to Martin Merrill. VII. Mary<sup>†</sup>; she was married to —— Young.

2. Phebe<sup>†</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1794, in Freeport; d. Dec. 2, 1794.

3. Charles<sup>†</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>†</sup>, b. Nov. 30, 1796, in Freeport. He has not been traced.

4. Henry<sup>†</sup> (known as Harry), son to Joshua<sup>†</sup>, b. about 1798, in Freeport. Henry Mitchell and Sally Gould were mar. May 6, 1817, in Dixfield. Sally Gould was b. Feb. 26, 1796, in Dixfield; the date of her birth is on a sampler which she worked when she went to school, now in possession of her daughter, Lois Hunt. Sally Mitchell d. July 2, 1848, in Dixfield. This same daughter, Lois, has also several pieces of "darned lace," as it was called, wrought in designs wonderfully fine and intricate by her grand-

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 30: 141.

† Town Records of Freeport, vol. 1: 34.

mother, Betty (Soule) Mitchell, for the caps she wore. The date of death of Henry Mitchell has not been found.

Issue: I. Charles L.<sup>t</sup>, b. in Dixfield. He mar. Jan. 12, 1838, Caroline Wheelock, of Grafton, Mass. They lived in Grafton, and all their children were born there.

Issue: 1. Henry<sup>t</sup>; not living. 2. Clarendon<sup>t</sup>; not living. 3. John<sup>t</sup>. 4. Frank<sup>t</sup>. 5. Herbert<sup>t</sup>. 6. James<sup>t</sup>. 7. Susan<sup>t</sup>; she was married in Sherman, Maine, to Charles Boynton. 8. Lois<sup>t</sup>, not living.

II. Cordelia<sup>t</sup>, b. in Dixfield; she is not living.

III. Clarissa V.<sup>t</sup>, b. in Dixfield; she was mar. Sept. 13, 1844, in Dixfield, to William Hunt.

Issue: 1. Mary Hunt; she was married, in Sherman, Maine, to Milo Merriam.

2. Jane Hunt; she was married, in Sherman, to William Boynton.

3. Ella Hunt; she is not living.

4. Otis Hunt; he married, in Sherman, Amanda Black.

IV. Silas<sup>t</sup>, b. in Dixfield. He married, in Staceyville, Maine, Sarah Stacey.

Issue: 1. Charles<sup>t</sup>; he married, in Staceyville, Martha Dunn.

2. Eunice<sup>t</sup>; she was married, in Staceyville, to Robert McClure.

3. Silas<sup>t</sup>; not living. 4. Sarah<sup>t</sup>; not living. 5. Scott<sup>t</sup>.

V. Lois<sup>t</sup>, b. in Dixfield. She was mar. April 2, 1849, in Sherman, to John Hunt. She is living (1908), at an advanced age, in Patten, Maine.

Issue: 1. Fred. E. Hunt, b. July 6, 1857; he mar. July 6, 1886, in Sherman, Lena Stimpson.

VI. Clarinda<sup>t</sup>, b. June 8, 1833, in Dixfield. She was married to Edmund Joy, of Patten, Maine; she is not living.

5. Susan<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>4</sup>. She was married to her cousin Joshua<sup>4</sup>, son to William<sup>4</sup> and Patty (Hooper) Mitchell.\*
  6. Eliza<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>4</sup>; she was mar. June 9, 1832, to Jefferson White. The house in which they lived is now (1908) standing in Mexico, just across Webb River from Dixfield.  
Issue: I. Thaddeus White; he married Augusta —.  
II. Marshall White; he married Harriet (Wilson) Brown, a widow.
  - III. Henry White. He lived on the homestead, and never married.
  7. Clark<sup>4</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>4</sup>. Clark Mitchell married, but the name of his wife is forgotten. His son, Frank Clark Mitchell, changed his name to Frank Clark.
  8. Frank<sup>4</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>4</sup>. A descendant of a branch of this family says that "the youngest of all these children was Frank."
- IV. Mary<sup>4</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. July 24, 1772, in North Yarmouth. She was married to —— Henderson. It is said that they went to Farmington, Maine, but there is no trace of the family in the records of that town.
- V. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1775, in North Yarmouth. The marriage intention "between Mr Joseph Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup> & Miss Hannah Dillingham both of this town [was] entrd Augt 20, 1796 . . . Cirtificate given Septt 21, 1796," in Freeport; they were mar. Septt 22, 1796, by Rev. Alfred Johnson.†
- On May 22, 1797, Joshua Mitchell conveyed, for \$50, to his son, "Joseph Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup> of Freeport . . . housewright," an acre of the land he had bought of his father, in 1781. He also conveyed, Jan. 15, 1798, to "Joseph Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup> . . . Trader," of Freeport, for \$112.50, land he bought of Seward Porter. March 31, 1802, "Joseph Mitchell 3<sup>d</sup> . . . housewright," and his wife Hannah, sold for \$330, to Samuel Dillingham, of Freeport, thirty acres "in Range G,"

\* Vide page 1448.

† *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 63, 129.

near land of Jonathan Dennison and of David Dennison, in Freeport. The deed was signed:—

Witnesses: "Joseph Mitchell 3" \* [seal]  
"John Cushing  
Laomi Cushing."

Between 1802 and 1806, Joseph Mitchell 3d became a resident of Dixfield, as shown by the following deeds: "Elijah Dix of Boston, County of Suffolk . . . Merchant," for \$300, paid by "Joseph Mitchell the 3<sup>d</sup> of Freeport . . . Housewright," sold him "lot No four in the fourth range in Upper Town so called & drawn in the name of Asa Goodale situated in Township N° one on the north side of Androscoggin River containing by estimation one hundred acres." This deed, witnessed by John Dix and James White, was signed, June 12, 1802, by "Elijah Dix." On Nov. 4, 1806, "Elijah Dix of Boston . . . Gentleman" (he was also a physician), for \$200, sold "Joseph Mitchell of Dixfield . . . Housewright," additional land in the same town, "being a Gore of land lying on Webbs River . . . being the lower gore betwixt the lower and upper towns adjoining to Col<sup>o</sup> Holoman on the west and on the east and Capt<sup>o</sup> Elliot on the north and the mill lot on the south containing twenty five acres . . . reserving all the Water priveledg to my self and going to and from the same."†

In 1808, Joseph Mitchell sold John Stockbridge, of Dixfield, one third of "the gore . . . in common and undivided;" in 1812, Mitchell sold to Samuel Torrey, of the same town, the northern part of the gore,—about fourteen and a half acres. The deed was signed:—

Witnesses: "Joseph Mitchell [seal]  
"David Elder  
Hannah Mitchell" ‡ [seal]  
John Stockbridge Jr"

Joseph Mitchell was selectman of the town of Dixfield, in 1808 and 1809. In the record of the town-meeting of Au-

---

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 28: 111; Book 27: 231; Book 48: 566; also, page 1439.

† *Oxford County Deeds*, Book 7: 293; Book 8: 125.

‡ *Oxford County Deeds*, Book 8: 126, 127.

gust 31, 1804, reference is made to a road line marked by a beech tree on the bank of a brook running through the farm of Joseph Mitchell. His farm was about two and a half miles from Dixfield Village, on the road to Carthage. The brook is now called "Aunt Hannah Brook," for his wife, Hannah Dillingham. It runs along the foot of Sugar Loaf mountain, and furnishes the water-supply for the town. The circumstance which gave rise to the name—"Aunt Hannah Brook"—is unknown; but no doubt some incident suggested it. "Aunt Hannah" was one of those strong characters who unconsciously leave a trail of reminiscences behind them. Many stories are told to-day of her sayings and doings. On one occasion, she had been away from home on a visit; returning in a week or two, she took a general survey of the living-rooms, and without removing her wraps, began to polish the silver spoons. In Dixfield, to this day, if a woman, wandering aimlessly about the house, is asked if she is "polishing up the spoons," no explanation is needed.

Joseph Mitchell died in 1813, in Dixfield. On Nov. 8, of that year, his widow, Hannah Mitchell, was appointed executrix of his estate; on the same day, the inventory of his estate was sworn to by Samuel Torrey, Isaac Torrey, and John Gould,—total amount \$560.27. On April 20, 1814, the three appraisers set off to her the widow's thirds, consisting of a privilege in the cellar and one chamber in the house, with "all the land . . . that lies south of the house."\*

"Aunt Hannah" lived to a good old age, but the date of her death has not been found.

- Issue: 1. Almira\*, b. June 10, 1798, in Freeport. In the town records the year is given incorrectly as 1790. She was mar. Dec. 4, 1821, in Dixfield, to Alfred Torrey.  
2. Arthur S.\* b. June 25, 1800, in Freeport. He mar. July 15, 1823, Betsey Puffer; they lived in Mexico, Maine. They had only one child.
- 

\* *Oxford County Probate, 1813.*

Issue: I. Horace Boyden<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1824, in Mexico.

When quite a youth, he went to Boston, Mass.; later, he moved to Somerville, where he remained all his life. He was well and favorably known; his business was that of "fish-dealer."

Horace B. Mitchell and Mary L. Rogers were mar. July 10, 1849, in Boston, by Rev. Joseph Barnard. She is said to have been "from Cape Cod;" the date of her death is not known. Mr. Mitchell mar., second, May 1, 1869, in Cambridge, Mass., Priscilla Hannah Gray, b. 1825, in Barrington, N. H., daughter to George and "Sukey" Gray; they lived together nearly forty years. Their last years were spent in the Home for Aged People, in Somerville, where she d. Jan. 12, 1907, aged eighty-six years. He d. Jan. 20, eight days after his wife. Horace B. Mitchell never had any children.

3. Emily<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 24, 1802, in Freeport.
4. Joseph T.<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 20, 1805, probably in Dixfield. He mar. July 10, 1830, in Dixfield, Polly Park, and had but one child, a son. Their home was in Mexico.

Issue: I. Joseph Henry<sup>10</sup>; he mar. Sept. 7, 1856, Melissa J. Fish; they live in Dixfield. Issue: 1. Ella<sup>11</sup>. 2. Omar<sup>12</sup>; not living. 3. Ethel<sup>13</sup>. 4. Roy<sup>14</sup>.  
5. Edward<sup>15</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1807, in Dixfield; d. young.  
6. Alfred<sup>16</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1809, in Dixfield. He mar., first, May 20, 1837, in Dixfield, Lydia Austin; his second wife was Priscilla Maxwell.

Issue by first wife: I. Stillman<sup>17</sup>. II. Lydia Jane<sup>18</sup>. III. Hubbard<sup>19</sup>. IV. Orin<sup>20</sup>. V. Arthur<sup>21</sup>.

Issue by second wife: VI. Etta<sup>22</sup>. VII. Virgil<sup>23</sup>. VIII. Irving<sup>24</sup>. IX. Rosilla<sup>25</sup>. X. Sheridan<sup>26</sup>. XI. Dana<sup>27</sup>.

VI. Samuel<sup>28</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>29</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1777, in North Yarmouth. The "Intention of Marriage between Mr Sam<sup>30</sup> Mitchell 4<sup>th</sup> and Miss Faith Sylvester Rose, both of this town entred Sept. 2, 1797 . . . Cirtificate given Sep<sup>31</sup> 24, 1797."\* Faith Sylvester Rose, bap. Aug. 23, 1775, in the

---

\* *Town Records of Freeport, vol. 1:64.*

First Church of North Yarmouth, was daughter to Thomas Rose, of that town.\*

Samuel Mitchell was one of the first of the brothers to go to Dixfield. Soon after his father sold him the home-stead, on July 4, 1805,† he returned to Freeport, and there remained. Little is known of this family. Four children to "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Mitchell 4<sup>th</sup> by his wife Faith Sylvester," are recorded in Freeport;‡ there may have been others.

- Issue: 1. George<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb., 1798, probably in Dixfield.  
2. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. May 8, 1800, in Dixfield.  
3. John<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 25, 1803, in Dixfield.  
4. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. May 11, 1806, probably in Freeport.

VII. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug., 1780, in Freeport.

She was first married, in Freeport, to John Babb; he died in Freeport, leaving twin sons and a daughter. When her children were quite grown, she went to that part of Dixfield set off as Mexico. It is said that "when Rachel came here [to Dixfield] she had a goodly sum of money, and she purchased a large amount of land which was afterwards divided into three or four farms." She lived in the neighborhood locally known as the "Back Kingdom;" her brother Angier lived near her. The second husband of Rachel Babb, whom she married in Mexico, was Peleg Campbell.

Issue by first husband: 1. John Babb (twin); he married Adah Jones, daughter to William and Patty<sup>6</sup> (Mitchell) Jones. Descendants are now living in Dixfield.

2. Moses Babb (twin to John); he married Louisa Jones, sister to Adah. Their descendants also live in Dixfield.  
3. Lucinda Babb. She was married to James Parker, of Dixfield, and had but one child. They also lived in Dixfield.

Issue: I. Alvira Parker, b. in Dixfield.

---

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 804.

† Vide pages 1439, 1440.

‡ *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. I : 36.

ISSUE BY SECOND WIFE

VIII. Angier H.<sup>4</sup>, son to Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1797, in Freeport.

Angier H. Mitchell mar., first, Nov. 10, 1821, in Dixfield, Betsey Jordan; she was the mother of all his children. Betsey<sup>4</sup> Jordan, b. 1799, in Lisbon, Maine, was the eleventh and youngest child to Benjamin<sup>4</sup> and Christiana (Weiman) Jordan, of that part of Lisbon later set off as Webster. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Jordan, b. 1752, in Falmouth, mar. April 4, 1772, in Cape Elizabeth, "Christiana Weiman," supposed to be of German descent; her surname usually is spelled "Weeman" in Maine records. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> lived for seventeen years on Richmond's Island, off the coast of Cape Elizabeth, where many of his children were born; he then went over to the mainland. In March, 1797, he moved from Cape Elizabeth to Lisbon, now Webster. He d. in Webster, July 20, 1829, aged seventy-seven years; his widow Christiana d. Jan. 16, 1831, in the same town. Part of his farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres he gave to his son, Valentine Jordan; the remainder he gave to his youngest son, Robert, who was living in 1880 on the place.\* Angier Mitchell mar., second, Sibyl Walton, born in Peru, Maine; she died about 1875. His third wife, Mercy M. Austin, was born in Mexico; she died, his widow, in Jan., 1905, in Dixfield.

After the death of his parents, when he was a small boy, Angier probably went to Dixfield with some of his brothers. He bought a farm in Dixfield, on the west side of Webb River, within the bounds of Mexico when that town was set off. He lived in that section locally known as the "Back Kingdom," near his sister Rachel. He is described by those who remember him as a "small, stirring man, and a great talker; he was interested in everything, and kept up well with the times. At seventy-five he was as active as most men of fifty." He d. Jan. 16, 1884, in Mexico, aged eighty-seven years. At the March term of the Probate Court, in 1884, with the consent of "Mercy M. Mitchell of Mexico, wife of Angier H. Mitchell, deceased, of Mexico," the Court

---

\* *The Jordan Memorial*, by Triatram Frost Jordan, 1882: 427.

Appointed William W. White, of Dixfield, executor of the estate, under bond of \$1,000, with Tyler Kidder and Joseph P. Edmunds, of Dixfield, sureties. They pray for permission to sell the *whole* of his real estate, "because a sale of a part of said real Estate would greatly depreciate the value of the remainder." On April 5, 1884, the inventory was presented by L. H. Ludden, O. F. Trask, and B. F. Leavitt, appraisers. The real estate, including the "farm," amounted to \$450, the personal estate, \$89.45, total \$539.45; "loss on selling real estate \$100."\*

It is difficult for one unacquainted with the conditions to understand the rugged independence of those who live on country farms. Their wants are few, they "raise" sufficient for home consumption; the products of the dairy, etc., are bartered at the country stores for things they do not grow. They work hard, and expect to work, yet most of these farmers find time to read, and to think in a way quite surprising to the uninitiated. When occasion arises, they take their part in the work of the world conscientiously and intelligently. The strength of our country is in her yeomanry.

Issue by first wife: 1. Angier Jordan<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1822, in Dixfield. He married Phebe Ludden, and lived on his farm in Mexico. In 1861, he enlisted in military service, and died that year in Washington, D. C.

Issue: I. Mary<sup>7</sup>. II. Willis<sup>7</sup>. III. Arabella<sup>7</sup>. IV. Josephine<sup>7</sup>. V. Charles<sup>7</sup>.

2. Elbridge Gerry<sup>8</sup>, b. in Dixfield; he married Angeline Merrill. He also was a farmer, living in Roxbury, Maine. He d. there, May, 1887; his widow d. Dec. 22, 1907, in Hartford, Maine.

Issue: I. Lawrence<sup>7</sup>; not living. II. Clarence S.<sup>7</sup>; he lives (1907) at Hartford, Maine,—Post Office address, Canton, Maine.

3. Betsey Ann<sup>8</sup>, b. in Mexico. She was mar. March 11, 1846, to James B. Morse; they reside (1907) at Livermore, Maine.

---

\* Oxford County Probate, 1884.

---

Issue : I. Bertha Morse ; not living. II. Henry Morse.  
III. Lizzie Morse ; she was married to Niphaeus  
Turner ; they have two sons and a daughter. IV.  
Freemont Morse ; not living. V. Rose Morse.  
VI. Clara Morse ; not living. VII. Angier Morse.  
VIII. Edna Belle Morse ; she was married to  
Frank Jones, and has four sons.

4. Lucetta Loring<sup>b</sup>, b. April, 1833, in Mexico. She was  
married, first, to J. F. Durgin ; second, to J. S. Lor-  
ing. She lives (1908) in North Turner, Maine, and,  
at the age of seventy-five years, is described by a  
relative as "a pert little old lady."

Issue by first husband : I. Nancy Durgin ; not living.  
II. John Durgin.

Issue by second husband : III. William S. Loring. IV.  
A son ; not living. V. Ella Loring. VI. Addie  
Loring.

5. Clara R.<sup>b</sup>, b. in Mexico. She died, when about twenty  
years of age, at Great Falls, N. H.
6. Wallace William<sup>b</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1836, in Mexico. He  
was named by his parents William Wallace, but  
changed it after he grew to manhood to Wallace  
William, to distinguish himself from William Wal-  
lace<sup>c</sup> Mitchell, son to his cousin, William<sup>c</sup> Hooper  
Mitchell. Wallace W. Mitchell mar., first, April 5,  
1862, Isabella A. Curtis ; she d. Dec. 24, 1867. He  
mar., second, Julia A. Turner, who d. May 24, 1874.  
Wallace W. Mitchell has been all his life a farmer ;  
he lived at South Woodstock, Maine, until the death  
of his wife, in 1874. Of late years, his home has been  
with his daughter, Mrs. Della B. Brock, at West  
Paris, Maine.

Issue by first wife : I. Florence E.<sup>b</sup>, b. June 10, 1863 ;  
she was married, first, to —— Scribner, second, to  
—— Aldrich.

Issue by first husband : 1. Lora Isabel Scribner. 2.  
Belle Scribner. 3. Etta Scribner. 4. Albert  
Scribner.

- II. Della B.<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1865; she was mar. Nov. 27, 1884, to Henry Brock. They live on a farm, about a mile from the village of West Paris, Maine; they are members of the Methodist Church in that town.
- Issue: 1. Ethel D. Brock, b. Nov. 3, 1895. 2. Grace M. Brock, b. Nov. 12, 1897.
- Issue by second wife: III. Angie<sup>7</sup>, b. 1868; not living. IV. Allie<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1870.
7. Henry H.<sup>8</sup>, son to Angier H.<sup>8</sup>, b. July 4, 1840, in Mexico. He died, unmarried, in military service at Washington, in 1861.

JOHN HAYES<sup>4</sup> MITCHELL

"John, b. Oct. 30, 1768," son to "Joshua Mitchell by his first wife, Rachel," is recorded with the other children of Joshua<sup>4</sup> Mitchell, in Freeport.\* The record of his baptism in the First Church of North Yarmouth is as follows: "William & John Hayes, sons of Joshua Mitchell," bap. Oct. 30, 1768.† The marriage intention of "M<sup>r</sup>. John Hayes Mitchell & Miss Hannah Bodoin, both of this Town entered July 28, 1787;" "M<sup>r</sup>. John Hayes Mitchell & Hannah Boden" were married August 16, 1787, in North Yarmouth.‡ Hannah<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, born about 1769, probably in Marblehead, Massachusetts, was daughter to Jonathan<sup>5</sup> and Hannah (Lancaster) Bowdoin, of that town. Hannah Lancaster, b. June 2, 1734, in Lynn, was the widow of Henry<sup>6</sup> Lancaster at the time of her marriage to Jonathan<sup>5</sup> Bowdoin; her father was "Tragoth Talbot," of Lynn, Massachusetts.§

For a long time, the only clue to the marriage of Hannah Talbot to Henry Lancaster was an item copied from the "Commonplace Book" of Richard Pratt, now in possession

\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. 1: 34.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 749.

‡ *Town Records of North Yarmouth*.

§ *Vide The Talbot Family*.

of Walter Hawkes, of Lynn. It states that "Henry Lankerester, son of Hannah and grandson of Tregoth Tolbut [was] b. July 25, 1759," in Lynn.\* The record of their marriage was found, at last, in Boston. The intention reads: "Henry Lankcaster & Hannah Talbot, both of Boston . . . Oct. 6, 1758;" they were married Oct. 17, 1758, in Boston.† As he had a home in Amesbury, and was scarcely of age (certainly several years her junior), and nothing shows why Hannah should have been living in Boston, it looks very much like an elopement. The husband of Hannah appears to have been Henry<sup>6</sup> Lancaster, bap. June 19, 1743, with his younger brother, John<sup>6</sup>, in Amesbury. She probably became acquainted with Henry while visiting her mother's relatives, — the Johnsons, of Amesbury. Henry<sup>6</sup> and John<sup>6</sup> were the two elder sons of Henry<sup>6</sup> "Lankcaster," b. March 6, 1717, who married Dorothy Harvey, b. March 6, 1722. Henry<sup>6</sup> was son to John<sup>4</sup> (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup> Lancaster, of Piscataqua before 1631, and of Dover, N. H., 1634) and Mary (Hoyt) Lancaster, of Amesbury.‡ Henry<sup>6</sup> Lancaster removed his family to Gilmanton, New Hampshire, where he d. Sept. 5, 1790. The History of Gilmanton mentions all of his eleven children § except Henry<sup>6</sup>, the eldest, a mariner, who probably was not living in 1759, at the time of the birth of his only son, Henry<sup>7</sup> Lancaster.

"Hannah Lancaster [of Lynn] and Jonathan [§] Boden of Marblehead" were mar. May 24, 1768, in Lynn. The marriage is recorded both in Lynn and Marblehead. They had a daughter Hannah, born about 1769, and tradition says, a

---

\* *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, Births*: 232.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 30: 29, 396; also, *Marriage Intentions of Boston* (original), vol. 4: 357.

‡ *The Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts*, by David W. Hoyt, 1902: vol. 2: 522, 549, 761; vol. 1: 230-231.

§ *History of Gilmanton, New Hampshire*, by Rev. Daniel Lancaster, 1845: 275.

down in the family is that Hannah Bowdoin, wife of John Hayes<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, had an "own brother" who went south, married, and remained there. He lived on a plantation in one of the Southern States, and became very wealthy. He and his wife died at about the same time; having no children, they left all their property to the orphan children of his sister Hannah, in Freeport. "A half-brother," probably Henry Lancaster, who was a sea-captain, went south to recover the property. After converting it into "cash," the amount was so large that he was tempted to buy a new ship for himself with a part of it. Sailing north, with the remainder of the money, he encountered heavy storms and was wrecked, losing both ship and money. He reached Freeport after a while, became totally blind, and finally committed suicide.

Jonathan<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin was a fisherman of Marblehead; he probably was lost at sea. On March 2, 1772, nearly four years after their marriage, administration was granted to his widow, "Hannah Boden," with Joseph Bowdoin and Henry Hallowell, sureties. The latter was the husband of Hannah's sister Phebe. An inventory of the estate of Jonathan Bowdoin was ordered by the Court to be presented the first Monday of June next, and an account to be rendered on the first Monday of March, 1773;\* neither are recorded. Hannah Bowdoin appears later as the wife of James Parker, of North Yarmouth; the date of this marriage is not known. "Mrs. Hannah (Bodoin) Parker . . . Mrs. James Parker," became a member of the First Church of North Yarmouth, November 7, 1779.† Her husband probably was the James Parker, b. May 2, 1725, in North Yarmouth, who married, first, Aug. 11, 1744, Sarah Ingersoll. He was son to Captain James Parker, who went

---

\* *Essex County Probate, Book 347: 358.*

† *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth, 1848: 22.*

from Lynn to North Yarmouth, about 1719.\* The Captain's wife was Sarah Ireson, of Lynn; he died Feb. 5, 1732.†

James Parker, the son, died before August 3, 1804, on which date "Hannah Parker relict of James Parker late of North Yarmouth . . . yeoman, decd," and her stepson, Richard Parker, sold eleven acres of the "120 acre lot on the west side of Royals river on the road to New Gloucester." On May 10, 1805, Richard Parker, "in consideration of my Mother in Law [step-mother] M<sup>r</sup> Hannah Parker Widow of my Honour'd Father James Parker late of North Yarmouth Deceased, Quitting & releasing all the right & title she now has in my said fathers Estate which he left her after his Deceas," released and quitclaimed to her "all the right I now own in the one hundred & twenty acre lot of land numbered twenty lying on the west side of Royals river in North Yarmouth . . . about eight acres."‡ Widow Hannah Parker lived to a great age. In 1821, her granddaughter, Clarissa<sup>§</sup> Mitchell, left the home she had enjoyed so many years "at the Osgoods'," to care for her. Clarissa remained with her grandmother four years; on April 24, 1825, she was married to Benjamin<sup>¶</sup> Roberts.|| Hannah Parker died January 17, 1829, in North Yarmouth; the church records give her age as ninety-three years;|| it was ninety-four years, seven months, and fifteen days.

Jonathan<sup>§</sup> Bowdoin, was great-great-grandson to Ambrose<sup>¶</sup> Bowdoin, who was in Scarborough, Maine, as early as 1631. There is every reason to believe that Ambrose<sup>¶</sup> was a French Protestant, or Huguenot, as well as "Pierre Baudouin," who came over later, and that they were related.||

\* Vide pages 390, 391, 395.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 827, 828, 656, 1039.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 48: 233; Book 47: 388.

§ Vide pages 1094-1096.

¶ *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth*, 1848: 22.

|| Vide pages 1106-1108.

Ambrose was a sea-faring man, who commanded his own ship; "Peter Bodoin a protestant stranger," who had sojourned for a time in Dublin and had "been made a denizen of that city," purchased the "barque *John of Dublin*" to bring him over. John Chadeayne, master, in November, 1686, at Salem, Mass., authorized "Mr. Peter Bodouin my friend" to sell his quarter part of the ship; "John Bau-douin" was one of the witnesses to this power of attorney.\* This John<sup>†</sup> probably was son to Peter<sup>‡</sup> Bowdoin; Ambrose<sup>‡</sup> also had a son John<sup>‡</sup>. Although Ambrose Bowdoin came over as early as 1631, there is nothing in that fact to conflict with the statement that he also was a Huguenot. The first synod of the Calvinistic French reformers was held in May, 1559; naturally, this movement was opposed by the Catholics. During the next century, many of the "heretics" fled to Holland, England, and Ireland; in 1625, a few families crossed the ocean to New Amsterdam (New York). From this time on, they continued to emigrate, singly and in groups, to the shores of America.

In 1664, Ambrose<sup>‡</sup> Bowdoin deposed that he was "Aged about 75 ye[ars]," † hence he was born about 1589. He was early given the title of "M<sup>r</sup>"; on March 6, 1647, "M<sup>r</sup> Edward Smale" and "M<sup>r</sup> Ambrose Boden" were on the coroner's jury at a "Court houlden at Pascataquack."‡ The latter also served on the Grand Jury at a Court "Houlden at Cascoe 1<sup>st</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1667," and at a "Court houlden at Yorke 4 day of July 1671."§ Ambrose Bowdoin is said to have had a grant of land from Captain Thomas Cammock, soon after his arrival in 1631; in 1663, he was granted one hundred and fifty acres by Henry Jocelyn, Esq., and Joshua Scottow.|| This grant appears to have been a confirmation

---

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 7: 89-91.

† *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 652. 3.

‡ Vide pages 11, 1108.

§ *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2: 137, 242.

|| *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 2497.

of the title of the land upon which he had lived so many years, as no other land is referred to at any time as belonging to him. The name of the wife of Ambrose<sup>1</sup> Bowdoin is not known. Ambrose, Jr., presumably the eldest son, was born in 1632, or earlier. Probably there were a number of children, for several heads of families of that name appear, prior to 1700, in Massachusetts records; we can be sure of but two. Ambrose Bowdoin, Sr., died in October, 1675, at Scarborough; it is supposed that he was killed by Indians. On July 5, 1676, administration was granted upon his estate to Samuel Oakman, with Walter Gendall "security in his behalfe."<sup>\*</sup> The inventory of his estate is as follows:† —

"An Inventory of the Estate of Ambrose Boaden Senior deceased  
8 Febru: 75 [1675-76]:

|  | £     | s  | d  |
|--|-------|----|----|
| Imps . . . to 33 l of ould Iron & Chayne at . . . . .                    | 00    | 16 | 00 |
| " To tenn pounds of ould Pewter at . . . . .                             | 00    | 10 | 00 |
| " To more In ould Iron — thyrtty pounds at 15s . . .                     | 00    | 15 | 00 |
| " " more ould Iron at 5s — and to one Bible 15s . .                      | 00    | 19 | 00 |
| " " one brass Kettle & one brasse skimmer & two<br>potts at . . . . .    | 01    | 01 | 06 |
| " one feather bed & bowlster . . . . .                                   | 4     | 14 | 00 |
| " to one brasse skellet & one brasse pann valewed at<br>10s. 6d. . . . . | 00    | 18 | 06 |
| " one ould Rugg & two blankets and Wollen Cloathes                       | 02    | 04 | 00 |
| " one shyrte & drawers & one chest . . . . .                             | 00    | 18 | 00 |
| " one ould Pewter pott and a cheese fatt . . . . .                       | 00    | 04 | 00 |
| " Two Cows and one Calfe valewed at seauen pounds                        | 07    | 00 | 00 |
| " Two hows & one caefe and one peyre of sheeres .                        | 00    | 13 | 00 |
|  | <hr/> |    |    |
|  | 20    | 13 | 06 |

" This Estate of Ambrose Boaden deceased was apprized this 8<sup>th</sup> of  
Febru: 1675:  
by vs

Walter Gyndall  
John Bryers

\* *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 3: 309.

† *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 3: 318.

|   |              |
|---|--------------|
| "P a known debt due from the Estate of Ambrose Boaden Senior—deceased at p <sup>r</sup> /sent to Samell Oakeman Senior is . . . . . | = = =        |
| For the ould mans Dyt & more then ordinary Attendant in regard of his Infirmity of blindness for 5 years & a halfe . . . . .        | 50 : 00 : 00 |
| To monys payd for him as much as comes to . . . . .   | 15 : 00 : 00 |

65 : 00 : 00

"A true Copy of this Inventory transcribed & Compared with y<sup>e</sup> originall this 12<sup>th</sup> of July : 76:

P Edw : Rishworth Re Cor."

It is probable that the wife of Ambrose Bowdoin, Sr., was not living at the time of his death; his age was eighty-six years.\* The bill of £50 for "the ould mans Dyt" and

\* Ambrose<sup>1</sup> Bowdoin, of Scarborough; the name of his wife is not known. They probably had other children than the three who are mentioned.

ISSUE

- I. Ambrose<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin, b. 1632, or earlier. He married Mary —. (Vide above.)
- II. John<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin, b. 1640, or earlier. He probably was the "John boden" in service, 1676, in "Captain Gardiner's Souldiers, credited to Salem." The wife of John Bowdoin was Grace, daughter to "Nicholas Bully of Saco." They lived in Saco until driven off by the Indians, in 1690; the date of his death is not known. That she took refuge in Boston is evident from the fact that "Wid<sup>e</sup> Booden" was mentioned in 1700 in a list of tax abatements. In a return of a census of Boston, taken June 26, 1707, "Grace Bowden W. P. [Widow, Poor]" appears as living at "Widow Henlys"—rent £4:10.

"John Bowden of Saco . . . Planter" was living there in 1687, on the two hundred acres which he bought, Oct. 11, 1659, of "Joseph Boles of Wells;" the land adjoined that of Peter Hills. "William Kerley [Carley] of Boston, in behalf of his wife & three Sisters Daughters of John Bouden Some time Jnhabetant of Saco Dec<sup>d</sup> " claimed (no date given) the above mentioned land "near Peter Hills." In 1726, "William Careley . . . Mariner & Mary Carley my Wife . . . Ruth Bouden Spinster . . . Margaret Foxwell Widow . . . Ann Mullins Widow . . . William Marshall . . . Butcher & Hannah my Wife . . . all of Boston in the County of Suffolk . . . Elias Ware of Rhode Island . . . Merch<sup>t</sup> . . . Benjamin Collins of Dighton in the County of New Bristol in Rhode Island . . . Housewright & Elizabeth my Wife . . . Joseph Andrews of Dorchester . . . Husbandman & Elizabeth my Wife . . . Jonathan Chan-

extra care on account of his blindness, evidently was presented by his son Ambrose, who reimbursed himself by taking possession of the homestead. The title being questioned, on July 6, 1675, "Ambrose Boaden Enters Caution for his own security to Defend & save harm . . . at this County Court," and presents the depositions of "Ric[hard] Foxwell, aged 72 years & William Hamonds 62 years. . . . These Deponents sworne sayth that Ambrose Boaden deceased was an Inhabitant at Spurwicke on the West side of the River opposite against M<sup>r</sup> Jordans house thyrt years

---

dler of s<sup>d</sup> Dorchester . . . Husbandman & Hannah my Wife [and] Mary Foote of Groton in the County of New London in Connecticut Widow . . . all of us Children and Grand Children & consequently Heirs of John Bouden formerly of Saco near Winter Harbour in the Eastern Parts of New England Seaman Decd," sold for £200, to Thomas Kilpatrick of Wells . . . Farmer . . . two hundred Acres of Upland and Pasture Land & also some Meadow . . . w<sup>th</sup> our s<sup>d</sup> Father bought of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Boles Gent." This deed shows conclusively that John<sup>s</sup> Bowden had four daughters living in 1726, and no surviving sons.

- Issue: 1. Mary<sup>s</sup> Bowdoin. She was mar., first, before 1679, to Nathan Bedford, who bought of Ambrose Bowdoin, Jr., the homestead of Ambrose<sup>1</sup> Bowdoin, at Scarborough. She was mar., second, May 7, 1703, in Boston, by Rev. Cotton Mather, to "William Kerley," a mariner; he probably was son to "William Kerley," who was made freeman, at Hull (in Boston harbor), 1647. In the notice of the marriage her name is called "Bowden," instead of Bedford, which is clearly an error.  
2. Ruth<sup>s</sup> Bowdoin. She was living, unmarried, in 1726, at Boston.  
3. Margaret<sup>s</sup> Bowdoin. She was married to —— Foxwell, and in 1726 was a widow.  
4. Ann<sup>s</sup> Bowdoin. She was mar. Feb. 17, 1708, in Boston, by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, to John Mullins.

Issue: I. Stephen Mullens, b. April 13, 1711, in Boston. Probably there were other children.

Vide *York County Deeds*, Book 14 : 14; Book 12, pt. 2 : 284; Book 15 : 121, 698; also *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 4 : 279.

- III. Elizabeth<sup>s</sup> Bowdoin, probably daughter to Ambrose<sup>1</sup>. "Elizabeth Bowden & James Watts" were married "26 : 5<sup>mo</sup> : 1661," in Salem, Mass., by "M<sup>r</sup> Batter." James Watts, "aged about 35 years, in 1660," had recently come to Marblehead "from the same place in the old country that Erastus and Esther James had come from."

agoe & never molested until this tyme as we know of." \*  
There appears to have been no further difficulty. On July  
29, 1679, "Ambros Boaden of Blā : Poynt alias Scarborough,  
& Province of Mayne ffisherman :" sold to Nathan Bedford,  
fisherman and yeoman, for £30, one hundred and fifty acres  
of upland and meadow, " lijng & Situateing on the North  
West side of the Mouth of Spurwinke Riuer . . . Wr the  
sd Ambrose Boadens father did formerly possess & Inhab-  
ite/." The deed was signed:—

Witnesses :                    " Ambross Boaden [seal]  
" Nathæll Fryer /              Mary Boaden 3 [seal]  
Robert Jordan /

" Ambrose Boadens wife did freely signe this aboue In-  
strume<sup>t</sup> . . . this 29<sup>th</sup> July : 79 [1679]. " †

Nathan Bedford, to whom this land was sold, married  
before 1679, Mary<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin, daughter to John<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin,  
son to Ambrose<sup>1</sup>. Bedford lived on the place, where he  
kept an inn ; he died in 1681. His widow, " Mary Bowden  
[Bedford]," was mar. May 7, 1703, in Boston, by Rev. Cott-  
on Mather, to " William Carley [Kerley]." As her mother,  
Grace Bowdoin, was at that time living in Boston, Mary  
probably was married at the home of her mother. William  
Carley (Southgate calls him Cauley)‡ was a mariner, yet he  
appears to have retained possession of the ancient home-  
stead for a time. The next owner was Robert Elliot, of  
Kittery, who may have come into possession through an  
ancient claim against the estate of Nathan Bedford. On  
August 20, 1719, Elliot sold the hundred and fifty acres to  
Roger Perry, who later conveyed it to Fergus Higgins, of  
Scarborough. §

Ambrose<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin remained in Scarborough until the

\* *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 3 : 292, 303.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 3 : 74.

‡ Vide page 1108.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 9 : 259; Book 4 : 67; also, *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 3 : 79, 212.

---

town was completely abandoned in May, 1690. He served on the Grand Jury, at courts held at Wells, on July 5, 1670, and July 4, 1676;\* in 1676, he was constable at Scarborough. On the "4: 9<sup>mo</sup>: 1676," as "Boudoin," he was witness to certain military movements of Captain Joshua Scottow, described in the journal of the latter. In March, 1677-78, he was "credited under Capt. Scottow," in active service.† About this time, though no date is given, he signed as selectman a petition of the "Townsmen of Scarborough," as follows: "Henr. Jocelyn, Ambrose Bouden, William Smyth, John Libby," etc.‡ Ambrose Bowdoin was chosen selectman of Scarborough, October 2, 1682, and October 24, 1685. On July 26, 1684, an "Indenture" was made between "Thomas Danforth Esq . . . president of His Majesty's Province of Maine in New England," and several trustees—including "Ambrose Boden"—to confirm the grants of the inhabitants of Scarborough within the limits of the town.§ In a list of the estates of the inhabitants of the town made for the purpose of "the defraying of the Province charges for the year 1681," Ambrose Bowdoin's holdings were enumerated as follows: "5 cowes . . . [£]15; 2 hoggs . . . [£]2; 2 stears . . . [£]8; 8 acres of marsh . . . [£]8; 200 acres of land . . . [£]100; 2 other stears . . . [£]6; [total] £139."||

That Ambrose<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin was of age in 1653 is indicated by a deposition, dated July 1, 1660, of Rev. Robert Jordan, "aged 49 years," who "sayth that about seuen years since or y<sup>r</sup> abouts, hee gaue possession vnto Ambrose Boden Junjo<sup>r</sup>, of a Certain parcell of Land, vpon the westerne side of Spurwinke Riuier Contayneing two hundred Acres vpon

---

\* *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2: 187; vol. 3: 318.

† *Soldiers in King Philip's War*, by George M. Dodge, 1906: 336, 330, 339.

‡ *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 26124.

§ *Town Records of Scarborough*, vol. 1: 18, 81-85.

|| *Town Records of Scarborough*, vol. 1: 5.

a square, begining at a willow bush, by a spring, & to goe from thence, downe y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Riuier, vntill his Complement, was Compleated, & further sayth not/." At about the same time, — June 18, 1660 — "John Bouden," brother to Ambrose<sup>2</sup>, "sayth that . . . this Deponent heard M<sup>r</sup>. Jordan say to Ambrose Boden, whither will you take your land, vpward, or downward by the Riuier, & Ambrose Boden sayd, hee would haue nothing to do vp the Riuier, but hee would begin at a withthy [willow] bush, & take his land downward, so hee had his Choyse, & was Contented/." \*

The transfer of two hundred acres by Jordan to Bodoin, in 1653, was not recorded; but on March 3, 1657, another deed of "Robert Jordan of Spurwinke Cler:" was given to "Michaell Maddiver Senio<sup>r</sup> of Black Poynt" which was sufficiently ambiguous to cause the litigation that followed for many years. It gave to Maddiver one hundred and fifty acres, at Spurwinke, "lying on the westward side . . . of Riuier of Spurwinke," which began "at a Certain cricke neere to the house of Ambrose Boden Junio<sup>r</sup>, Commonly Known by a withthy bush growing there in/" †

In 1660, "Michaell Maddiver" brought "an action of Tres-passe" against "Ambrose Boaden Junior . . . for Cutting downe the plants: [plaintiff's] fence to the valew of Tenn pounds." The case was tried on July 3, 1660, at "a Court houlden at Yorke," the jury finding "for the plaintiffe, the meddow bounded as expressed & costs of Court £2-13-0." ‡ It was at this Court that the depositions of Rev. Robert<sup>1</sup> Jordan and John<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin were presented, to sustain Ambrose<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin's claim to the land upon which Maddiver

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 1: 99.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 1: 87.

‡ *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 1: 340.

This case was tried again at a "Court houlden March 27-1661 at Sacoe." The record stands as follows: "Costs of Court" given "Mikhell Maddiford aganist Ambrose Bowden ju<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>"

Vide *Early Records of Maine*, vol. 2: 333.

---

had encroached in building his fence. In 1664, at a Court of Assistants held at Boston, then the highest established Court, the boundary lines between the lands of Maddiver, Bowdoin, and John Tenney (who had bought his land, in 1657, from Bowdoin) were in dispute. The records of this Court are missing,\* but a number of depositions used in that case remain on file:†—

"Samuell Oakman, aged 34 years," deposed that the "parcell of Land w<sup>ch</sup> is now in Controversy between Michaell Maddiver & John Tinnie Ambrose Bowden ju[?] had quiet possession of for about eleven years since, about fower yeaeres before Michaell Maddiver came there to dwell, & John Tinnie hath had quiet possession of that Land about seven yeaeres." Oakman further testified that "by the free consent of both parties he went & saw the bounds Layd out & this deponent doth affirme that . . . the Land w<sup>ch</sup> is now in Controversie . . . was then included within Ambrose Bowden Junior his bounds."

"The deposition of Ambros Bowden Sino<sup>r</sup>. Aged About 75 ye[ars] Sworen saith That Ambros Bowden Jun<sup>r</sup> had possision vpon that Neck . . . of land . . . about eleven yeaeres since / which was About three or fower yeaeres before Michaell Maddeford Came tharr to dwell . . . & furtheor saith that he heerd M<sup>r</sup> Robert Jordan say that he had Giuen Ambros Bowden Juner possesision of two hundred Acres & that this land in defference Aboue said is part of that land granted by m<sup>r</sup> Jordan & further saith not/

"Taken vpon oath this 23<sup>rd</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 1664"

"Andrew Algor aged 54 yeaeres . . . of Scarborough," deposed the same "Juni 29 '64 [1664]."

On August 1, 1668, "Joshua Scottow of Boston" conveyed to "Ambros Bowden Jun<sup>r</sup> of Spurwink" twenty-six acres of land "in Spurwink . . . bounded Easterly with Spurwink Riuер Southerly with a Creek and run of water Parting Sam : Oakmans Line." This was a part of the ori-

---

\* The first volume of records of the Court of Assistants, established in 1630 at Boston, has been lost for many years. It covered the period, 1630-1673.

† *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 652: 1, 3, 4.

ginal "Scottows Patent," confirmed to him by Sir Ferdinando Gorges. A copy of one part of this indenture, signed "Josh Scottow," is found among the deeds of York County, Maine; \* the other part, bearing the autograph signature of "Ambrose bouden iunier," is found in the Suffolk County Court Files, at Boston.† The twenty-six acres is also mentioned in the list of grants of Henry Jocelyn, Esq., and Joshua Scottow, from 1663 to 1688, at Black Point.‡

The indenture from Captain Scottow was followed by another, on July 9, 1674, from "Robert Jordan Senr . . . Minister with free Consent of his Wife Sarah Jordan," who "confirm[ed] vnto Ambros Boden Jun<sup>r</sup> of the Plantation & Place afores<sup>d</sup> [Scarborough] Planter a Tract or Parcel of Land containing two hundred Acres . . . on the North West Side of the Riuver of Spurwink where he the s<sup>d</sup> Boden for seueral Years past as also at this Instant inhabiteth To have and to hold the s<sup>d</sup> Tract of Land beginning at a certain Creeke wherein groweth a noted w<sup>t</sup>th Bush w<sup>t</sup>th Creek severeth . . . the s<sup>d</sup> Tract from the . . . Plant<sup>n</sup> [Plantation] of Goodman Maddev<sup>n</sup> deceas<sup>d</sup> . . . the s<sup>d</sup> two hundred Acres lying square by the s<sup>d</sup> Riuver downward towards the Sea Side Southward together with all the Benefits Profits Emoluments whatsoeuer thence arising." It was signed:—

|                  |                         |
|------------------|-------------------------|
| Witnesses :      | " Robert Jordan [seal]  |
| " John Foxwell   | Ambros Bouden" § [seal] |
| William Heynes " |                         |

The two indentures were not recorded until October 18, 1727, after the death of Ambrose Bowdoin.

Notwithstanding these various deeds and indentures, Ambrose Bowdoin was so uncertain of his tenure of land that, on July 16, 1668, he petitioned Governor Andros that it "may be confirmed to him by his majesties Patton [Patent],"

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 12: pt. 1: 178.

† *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 1427.

‡ *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 2497.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 12: pt. 1: 178.

with an additional three hundred acres of vacant land adjoining.\* In 1657, "the house of Ambrose Boden Junjor," near the creek with "a withthy bush growing there in," was mentioned; † in 1688, he "saith he hath Settled three tenniments [houses] and hath made Considerable Improuements."‡ The name of his wife was Mary —; she probably was the "Mary Bodin" who witnessed, with "X her Marke," the will of Giles Roberts, of Scarborough, January 25, 1666. She was living in 1679; the date of her death is not known. Her husband, Ambrose<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin, is said to have gone to Marblehead with some of his children, in 1690; but he left no record there. He was then nearly seventy years old, with his activities greatly lessened.

Ambrose<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin § left a will, which evidently was in

\* Vide page 1109.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 1:87.

‡ Vide page 1109.

§ Ambrose<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin, b. 1632, or earlier; he married probably before 1660, Mary —. He was living in 1688, at Scarborough; he is thought to have gone to Marblehead, in 1690, with his sons.

#### ISSUE

I. Andrew<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, probably son to Ambrose<sup>3</sup>. Andrew was of age in 1680, when he signed the petition to the King; nothing more is known of him.

II. Ambrose<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, b. about 1666, in Scarborough. He mar. Dec. 14, 1693, in Salem, Mass., Lydia Sheldon. He was at that time a fisherman of Marblehead. On Oct. 15, 1706, he bought of John Brintnall and his wife Phebe, for £120, "A tenement in Marblehead . . . Containing by Estimation the sixteenth part of an Acre . . . with two Dwelling houses upon said Land . . . one of them being sometime belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Cobb [Copp] Deed, the other smaller built by us." The land was bounded by the lane near Captain Richard Trevett's house, and by "y<sup>e</sup> Capt. & Jonathan Bodin's Land on the southerne Side." On Dec. 2, 1723, "Ambrose Boden . . . Shoreman," sold to "Ebenezer Stacey Jun<sup>r</sup> of Marblehead . . . Fisherman," for £80, one of the houses and "about thirteen Poles . . . of Land . . . measuring there twenty Six Feet," on the highway. There is nothing in the deed indicating whether it was the large, old house, or the smaller one, that he sold to his son-in-law, Ebenezer Stacey, Jr.; it appears to have been the latter."

"M<sup>r</sup> Ambros Bodin" died June 1, 1728, aged sixty-two years; on June

existence in 1731, yet it cannot be found. The only allusion to the will appears in a deed of John Webber, grandson to

27, following, his widow Lydia and son Benjamin were appointed administrators of his estate. The inventory, dated July 22, 1728, included "1 Negro man named Nero . . . £60;" the dwelling-house and barn, valued at £400; "1 Schooner Named Benjamin . . . £260; 1 Schooner Named Eliz: & Mary . . . £308; Fish flakes in the fishyard . . . £7:10;" total amount of inventory, £1232:10. The "widow's thirds" included the "South Easterly part of the Mansion House . . . from the Middle of the front Door Twenty Eight Feet to the Middle of the Ware House;" the remainder was divided among the five children mentioned below. Lydia Bowdoin died March 31, 1746, "aged about eighty years."

Issue: 1. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, "eldest son."

2. Ambrose<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin.

3. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin; she was mar. "10br [Dec.] 31 1713" to David Furnace, or Furniss, of Marblehead. He d. 1727, in Marblehead, leaving sons Thomas and David, daughters Susanna and Mary.

4. Lydia<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin; she was mar. March 26, 1719, in Marblehead, to "Ebenezer Stacey," sometimes called "Jr."

5. Mary<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin; she was mar. July 29, 1728, in Marblehead, to Nathaniel Stacey.

III. Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin. He mar. Oct. 21, 1697, in Marblehead, Susanna<sup>4</sup> Nicholson. She appears to have been daughter to Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Judith Nicholson, of Marblehead. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Nicholson was son to Edmund<sup>2</sup> (Edmund<sup>1</sup>) Nicholson, whose wife, Elizabeth Simpson, was sister to Francis<sup>1</sup> Simpson, once of Marblehead. The latter was "worried as a Quaker," and fled to Rhode Island; his descendants are almost impossible to trace. Susanna Bowdoin, wife or widow of Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, probably was the person of that name buried Jan. 19, 1730-31, in Marblehead. Jonathan Bowdoin, fisherman, was granted land in Marblehead, about 1700, upon which he already had built a house. In 1706, his brother Ambrose bought the lot beside him, and both lots were bounded "Easterly by a narrow lane that leads towards M<sup>t</sup> Trevett [Captain Richard Trevett's] house." In a deed, dated Nov. 25, 1721, to James Lindall, of Salem, Jonathan describes his homestead as "near a place called the old windmill hill bounded . . . Northerly by Ambrose Bodens Land." The date of death of Jonathan Bowdoin is not known; he appears to have been living in 1727. Two children, only, were recorded; there may have been others.

Issue: 1. Tabitha<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, bap. July 31, 1698, in Marblehead. She was mar. "10<sup>mo</sup> 13 1722," in that town, to Benjamin Dodd.

2. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, bap. Oct. 31, 1703, in Marblehead.

IV. Damaris<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin. She was the wife of Richard Webber, a farmer, of Marblehead. They lived near Windmill Hill, not far from her brothers, Ambrose<sup>3</sup> and Jonathan<sup>3</sup>. Richard and Damaris Webber appear very

Ambrose<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin. On December 19, 1726, "Richard Webber of Marblehead . . . Husbandman . . . & Damaris his Wife formerly Damaris Bowden," for love and affection, conveyed to their "Son John Webber of Wells . . . Husbandman . . . all their & each of their right Title Interest Inheritance property Claime Challenge or Demand which they or either of them now have ever had or in any time to come may might or should have by any manner of ways or Means whatsoever to any Lands Livings or Houses & Land at Black Point (so called) or near or adjoining to Spurwinck River within the said County of York." The deed was signed with "The mark of Richard X Webber," and "The mark of Damaris X Webber." This sweeping conveyance shows that Richard Webber and his wife had very little idea of the property they were transferring to their son, or the extent of their right in it. On November 24, 1731, "John Webber of Wells . . . Coster [coaster]," for £100, paid by "Joseph Poke of Wells . . . cordwainer," sold to him "a Quarter Part of the Land & Marsh in the Township of Scarborough in the s<sup>d</sup> County of York & Province aforesaid which was my Grandfather Ambross Boden['s] as by his last will & Testament will appear be the same more or less."

Witnesses : (Signed)

|               |                 |        |
|---------------|-----------------|--------|
| "John Freeze  | "John Webber    | [seal] |
| John Murphy " | Abigail Webber" | [seal] |

Both of these deeds were recorded on December 20, 1731. From the fact that John Webber sold "a Quarter Part," as the inheritance of his mother, the deduction is made that he

---

seldom in the records ; it is not known when or where they died, nor how many children they had.

Issue: 1. John Webber. In 1721, he had built himself a house, in which he was living in Wells, Maine. His wife was Abigail ——; his occupation that of "coaster," or mariner who went on short voyages.

2. Richard Webber, Jr. He mar. Jan. 13, 1715, in Marblehead, Mary<sup>2</sup> Libby, daughter to Henry<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) and Honor (Hinkson) Libby, of Scarborough.

knew the will to be accessible, and that his mother's share was a fourth of the estate. Ambrose<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin, then, probably had no more than four children.

John<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin, son to Ambrose<sup>2</sup> Bowdoin, was born about 1670, "at Spurwinke River," in Scarborough. In a deposition he testified that he had lived twenty-seven years at Scarborough; if so, it must have been at different times. In 1690, the town was entirely abandoned; that was when the whole family sought refuge at Marblehead. The second period of seven years undoubtedly included the earlier years of re-settlement. Libby says that at the first town-meeting, in 1720, Henry<sup>4</sup> Libby, "with one John Boden . . . was chosen to go and show the old highways to the selectmen."\* On June 22, 1720, the Proprietors of Scarborough granted to John Bowdoin a hundred acres; this tract of land he sold, March 20, 1732-33, to Joseph Poak, of that town. Bowdoin was at that time living in Marblehead, and called himself "gentleman;" the deed was acknowledged on the day of sale by "M<sup>r</sup> John Boden."† He was a resident of Marblehead as early as 1728; his occupation was that of "shoreman."

The records of his marriages are confusing. The first date recorded was in 1713, when he was forty-three years of age. In his will, made in 1737, he mentions sons Benjamin, Simpson, Samuel, Jonathan, and Abijah. At that time, as now, it was customary to mention the eldest first, and the others in the order of their ages. Jonathan, the fourth son, was married in 1730; had he been born in 1714, he would have been but sixteen years of age, with three elder brothers. This is proof that John<sup>3</sup> Bowdoin must have married first before 1713; probably the maiden name of that wife was Simpson, — a descendant of Francis<sup>1</sup> Simpson, of Salem, or Marblehead, who "was worried as a Quaker."

---

\* *The Libby Family in America*, by Charles Thornton Libby, 1882: 27.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 16: 137.

"John Bowden of Marblehead & Rebecca Fowl of Boston" was recorded in Boston.\* The date of her death is not known. Soon after the re-settlement in 1719-20, John Bowdoin returned to Scarborough. As he was the only one of the name there, he certainly was the "John Bowden of Scarborough" whose marriage intention was published October 3, 1719, in Kittery, to Joanna Ingersoll.† She was the widow of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Ingersoll, of Kittery, with one son — Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Ingersoll, born 1716.‡ In Marblehead, it is recorded that "John Boden & Joanna Colman, both of Dartmouth," were married February 8, 1721.§ On June 1, 1732, "John Boden and widow Sarah Oakman," both of Marblehead, were married. She probably was the widow of Samuel<sup>8</sup> Oakman, as he died before October 30, 1730;|| Sarah Bowdoin survived her second husband.

On January 6, 1728, "John Bowden of Marble Head . . . Shoreman," sold to John Darling, of Falmouth, in the County of York, sixty acres of upland and salt marsh in the township of Scarborough, "bounded as followeth viz Easterly with Spurwink River Southerly with a Creek & run of Water running betwixt the Premises & Samuel Oakmans Land," etc. The deed was signed: —

Witnesses :                    "John                      The Mark of  
"Joseph Cogswell              Boden              [seal]  
Nathan Bowen"                 Johannah              The Mark of  
                                    Boden" ¶ [seal]

\* *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28:92; also, *Boston Marriage Intentions* (original), vol. 1:107.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 1:47.

‡ *Old Kittery and Her Families*, by Rev. Everett S. Stackpole, 1903:547.

§ *Vital Statistics of Marblehead, Marriages*: 40; also, *The Essex Antiquarian*, vol. 10:38.

|| *Vital Statistics of Marblehead, Marriages*: 40; also, *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 4:277.

¶ *York County Deeds*, Book 12:89.

This land probably was a part of the homestead of his father; absolute proof of the relationship is found in the following deed, dated March 19, 1732-33:—

"John Boden of Marblehead in the County of Essex . . . Gent," for £30, paid by "Benjamin Haskens of Scarborough . . . Yeoman," sold to said Haskins, "Fifteen Acres of Upland and Marsh lying and being in the Township of Scarborough . . . it being Part of Two Hundred Acres of Land & Marsh which my Father Ambrose Boden bo<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Jorden late of Falmouth Deceased Butted and Bounded as follows Beginning at Spurwink River at the North East Side of Benjamin Bodens Lot so running by s<sup>d</sup> Lot the whole Length of the s<sup>d</sup> Two Hundred Acres bearing the same Breadth so as to make Fifteen Acres as aforesd," etc.

(Signed)

Witnesses:

"Jonathan Libby

"John X Boden" \* [seal]

Joseph Poake"

<sup>his</sup>  
mark

John Bowden lived in Marblehead on "Windmill Hill," the site (1909) of Abbott Hall, the present Town Hall of Marblehead, between Washington and Middle Streets. On August 7, 1732, he sold, for £150, to his son Samuel, "A Moiety of my old Dwelling House in Marblehead . . . Att a place there commonly called Windmill Hill being the South Eastern End of s<sup>d</sup> House with the Land under the s<sup>d</sup> Moiety . . . and also the Bed Room in the Leanto adjoining to the back part of the s<sup>d</sup> House opening into the lower Room at the Eastern End of the aboves<sup>d</sup> House." His wife Sarah joined in the deed. In 1739, he conveyed to this same son Samuel, for £210, "All that his Great Double House so called with the Land under & adjoining to y<sup>e</sup> same," bounded "South easterly on the little House in which the said John now dwells." †

At that time, he was sixty-nine years of age, and evidently

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 15: 276.

† *Essex County Deeds*, Book 60: 253; Book 96: 196.

more broken in health than most men of that age. The will of "John Boden of Marblehead . . . Shoreman," dated November 4, 1737, commences : " Being now aged & very weak Jn Body, tho. of perfect mind and memory (thanks be To Almighty God)." He bequeathed "unto Sarah my well Beloved wife the lower room in my new house Where J now Dwell, and y<sup>o</sup> Cellar under it, to hold & live in herself as long as she Remains my widow," and adds : " I Give all my Estate, Real & Personal (after my Debts &c; are Paid) to my Sons Benjamin, Simpson, Samuel, Jonathan & Abijah, and my Daughters, Mary, Hannah, Rebecca & Susannah Share and Share alike."\* He appointed his sons, Benjamin and Simpson, to be executors.

(Signed)

Witnesses :

" Jn<sup>o</sup> Tawley  
Latimer Waters  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Dana "

The marks of

" John  Boden " † [seal]

\* As no birth and but one baptism is recorded of the nine children of John<sup>o</sup> Bowdoin, by his several wives, it is thought advisable to place them in the order mentioned in his will.

ISSUE

I. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, shoreman, of Marblehead. He mar., first, Dec. 3, 1729, Grace Forster; she was living in 1744. He mar., second, Jan. 17, 1745(-46?), "Miss Christian Bartol;" he died before March 26, 1746-47. She was mar., second, Sept. 24, 1754, to Stephen Vickery. Issue by first husband: 1. John<sup>5</sup>. 2. Mary<sup>5</sup>. 3. Sarah<sup>5</sup>. 4. Grace<sup>5</sup>. 5. Samuel<sup>5</sup>. 6. Tabitha<sup>5</sup>. 7. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>.

II. Simpson<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, shoreman, of Marblehead. He mar., first, June 20, 1737, Mary Kelley, widow of Thomas Kelley, a fisherman of Marblehead. Simpson Bowdoin mar., second, Feb. 13, 1755, Mary Chubb. They were living, in 1774, at Marblehead.

Issue: 1. Joanna<sup>5</sup>. 2. Simpson<sup>5</sup>; d. young. 3. Mary<sup>5</sup>; d. young. 4. Eleanor<sup>5</sup>; d. young. 5. Mary<sup>5</sup>. 6. Simpson<sup>5</sup>; d. young. 7. Eleanor<sup>5</sup>. 8. Nathaniel Chubb<sup>5</sup>. 9. Simpson<sup>5</sup>.

III. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, fisherman, of Marblehead. He mar. June 3, 1729, Deborah Palmer; he died before March 6, 1770; his widow Deborah survived him.

† Essex County Probate, Book 325: 305.

THIS WILL WAS PROVED AT MARBLEHEAD, 25, 1/43, AT SPONWICH. THE  
inventory of his estate, sworn to July 21, following, by  
Nathan Bowen, Isaac Mansfield, "Michael Boden," and  
"Simpson X Boden," mentions "a small old house in w<sup>th</sup>  
mark  
y<sup>e</sup> dwelt w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> land und<sup>r</sup>; y<sup>e</sup> same £15," also chairs, tables,  
looking-glass, "beds & cord . . . brass ware," kettles,  
etc. Total amount £25 : 1 : —. On October 16, 1749,  
"Simpson Boden Only Surviving Execut<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> testam<sup>t</sup> of  
his father John Boden late of Marblehead Dece<sup>d</sup>," brought in  
the final account: "Real estate and personal . . . as per  
Inventory . . . £25." Debts, including "Funeral Expences  
. . . £28," and "To The widow for Necessaries . . . £50."  
"Total debts . . . £169 : 10." \*

Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, son to John<sup>3</sup> probably by his first  
wife, was a fisherman of Marblehead. On January 29, 1730,  
he married Eleanor Majory, in that town; the births of  
their eight children were recorded there—the last in 1747.†

Issue: 1. Samuel<sup>5</sup>; d. young. 2. Abraham<sup>5</sup>; d. young. 3. Abraham<sup>5</sup>.  
4. Samuel<sup>5</sup>. 5. Deborah<sup>5</sup>. 6. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>; d. young. 7. John  
Palmer<sup>5</sup>. 8. Alice<sup>5</sup>.

IV. Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, fisherman, of Marblehead. He mar. Jan. 29, 1730,  
Eleanor Majory.

V. Abijah<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, fisherman, of Marblehead. He mar. Jan. 8, 1734,  
"Miss Mary Tucker," of Marblehead; in 1750, she was his widow.

Issue: 1. Hannah<sup>5</sup>. 2. Abijah<sup>5</sup>. 3. Andrew<sup>5</sup>. 4. Mary<sup>5</sup>. 5. Ben-  
jamin<sup>5</sup>. 6. Mary<sup>5</sup>.

VI. Mary<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin. She probably mar. July 22, 1733, Samuel Merritt;  
she was living in 1737, when her father made his will.

VII. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin; she was living in 1737.

VIII. Rebecca<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin; she was living in 1737.

IX. Susanna<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin, bap. Sept. 15, 1723, in Marblehead. She was liv-  
ing in 1737.

Vide *The Essex Antiquarian*, vol. 10: 38-40; vol. 13: 131.

\* *Essex County Probate*, Book 325: 361; Book 329: 38.

† *Vital Records of Marblehead, Marriages*: 40; *Births*: 52. Also, vide page  
1480.

Jonathan<sup>4</sup> and Eleanor (Majory) Bowdoin, of Marblehead, had issue:—

I. "Habijah"<sup>5</sup> Bowdoin, bap. Dec. 20, 1730, in Marblehead.

II. Simpson<sup>5</sup> Bowdoin, bap. Oct. 1, 1732, in Marblehead. He mar. Nov.

Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Bowdoin. His son, Jonathan<sup>5</sup> Bowdoin, was the second husband of Hannah<sup>2</sup> Talbot, of Lynn; their daughter, Hannah<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, was the wife of John Hayes<sup>6</sup> Mitchell, of Freeport, Maine.

John Hayes<sup>6</sup> Mitchell called himself a yeoman, but it is known that he frequently went to sea on short voyages. On June 2, 1794, "John Hayes Mitchell of Freeport . . . yeoman," bought for £40 : 04, of "Abigail Winslow of North Yarmouth . . . Spinster," "one third part for quantity and quality of the hundred acre Lot N<sup>o</sup> twenty six on range C in Freeport aforesaid, but formerly lying within the bounds of North Yarmouth and bounded as by North Yarmouth Proprietors records may appear." The deed was recorded October 25, 1798. Six weeks afterward, on

---

2, 1758, Abigail Efford; she was living in 1771. He was a shoreman of Marblehead. No children are recorded.

III. John<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, bap. May 11, 1735, in Marblehead. He mar. March 22, 1761, Hannah Swan; he d. before July 11, 1765, when administration was granted on his estate. His widow Hannah survived him.

Issue: 1. Thomas Swan<sup>6</sup>. 2. Hannah<sup>6</sup>.

IV. Edmund<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, bap. Aug. 7, 1737, in Marblehead. He mar. March 13, 1760, Abigail Dennis; in 1774, they were at Marblehead.

Issue: 1. Edmund<sup>6</sup>. 2. Abigail<sup>6</sup>. 3. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>. 4. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>. 5. Dennis<sup>6</sup>. 6. Eleanor<sup>6</sup>. 7. Mary<sup>6</sup>.

V. "Hitchins"<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, bap. May 4, 1740, in Marblehead. He mar. Sept. 17, 1761, Hannah Chubb. One account states that he "married Sarah."

Issue: 1. Hitchins<sup>6</sup>, bap. Dec. 27, 1761.

VI. Ambrose<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, bap. March 20, 1743, in Marblehead.

VII. Jonathan<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, bap. July 21, 1745, in Marblehead. He mar. May 24, 1768, in Lynn, Hannah<sup>2</sup> (Talbot) Lancaster, widow of Henry<sup>6</sup> Lancaster. Jonathan d. before 1772, in Marblehead.

Issue: 1. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, b. about 1769, in Marblehead; she was mar. Aug. 16, 1787, in North Yarmouth, to John Hayes<sup>6</sup> Mitchell.

2. A son, b. about 1771, in Marblehead. He went South, "married a wealthy woman, lived on a plantation, and had slaves." He died, leaving no children. (Vide pages 1460-1461.)

VIII. Joanna<sup>6</sup> Bowdoin, bap. Sept. 20, 1747, in Marblehead.

December 5, 1798, "John Hayes Mitchell or Freeport . . . yeoman," sold for \$200, to "Josiah Reed of Freeport . . . Gentleman . . . thirty acres of land lying in Freeport . . . being part of Lot No: twenty six on range C." This deed, witnessed by John Cushing and Dorothy Cushing, was signed:—

"John H. Mitchell" \* [seal]

This sale of land to Major Josiah Reed has been of great assistance in determining the site of John Mitchell's home-stead. He purchased of Miss Winslow "one third part . . . of the hundred acre Lot," which was thirty-three and a third acres, and sold thirty; three and a third acres he retained and lived upon. A deed, bearing date of March 11, 1871, which conveyed a tract of land in Yarmouth, North Yarmouth, and Pownal, for \$80,000, is accompanied by a plan,† which shows that the lot originally owned by John Hayes Mitchell was a narrow strip on the side of the County Road from Portland to Brunswick. His land was near a "Range Way" on the west; but between it and the "Range Way" was land owned by David Parker (probably brother to Richard), which surrounded it also on the north and east. North of David Parker's land were the lots of Samuel Gammon and Levi H. Pratt.

The house built by John Hayes Mitchell was on the same side of the County Road as his father's, but more than half a mile nearer Portland; it was on high land, and faced southeast. The one-story house, "set low," consisted of five rooms on the ground floor, with a room or two in the attic. Many years ago, it was taken down and a new one was built on the same cellar; it is occupied (1907) by Mrs. Mallett. The next house beyond, now the home of Mrs. Beck and Mrs. Griffin, on the "old Major Reed place," has replaced the house built by "the Major," which was burned

---

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 28: 513; Book 29: 67.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 387: 138.

told that when their grandfather, Major Josiah Reed, "came down here," there was only a cart-path or lane, and no public road.

On one of his many voyages as a "coaster," John Hayes Mitchell was lost at sea, in 1801. No one remembers the exact date; the town and church records of Freeport do not have it. But it is said that his youngest child, Clarissa, born September 23, 1800, was then "about a year old." Among the deaths recorded in 1804, at Freeport, "whose births are not recorded in this book," is that of "Widow Hannah Mitchell aged 34" years.\* The children of "John Mitchell" were recorded, after the death of the parents, by some friendly hand.

ISSUE †

I. Hannah\*, b. Oct. 10, 1788, in North Yarmouth. She died, unmarried, of consumption, when about twenty years of age.

II. Nathaniel\*, b. July 15, 1791, in Freeport.

He married and had a son, and a daughter Clara who died in early womanhood; but her death occurred some years after her father's removal to some distant township in Maine. He had undertaken to clear a farm in the back-woods, which his sister Relief described as a "lonely, out of the way place." She visited him once,—taking the long journey in a stage-coach. She found the family living in a log-house, like most of the early settlers in the remote districts of Maine at that time. "His wife was sickly, and often sent for him to come home when he was in the field at work." Since the death of his daughter Clara, nothing has been known of the family. Efforts of his relatives to trace his descendants have met with no success.

III. Relief C., b. March 16, 1793, in Freeport.

Soon after the death of her mother in 1804, Relief Mitch-

---

\* *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. I : 149.

† *Town Records of Freeport*, vol. I : 34.

on, when eighteen years of age, was married into the home of Samuel<sup>\*</sup> and Eunice (Davis) Soule, of Freeport,<sup>\*</sup> where she remained a number of years. Later, she made her home with a family by the name of Smith. Relief Mitchell was received, July 3, 1831, into the First Church of North Yarmouth. The church record gives her married name—"Mrs. Relief C. (Mitchell) Horton . . . Mrs. Robert Horton,"† though she was not married at the time of her admission.

On December 18, 1836, she was married ‡ to Robert Horton, of Portland, Maine, as his second wife. He was a merchant, nearly thirty years her senior, with a family of mature children, who treated her with scant courtesy. For a long time before he died, Mr. Horton, while physically active for his years, was childish and nearly blind. The devotion of his wife during that trying time is still remembered by her many friends in Freeport. With grace and infinite tact she cared for him, and covered his many deficiencies. Mrs. Rebecca Pierce, of Freeport (who died Jan. 7, 1903, at the great age of ninety-three years, in full possession of her faculties),§ was one of the warmest friends and admirers of Relief Horton. She knew her well, and mentioned her as "a very lovely woman, with uncommon strength of character."

The homestead of Robert Horton, in Portland, was on the corner of Horton Place, or Horton Court, and Dow Street; there also were other houses in the Court which he owned. He died at his home, Nov. 2, 1860, aged ninety-five years, and was buried in the Western Cemetery, on Range G. He had been a man of comfortable estate; but, because of his extreme age and infirmities, his wife was obliged to place mortgages in her own name upon his property, both before and after his death. She, however, was able to retain the homestead, No. 8 Dow Street, until her death, from "old age," May 23, 1871. She was buried beside her husband in the Western Cemetery.

---

\* Vide page 835.

† *Records of the First Church of North Yarmouth, 1848*: 35.

‡ *Commissioners' Records of Portland*, vol. B: 31.

§ Vide pages 799, 800.

A. W. H. & CO., PORTLAND, ME., JULY 4, 1867,

the payment of her just debts, made bequests, as follows:—

“First. To Harriet Horton, now of Boston, Massachusetts, the only remaining daughter of my late husband by his first wife — Two Hundred Dollars.

“Second. To Ellen H. and Thomas, children of Thomas and Amelia Horton Sampson of Harrison, Maine — One Hundred Dollars to each of them.

“Third. To Howard Lincoln and his brother (christian name not recollect) children of said Thomas and his second wife Harriet Carey Sampson — Fifty Dollars to each of them.

“Fourth. To my sister Clariissa, wife of Benjamin Roberts, of Galena, Illinois — Five Hundred Dollars.

“Fifth. To Edward H., Sylvanus B. and Mary R., children of Edward Smith (deceased)\* and his widow Julia, “now of Boston, Massachusetts — One Hundred Dollars to each of them;” and to Julia Smith a hundred dollars.

“Sixth. To Clara, Ida [Ada] and Edward, children of my niece Mary Caroline and her husband, Edward A. Small, of Galena, Illinois, aforesaid — One Hundred Dollars to each of them;” and “to the said Mary Caroline Small,” one hundred dollars.

“Seventh. To my nephew George H. Roberts, of the town of Unity in the State of Minnesota. — One Hundred Dollars,” and to each of his sons by his wife Sarah, Benjamin and George, one hundred dollars.

“Eighth. To Mary, widow of Ebenezer L. Dyer, of said Portland,” one hundred dollars.

“Ninth. To Emerline S. Dyer, daughter of Ebenezer L. and Mary Dyer aforesaid,” two hundred dollars.

“Tenth. To Clara Webster, adopted daughter of Captain Benjamin Webster of said Portland,” fifty dollars.

“Eleventh. To the Pastor and Members of High Street Church in said Portland, of which I am a member,” the “residue (if there should be any) of my Estate after paying the aforesaid legacies. To be appropriated . . . as they may deem most advisable to the Foreign and Home (Maine) Missionary Societies.”

“Thirteenth. Should the assets of which I may die possessed not be sufficient to pay off the aforesigned bequests, I hereby direct, that

---

\* The recent (1908) fire in Portland has again destroyed all the Probate Records, including this will. The fire of 1866 burned everything in that office prior to that date.

aforesaid shall be paid, that the balance of my effects shall be paid pro rata to the remaining legatees."

Witnesses : (Signed)  
" S. H. Colesworthy " Relief C. Horton " [seal]  
Sam'l H. Colesworthy Jr.  
Charles Baker."

This will was proved the "First Tuesday in July, 1871.",

- IV. John<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1795, in Freeport. No trace of this John Mitchell has been found ; there were many of the name in Freeport and North Yarmouth during his lifetime.
- V. Lancaster<sup>6</sup>, b. July 7, 1798, in Freeport. There is no doubt that he was named for his mother's half-brother, Captain Henry Lancaster. Lancaster Mitchell, too, was a mariner ; he went to sea, but never returned. He was unmarried.
- VI. Clarissa<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1800, in Freeport. She was married April 24, 1825, in Portland, to Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Roberts, son to George<sup>6</sup> and Hannah (Davis) Roberts.\*

---

\* Vide pages 1094-1098.

## THE TALBOT FAMILY

THE Talbot family is of Norman origin. "Lower says this illustrious family trace, *sine hiatu*, to the great Domesday tenant, Richard Talebot;"\* another good authority calls him William, instead of Richard. "Takel et Talbot" appears in a "Battell-Abbey Roll" of those who fought under the ducal banners at Hastings.† The "Battle of Hastings," of October 14, 1066, where the English fled, terminated the rule of the Anglo-Saxons in England, and gave the kingdom to the Normans. William I., surnamed the Conqueror, was crowned on Christmas Day, 1066. The several copies of the celebrated Roll at Battle-Abbey, which have been made by historians "out of the ancient chronicles of England," vary in greater or less degree. It is written, that "The daie after the battell verie earlie in the morning, Odo bishop of Baieux soong masse for those who were departed;" he also "caused to come vnto him a clerke that had written their names when they were imbarked at S. Valeries, and commanded him to call them all by their names, who called them that had beene at the battell, and had passed the seas with duke William." Among the names of the "Normans, which seemed to remaine aliue after the battell, and to be advanced in the seignories of this land," appeared "S. Talbot," "I. Trigos [later Tregoddick]," "P. de Gourney," "P. de Grenuile [Grenville]," etc.‡ "S[eignior] Talbot," who was none other than Richard Talbot, soon was established as Le Sire Talbot, and shared in the spoils of conquest. Le Sire answers to the title of Lord.

Le Sire Talbot had at least two children, — Richard, born

---

\* *An Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall, Superbly Embellished, by C. S. Gilbert, Plymouth-Dock, 1817, vol. I: 108.*

† *English Surnames, by Mark Anthony Lower, 1842: 199.*

‡ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 2: 29-35.*

about 1050, and Geoffrey, born about 1055. Richard married a daughter to "Le Conte Hue de Gourney" (who also came over with Duke William), later the Earl of Yarmouth, by whom he had sons, Geoffrey, and Hugh. The Earls of Shrewsbury, Waterford, and Talbot, of whom Lord John Talbot was the first, descended from Hugh Talbot, grandson to Le Sire Talbot, the Norman knight who came over with William the Conqueror.\*

Lysons, quoting from Mr. Shirley's "Noble and Gentle Men," says: "No family in England are more connected with the history of our country than this noble race [the Talbots]; few are more highly allied. The Marches of Wales appear to have been the original seat; afterwards we find the Talbots in Shropshire, in Staffordshire, and later in Yorkshire. . . . The name is not territorial, being never prefixed with *De*. I have never seen any attempt to explain it. A talbot in heraldry is a hunting-dog . . . it is borne by the Talbots in their arms."† Gilbert explains that, as "several of the Talbot family have been Sheriffs [1381-1424] of Cornwall, the name may possibly be derived from locality. In Probus [in the deanery and west division of the hundred of Powder], Talbot, which is an abbreviation of Haleboat, is a rock called *Ha-le-boat* Rock; wherein, to this day, are seen many iron rings, whereunto boats have been tied, although there is now no show of a haven, but only a little brook running through the valley into a branch of the river Fall."‡ Hāl or hale, Charnock defines as "a moor, also a river that falls into the sea."§ This confirms Gilbert's idea of the derivation of the name Talbot.

\* *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales*, by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL. D., 1878: 995.

† *Topographical and Historical Account of the County of Cornwall*, by Rev. Daniel Lysons and Samuel Lysons, Esq., London, 1814: 338.

‡ *An Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall, Superbly Embellished*, by C. S. Gilbert, Plymouth-Dock, 1817, vol. 1: 108; also, 1820, vol. 2: 352.

§ *Patronymica Corma-Britannica*, by Richard Stephen Charnock, London, 1870: 48.

Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot, of Boston, Massachusetts, the first of his family to settle in New England, is supposed to have come from London, England, where his parents dwelt. Recent investigations confirm the statement that he was a lineal descendant of Geoffrey, brother to "Hugh Talbot, ancestor of the great house of Shrewsbury."<sup>\*</sup> The Talbots of Bashall and Thornton, County of York, the senior line of the family, descended from Geoffrey Talbot, brother to Hugh, bear the following arms: "Argent three lioncels salient purpure;" crest — "A talbot passant sable." They used the old Norman-French motto of Le Sire Talbot, "Touts jours fidele."<sup>†</sup>

Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot was a mariner; he probably came over in a government ship, and did not return. The first mention of him in Boston is his marriage. The marriage intention of "Roger Talbot of G<sup>t</sup> Britain & Hannah Trarise of Boston" was recorded April 23, 1713, in Boston:‡ they were married July 10, 1713, in Boston, by "Rev. Mr. Benj. Wardsworth," a Presbyterian minister,§ at one time President of Harvard College. An error in spelling the name of Hannah Trarise (Tré-rice'), in the Boston Commissioners' Records, has occasioned considerable difficulty in the endeavor to trace her parentage. Her name as printed in the marriage record is

---

\* Peter<sup>1</sup> Talbot, of Dorchester, Mass., came over nearly forty years prior to Roger Talbot. Peter<sup>1</sup> Talbot mar., first, Jan. 12, 1677, in Dorchester, Mary Wadell, of that place. He is said to have been born in Lancashire, England; and, though no relationship between these two men or their descendants is shown in the records of New England, they have been "traced to the same stock" in the mother country. The descendants of Peter have been published in several magazines, and, recently, more extensively in a book.

The Hon. Archie Lee<sup>6</sup> Talbot, of Lewiston, Maine (son to Charles Johnson<sup>4</sup> Talbot, and grandson to Archibald<sup>4</sup> Talbot), expects to publish, soon, a book which will embrace the descendants of Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot, with the results of extended research in England.

† *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales*, by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL. D., 1878: 995.

‡ *Boston Marriage Intentions* (original), vol. 1: 104.

§ *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 48.

attempt, all the records, attempt to connect her with the Travis families, then numerous in Boston, failed. The original record of the marriage intention shows clearly that the name was written "Trarise." Hannah Trarise evidently was the widow of Nicholas<sup>8</sup> Trarise, or Trerice, of Boston; \* she was the only person of the name

\* Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Trerice married Rebecca — ; he d. 1652. She was mar., second, Dec. 6, 1665, to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Lynde, of Charlestown. Mrs. Rebecca (Trerice) Lynde d. Dec. 8, 1688, in Charlestown.

#### ISSUE BY FIRST HUSBAND

- I. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Trerice; she was married to Thomas Kemble (Kimball), of Charlestown and Boston.
- II. Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. 1636; she was mar. May 22, 1655, to Thomas Jenner, of Charlestown.
- III. John<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. May 26, 1639, in Charlestown.
- IV. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Trerice; she was mar. Aug. 10, 1666, to John Goose, of Charlestown.
- V. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. May 7, 1643, in Woburn; probably died young.

#### JOHN<sup>1</sup> TRERICE

John<sup>1</sup> Trerice, b. May 26, 1639; mar. Sept., 1663, Hannah<sup>2</sup> Lynde, daughter to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Lynde (stepfather to John<sup>2</sup>). John<sup>1</sup> Trerice died before 1679; his widow was mar., second, Dec. 12, 1679, to James Kelling, of Charlestown; she d. Dec. 30, 1690.

#### ISSUE BY FIRST HUSBAND

- I. Hannah<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. March, 1665, in Charlestown. She was mar. June 30, 1696, to William<sup>2</sup> Austin, b. Aug. 6 (13), 1671, son to Richard<sup>1</sup> Austin, of Charlestown.
- II. Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. March 1, 1669, in Charlestown.
- III. John<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. March 10, 1671, in Charlestown. He mar. Jan. 22, 1708, Dorothy Lynde, widow of Nicholas Lynde, and daughter to — Stanton. In 1722, his name appeared in a deed as "John Trice."
- IV. Rebecca<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. 1673, in Charlestown.

#### NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup> TRERICE

Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Trerice, b. March 1, 1669, in Charlestown; he was a shipwright. He married, about 1694, Hannah Trecothick, and lived thereafter in Boston. She probably was the "Hannah Trarise" who was mar. July 10, 1713, in Boston, to Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot.

#### ISSUE BY FIRST HUSBAND

- I. John<sup>4</sup> Trerice, b. March 7, 1695, in Boston.
- II. Nicholas<sup>4</sup> Trerice, b. April 18, 1702, in Boston.

March 1, 1669, bap. "18<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>mo</sup> 1670," in Charlestown, Massachusetts, was son to John<sup>2</sup> and Hannah (Lynde) Trarise, and grandson to Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Trarise, in 1636 a townsmen of Charlestown. Captain Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Trarise, "undoubtedly of Cornish origin," was a master-mariner; his wife was Rebecca \_\_\_\_\_. In 1635, and other years, he commanded the ship *Planter*, which brought over many of the early settlers to New England; in 1645 and 1646, he sailed the *Rebecca* between the ports of Fayal and Boston; in 1647-49, he was carrying valuable cargoes from Boston to London, and return, on the ship *Chapman*.\*

On July 23, 1693, Nicholas<sup>3</sup> Trarise, of Charlestown, shipwright, sold to Edward Johnson, of the same town, for £40, all his land in Charlestown bounded "southerly . . . by the Sea," with all the "Houseing Warehouseing Edifices Buildings . . . garden Beach flats," etc.; the deed was signed "Nicholas Trarise."† As no wife was mentioned, he probably was not then married. He next appeared as a resident of Boston, with a wife Hannah. Two sons were born to them there,—John<sup>4</sup> and Nicholas<sup>4</sup>.‡ After the birth of this second son, the name of Nicholas Trarise appears no more in the records. It is probable that, like his father and grandfather, he yielded to the call of the sea, went on a voyage, and was lost.

The name of this family generally appears as Trerice in the Cornish records, though Trerise, Trereize, etc., are found. All the old Cornish names have a significance. "Trerice in

\* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 2: 154, 155; vol. 26: 53; vol. 46: 173-174; also, *Aspinwall Notarial Records (Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 32): 6-10, 107-109, 143, 181.

† *Middlesex County Deeds*, Book 10: 217.

‡ The suggestion has been made that Hannah Trarise, wife of Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot, was daughter to Nicholas<sup>3</sup> and Hannah Trarise. While they may have had a daughter sixteen years of age in 1713, there is no such record. The evidence certainly indicates that Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot married, in 1713, the widow, not a daughter, of Nicholas<sup>3</sup> Trarise.

hill;" the name, however, he adds, may simply mean "the dwelling of Rice."<sup>\*</sup> Tregellas says: "There are four or five places in Cornwall called Trerice, which signifies 'the place on the fleeting ground'; but *the* Trerice is in the parish of Newlyn."<sup>†</sup> The manor of Trerice, in Newlyn, was anciently the inheritance and dwelling of the Trerice family. "Newlyn, in the hundred and deanery of Pyder [a vicarage under the patronage of the Bishop of Exeter], lies about seven miles south-west from St. Columb, and about eight north from Truro, which is the post-office town."<sup>‡</sup> The family of Trerice of Trerice (anciently, Trerice de Trerice), in Newlyn, is said to have become extinct in the reign of Edward III. (1327-1377). Jane, sometimes called Joan, daughter and sole heiress to "Michel [and Alice] de Trerice," became the wife of Ralph Arundell, Esq., thus founding the house of Arundell of Trerice. The arms of Trerice, whose heiress married Arundell, were: "Sable three chevrons argent."<sup>§</sup> The arms of Trerice and Arundell were united by their successors; Gilbert has a plate which shows the quarterings.<sup>||</sup> Sir John Arundell of Trerice was Vice-Admiral of Cornwall in the reign of Henry VI. (1422-1461); he probably was the same Sir John who was sheriff to Edward IV. (1461-1483), successor to Henry VI. In 1522, another Sir John Arundell of Trerice distinguished himself by the capture of Duncan Campbell, a celebrated Scottish pirate, after a sharp engagement.

The manor-house at Newlyn, which was in 1820 the seat

\* *Patronymica Cornu-Brittannica*, by Richard Stephen Charnock, London, 1870: 133.

† *Cornish Worthies*, by Walter H. Tregellas, London, 1884; vol. 2: 76.

‡ *Topographical and Historical Account of the County of Cornwall*, by Rev. Daniel Lysons and Samuel Lysons, Esq., London, 1814: 247.

§ *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales*, by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., L.L. D., 1878: 1028.

|| *An Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall, Superbly Embellished*, by C. S. Gilbert, Plymouth-Dock, 1820, vol. 2: 372, plate 5.

by the Arundells of Trerice ; it was occupied by the tenant of the demesne, but was visited occasionally by its owner. Gilbert writes : " The baronial mansion . . . has an aspect of considerable antiquity, and its principal front remains [1820] in a state of moderate preservation. The southern wing, however, and the whole of the building which once formed a quadrangle on the northern side, are either in a state of rapid decay, or entirely demolished. The great hall, and a few other apartments are in a good state of preservation ; but the drawing-room, which is in the west wing, is in a wretched, dilapidated state. Its noble projecting window, divided into mullioned compartments, is in great part blocked up; and the fine ceiling, and surrounding fancy plaster work broken, and in some parts wholly destroyed. The chimney-pieces are ornamented with bold carved work, representing gigantic human figures, and other subjects, among which are the arms of Sir John Arundell, between his two wives: Beville and Erisey, with the words ANNO DOMINI MCCCCCLXX, whence we may conclude that the house was built at that time."\* Trerice in the parish and manor of St. Allen was the seat of a younger branch of the Arundells of Trerice, in Newlyn.

The Trerice family appears to have been of Anglo-Saxon origin ; the name is *not* found on the " Battell-Abbey Roll." Their language, the ancient Cornish, was spoken in all its purity in the ninth and tenth centuries. As a result of the Norman conquest, " the name of Englishman was turned into a reproach." Their language, and the characters in which it was written, were rejected as barbarous ; " French was taught in all schools, and the laws were administered in no other tongue." In twenty years from the accession of William I., almost the whole soil of England had been

---

\* *An Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall, Superbly Embellished*, by C. S. Gilbert, Plymouth-Dock, 1820, vol. 2 : 678.

English were excluded from all political privileges, yet the ancient Cornish traits and customs have been tenaciously retained in Cornwall and Wales, as in no other part of England. Not many years ago, the number of dialects in that small county of Cornwall almost equalled the number of towns. At the little fishing village, or hamlet, of Newlyn, not far from Penzance on the southern coast, on the way to Land's End,\* to-day the speech of the common people has a peculiar singing quality, in a minor key, difficult for a stranger to understand.

No attempt has been made to connect Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Trarise, of Charlestown, with the Cornish family. Whether he was descended from the original Trerice of Trerice, and if so the male line *was not* extinct in the time of Edward III., or whether he sprang from the Arundells of Trerice, retaining only the name of Trerice, is not quite clear. Captain Nicholas<sup>1</sup> Trerise was a man of more than average ability; his business associates numbered, among others, "Abraham Shurt . . . Mr Roger Gard . . . Mr Samuel Maverick . . . Joshua Hues [Hughes] . . . Thomas Kemble [Kimball, son-in-law to Nicholas<sup>1</sup>] . . . Mr Emanuell Downing . . . Stephen Winthrop . . . Adam Winthrop . . . Henry Shrimpton [and] Wm Bartholomew," of New England, 1643-48.† He signed his name "Nicholas Trerice," though it appears in the records of his day as "Trerise, Trereise, Treroise, Trynce," etc. With the passing of his grandson, Nicholas<sup>2</sup> Trerise, and the marriage of Hannah Trerise, the widow of Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, to Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot, the name of Trerise appears to have become extinct in New England.

The maiden name of Hannah (Trerise) Talbot is not recorded. The fact that her eldest son by her second hus-

\* *Traditions and Hearthside Stories of West Cornwall*, by William Bottrell (an old Celt), Penzance, 1870: 171, 172.

† *Aspinwall Notarial Records (Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 32): 108, 143, 181, 192, 409.

WIGLESWORTH, ROGER TALBOT, was recorded as WIGGOWITH, 1671  
called Tregothe or Tragoth, indicates that she was Hannah  
Tregothe, or Trecothick (Trē-coth'-ick). These two names  
are proved to be identical in their origin. Hannah probably  
was daughter to "Tho<sup>t</sup> Tregothe," of Boston, a mariner.  
The only mention of him appears in a census return of  
Boston, dated June 26, 1707, which states that he was "on  
bord [the ship] *Deptford*."\* He was credited with a rent  
of "£4 — landlord, Wig. Switzer" (this name appears else-  
where as "Wiglesworth Switser").†

\* *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 10: 121.

† Thomas<sup>1</sup> "Tregothe" had a home in Boston, in 1707; no wife was men-  
tioned.

PROBABLE ISSUE

- I. Hannah<sup>2</sup> Tregoddick. She was married, first, about 1694, to Nicholas<sup>3</sup> Trerise; she probably was mar., second, July 10, 1713, to Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot.
- II. "Nathanael [?] Tregowith." He appeared as Corporal, on a Muster Roll of the company of Colonel Charles Hobby (Sir Charles Hobby), a company of New England troops in Her Majesty's service at Annapolis Royal, from October 11, 1710, to Oct. 10, 1711. (*Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 91: 12, 16.) This "Nathanael Tregowith," or Tregoddick, has not been found in any other record.
- III. "Tho<sup>t</sup> [?] Trigoath." On July 17, 1723, he appeared on a Muster Roll of a company in His Majesty's service, under command of Captain John Giles. He held the rank of Sergeant, and served from Aug. 14 to Jan. 15, 1722-23, at "Fort George at Brunswick." (*Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 91: 92.)
- "Thomas Tragoth & Jane Welch," both of Boston, were married Aug. 1, 1724, by Rev. John Webb, Presbyterian minister. (*Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 28: 123.)
- IV. "Mark [?] Trecothick." He was a mariner; his wife was Hannah —. He died about 1734; administration was granted March 2, 1734, to Hannah Trecothick, of Boston, widow of her "husband Mark Trecothick late of Boston . . . Mariner Deced." The inventory of "Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Trecothick Deceased," dated March 22, 1734, amounted to £349: 2. (*Suffolk County Probate*, Book 32: 71, 78.)
- Issue: 1. Mark<sup>4</sup> Trecothick: he also was a mariner. He mar., 1739 or 1740, in Boston, Sarah Davis, sister to Ambrose Davis. The will of Mark Trecothick, mariner, dated Aug. 2, 1745, was proved May 13, 1746. He mentioned my "Hon<sup>d</sup> mother, M<sup>r</sup> Hannah Trecothick of Boston widow . . . my Loving wife Sarah . . . my sister Hannah

The early Tregoths or Trecothicks, as well as the Trarises, were all mariners, and were from Cornwall; but the Treco-

... my Brother Edward." The will of "Sarah Trecothick of Boston . . . Widow," dated Jan. 28, 1749, was proved Feb. 14, 1749, in Boston. (*Suffolk County Probate*, Book 39: 17; Book 43: 340.)

Issue: 1. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Trecothick, bap. Sept. 4, 1740, in King's Chapel, Boston; she probably died before her father, as she was not mentioned in his will.

2. John<sup>8</sup> Trecothick. John, like others of his family, was a mariner; his home port appears to have been London, where he died unmarried. The will of "John Trecothick, late Master of H. M. S. the *Barwick*," dated Sept. 18, 1745, was proved Aug. 25, 1748, in London, "by the oath of Edward Trecothick otherwise Tregothick the Brother and one of the surviving executors named in the said will." He bequeathed "unto my beloved brothers Mark, Barlow, and Edward Tregothick and Hannah my sister, all my estate goods and chattels and credits whatsoever, share and share alike after my just debts and dues being satisfied and paid, whom I do hereby make my whole and sole executors and executrix of this my last [will] and testament." (Vide P. C. C. 255 Strahan.)

3. Edward<sup>8</sup> Trecothick. He was living in London, in August, 1748, when he proved his brother John's will. There is no evidence that either Edward or John came to New England.

4. Barlow<sup>8</sup> Trecothick. He is said to have been born in London, which probably was the birthplace of his brothers, Mark<sup>8</sup> and Edward<sup>8</sup>. "Barlow Trecothick and Grizzell Apthorp" were mar. March 2, 1746, in Boston. She was bap. Oct. 16, 1727, in King's Chapel, daughter to Charles Ward and Griselda (Eastwick) Apthorp, of Boston.

In the fire of 1760, in Boston, the loss of Barlow Trecothick was estimated at £300; the following year he returned to London. He called himself "merchant;" he became the possessor of great wealth. He was several years an Alderman of London; in 1770, he was Lord Mayor of that city. He died there June 2, 1775, childless, leaving his immense estate to the elder son of his sister Hannah, — James Ivers Trecothick. The arms of Barlow "Trecothick, Lord Mayor of London," were. "Or a chevron between three round buckles sable." The will of "Barlow Trecothick, Esquire, one of the aldermen of the city of London," dated Jan. 25, 1774, was proved June 28, 1775, in London. It mentions the parish of "Addington, co. Surrey, where I now live." He gave "To my wife Ann Trecothick [second wife] during her natural life an annuity of £200. . . . To my sister Hannah the wife of James Ivers £100 a year. . . . To my nephew James Ivers, son of my said sister Hannah Ivers £200 a year, until he reach the age of 21 years." These, and other bequests, were to be

thicks, unlike the Falbots, who were of Norman origin, came from Brittany. It is well known that, when William I. con-

paid out of real and personal estate, held in trust by four trustees whom he named; said trustees also to be executors. The will closes with the following paragraph: "When my neices Hannah and Jane and my nephew James marry I wish them upon all occasions to use and bear the surname of Trecothick, and also use the coat of arms which I bear and to have this done by act of Parliament or other authority." (P. C. C. 153 Alexander.)

5. Hannah<sup>3</sup> Trecothick, b. Dec. 2, 1724, in Boston; bap. Dec. 11, 1724, in King's Chapel. James Ivers and Hannah Trecothick, both of Boston, were mar. Sept. 23, 1753, in King's Chapel. He was b. April 8, 1727, in Boston, son to William and Jane (Barber) Ivers. James and Hannah Ivers remained in Boston; she d. there, in 1807, he d. in 1815.

Issue: I. James Ivers, b. July 7, 1754; bap. July 28, 1754, in King's Chapel, Boston. "Thomas Hawding, Powers Marriot, and Hannah Trecothick" (widow of Mark<sup>2</sup>), were sponsors at his baptism. James Ivers and Susan Edmonston were married in England, probably in London. His uncle, Barlow Trecothick, of London, having no children, left to this nephew all his property, on condition that his name should be changed to James Ivers Trecothick. He retained this name until his death, in London, Sept., 1843, aged eighty-nine years, ten months. It is presumed that his son, Barlow Trecothick, mar. Oct. 14, 1814, Elizabeth, daughter to Rev. Dr. Strachey, Archdeacon of Suffolk. (*The Heraldic Journal*, 1868, vol. 4: 91.)

II. Hannah Ivers, b. March 20, 1755, in Boston. She was bap. April 4, 1775, in King's Chapel, "Thomas Ivers, Hannah Trecothick, and Jane Ivers," sponsors. Hannah Ivers was mar. April 4, 1782, in Boston, to Jonathan Loring<sup>4</sup> Austin, b. Dec. 22, 1747, in Boston, son to Hon. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Waldo) Austin, of Charlestown and Boston (Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup> Austin, of Charlestown). (Vide page 1489.)

Issue: 1. James Trecothick<sup>6</sup> Austin. He mar. Catherine, daughter to Elbridge Gerry.

2. Loring<sup>6</sup> Austin; he married Sarah Orne.

3. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Austin; she never was married.

III. Jane Ivers, b. March 17, 1757, in Boston. She was bap. April 2, 1757, in King's Chapel, "Thomas Ivers, Hannah Trecothick, and Jane Ivers," sponsors. She was mar. July 26, 1785, in Boston, to Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Austin, Jr., son to Hon. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Waldo) Austin (Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup> Austin, of Charlestown). Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Austin d. May 4, 1820.

quered Saxon-England, he was aided by Breton and Norman knights. In the "Battell-Abbey Roll . . . Le sire de Tres-

- 
- Issue : 1. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Austin, b. Aug. 27, 1786, in Boston ; d. Dec. 8, 1792.  
2. Charles<sup>6</sup> Austin, b. Feb. 6, 1788, in Boston ; "shot in State Street," Aug. 4, 1806.  
3. Eliza<sup>6</sup> Austin, b. Nov. 21, 1789, in Boston. She was married to Charles Dawes<sup>6</sup> Coolidge, b. Oct. 24, 1784, in Watertown, son to John<sup>5</sup> and Lydia (Dawes) Coolidge (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) Coolidge, a freeman of Watertown, May 25, 1636).

John<sup>6</sup> Coolidge had an elder brother, Joseph<sup>5</sup> Coolidge, b. March 15, 1773, who mar. Sept. 20, 1796, Elizabeth Bulfinch, b. June 29, 1777, daughter to Dr. Thomas Bulfinch, Jr., and Susan Apthorp. Susan Apthorp, bap. Oct. 22, 1734, in King's Chapel, was daughter to Charles Ward and Griselda (Eastwick) Apthorp, of Boston. Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Bulfinch) Coolidge had a daughter Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, who was married, in 1846, to Horace Binney Sargent; also a son, Joseph<sup>6</sup> Coolidge, who married Ellen Wales Randolph, daughter to Thomas Mann and Martha (Jefferson) Randolph, and granddaughter to Thomas Jefferson, of Monticello, Virginia. They had six children : Ellen Randolph<sup>7</sup> Coolidge, Elizabeth Bulfinch<sup>7</sup> Coolidge, Joseph Randolph<sup>7</sup> Coolidge, Algernon Sidney<sup>7</sup> Coolidge, Philip Sidney<sup>7</sup> Coolidge, and Thomas Jefferson<sup>7</sup> Coolidge.

Issue : I. Jane Eliza<sup>7</sup> Coolidge. She was married to Dummer Rogers Chapman, of Boston ; two daughters were living, in 1868 ; she is not living (1910).

II. Charles Austin<sup>7</sup> Coolidge ; he married Anna Rice. He died in 1848, leaving three children.

III. James Ivers Trecotthick<sup>7</sup> Coolidge, b. Nov. 1, 1817, on Hancock Street, Boston. He mar. April 18, 1843, Mary R. Rogers, of Boston, daughter to Robert Rogers, of Boston, whose wife was Mary Channing, sister to the Rev. William Ellery Channing.

The Rev. James I. T. Coolidge, D. D., was graduated in 1838 from Harvard College ; he received the degree of D. D. (S. T. D.) from Hobart College. He was for sixteen years pastor of the Purchase Street Unitarian Church, Boston, which upon the sale of the old church and removal to a new site was called the Thirteenth Congregational Church. After leaving this society, he took orders in the Episcopal Church, at Providence, — thus returning to the faith of his fathers. For many years, he was rector of St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, in South Boston ; his portrait adorns the walls of the Sunday School room of that church. Later, he was headmaster of St. Mark's School, at Southborough, Mass. He now (1910), at the age of ninety-three years, enjoys good health, and lives at Cambridge, Mass. ; he is the oldest living alumnus of Harvard College. His

goz" is named among "the archers au val du Kuel, and of Brethuel, and of manie other places." \* The name Tresgoz, more commonly written Tregos in Cornwall, evidently was a corruption of Trégoazec, in Brittany.† This is a "good illustration of the close resemblance between many Cornish and Breton names. Between the two countries there had always been most intimate relations, commercial and social, from earliest times." Charnock gives the derivation of the Cornish name Tr̄s-coth'-ick, Tr̄-coth'-ick, or Tr̄-god'-ick, as follows : "Tre or tres—meaning town, dwelling, or gentleman's seat;" "coit, coite . . . god, goed . . . cōs, gōs [goz] — a wood;" "ick is used adjectively," adding "y." Hence the name signifies "the woody dwelling," or "the dwelling in the woody place."‡ Tresgoz, Tregos, etc., by the addition of the diminutive "ick," early became Trescothick, or Tregod-

---

wife, whom he married sixty-seven years ago, is rather feeble. Two of their three children are living.

- IV. Hannah Trecothick Austin<sup>4</sup> Coolidge. She was married to Reuben J. Todd, of Boston.  
4. Jane<sup>5</sup> Austin, daughter to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Jr., b. June 2, 1791, in Boston; d. Jan. 8, 1792.  
5. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Austin, son to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Jr., b. April 9, 1793, in Boston. He married Anna Brewster Cleland.  
6. Hannah Trecothick<sup>6</sup> Austin, daughter to Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Jr., b. June 26, 1795, in Boston; she never was married.  
IV. Barlow Trecothick Ivers, son to James and Hannah<sup>8</sup> (Trecothick) Ivers, bap. May 8, 1762, in King's Chapel, Boston, "Powers Marriot, Cord Cordis, and Hannah Trecothick [widow of Mark<sup>2</sup>]," sponsors. Barlow Trecothick Ivers is supposed to have died young.

\* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 2 : 29, 33.

† "Trégoazec (de), seigneur du dit lieu, paroisse de Dineault, seigneur de Garlan, paroisse de Saint Ségal, seigneur de Drénit, près Douarnenez. Ancienne extraction, réformation 1670, sept générations, réformation et montres de 1448 à 1562, paroisse de Dineault, évêché de Cornouailles (in Brittany).

"D'argent à la croix pattée de gueules, chargée en cœur d'une coquille d'or.

"Guillaume, vivant en 1448, bisaïeul d'Hervé, vivant en 1536, marié à Beatrix de Hirgarz." Vide Brittany : *Nobiliare et Armorial de Bretagne*.

‡ *Patronymica Cornu-Britannica*, by Richard Stephen Charnock, London, 1870 : 14, 121.

dick. In the various histories of Cornwall, the name usually appears as Tregoddick, though corruptions are frequent, as Trecothick, Tregodick, Tregedick, Tregaddick, or Tregudick. "Polwhele says the names of the most ancient families of Cornwall were taken from their seats, as the names of such places existed long before the appropriation of surnames. And in time the surname adopted from the place of residence became an appropriated name." These forms, "though often borne by distinct families, are merely different versions of the same name."<sup>\*</sup>

John, the first Baron of Tresgoz, was summoned to Parliament, in 1299. The arms of this family, in Cornwall, were: "Argent a chevron sable between three Cornish choughs proper."<sup>†</sup> Another variation of the name is found in a marriage, in Cornwall, of Janet, daughter to Richard Bonython, to "— Tresgolles;" the date was prior to 1600. Her brother John had a son, Richard<sup>1</sup> Bonython, who was the immigrant who went to Maine.<sup>‡</sup> John<sup>2</sup>, son and heir to Richard<sup>1</sup>, Bonython, when driven from the coast of Maine, in 1675, fled with his wife and children to Marblehead, Massachusetts. His will was dated there, February 17, 1676.<sup>§</sup> At Exeter, County Devon, England, in 1638, the administration of the estate of one "Philip Tregosse," of Ottery St. Marie, was recorded; in 1649, "Agnes Tregosse," of the same town (presumably widow of Philip) made her will. The will of "James Tregosse," of Ottery St. Marie, was also probated in 1711. In 1671, the will of "Thomas Tregoss, Clerk [minister]," of Penryn, was recorded.<sup>||</sup> He was

\* *Patronymica Cornu-Britannica*, by Richard Stephen Charnock, London, 1870: X, VI.

† *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales*, by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL. D., 1878: 1026. (Cornish choughs were birds of the raven species.)

‡ Vide page 10; also, Appendix V.

§ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 38: 51-54.

|| *Devonshire Wills and Administrations*, 1540-1799, edited by Edward Alexander Fry, London, 1908: vol. 2: 612, 613, 621; vol. 1: 188.

connection with the Trecothicks, or Tregoddicks, must have been very remote.

The family seat of "Tregoddick of Tregoddick" was in South Petherwin, County Cornwall, near the Devonshire line. South Petherwin is described as "in the north division of the hundred of East, and in the deanery of Trigg-major . . . about two miles south-west from Launcestowm, which is the post-office town;" it "belongs to the Bishop of Exeter." Lysons also adds that the Tregoddick arms were: "Argent a chevron between three buckles sable," and the family was "not extinct in the reign of James I. [1603-1625]."<sup>\*</sup> Gilbert has a copy of the coat-of-arms of Tregoddick, identical with the description in Burke: "Argent a chevron between three square buckles, tongues fessways, sable."<sup>†</sup>

"The arms of this ancient family are to be discovered [1820] in several churches throughout Cornwall, and serve to point out its high antiquity, and the respectability of the marriage and intermarriage connections." Nicholas Tregoddick (or Treguddick, as it was frequently written) "was a person of note in the time of Queen Elizabeth [1558-1603], and his descendants survived until the time of Charles I. [1625-1649], when they are supposed to be entirely extinguished." Tregoddick House, in South Petherwin, "was built in the year 1576 by Nicholas Treguddick . . . whose name and the above date are still to be seen over the principal entrance. The great hall is still entire, and among the internal decorations are to be seen the arms of Queen Elizabeth, supported by a lion and a dragon; on the shield are the letters E R, date 1593." This manor house "appears

<sup>\*</sup> *Topographical and Historical Account of the County of Cornwall*, by Rev. Daniel Lysons and Samuel Lysons, Esq., London, 1814: 265, clxxii.

<sup>†</sup> *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales*, by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL. D., 1878: 995. Also vide frontispiece, volume III.

to have been one of the most respectable in Cornwall. On the extinction of the Tregoddicks, in the male line, it passed either by kindred or by purchase, into the family of Cock, and in the reign of Charles II. [1660-1678] it was the seat of Nicholas Cock, Esq. It afterwards was sold to the Tremaynes, and was sold by Arthur Tremayne, of Sydenham, to Robert Fanshawe, Esq. (late commissioner of Plymouth Yard)," \* the proprietor in 1820.

Gilbert's description of Tregoddick House, in 1820, is confirmed by recent investigations in England. The *Visitation of Cornwall, 1620*, shows that "Nicholas Tregadick" was great-grandson to "John Tregodeck of Tregodeck," to whom was granted arms—"Argent a chevron between three buckles, tongues fessways sable." The "Armorial Bearings seem to have been allowed or granted at the 1573 Visitation of Cornwall." The name of the wife of "John Tregodeck of Tregodeck" is not known. John Tregodeck, Jr., by his second wife, — Roscogan, had three sons: Thomas, Reginald, and John. The eldest son and heir, "Thomas Tregadick of Tregadick," married Jane, daughter to William Beare, of Treveda. They had two children: Jane, wife of John Cock, of Camelford, and Nicholas, who married Grace, daughter to William and Honor Milliton, of Pengersick, and widow of Nicholas Trefusis, of Landew, by whom she had sons, Thomas and Richard Trefusis.

The will of "Nicholas Tregodeck of Tregodecke, of co. Cornwall" (undated), was proved May 3, 1602; he had no children. After bequests to "my men servants . . . my women servants," and to the poor of various parishes, he gave to his wife Grace, "for the term of her life the lands tenements, etc., called Tregodeck, Pykesdowne & Talpeythen als Talpitherwyne in the parish of Southepetherwyne, together with lands and tenements called Ferneacre and

---

\* *An Historical Survey of the County of Cornwall, Superbly Embellished by C. S. Gilbert, Plymouth-Dock, 1820, vol. 2: 282, 491, 492, 372, plate 22.*

Kowter, and all my interest in Dosemerry, Morrabridge and Pynnecke Hill." He appointed "my wife Grace Sole Executrix." He gave "to Richard Trefusis my wife's son and to Mr. Richard Gilberte of Northepertherwynne my lands and tenements, etc., called Este Wethiven in the parish of Warvescorve, co. Cornwall." He also gave to Richard Trefusis "lands and tenements . . . in the parish of Alternone . . . together with my manor of Lanledge als Lanleke and Yoldahitta . . . also my lands in Trethevy, Trecelleste in parish of Sowthepetherwynne, Trethevie in parish of Tintagell my lands called Carrenworthey als Carniforde in par[ish] of Wartestowe; but if the said Richard Trefusis shall give or grant any part of the above said premises, then my will is that the grants made to said Richard Trefusis shall be void, and all the said lands tenements etc. shall go to Nicholas Cocke son of Christopher Cocke of Camelforde." To Nicholas Cocke he gave, without reservation, "my lands and tenements known as Bonhale." To "William Wickett and his wife my mills etc. at Tregodeck for the terme of their lives." He also gave "to my cousin John Bere and to his executors and administrators, son of John Bere of London decd my lands and tenements called Hender in the parish of Alternone aforesaid." He also remembered "Anthonie Cocke my man," with "my lands and tenements [at] Higher Truscott als Over Truscot, in parish of Saint Stephens by Lanncestone."

The will of "Grace Tregodeck of Tregodeck, co. Cornwall wid[ow] late wife of Nicholas Tregodeck Esquire," dated 29 March 1603, was "proved Nov. 24, 1606, by Richard Trefusis son of deceased and executor named." She made bequests to "my son Thomas Trefusis," also special bequests of cattle, or money, to eight servants, including "my servant Anthony Cock £30," and to "every one of my other servants that shall be with me at my death 10/- each." "The residue of my goods I give to my son Richard Trefusis aforesaid whom I appoint Sole Executor."

TREGODECK OF TREGODECK

Arms : — Argent a chevron between three buckles, torgues fessways able.

John Tregodeck  
of Tregodeck

da. of Masley = John Tregodeck = da. of Roncorgan  
1st wife 2nd wife

John Tregodeck,  
3rd son

Reginald Tregodeck,  
2nd son

Thomas Tregodeck = Jane, da. of William  
of Tregodeck, son  
and heir

Nicholas Tregodek = Grace, da. and coh. of William  
of Tregodeck, living 1573, died s.p.  
before his wife.  
Will proved 3 May,  
1602. (P. C. C. 29  
Montague.)

Milliton of Pengersick, widow  
of Nicholas Trefniss of Lan-  
dew. Will 29 March, 1603.  
probate 24 Nov. 1606. (P. C.  
C. Stafford 82.)

Thomas Trefniss  
↓

Thomas Trefniss  
↓

with the death of his wife, in 1606, the life interest which she held in the estates mentioned in his will must have passed to the next in succession. Extended research for the children of Reginald and John, second and third sons to Thomas Tregadeck of Tregadeck, has not been rewarded. The name is rare, even in Cornwall, and the hundred or more parish registers of that county, examined, yielded the name not more than a dozen times. The records there show—Tregoth, Tregothye, Tregortha, Tregoueth, Tregodak, Tregodek, Tregodyk, etc., besides other forms of the name already familiar. The most common baptismal name is Thomas; next follows Nicholas and William. A few scattered items show their prominence, very early:—

- 1338, Feb. 10. Order from Westminster to the Sheriff of Cornwall to cause a coroner for that county to be elected in place of William de Tregudek, deceased. (Calendar of Close Rolls, 12 Edward III.)
1428. Thomas Tregodek and others held in two knight's fees in Penpoll, formerly held by John Ferrers . . . in the hundred of Est. (Feudal Aids, 1428.)
1441. Protection to Thomas Tregodek of Tregodek, Cornwall, in the retinue of the Duke of York, 1441. (Calendar of French Rolls, temp. Henry VI.)

The family commenced at an early period to be connected with London. The early Chancery Proceedings of London, period about 1433, show one "Nicholas Lolla, of Saltash, co. Cornwall (plaintiff) versus Thomas Tregodak, petitioner's feoffee (defendant), in an action respecting annual rent out of a tenement in West Cheape, London, granted by John Eaton, Esq." "1450-1453: Thomas, son of Nicholas Tregodak (plaintiff) versus John Bant (defendant). An action in conspiracy with John Palmer to defraud petitioner of lands in Tregodek, Cornwall."

From the foregoing, it appears that Mark<sup>3</sup> Trecothick, of Boston, whose son Barlow<sup>8</sup> was born in London, probably

to whom the landed estates and title would fall, in succession, upon the death of their elder brother without issue. Though there is no absolute proof that Mark<sup>2</sup> Trecothick was son to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Tregothe, of the ship *Deptford*, who had a home in Boston in 1707, circumstantial evidence certainly indicates that relationship; and Thomas<sup>1</sup> may have been grandson to Reginald, or to John, Tregadeck. Hannah (Trecothick) (Trerise) Talbot is thought to have belonged to the same family. If she was married in 1694 to Nicholas<sup>3</sup> Trerice, as claimed, a period of only some twenty or thirty years is unaccounted for. Nicholas<sup>3</sup> may have gone to the mother country for his bride, while others of the family came over later. The strongest link connecting the family of "Tregothe," or "Trecothick," in New England, with that of Cornwall, is the fact that the arms of Barlow Trecothick, of Boston (in 1770, Lord Mayor of London), were practically the same as those borne by Nicholas Tregadick in Cornwall.\* It probably was the custom then, as now, to bestow a title (usually that of Baronet) upon the Lord Mayor of London. If he had no arms, they were given him; if he was already of noble family, his arms were confirmed to him. The arms of Barlow Trecothick were: "Or a chevron between three round buckles sable."† The change from argent (silver) to or (gold) is perhaps an added honor; the shape of the buckles, round instead of square, is immaterial. The Trecothick arms, as borne by Nicholas Tregadeck and three generations before him, have been reproduced from a copy made in London. There is no crest or motto recorded. As the arms alone would not look very decorative, there is added the Esquire's helmet with its mantling, which is common to all armorial bearings under the rank of knight.‡

\* Vide note, page 1495.

† *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales*, by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL. D., 1878: 1025.

‡ Vide frontispiece.

That knowledge of the Trecothick arms had long existed in New England is shown by the will of "James Ivers of Boston . . . Gentleman," dated August 5, 1812, proved June 19, 1815.\* He bequeathed "to my son James Trecothick of London, Esquire, my Large Silver Tankard with the arms of the Trecothick Family engraved thereon." He made provision for "my housekeeper . . . Prudence Spear," also for "my two Daughters Hannah the wife of Jonathan Loring Austin of said Boston, Esquire, and Jane the wife of Benjamin Austin, Esquire;" he also mentioned the "annuity devised . . . by my late Uncle Barlow Trecothick to my wife Hannah Ivers."† The will was signed — "James Ivers."

The immigrant ancestor, Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot, was a resident of Boston for several years at least, though he owned no real estate. No doubt he was absent from home, more or less, in the English naval service. The only record of such service found in New England is that on the sloop *George*, in 1722. It is doubly valuable since it contains his autograph :‡—

"A Muster Roll of the Sloop George a Transport in his Majesties Service Eastward John Stratton Master," from March 8 to April 8, 1722.

"John Stratton — Master & Pilot

Roger Talbut — Mate

George Turrel — Seaman

Ceesar Negro Serv<sup>t</sup> to Cap<sup>t</sup> Goffe

Boston June 23<sup>d</sup> 1722

Errors Excepted

John Stratton "

(autograph).

\* *Suffolk County Probate*, Book 113: 294.

† Vide note, page 1496.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 91: 28, 29.



1st Class Mail of the  
U.S. Post Office

MUSTER ROLL OF -

*George A Transport in the May*

| Time<br>Arrived<br>Month, day | Fine<br>Pounds<br>Month, day | Wt.<br>Stone<br>and<br>Ounces | Whl.<br>Pounds<br>due | Whole of<br>Wt. Wages due |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| Aug 3                         | 18                           | 4                             | 24                    | 112 30                    |
| Aug 3                         | 1                            | 4                             | 21                    | 107 21                    |
| Aug 3                         | 18                           | 4                             | 24                    | 107 18                    |
| Aug 14                        | 2                            | 4                             | 15                    | 10 00 12 Wm.              |
| 15 Oct 25                     | 1                            | 7                             | 17                    | 12 1                      |
| Aug 3                         | 2                            | 4                             | 29                    | 112 15                    |
| <i>Total sum of</i>           |                              |                               |                       |                           |
| <i>£ 173 7s 1d</i>            |                              |                               |                       |                           |
| <i>172 12 1</i>               |                              |                               |                       |                           |
| <i>P. Roger Salter</i>        |                              |                               |                       |                           |

ESLOOP GEORGE, 1722

A Muster Roll of the  
1722 - New England

| Men's Names | Quality |
|-------------|---------|
|-------------|---------|

|                  |         |          |
|------------------|---------|----------|
| John Stratton    | Moor    | to Ryett |
| Roger Talcott    | Whale   | -        |
| Archibald Wilson | Servant | -        |
| George Wilson    | Ditto   | -        |
| James Soule      | D.      | -        |

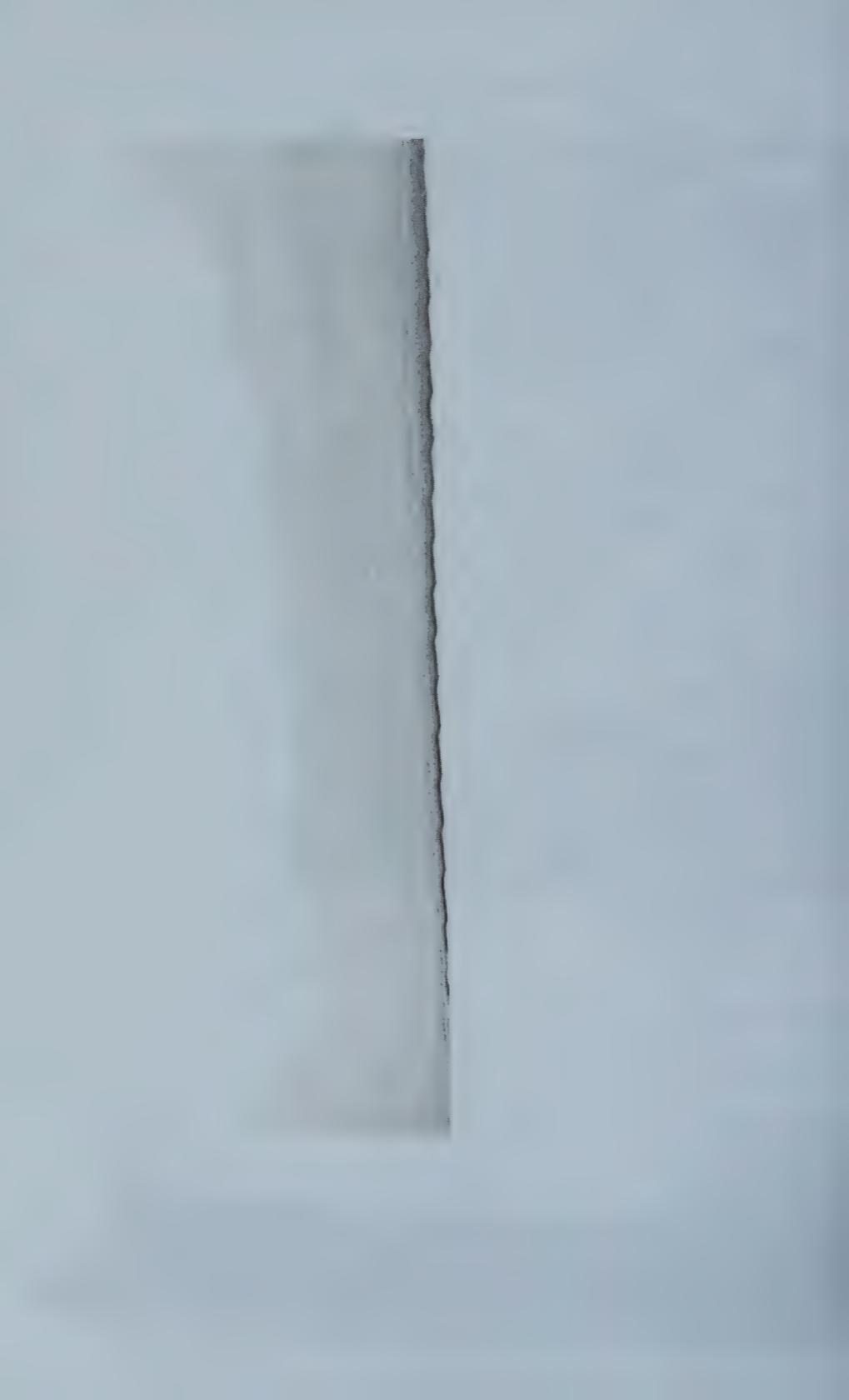
The Muster roll for New England  
The Committee having examined the within Roll  
and it is so far as can be seen that there  
are no persons serving there, bound by any  
or a party to be received & paid off the Roll  
hereby directed to the Master of the Ship  
according to the Roll.

By Order of the Committee  
Eustis the Comr.

*George A Transport in His Majes*

| Days<br>Borne<br>Entirely<br>By Night | Time<br>of Service | Wt. in<br>Tons | Wt. & Value of<br>Cargo |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------|----------------|-------------------------|
| Month                                 | Day                | Monthly days   | each day                |
| July                                  | 3                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 4                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 5                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 6                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 7                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 8                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 9                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 10                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 11                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 12                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 13                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 14                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 15                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 16                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 17                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 18                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 19                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 20                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 21                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 22                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 23                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 24                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 25                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 26                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 27                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 28                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 29                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 30                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 31                 | 12             | 24                      |
| Aug                                   | 1                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 2                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 3                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 4                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 5                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 6                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 7                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 8                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 9                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 10                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 11                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 12                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 13                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 14                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 15                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 16                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 17                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 18                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 19                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 20                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 21                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 22                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 23                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 24                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 25                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 26                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 27                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 28                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 29                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 30                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 31                 | 12             | 24                      |
| Sept                                  | 1                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 2                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 3                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 4                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 5                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 6                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 7                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 8                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 9                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 10                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 11                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 12                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 13                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 14                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 15                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 16                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 17                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 18                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 19                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 20                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 21                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 22                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 23                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 24                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 25                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 26                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 27                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 28                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 29                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 30                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 31                 | 12             | 24                      |
| Oct                                   | 1                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 2                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 3                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 4                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 5                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 6                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 7                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 8                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 9                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 10                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 11                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 12                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 13                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 14                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 15                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 16                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 17                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 18                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 19                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 20                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 21                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 22                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 23                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 24                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 25                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 26                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 27                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 28                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 29                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 30                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 31                 | 12             | 24                      |
| Nov                                   | 1                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 2                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 3                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 4                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 5                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 6                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 7                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 8                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 9                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 10                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 11                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 12                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 13                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 14                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 15                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 16                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 17                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 18                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 19                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 20                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 21                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 22                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 23                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 24                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 25                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 26                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 27                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 28                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 29                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 30                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 31                 | 12             | 24                      |
| Dec                                   | 1                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 2                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 3                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 4                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 5                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 6                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 7                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 8                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 9                  | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 10                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 11                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 12                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 13                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 14                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 15                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 16                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 17                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 18                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 19                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 20                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 21                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 22                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 23                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 24                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 25                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 26                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 27                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 28                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 29                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 30                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       | 31                 | 12             | 24                      |
|                                       |                    |                | 172 12 1                |
|                                       |                    |                | Roger Salter            |

ESLOOP GEORGE, 1722



"A Muster Roll of the Sloop George a Transport in His  
Majes Service Eastward ~ 1722  
John Stratton — Master & Pylott  
Roger Talbot — Mate  
Archibald Wilson — Seaman  
George Wilson — Ditto  
Francis Loude — D<sup>r</sup>  
The Sloop abt 50 Tons Mounted w<sup>th</sup> 4 Guns.

"Boston Decem<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1722

*P. Roger Talbot*

"The Committee having Examined the  
within Mustier Roll find it right  
just & well Vouched that therefore  
the Sum of one hundred & Seventy  
three pounds Seven shillings & a  
penny be allowed & paid out of  
the Public Treasury to discharge  
the Wages & Sloop hire According  
to the said Muster Roll

"By Order of the Committee  
Elisha Cooke"

[Written on the reverse:]

"A Muster Roll of the Sloop George John Stratton master  
from July 3<sup>d</sup> to Decem<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1722." It was "Sent up for  
concurrence Jan. 1, 1722[-23]," by "John Clark, Speaker;"  
passed by the Council, January 4, 1722-23, and signed by  
"J. W. Willard, Secry;" passed in the House, January 4,  
1722-23, and signed by "John Clark, Speaker."\*

Captain John Stratton, master of the sloop *George*, an  
armed transport in the service of the Colony of Massa-  
chusetts-Bay, had been mortally wounded by the Indians,  
near the mouth of the Kennebec River. Roger Talbot, first

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 91 : 85, 86.

Boston, where the captain died soon after arriving. The writing in the Pay Roll, as well as the autograph, is his. It shows that he had had educational advantages, and was a man of strong character.

The Pay Roll of December 17, 1722, has been supposed to be the last record in New England of Roger Talbot; but the "Mr Talbert," mentioned in a letter of Colonel Thomas Westbrook to Lieutenant-Governor William Dummer, must have been Roger Talbot, as no other of the name appears in transport service. A portion of Colonel Westbrook's lengthy letter is as follows: \*—

"George Town April 6, 1723.

"May it please your Honour.

"You have herew<sup>th</sup> an account of my Proceedings since my Last. I waited at St Georges in hopes y<sup>t</sup> Mr Talbert whould have Arrived there with Provisions so that I might have took a suitable Number of men to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward, but his Not Coming Oblidged me to come to Kenebeck and at my Arrival at y<sup>e</sup> Mouth of the River I met him & left him there & came hither where I had Appointed Sundry of the Officers to meet me whome I met." Colonel Westbrook wrote at length of the "Miserable Condition" of the army, adding: "I detained 140 men at St Georges in Order to go further East when [I] should be Inabled by receiving provision, but when I came away from there I left 30 or 40 of y<sup>m</sup> Exceeding Sick; y<sup>e</sup> most p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>m</sup> I hope on my return I shall find so many well men as to return down East, over y<sup>e</sup> same Ground I went before in part; & spend about 3 weeks, and then Return to George Town on Kennebeck river."

Whether Roger Talbot shared the fate of his former captain, John Stratton, and was killed by the Indians at Kennebec, or succumbed to the disease then decimating the troops at St. George's, is a matter of conjecture. The date of his death, or that of his wife, has not been found in New

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 51 : 378-379; also, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 44 : 248.

England.\* Three of their children settled in Massachusetts, and a fourth child is supposed to have done so.

#### ISSUE

- I. "Tregoweth [?] Son of Roger Tilbort and Hannah his Wife,"  
b. April 1, 1714, in Boston.† (*Vide infra.*)
- II. "Jane [?] daughter of Roger Talbot and Hannah his Wife,"  
b. March 16, 1716-17, in Boston.‡ The marriage intention of "John Hughes & Jean Talbut, both of Boston," was recorded July 18, 1737, in Boston.§

The Hughes family is one of great antiquity; many were prominent, some were of the nobility. Of the several families who came to New England prior to 1720, a few were from England, but more were from Ireland; they were "mostly Churchmen." The Hews, Hewes, or Hughes families of Boston are particularly difficult to trace. John Hughes, who married Jane Talbot, appears to be the John<sup>4</sup>, born March 9, 1703, son to John<sup>8</sup> and Deliverance (—) Hughes, of Boston; John<sup>4</sup> may have been son to James<sup>8</sup> and Elizabeth Hewes, and grandson to Lieutenant Joshua<sup>1</sup> Hewes, of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, of Boston. Joshua<sup>1</sup> Hewes married, first, Mary — ; second, Alice Crabtree, relict of John Crabtree. Lieutenant Joshua<sup>1</sup> Hewes died Jan. 25, 1675, "aged 66 years."

John<sup>8</sup> Hughes was a housewright; in 1704, he bought land in Boston "near unto the Mill pond . . . being nigh unto the Bowling Green and abutteth in the front towards

\* There was a "Richard Talbut" in Boston, 1716 to 1718; he was a block-maker. He was sued by Robert Davis, mariner, for the "Washing, Dyett and Lodging" of James Davis, apprentice to Richard, from Nov. 1, 1716, to June 24, 1717. The balance of £6: 13: 8, sued for, was cut down by the Court to "Thirty Seven Shillings & Sixpence." Richard Talbot is thought to have been brother to Roger<sup>1</sup> Talbot.

Vide *Suffolk County Court Files*, No. 12415.

† *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 24: 101; also, *Boston Births, 1689-1744* (original): 168.

‡ *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 24: 125; also, *Boston Births, 1689-1744* (original): 192.

§ *Boston Marriage Intentions* (original), vol. 3: 179.

WE SAWNEWE ON A DANE COMMUNITY GARTH WHICH LAY  
leading to the Bowling Green." He built a house upon this  
land and probably lived there for some years.\*

John Hughes, of Boston, was a "victualler." On Sept.  
17, 1743, he bought of Samuel Bass and his wife Christian,  
for £130, land, with buildings thereon, "near the Mill Pond  
. . . Bounded . . . Southwesterly upon the Street or High-  
way leading from Sudbury Street there measuring about  
Thirty feet . . . Northwesterly on Land of Samuel Rogers,  
there measuring sixty feet . . . Northeasterly on the Mill  
Pond there measuring Thirty feet." At the same time,  
"John Hughes" obtained a loan from James Smith, a mer-  
chant of Boston, of "Eighty seven Ounces four penny weight  
Troyweight of Coined Silver Sterling Alloy," pledging the  
above premises "As a Collateral and further Security for  
the said payment." This document was signed Sept. 16,

1743, by "John Hughes" and "Jane X Hughes," and  
acknowledged Sept. 17, 1743, by "M<sup>r</sup> John Hughes and Jane  
his Wife."†

On Dec. 23, 1745, a writ of attachment "against Jane  
Hughes of Boston . . . Widow," for the amount of £100,  
was taken out by James Smith, and served, the next day, by  
"Benj<sup>a</sup> Pollerd, Sheriff," with a summons for her appearance  
in Court on the "first Tuesday of January next."‡ This  
writ is the only paper remaining of the case; but, on Oct. 20,  
1746, James Smith sold the premises, comprising "land . . .  
Buildings and Shop thereon," for £152:3, to William Cal-  
der, of Boston. The deed stated that the amount borrowed  
by John Hughes "not being paid according to the time  
Limited for payment . . . the said James Smith at the Infer-  
ior court of Common pleas held at Boston aforesaid on the  
first Tuesday of April last Tried out said mortgage and Re-  
covered Judgment for the Possession of the afore described

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 22:77; Book 24:81, 151.

† *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 67: 7, 8, 9.

‡ *Suffolk County Superior Court Files*, No. 61316.

PROMISES, AND THE SAME JAMES ON THE TWENTY FIRST DAY OF July last took out a writ of "Facias habere Possession," and obtained possession on July 28.\*

In December, 1745, John Hughes was dead. It is probable that he enlisted, and died at Louisburg, though his name has not been found in the imperfect lists preserved of the men who served under Sir William Pepperrell, in the campaign of 1744 to 1746. There is no further record of the widow, Jane Hughes. "John [†] and Jane Hewes" were Episcopalians, and were communicants at King's Chapel, Boston; their four children were baptized there.

- Issue: † 1. "Ann [‡] Hugh's," bap. Feb. 2, 1738, in King's Chapel.  
2. "Hannah [§] Hews," bap. Oct. 15, 1740, in King's Chapel. She probably was the "Hannah Hewes" whose marriage intention to Samuel Robbins was recorded Oct. 4, 1759, in Boston.‡  
3. "Abraham [¶] Hughs," bap. Oct. 21, 1741, in King's Chapel.

On Feb. 26, 1759, Jonas Coolidge, housewright, and Thomas Spring, husbandman, both of Watertown, were appointed "guardians to Abraham Hewes (at his own Election), a Minor in the eighteenth year of his age Son of John Hews late of Boston . . . Deceased."§ Jonas<sup>4</sup> Coolidge was son to Lieutenant Richard<sup>4</sup> Coolidge, of Watertown; Thomas Spring was son to Robert Spring, a mariner, of Charlestown and Boston.

Abraham Hewes and Lucy Jennison were mar. Jan. 10, 1766, in Watertown. Lucy<sup>5</sup>, bap. April 20, 1746, in Watertown, was daughter to Samuel<sup>6</sup> and Abigail (Holden) Jennison. Before 1768, Abraham Hewes removed, with his wife and one child, to the adjoining town of Weston; and here he remained, an honored citizen, until his death. "Abraham Hews, of Weston," was "Sergeant in Capt. Lawson's

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 72: 198.

† *King's Chapel Baptisms, 1703-1824*: 41, 48, 51, 55.

‡ *Commissioners' Records of Boston*, vol. 30: 33.

§ *Middlesex County Probate* (original), No. 11207.

3 days."\* In 1783, he called himself a "potter;" later, he became a large land-holder and farmer, and was mentioned as gentleman. "Mr. Abraham Hews" d. May 7, 1818, at Weston, aged seventy-seven years. His will, dated Feb. 14, 1818, was proved June 23, 1818. Mention was made of "my wife," who was amply provided for, and sons, Charles and John, who had already their share of his estate. The residue was to be divided equally between his son, Abraham, and daughters, Anna, Betsey, Mary, Nabby, Sukey, and Lucy.†

"Mrs. Lucy, widow of Abraham Hews," d. Oct. 5, 1830, at Weston, aged eighty-four years.

- Issue : I. Abraham<sup>4</sup> Hewes, b. May 30, 1766, in Watertown; he married Martha Griffin. Deacon Abraham Hews d. July 15, 1854, in Weston, aged eighty-eight years; his widow Martha d. Jan. 1, 1857, aged about eighty-two years.
- II. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Hewes, b. July 3, 1768, in Weston; she was living, unmarried in 1818.
- III. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Hewes, b. Aug. 6, 1770, in Weston; she probably d. young.
- IV. Anna<sup>7</sup> Hewes, b. March 28, 1772, in Weston; d. unmar., April 23, 1819, in Weston.
- V. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Hewes, b. Feb. 1, 1774, in Weston. As Betsey Hewes, she became the wife of John Taylor.
- VI. Mary<sup>9</sup> Hewes, b. March 8, 1776, in Weston. She was married to Josiah Farwell.
- VII. Charles<sup>10</sup> Hewes "(three weeks old), bap. Sept. 13, 1778," in the church of Weston; he married Alice Harrington.
- VIII. Abigail<sup>11</sup> (Nabby) Hewes, b. — — —, in Weston; she was married to Solomon Hancock.
- IX. Susan<sup>12</sup> (Sukey) Hewes, b. 1784, in Weston. "Miss Sukey Hews" d. unmar. Jan. 9, 1857, aged seventy-three years.

---

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 7: 802.  
† Middlesex County Probate (original), No. 11208.

~~REV. JOHN HEWES (DIED 1788), BAP. AUG. 6, 1700,~~  
in the church of Weston. He mar. Jan. 31, 1811,  
Catherine C. Wellington, of Waltham. Their  
daughter, Catherine Hewes, was born in 1812.

4. "Edmund [†] Hewes," son to John<sup>4</sup> and Jane Hewes,  
bap. April 13, 1743, in King's Chapel, Boston.  
He does not appear in any other record.

III. Ambrose<sup>2</sup>, b. 1721, or earlier. He is known to have been younger brother to Tregoth<sup>3</sup> Talbot, but when or where he was born has not yet been learned. He subscribed to the Covenant of the ancient "Dorchester Religious Society,"\* — probably about 1741 or 1742. On Aug. 1, 1742, an "Adult Person named Ambrose Talbot" was baptized and received into the First Church of Dorchester.†

While he was living in Dorchester, he was enrolled as private in Captain Robert Oliver's Independent Company, of Dorchester, — Roll sworn to at Boston, Feb. 3, 1747-48.‡ This company served in the coast defence, 1743-48, in the war between England and Spain. France and other continental countries became involved, and the operations of war also extended to the American colonies. In 1745, Louisburg, an important French fortress, was captured by Sir William Pepperrell.§ Payment was made to Captain Oliver's company, Feb. 29, 1747-48; soon afterward, Ambrose Talbot went to North Yarmouth, Maine, where he spent the rest of his days. In 1751, he was engaged in "scout and guard service" along the coast of Maine.|| He served in the Revolutionary War, in 1779; ¶ three of his sons also enlisted during the war.

Ambrose Talbot mar. Nov. 28, 1754, in North Yarmouth, Mary Clark Bayley. She was b. March 10, 1734, in Fal-

\* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 60: 39.

† *Records of the First Church in Dorchester, 1729-1845* (manuscript copy, in the Old Court House, Boston): 43.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 92: 40.

§ Vide pages 104, 145, 168, 169, 398, 1106.

|| *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 93: 52.

¶ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 15: 368.

(Millett) Bayley. Robert Bayley was the first schoolmaster (1733) in Falmouth; he removed to North Yarmouth, where he was Town Clerk in 1749 and 1750. He always spelled his name in the old English way,— Bayley. Ambrose Talbot and his wife Mary became members of the First Congregational Church of North Yarmouth, Sept. 21, 1755. They retained their connection with this church until Dec. 13, 1789, when they were dismissed to the Congregational Church in Freeport. This "First Church" in Freeport was organized Dec. 21, 1789; the first Deacon — Ambrose Talbot — was "unanimously" chosen May 15, 1790, and retained the office until his death.

His farm consisted of about a hundred and fifty acres of land in North Yarmouth, which he bought of "Jere Powell;" when Freeport was set off, in 1789, it was within the limits of the new town. The deed of purchase, dated "York County . . . March 3, 1759," was recorded April 22, 1767, in Cumberland County.\* "This farm has never passed from the Talbot name, and at the present time (1909) is owned and occupied by a lineal descendant in the fifth generation." Deacon Ambrose Talbot died in the homestead, at Freeport, May 2, 1804, "aged 79 years," says the Freeport record; he must have been eighty-three years, or more. His widow Mary d. Sept. 15, 1805, "in her 71st year." They were buried in the ancient cemetery near the site of the "Old First Meeting House;" their gravestones are in a good state of preservation. "Eleven children were born on the old home-  
stead farm . . . now owned by a great-grandson of Ambrose Talbot, Jr."

Issue: 1. Samuel<sup>b</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1755, in North Yarmouth.

He served, 1775 and 1777, in the Revolutionary War.<sup>f</sup> He married, and had a family; he d. May 10, 1832, in Freeport.

2. Hannah<sup>b</sup>, b. Aug. 15, bap. Oct. 23, 1757, in North

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 3: 63.

<sup>f</sup> *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 15: 884, 368.

A M B R O S E. WHO WAS BORN. APRIL 21, 1700, TO JONATHAN  
Byram.

3. Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1760, in North Yarmouth. As "Ambrose Talbert, Jr," he served in 1776, in the Revolutionary War.\* His descendants live on the homestead of his father. In the town records he was called "Ambrose Talbot, Jr. 3d."
4. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 16, 1763, in North Yarmouth. He served, 1780, in the Revolutionary War; roll sworn to at Brunswick and Thomaston, Maine.† He married, and had a family.
5. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 11, bap. Sept. 22, 1765, in North Yarmouth; d. Aug. 28, 1766.
6. Phebe<sup>7</sup>, b. May 29, bap. Aug. 2, 1767, in North Yarmouth; she d. unmar., Feb. 2, 1814, "in her 47th year."
7. Asa<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1769, bap. April 11, 1770, in North Yarmouth. He mar. Sept. 23, 1792, Abigail Johnson, daughter to Jacob and Abigail Johnson, of Harpswell, Maine. Asa Talbot was a stone-mason and farmer; he was one of the earliest settlers of Avon, Maine, and built the first frame house in the "Mile Square." He d. Feb. 16, 1849, in Avon.  
Issue: I. Charles Johnson<sup>9</sup>, b. in Freeport.  
II. Archibald<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1799, in Freeport; married; d. July 27, 1873, in Wilton, Maine.  
III. "Asa Tragoath"<sup>11</sup>, b. July 29, 1802, in Freeport. He mar. Aug. 27, 1826, Mary<sup>12</sup> Talbot, b. May 3, 1799, in Freeport, daughter to Ambrose<sup>8</sup> Talbot, Jr. Asa T. Talbot d. Aug. 8, 1893, in Bristol, Maine.
8. Simeon<sup>13</sup>, b. Nov. 1, bap. Nov. 24, 1771, in North Yarmouth. He married, and had children.
9. Robert Bayley<sup>14</sup>, b. March 14, bap. May 8, 1774, in

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 15: 368.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 15: 884.

North Yarmouth. He was known as "Master Bailey Talbot," "a teacher and composer of music which gave him the soubriquet of 'Master Bailey.'" His wife was Joanna ——. Their son, Ambrose<sup>4</sup> Talbot (a mariner), b. 1822, mar. Oct. 19, 1847, in Lynn, Mass., Mary B. Alley, b. 1822, daughter to John and Mary (—) Alley, of Lynn.\*

- 10. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1776, in North Yarmouth. She was mar. Jan. 20, 1797, in Freeport, to Deacon Edmund<sup>6</sup> Pratt, the first Deacon of the Baptist Church in Freeport. She is erroneously mentioned elsewhere as daughter to "Master Bailey Talbot;" she was his sister.† He served in the War of 1812.‡
- 11. Rachel<sup>8</sup>, b. March 9, 1779, in North Yarmouth; she d. unmar., April 17, 1800, "aged 21 years."

- IV. Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, probably son to Roger<sup>1</sup> and Hannah Talbot. "Benjamin Talbut" subscribed to the Covenant of the ancient "Dorchester Religious Society."§ While no dates are given, a careful study of the Roll indicates that he signed about 1748. He does not appear to have been connected with the family of Peter<sup>1</sup> Talbot, the first of the name in Dorchester. As Ambrose<sup>3</sup> Talbot was already a member,|| it is concluded that he and Benjamin were brothers, and sons to Roger<sup>1</sup>.

Benjamin Talbot probably followed the sea, as did his father, and was more or less connected with the fishing ventures at Hull. In March, 1753, he witnessed a deed of James and John Baker, of Dorchester. On Oct. 13, 1757, "Benjamin Talbut" witnessed the deed of "Judith Lobdall," of Hull, "singlewoman," to Joseph Andrews, of Hingham, of "my twenty sixth part of an Island called Slate Island in the Township of Hull." On April 17, 1758, "Benj<sup>a</sup> Tal-

\* *Vital Records of Lynn, Marriages*: 365.

† Vide pages 782-810.

‡ *History of Cumberland County, Maine*, Everts & Peck, 1880: 283.

§ *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 60: 39.

|| Vide page 1513.

but "witnessed the deed of Caleb Loring, of Boston and Hull, to Joseph Andrews, of Hingham, of Loring's "twenty sixth part" of the same island.\* It is not known what became of this Benjamin Talbot; he may have drifted to some distant point, or returned to England.

TREGOTH<sup>1</sup> TALBOT

"Tregoweth" Talbot, later called Tregoth or Tragoth, b. April 1, 1714, in Boston, was son to Roger<sup>1</sup> and Hannah (Trarise) Talbot. Tregoth Talbot settled in Lynn, before he was of age, where he plied the trade of cordwainer. His uncommon name proved a stumbling-block to the town clerk of Lynn, who wrote, on February 24, 1733, that "Tragoth Talbot and Phebe Johnson," both of that town, intended marriage.† Phebe<sup>4</sup> Johnson, b. December 15, 1714, in Lynn, was daughter to Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Johnson by his first wife, Sarah — (probably Sarah Mansfield). Sarah Johnson d. August 28, 1728, in Lynn, aged forty-five years; her husband married, second, January 16, 1728-29, Susanna Mower.

Jonathan<sup>3</sup> Johnson, who called himself "Turner" and again "Chairmaker," was born "about 1683;" he probably was son to Jonathan<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Newton) Johnson, and grandson to William<sup>1</sup> Johnson, of Charlestown, considered brother to the first Edward of that place. On March 21, 1714-15, Jonathan Mansfield and Jonathan Johnson, both of Lynn, bought for £5, of Daniel Mansfield and his wife Joanna, four acres and twenty poles of land "laid out on Lyn Town Comons to Joseph Newhall's Successors." On March 25, following, Jonathan Mansfield and Jonathan Johnson bought of Nathaniel Newhall other land "on Lyn Town Comons." In 1723, Joseph Mansfield, Sr., and his wife Elizabeth, with "Jonathan Johnson . . . chairmaker, and

\* *Suffolk County Deeds*, Book 85: 245; Book 92: 46; Book 119: 19.

† *Vital Records of Lynn, Marriages and Intentions*: 365.

an acre of land in Lynn, with dwelling-house and barn upon it, between the houses of Daniel Mansfield, Jr., and Jonathan Mansfield.\*

Jonathan Johnson died May 8, 1741, in Lynn, in his "58th year." His will, dated May 2, 1741, signed "Jon<sup>n</sup> Johnson," was admitted to probate June 14, 1741. He gave to "my Beloved wife (in Lieu of her thirds or right of Dower in my Estate)," the use of the whole estate during the time of her widowhood. He remembered his daughter Mary with five pounds. To "Daughter Phebe, Twenty pounds to be paid her Jn the Then passing money, when my sd wife Ceases to Jmprove My Estate . . . Jn full of her portion ~ J having Given her what is valuable Before." His daughters Sarah and Elizabeth were to have, each, forty pounds. The remainder after the death of his wife was to be divided between the sons Edward and Jonathan; "my s<sup>d</sup> wife Susannah & my Son Edward to be Exec<sup>t</sup>." The inventory of his estate included: "Wearing apparel Books and Arms . . . £16: 5 : 0; To ye house, Barne & Shop & Ab<sup>t</sup> 9 Acres of Land adjoyning . . . £300; Other land . . . £170." The total valuation was, £656 : 17 : 0.†

There is no record showing how he acquired the land,

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 57 : 15, 19; Book 41 : 73.

† *Essex County Probate*, Book 324 : 533-535, 570.

Children of Jonathan<sup>4</sup> and Sarah Johnson:—

I. Mary<sup>4</sup>, mentioned in her father's will.

II. Phebe<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1714, in Lynn; she was married to Tregoth Talbot.

III. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1718-19, in Lynn.

IV. Edward<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1721, in Lynn; his wife died before him. His will, dated May 20, 1796, was proved March 26, 1799; it mentioned sons, Edward, Joseph, William, Jedidiah, Micajah; daughters, Elizabeth Talbot (b. 1746), and Sarah Burrell.

V. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 3, 1723, in Lynn. His will, dated Dec. 9, 1800, proved June 1, 1802, mentions "beloved wife;" daughters, Mary, wife of Eliphalet Breed, and Rebecca, wife of Jeremiah Bullfinch; also sons, Jonathan, William (deceased), Benjamin, Joseph, and Caleb.

VI. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 14, 1726, in Lynn.

but on January 24, 1738-39, "Tragoth Tolbut of Lyn . . . Cordwainer," for £105, sold to John Burrage of the same town "A Certain Dwelling house and about forty poles of land Scituate . . . In Said Lyn not farr from the Place where the Old Meeting house Formerly Stood bounded . . . Northerly on the Common land Easterly on the Highway that leads Down to the Salt marsh," with all "Fencing, Rights," etc. The deed was signed:—

Witnesses :    "Tragoth Tolbut" [seal]  
"Jonathan Johnson  
Jacob Chamberlain"

"Phebe Tolbut in Testimony of her renouncing her Right of Dower hath Set her hand & seal

<sup>sign</sup>  
"Phebe <sup>q</sup> Tolbut and a seal" \*  
<sub>ber</sub>

On November 15, 1742, "John Hawkes 3d of Lyn . . . Tanner," and his wife Lydia, sold to "Trigoth Talbutt of Lyn . . . Cordwainer," for £37, a dwelling-house, barn, and half an acre of land in Lynn, "adjoining to the old burying place," bounded northerly on "Lyn Town Common," also a "small shop" and all the fences.† This was in the neighborhood of his former home, and here he probably lived for the next thirty years. On August 13, 1773, "Tregoth Talbot of Lynn in the County of Essex . . . cordwainer" bought of Jonathan Woodman, thirty-five acres of land at "Harraseeket in North Yarmouth," later Freeport. The next day,—August 14, 1773,—"Tregoth Talbot of North Yarmouth" added to his first purchase thirty-two and a half acres, which he bought of Benjamin Curtis. He also bought of Ruth Curtis, widow of John Curtis, on November 22, 1778, eighteen and a half acres of land near his former purchase, and sold it December 4, 1790, to his daugh-

\* *Essex County Deeds*, Book 78: 246.

† *Essex County Deeds*, Book 85: 22.

lowell.\*

It was the fate of Tregoth Talbot to have his name particularly mutilated in the record of his birth, and again in the record of his death. The town records of Freeport show that "Tagotha" Talbot died April 18, 1794, in that town; his age was eighty years. There is no record of the death of his wife, "and no gravestones have yet been found for either."

#### ISSUE

- I. Hannah<sup>8</sup>, b. June 2, 1734, in Lynn. She was mar., first, to Henry Lancaster<sup>6</sup>, by whom she had a son Henry<sup>7</sup>; second, to Jonathan<sup>8</sup> Bowdoin, of Marblehead, by whom she had a daughter and a son; third, to James Parker, of North Yarmouth.<sup>†</sup>
- II. Sarah<sup>8</sup>, b. April 8, 1738, in Lynn. She was mar. Nov. 6, 1755, in Lynn, to Richard Searl, or Searle. He appears to be the Richard, bap. Jan. 18, 1729-30, in Marblehead, son to Joseph and Deliverance (—) Searle. Sarah Searle d. April 25, 1756, in Marblehead; her husband mar., second, March 3, 1757, in Beverly, Rachel Raymond. Issue by first wife: 1. Sarah Searle, bap. May 23, 1756, in Marblehead.
- Issue by second wife: 2. Joseph Searle, bap. Nov. 27, 1757, in Marblehead; and probably other children.
- III. Phebe<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1741, in Lynn. She was mar. Jan. 20, 1763, in Lynn, to Henry Hallowell. They lived for a time in Lynn; before 1767, they had removed to Marblehead. On Dec. 4, 1790, her father, Tregoth Talbot, sold to her eighteen and a half acres of land in North Yarmouth. Henry and Phebe Hallowell were living in 1790, at Marblehead; but, late in life, appear to have gone elsewhere with some of their children.

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 9: 130, 133; Book 19: 401; Book 20: 350.

† Vide pages 1459-1462.

- ACROSS - A - MUSEUM OF AMERICAN HISTORY, WASHINGTON, D. C., NO. 25, IN MEMORY.
2. Bethia Hallowell, bap. Nov. 29, 1767, in Marblehead.
  3. Mary Hallowell, bap. Aug. 16, 1769, in Marblehead; d. young.
  4. Henry Hallowell, bap. June 9, 1771, in Marblehead.
  5. Mary Hallowell, bap. May 23, 1773, in Marblehead.
  6. John Hallowell (adopted), bap. Nov. 26, 1786, in Marblehead.

IV. Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1744, in Lynn. He appeared on a "Muster Roll, dated Boston, February 17, 1761, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Moses Hart." His rank was that of private, residence, Lynn. He "entered service Feb. 29, served until Nov. 14, length of service 37 weeks 1 day. Remarks: Reported — Treegothe Talbut, Father . . . 180 miles travel home allowed. Year not given, indorsed 1760."\* Nothing more is known of Jonathan Talbot.

V. Ambrose<sup>4</sup>, b. June 19, 1746, in Lynn. He mar. Nov. 24, 1768, in Lynn, Elizabeth Johnson, b. 1746, daughter to Edward<sup>4</sup> Johnson, of Lynn.† Ambrose Talbot responded to the "alarm of April 19, 1775," in a Lynn company of Minute Men.‡ The time of his removal to North Yarmouth is variously estimated—from 1780 to about 1794; he is known to have been living there shortly after the death of his father, in 1794. His name appears in the town records of Freeport as "Ambrose Talbot 2nd;" he d. Jan. 31, 1838, in Freeport, "in his 92nd year." His wife Elizabeth d. Feb., 1825, "aged 79 years;" they were buried in the family lot in the cemetery at South Freeport. Issue: 1. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1769, in Lynn. She was mar. about 1787, in North Yarmouth, to William<sup>4</sup> Soule, b. July 17, 1764, in that town; they lived in Freeport. He d. Oct. 6, 1826; she d. April 11, 1856, in Freeport. They had nine children.

---

\* Massachusetts Archives, *Muster Rolls*, vol. 98: 251.

† Vide note, page 1518.

‡ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 15: 372.

6, 1799, probably in North Yarmouth, Jane Pickerman. At the time of his marriage he was called "Ambrose Talbot, Jr." For a few years prior to 1804, there were four voters of that name in Freeport; in the town records this Ambrose was called "Ambrose Talbot, Jr. 4th."

Issue: I. Martha<sup>6</sup>, b. May 16, 1801, in Freeport. She was married to Alfred<sup>6</sup> Soule of Freeport.\*

II. Robert<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1803, in Freeport.

III. Enoch<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 21, 1808, in Freeport; he was a master-mariner. Captain Enoch Talbot mar. Feb. 28, 1830, Susan<sup>7</sup> Soule, b. Oct. 2, 1811, in Freeport, daughter to Rufus<sup>6</sup> Soule by his first wife.

IV. Mary Jane<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 20, 1811, in Freeport; she was mar. Feb. 23, 1831, to Clement Hall<sup>6</sup> Soule (brother to Henchman<sup>6</sup>), b. July 20, 1807, in Freeport.† They had six children.

V. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 3, 1813, in Freeport.

VI. Katherine<sup>6</sup>, b. May 11, 1816, in Freeport.

VII. Philomela<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1818, in Freeport. She was the second wife of Rufus<sup>6</sup> Soule, of Freeport. His first wife was Susan Mitchell, his third, Hannah Small.‡

3. Enoch<sup>4</sup>, b. July 11, 1776, in Lynn.

4. Bethia<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1778, in Lynn. She was mar. Dec. 7, 1800, in Freeport, to Jacob Lincoln. He d. Aug., 1855, "in his 86th year;" she d. April 14, 1836, "in her 59th year."

Issue: § I. Philendia Lincoln, b. Nov. 5, 1801, in Freeport. She was mar. Oct. 30, 1823, in Freeport, to Simeon<sup>7</sup> Pratt.||

II. Pamelia Lincoln, b. Jan. 11, 1804, in Freeport. She

\* Vide page 847.

† Vide page 847; also, *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 979.

‡ Vide page 1381.

§ *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 648.

|| Vide pages 784-792.

was mar. Aug. 17, 1823, to Henchman<sup>6</sup> Soule, b. Aug. 2, 1799, in Freeport.\*

III. Eliza Lincoln, b. Nov. 14, 1805, in Freeport.

IV. Edward Johnson Lincoln, b. Sept. 27, 1807, in Freeport.

V. Lydia Lincoln, b. Jan. 27, 1810, in Freeport. She was mar., as his second wife, Aug. 23, 1826, to Henchman<sup>6</sup> Soule; his wives were sisters. Henchman<sup>6</sup> Soule d. March 2, 1860, in New Haven, Conn. He had one child by the first wife, and ten by the second.†

VI. Sarah Soule Lincoln, b. Dec. 18, 1812, in Freeport.

VII. Abigail Lincoln, b. Jan. 1, 1816, in Freeport.

VIII. Sarah Ellen Lincoln, b. Dec. 22, 1821, in Freeport.

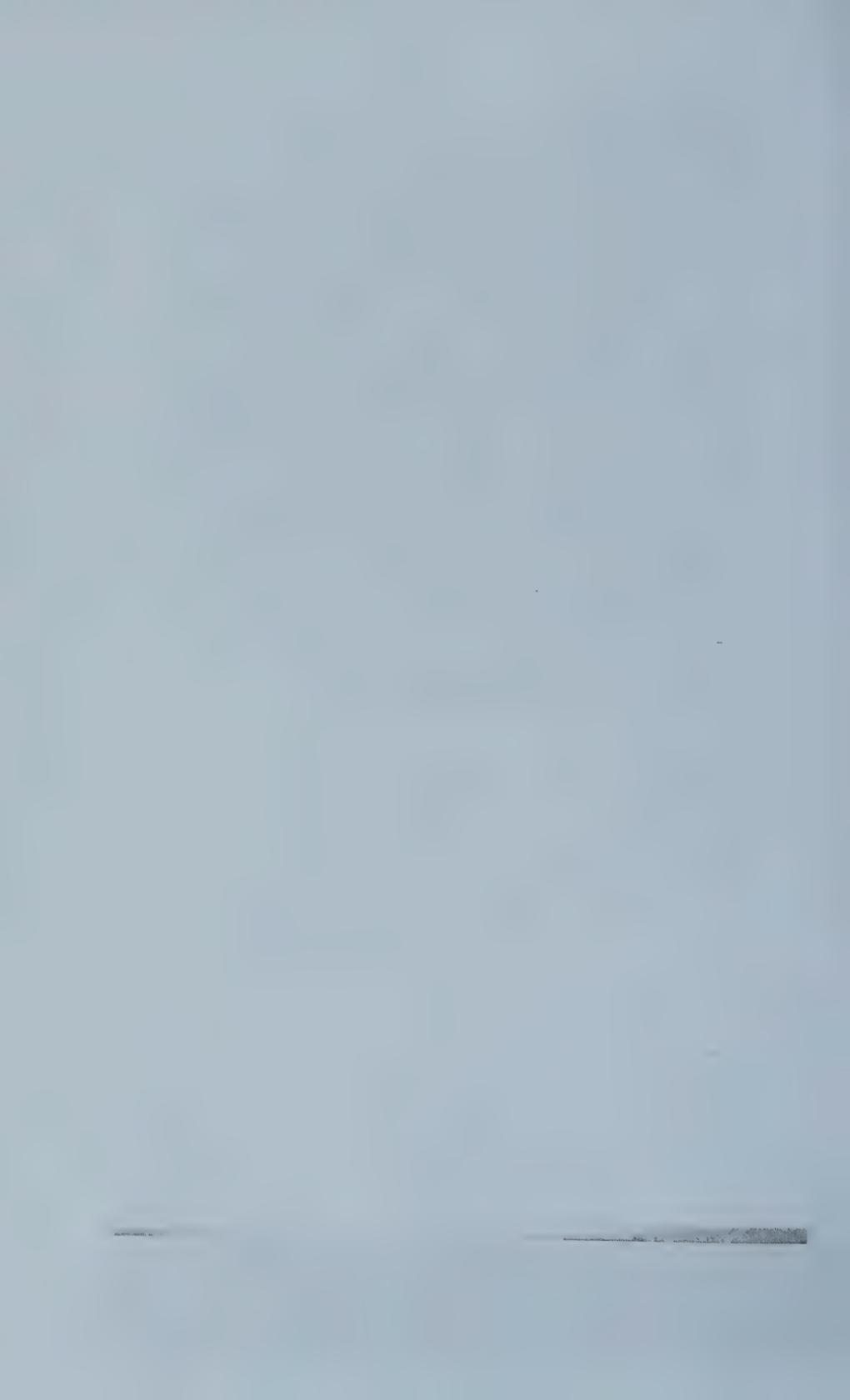
VI. Mary<sup>8</sup>, daughter to Tregoth<sup>2</sup> Talbot, b. Feb. 12, 1748-49, in Lynn.

VII. Enoch<sup>8</sup>, son to Tregoth<sup>2</sup> Talbot, b. Nov. 19, 1752, in Lynn; buried Jan. 14, 1757, in Lynn.

---

\* Vide page 847.

† *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 978-979.



## ADDENDA

*Pages 34-79:* In writing the history of the *original* Indian deed from Captain Sandy to Francis<sup>8</sup> Small, dated November 28, 1668, recorded August 28, 1773, the writer was greatly hampered by her inability to obtain access to the Superior Court Files of Suffolk County, Massachusetts. The Files at that time were being indexed, and no one was allowed to consult them. Recent investigations (1909) show that the papers preserved in connection with the suits of the Ossipee Proprietors against the encroachments of others are much more complete than usual. Copies of the original Indian deed<sup>\*</sup> were used in every case of the Ossipee Proprietors, in this Court. Copies of the deed of Francis<sup>8</sup> Small to his son, Samuel<sup>8</sup> Small, of Kittery, dated April 30, 1711, recorded Aug. 28, 1773, which conveyed to Samuel<sup>8</sup> his right in the land at Ossipee, generally were used as further evidence by the Ossipee Proprietors. (Vide pages 40-41.) The Supreme Judicial Court never failed to find judgment in favor of the Proprietors, though the Inferior Courts sometimes decided against them.

*Pages 50-53:* The first suit brought into Court by the "Proprietors . . . under Samuel Small," later called the Ossipee Proprietors, was against Pelatiah Fernald and Elisha Small, and, simultaneously, a second suit against Timothy Small.<sup>†</sup> Both suits were begun at the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, held at York on the first Tuesday in January, 1775, but did not come to trial until the first Tuesday in January, 1778. At the later Court, the Proprietors recovered judgment against Pelatiah Fernald and Elisha Small,

---

\* Vide pages 34-35; also, *Suffolk County Superior Court Files*, nos. 137576, 137779, 137848, 138094, etc.

† *Suffolk County Superior Court Files*, no. 137576.

but lost their suit against Timothy Small. Each unsuccessful party appealed to the next session of the Superior Court of Judicature of the County of York, which was held June 22, 1779, with the result that in both cases the claims of the Proprietors were sustained. (Vide page 52.) The papers filed with the Superior Court are, briefly, as follows:—

- No. 1: Statement of the findings of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, held at York the first Tuesday of January, 1778, in which the "said Proprietors recovered judgment, from which judgment said Pelatiah and Elisha appealed . . . wherefore the said Proprietors pray affirmation of s<sup>d</sup> Proprietors Judgment with additional damages & costs."
- No. 2: Writ of attachment served "against the goods or estate of Timothy Small . . . at Ossipee," dated York, Sept. 12, 1777.
- No. 3: Copy of "Judgment of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas," dated Jan. 16, 1778, in which Court the defendants, "Pelatiah Fernald and Elisha Small," appealed to the "next Superior Court of Judicature."
- No. 4: Copy of "Judgment of Inferior Court of Common Pleas," dated Jan. 16, 1778, in which Timothy Small was recorded to recover against the Proprietors. The Proprietors, or Petitioners, appealed to the "next Superior Court of Judicature" to be held for the County of York.
- No. 5: "Memorandum" of Peter Woodbury, of Cape Elizabeth, dated Jan. 16, 1778, which repeats the appeal of "Pelatiah and Elisha" to the Superior Court.
- No. 6: "Memorandum" of Timothy Small.
- No. 7: "Memorandum"—that Peter Woodbury was bound, "in the Sum of ten pounds," for the appearance of Pelatiah Fernald and Elisha Small "at the next Superior Court of Judicature to be holden at York for said County."
- No. 8: Deposition of Jonathan Bane, acknowledged Sept. 3, 1773. (Appendix LIV : B.)
- No. 9: Deposition of Ichabod Goodwin, acknowledged Sept. 3, 1773. (Appendix LIV : C.)
- No. 10: **Copy of the deed of Captain Sandy to Francis<sup>a</sup> Small, dated November 28, 1668; recorded Aug. 28, 1773. (Vide pages 34-35.)**

ATQ. 11. APPENDIX OF A QM. INQUIRY, NEWHAMSUTGUS JUN. 2, 1770.  
(Appendix LIV : H.)

No. 12: Deposition of William Hasty, of Scarborough, acknowledged June 12, 1778. (Autograph signature.) (Appendix LIV : G.)

No. 13: Deposition of Bartholomew Jackson and Jesse Libby, acknowledged Jan. 2, 1778. This deposition was, in part, as follows:—

"In the month of June, 1776, we the Deponents was at Ossipee and went with M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Small & Coll<sup>r</sup> March where Timothy Small had then made a begining to clear land which was between the Rivers of Great Ossipee & Little Ossipee and we then heard the said Samuel Small and Samuel March forbid him the said Timothy Small doing any work on said Land and told him the said Timothy that they the said Samuel Small & Samuel Marsh Claimed the Land & had lotted it out and if he the said Timothy did persist they would put him into the Law and therefore he had better not Spend his Labour on their Land."

No. 14: Deposition of Bartholomew Jackson, acknowledged June 22, 1778.

No. 15: Deposition of John Keyes, acknowledged Sept. 6, 1773. (Appendix LIV : E.)

No. 16: Deposition of Daniel Libby, acknowledged Sept. 6, 1773. (Appendix LIV : D.)

No. 17: Deposition of Jesse Libby, acknowledged June 22, 1778. (Appendix LIV : F.)

No. 18: Deposition of Daniel Meserve, acknowledged June 19, 1778. He testified to the settlement of John Weeman and of Timothy Small.

No. 19: Bill of costs of Superior Court, July term, 1779. "Proprietors under Samuel Small vs. Pelatiah Fernald & Elisha Small" . . . £30:5:4.

No. 20: Bill of costs . . . Superior Court.

No. 21: Bill of costs . . . Inferior Court of Common Pleas.

No. 22: Verdict of the "Proprietors of Samuel Small appellant against Timothy Small Appellee the Jury find for the Plaintiff the Premises sued for and Cost."

No. 23: "Appellants Cost . . . £54:1:7"

*Pages 60-61:* The most interesting case, by far, is that of the Ossipee Proprietors *vs.* John Gilpatrick, Josiah Davis, Henry Pendexter, and others, — seventeen defendants. This last suit, of any particular importance, was brought before the "Court of Common Pleas, begun and held at Biddeford, within the county of York, on the second tuesday of October, being the 13<sup>th</sup> day of said month, Anno Domini 1789." The following papers are on file in the Superior Court of Suffolk County, at Boston :\* —

- No. 1: "Plea of ejectment of a tract of Land called Francisborough in said county," against the above seventeen men.
- No. 2: Copy of the deed of Captain Sandy to Francis<sup>3</sup> Small, of Kittery, dated November 28, 1668, recorded Aug. 28, 1773, signed by Captain Sandy's totem, and witnessed by "Samson Penly" and "Peeter Hoosen." (Vide pages 34-35.)
- No. 3: Copy of the deed of Francis<sup>3</sup> Small, of the town of Truro, in the county of Barnstable, "unto my well beloved son Samuel smallle," of the town of Kittery, in the county of York, dated April 30, 1711, recorded August 28, 1773. (Vide pages 40-41.)
- No. 4: Copy of the deed from "Sam<sup>1</sup> Small," of Scarborough, in the county of Cumberland, to "Samuel Small jun<sup>r</sup>," of the same town and county, dated Feb. 10, 1773, recorded January 3, 1775. (Vide page 146; also Appendix LIII.)
- No. 5: Copy of the "Application & Warrant for the first meeting of the Prop<sup>r</sup> of Ossipee [dated] May y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1774," signed by "Sam<sup>1</sup> Small . . . Sam<sup>1</sup> Small jun<sup>r</sup> . . . Sam<sup>1</sup> March . . . Joshua Small," and seven others. (Appendix XXV.)
- No. 6: Copy of the "Deposition of Jonathan Bane of York," dated September 3, 1773. (Appendix LIV: B.)
- No. 7: Copy of the "Deposition of John Keys of Berwick," dated September 6, 1773. (Appendix LIV: E.)
- No. 8: Copy of the "Deposition of Ichabod Goodwin of Berwick," dated September 3, 1773. (Appendix LIV: C.)
- No. 9: Copy of the deposition of "David Strout Esquire of Cape Elizabeth," dated April 11, 1789. It is practically the same as that of November 11, 1789. (Appendix LIV: J.)

---

\* *Suffolk County Superior Court Files, no. 138094.*

sworn to at "Cumberland ss. April 11<sup>th</sup> 1789." It began: "I Henry Dyer of lawful age, testify and say that some time in the month of May 1773, I went with M<sup>r</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup> Small and Joshua Small to Ossipee to assist them in surveying their land at the said Ossipee, on the West side of Saco," etc. A later deposition of Henry Dyer was acknowledged November 11, 1789; also a deposition of his wife, Sarah Dyer, of the same date. (Appendix LIV: K, L; also vide page 1226.)

No. 11: Summons to "Elijah Ward of Falmouth yeoman," to appear as witness — dated at Falmouth, October 12, 1789. He attended six days, and lived sixteen miles from the place of trial.

No. 12: Summons to "Henry Dyer of Cape Elizabeth yeoman," to appear as witness — dated October 12, 1789. He "attended six days & travelled sixteen miles out."

No. 13: Summons to "John Wright of Limerick," as witness, dated York, October 13, 1789. He "travelled 50 miles out & home, & attended Court 7 days."

No. 14: Summons to "Timothy Barrows & Abraham Barrows of Francisborough and David Sawyer of Pepperrellborough," as witnesses, dated October 19, 1789.

Timothy Barrows stated that he had "travelled sixty miles & attended 5 days."

Abraham Barrows stated that he had "travelled sixty four miles and attended two days." There was no report of David Sawyer.

No. 15: "Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Small & Elizabeth his wife, born November 9<sup>th</sup> 1695.

Samuel their son, born April 17, 1700.

Joseph their son, b. Decem<sup>r</sup> 3, 1702.\*

[No mention was made of the daughter Mary, born May 27, 1707-08, who was the wife of Solomon Davis, of Gloucester; she was recorded elsewhere. Vide page 125.]

"A true copy from the town of Kittery records — Kittery, August 11, 1788. Attest Dennis Fernald T<sup>r</sup> Clerk" (Vide pages 113, 117.)

---

\* *Town Records of Kittery* (original), vol. 1: 26.

born May y<sup>e</sup> 26, 1718

Anna, their daughter, born Sept<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1720

John, their second son, born Jan<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 30, 1722/3

Joshua, their third son, born Feb<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 26, 1725/6

Elizabeth, their second daughter, born y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> day of Feb<sup>y</sup> 1727/8 \*

"A true copy from Kittery Records

"Kittery, August y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1788. Att<sup>t</sup> Dennis Fernald T<sup>t</sup> Clerk." (Vide pages 147, 156, 158, 163.)

No. 17: "Joseph, son of Samuel Small and Elizabeth his wife, married to Mary the daughter of David Libby and Eleanor his wife, the 12<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1722.

Joseph their son, born the 6<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1722/3.

Mary their daughter, born the 26<sup>th</sup> of June, 1724.

David their son, born the 18<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1726.

Isaac their son, born Feb<sup>y</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>, 1727/8, & died Feb<sup>y</sup> 1731/2.

Elizabeth their daughter, born March 18<sup>th</sup> 1729/30.

Daniel their son, born Nov<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1731.

Eleanor their daughter, born Aug<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1733.†

"A true copy from the town records of Kittery

"Kittery Aug<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1788 ~ Att<sup>t</sup> Dennis Fernald, T<sup>t</sup> Clerk." (Vide pages 120, 121, 122, 124.)

No. 18: Proprietors under Small, Plat<sup>t</sup> vs John Gilpatrick &c.  
Def<sup>t</sup> [Inferior Court of Common Pleas.]

"The Jury find the Defendants not guilty

Joseph Woodman forem<sup>m</sup>."

(Vide page 61.)

Nos. 19, 20, 21: Bills of costs. Nos. 22 to 29, missing.

No. 30: "Deposition of Daniel Libby of Berwick. . . test[ator] for Small," dated September 6, 1773. (Appendix LIV: D.)

No. 37: Eliab Pendexter, of Francisborough, held in the sum of £10, and two sureties, "Silas Lee, of Biddeford & Joseph Woodman Jr. of Buxton, in sum of £5 each." (Vide page 61.)

\* Town Records of Kittery (original), vol. 1 : 73.

† Town Records of Kittery (original), vol. 1 : 80-81.

---

No. ——: Deposition of "Humphrey Chadbourn of Francisborough . . . Esq<sup>r</sup>," used at the "June Term at York 1791," of the Supreme Court. (Vide page 61.)

He testified that he heard his father and mother "often Speaking of their Grand fathers Logg house, or Loging houses that s<sup>d</sup> house stood about half a mile South-erly of Quampeging Landing in Berwick, near little River, now called great works river & further saith not."

(Signed) "Humphrey Chadbourn" [autograph]

He said he was testifying "at the request of John Gil-patrick and others, to be used in an action to be heard & tried at the Supreme Judicial Court next to be holden at York . . . on the fourth Tuesday of June Jns<sup>s</sup>"

No. ——: "The Deposition of Henry Dyer of lawful age, viz seventy three year . . . to the best of my remembrance in the year 1773 towards the latter end of February, Deacon Samuel Small came to me to know if I could tell him where the original Deed of Ossipee was," etc. Sworn to "before Sam! Freeman," November 11, 1789.

This deposition varies slightly from that recorded in York County deeds, but it bears the original autograph of Henry <sup>4</sup> Dyer. (Appendix LIV: K.)

No. ——: The deposition of "Sarah Dyer, wife of Henry [4] Dyer of Cape Elizabeth," sworn to "before Sam! Freeman" Nov. 11, 1789. (Appendix LIV: L.)

No. ——: Elijah Ward, of Falmouth, aged sixty-five years, testified that, "about the beginning of June," 1774, he was em-ployed by Samuel Small and Joshua Small, in surveying the Ossipee lands, and assisted them "at intervals from the said month of June till late in the fall of the same year."

(Signed) "Elijah Ward" [autograph]

Sworn to, June 25, 1791, before John Frothingham,  
Justice of the Peace

No. ——: Elijah Ward also testified that in the month of June, 1774, he "assisted Joshua Small, James Small & Samuel Small," in running out the land at Ossipee, "and there was not one Settler saving Ezra Davis & Amos Chase,\*

---

\* Vide page 57.

WHO MADE THEM HAD MADE THE CHANGES, WHICH WAS MADE IN  
all that extent of land any improvements . . . excepting  
what was made by Davis & Chase aforesaid"

(Signed) "Elijah Ward" [autograph]

Sworn to at Portland, June 19, 1790

No.—: Bill of costs, at "York Sup: Jud: Court June Term A. D.  
1791"

"Prop<sup>ts</sup> under Saml Small vs Pendexter & al<sup>s</sup>"

(At this term of Court, the Proprietors "recovered seizin  
and possession of the premises," with all improvements.  
Vide page 61.)

*Pages 101-102:* Since it has become known that the children and grandchildren of Daniel<sup>3</sup> Small, son to Francis<sup>2</sup> Small, bore such an important part in the litigation that followed the recording of the *original* Indian deed, in 1773, many inquiries from descendants have been made concerning their families. It has not been possible to find all the grandchildren of Daniel<sup>3</sup> Small, of Truro, whose sons and daughters went to Cape Elizabeth, but the following pages contain all who were recorded in Truro and in Provincetown, and several whose births were not recorded in Cape Elizabeth. Undoubtedly, many others were born in the latter town; yet they are not mentioned here, neither do they appear in the records of Cape Elizabeth.

*Page 101:* 1. Anna<sup>4</sup> Small. She was married, about 1715, in Truro, to Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer; they went to Falmouth, Maine.\*

*Page 101:* 2. Isaac<sup>4</sup> Small. On Feb. 23, 1729-30, as a whale-fisherman of Provincetown, he gave a deed to Ezekiel Cushing; soon afterward he removed to Falmouth, later Cape Elizabeth, Maine, where he still followed the sea.

An ancient "wast-book" of Isaac Small is in the possession of Dr. Elmer Small, of Belfast, Maine, who kindly loaned it to the writer, some time after the earlier part of these volumes was completed. This "wast-book" is sixteen

---

\* Vide pages 1223-1230.

and a fourth inches long, six and a half inches wide, and about one and a half inches thick, with a cover of sheep-skin. The oldest record is as follows: "nouember [y<sup>e</sup>] 28. 1738 nathaniel mayo Came for to go a whaling with me." Seven years later, he added a few family items:—

"A Short Racord of the time I was fust mared in the Eyer 1722  
and in nouember the 28 day

Elizabeth born October [blotted] 1723  
and James born in the Eyer 1734 in august the 17 day  
and Ruth born in the Eyer 1737 the 10 of July  
and Isaac [Jr] born in the Eyer 1740 in august the 17 day  
and my wife dyed may 16 day 1743 and I was mared again in  
desember the 8 day of the same Eyer and Susanna born in the  
Eyer 1744 in Oct y<sup>e</sup> 6 day  
a short a count of the children that I have now liueing this 7 day  
of March 1745"

Isaac Small did not think it necessary to mention the names of his wives; neither did his father, Daniel<sup>3</sup> Small, for there is absolutely no trace of Daniel's wife, or wives. Judging from the name Mayo borne by some of Isaac's children, and one or two other slight clues, it is thought that Daniel's wife may have been "a Mayo." The Truro records show that "Isaack Smalle and Elizabeth Barnabe both of Cape Codd were married november 28<sup>th</sup> 1722, by M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Spear, Pastor of the church in Cape Codd."\* She died May 16, 1743, in Falmouth, later Cape Elizabeth. "Isaac Small & Susannah Mayo," both of Falmouth, were published Oct. 16, 1743,† and married Dec. 8, following. He died Oct. 30, 1765, in Cape Elizabeth.

There are few other records in the "wast-book" in the handwriting of Isaac<sup>4</sup> Small. The book passed into the keeping of his eldest son, Captain James<sup>5</sup> Small, then to the latter's son, Ezekiel<sup>6</sup> Small, Sr., and to Ezekiel<sup>7</sup> Small

---

\* *Vital Statistics of Truro, Massachusetts* (in print): 39.

† *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. I : 587.

Jr., who was father to Dr. Elmer<sup>3</sup> Small, of Belfast, Maine. Each generation added something, until it stands a family record-book. The children of Isaac<sup>4</sup> Small recorded by himself, as "now lieing" in 1745, did not include all his children. From later writing in another hand, it is shown that his family consisted of the following:—

- Issue by first wife: I. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct., 1723, probably in Truro; living in 1745.  
II. James Mayo<sup>6</sup>, "b. Nov. 3, 1735" (1725?), in Truro, or Provincetown; d. before 1734, when the second James was born.  
III. "Reback [Rebecca] Whitford[<sup>6</sup>]," b. Dec. 21, 1730, in Provincetown; d. before 1745.  
IV. James<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 17 (16), 1734, probably in Falmouth; he was living Feb. 12, 1802, in Limington.  
V. "lettis mayo[<sup>6</sup>]," b. April 11, 1736; d. before 1745.  
VI. Ruth<sup>6</sup>, b. July 10, 1737; living in 1745.  
VII. Whitford Mayo<sup>6</sup>, b. June 30, 1739; d. before 1745.  
VIII. "Isaac [<sup>6</sup>] Juner," b. Aug. 17 (16), 1740, in Falmouth; living in 1745. In the "wast-book," it is recorded, on "September the 4 day 1758," that "Isaac small Juner Entered on bord the Sloop Marcy, Epharem Dyer mastor for Eighteen pounds p<sup>r</sup> month old tanner." There is no further record of Isaac<sup>6</sup>, Jr., in the book.
- Issue by second wife: IX. Susanna<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1744, in Falmouth.  
X. Another child, born after March 7, 1745, in Falmouth.

#### JAMES<sup>6</sup> SMALL

James<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Aug. 17, 1734, in Falmouth, later Cape Elizabeth. He mar. (intention, March 3, 1758), in Falmouth,\* Hannah<sup>6</sup> Delano, daughter to Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (—) Delano, of Falmouth.†

The entries of James Small in the "wast-book" are many

\* *Cape Elizabeth Records*, vol. 1 : 510.

† Vide page 1220.

and varied. He evidently was captain of the schooner *Nep-tune* and of the *Hannah and Molly*, at different times. There are numerous lists of outfits for various fishing voyages, and distribution of cargoes on his return. On April 12, 1767, it is shown that Henry Dyer owned "1/16 of the Schooner Hanner and Molly," valued at £196:17:6, and that Reuben Dyer had a like interest.\* In 1769, Benjamin Fickett (probably Sr.) and James Dyer were paid for repairs on the "schooner Nepten."† The names of Smalls that appear most frequently on these accounts are: Elisha, Edward, Israel, Isaac, Ephraim, John, Benjamin, and "Mich [Micah]." In June, 1770, Captain James Small "pade Mother Small For Hur Parte off y<sup>e</sup> House Lefte Hur by my Father Small . . . [£]10:10:0." "M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Marnor" was interested more or less in Captain Small's fishing ventures, from 1750 to 1769; also his son, "Moses Marner," in 1772 and 1773.‡ John Dyer was mentioned, 1749-1751; Henry Dyer, 1752; "mykel [Micah] Dyer," 1754; "M<sup>r</sup> James Dyer," 1760-1769; and Samuel Dyer, 1777.§ There also was an Israel Dyer, in 1770, whose family connection has not been traced. On Aug. 1, 1774, there was an entry by Captain James Small of a list of stores he had "founde in y<sup>e</sup> Schoner Molley."

His Revolutionary service consisted of six months and twenty-four days, from Feb. 5, 1776, to Sept. 1, 1776, in Captain Briant Morton's company, stationed on the sea-coast at Cape Elizabeth and Scarborough. He reënlisted Sept. 1, 1776, and served until Nov. 25, 1776 (service, two months and twenty-five days), in the same company, in Colonel Mitchell's regiment, at Cape Elizabeth and Scarborough. The name, "James Small, appeared in a list of men who moved from the town of Cape Elizabeth subse-

\* Vide pages 1223, 1236.

† Vide pages 1221, 1237.

‡ Vide pages 1142, 1144.

§ Vide pages 1206, 1223, 1237, 1230.

quent to 1776, dated Cape Elizabeth, Jan. 17, 1782, accompanying a petition of the Selectmen stating their inability to supply their quota."\* In March, 1777, when Peter Woodbury, of Cape Elizabeth, acted as agent to the heirs of Daniel<sup>3</sup> Small, of Truro, to prosecute their claims, James Small was firmly established at Ossipee, later Limington. He probably took advantage of a period of good sledging, in the winter of 1776-1777, to remove his family. The desire to take them away from the dangers threatening the seacoast towns may have been a factor in his removal just at that time.

That Captain Small had knowledge of the deed dated November 28, 1666, is evident. It purported to convey the "twenty miles square," at Ossipee, from Captain Sandy to Francis<sup>4</sup> Small, and was recorded May 24, 1743 (while the original deed was not recorded until Aug. 28, 1773).† Entries in his handwriting in the "wast-book" (the first without date) state that Captain James<sup>5</sup> Small had been to see "Major Freeman [a lawyer of Falmouth] . . . about the land £04 times . . . for coppeys . . . £00. 10. 6;" that he had paid "the Major . . . for the papers . . . £00. 10. 0;" that he had given the Major, "Cash" — on Oct. 2, 1758, £2:05:0, on Nov. 10, 1758, £2:05:0, and on April 7, 1759, £2:05:0. With the "wast-book"‡ an acknowledged but unrecorded deed has been handed down, which is too valuable to omit, since it shows the grounds upon

\* *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 14: 314.

† Vide pages 49, 39, Appendix XVIII; also pages 34-35.

‡ In this book there is one amusing feature. Somebody, in an exuberance of feeling, has written in a large, clerkly hand, the name Limington on several pages and inside the cover. On one page it is written a number of times, while below is the following:—

"I'm monarch of all I survey  
My right there is none to dispute  
From the center all round to the sea  
I'm Lord of the fowl and the brut"

---

which Captain James<sup>6</sup> Small based his claim to land at Limington :—

"Know all Men by these Presents. That I Moses Shattuck of Falmouth in the County of Cumberland. and Province of the Massachusetts-Bay — Gentlemen am holden and stand firmly bound and obliged unto James Small of Cape Elizabeth in said County — Yeoman in the full and just Sum of Fifty Pounds lawful money to be paid unto the said James Small his certain Attorney Heirs — Executors or Admin<sup>r</sup>s to the which payment well and truly to be made I bind myself my Heirs Exec<sup>r</sup>s and Administrators firmly by these Presents Sealed with my Seal — Dated at s<sup>d</sup> Falmouth the twentieth Day of December in the fifteenth Year of His Majestys Reign. Annoque Domini, One Thousand seven hundred and seventy-four

The Condition of the above-written Obligation is such, That whereas the said Moses and James have bargained and agreed, that the said James for the consideration hereafter mentioned shou'd give the said Moses a Deed of Sale of one moiety or half part of his the said James Right to a certain Tract of Land lying and bordering upon Piscataqua River, which his Great Grandfather Francis Small purchased of an Indian called Cap<sup>t</sup> Sandy Nov. 28, 1666. and which he afterwards sold to his Son and my Grandfather Daniel Small late of Truro in the County of Barnstable & Province aforesaid Carpenter deceas'd viz the last Day of October 1712 as by the Deeds recorded in York County Records may appear. And the said Moses on his part having agreed to & with the said James to pay all the Charges that has arisen or may arise in promoting the settlement, and recovering and establishing the Title and Claim of said Land, that is to say, the whole Charges which the said James has heretofore been — or may be subject to pay for his whole Right (which is one sixth of two ninths of the whole Tract), until the final recovery and establishment of the Title as aforesaid. And whereas in Consequence & in compliance of said Agreement The said James has this Day conveyed one half of his aforesaid Right to the said Moses. Now therefore If the said Moses his Heirs Executors or Administrators shall well and truly pay the whole Charge Tax or Assesment which has been or may be laid on the Said James's Right until the recovery and establishment of the same as aforesaid, and indemnify the said James his Heirs Exec<sup>r</sup>s and Administrators

from paying any part of such Charge Tax or Assessment. till the recovery and establishment of the Title as aforesaid. then the above written Obligation to be void and of no Effect. else to remain and abide in full force and virtue —

Sign'd Seal'd & Delivered

Moses Shattuck [seal]

in Presence of us

Enoch Freeman

Enoch Freeman Jun.

Cumberland Ss December 24<sup>th</sup> 1774 Moses Shattuck within-named acknowledged the within to be his Deed "

It is apparent from the above document that the record of Isaac<sup>4</sup> Small, written on March 7, 1745, of his five children then living, was made with reference to establishing his claim to the land at Ossipee. The right of "one sixth of two ninths of the whole Tract," owned by his son James, is proof that another child was born after that date. Two ninths represented the interest conveyed to Isaac<sup>4</sup> by his father, Daniel<sup>8</sup> Small, of Truro.\*

Although Captain James Small appears to have been one of the earliest to take measures to prove his claim at Ossipee, neither he nor his sons became involved in the lawsuits which so disturbed the other settlers. Instead, he — "James Small of Limington . . . mariner" — showed his acquiescence to the decisions of the Courts against other descendants of Daniel<sup>8</sup> Small, and others more or less connected with that family, by purchasing, on Oct. 12, 1795, for £25, of "Samuel March Esq<sup>r</sup> of Scarborough," one of the Ossipee Proprietors, a hundred acres of land "on the Brook that runs out of Horn Pond."† Here, in the northeasterly section of the town, he built, about 1799, a saw-mill, known as "Small's Mills," which he and his sons operated for many years. To obtain sufficient power, he built a dam at the Mills, creating an overflow which used to be known as "Small's Mill-Pond." In the "wast-book," it is recorded that "M<sup>r</sup> James Small

\* Vide page 100.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 59: 153.

of Ossiby," on Feb. 23, 1791, delivered to "M<sup>r</sup> Enock Ilsley of Portland . . . 7,000 shingles on acct of M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Small of Ossapy." From this it is inferred that a smaller mill was built, very early, on the site of his later and larger mills.

On Feb. 12, 1802, Daniel Fogg "this Day Settled all Accounts with Cap<sup>t</sup> James Small," at Limington; the date of death of the latter is not known. The births of his children, and some of their deaths, appear in the "wast-book."

- Issue: 1. James<sup>b</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1759, in Falmouth; d. Aug. 6, 1773.  
2. Ruth<sup>b</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1760, in Falmouth; d. Jan. 18, 1761.  
3. Hannah<sup>b</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1762, in Falmouth; d. Nov. 23 (probably 1762).  
4. Samuel<sup>b</sup>, b. Oct. 18, 1764, in Falmouth.  
5. Elizabeth<sup>b</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1766, in Cape Elizabeth; d. Jan. 25, 1775.  
6. Israel<sup>b</sup>, b. Sept. 4, 1768, in Cape Elizabeth; he married Sally Barton. Before he went to Limington, he lived on Diamond Island, in Portland Harbor. He was associated at Limington with his brothers, in operating Small's Mills, and lived near the Mills. He died at Limington.

Issue: I. Lemuel<sup>b</sup>, b. in Limington; "non compos."  
II. Nancy<sup>b</sup>, b. in Limington; d. unmarried.  
III. Ephraim<sup>b</sup>, b. in Limington. He mar. Nov. 20, 1823, in Limington, Susan Seavey, of that town.

IV. Eliza<sup>b</sup>, b. in Limington. She was mar. March 26, 1818, in Limington, to Samuel Hopkinson.

V. Robert<sup>b</sup>, b. in Limington. He mar. March 17, 1825, in Limington, Olive Black, of that town.

VI. James<sup>b</sup>, b. in Limington. He mar., first (intention Oct. 26, 1827), in Limington, Hannah B. Seavey, sister to Susan (Seavey) Small; his second wife was "the widow Seeley."

VII. Sally Barton<sup>b</sup>, b. in Limington. She was mar. June 23, 1831, by Elder Seavey, to Thomas Jefferson Thompson.

- Issue: 1. Cyrus Small Thompson, b. June 6, 1835, in Limington.  
2. Simon Greenleaf Thompson, b. Feb. 21, 1837, in Limington.

3. Leonard Pease Thompson, b. Aug. 6, 1838, in Limington. He is a civil engineer.
- VIII. Ezekiel<sup>7</sup>, b. in Limington. Captain Ezekiel Small mar., first (intention May 20, 1838), "Miss Clarissa Griffin, of Portland." He mar., second (intention Nov. 8, 1846), Mrs. Elizabeth (Small) Stevens, of Newry, Maine, widow of Abiah Stevens and daughter to James<sup>8</sup> and Lydia (Howard) Small, of Rumford.
- IX. Cyrus<sup>9</sup>, b. in Limington. He married Lucinda Small, daughter to Edward Small.
- X. Asahel<sup>10</sup>, b. in Limington. He mar. March 3, 1856, "Miss Lucinda Wakefield, of Boston."
- XI. Susan<sup>11</sup>, b. in Limington. She was mar. June 8, 1843, to James Hopkinson Ridlon, of Hollis.
- XII. Dorcas<sup>12</sup>, b. in Limington; she d. unmarried.
7. Ephraim<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1770, in Cape Elizabeth; he died in Spain.
8. Phebe<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1772; d. Oct. 20 (probably 1772).
9. James<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth. He married Lydia Howard, daughter to Amos Howard, of Lyman, Maine. Amos Howard, b. May 2, 1752; d. Sept. 17, 1837, in Rumford, Maine; he was a Revolutionary soldier.

"James Small, Jr.," was living in Limerick, on April 25, 1803, when he and his wife Lydia sold to Israel Small (his brother), for \$800, "all the land I hold with the said Israel, deeded to us by Samuel Larabee & Ameziah Goodwin, the mill privilege excepted." \* James Small removed with his family from Limerick to Lisbon, Maine. In 1826, they went to Rumford, where he "bought the Simon Virgin farm, the one next above the Keyes or Timothy Walker farm. He was an intelligent man, and much employed in town affairs;" he also was Justice of the Peace. His wife d. July 16, 1834, probably in Rumford, aged fifty-three years. He d. Nov. 1, 1845, in Newry, Maine, † at the home of one of his younger children; his age was seventy-two years.

Issue: I. Warren<sup>7</sup>, b. April 21, 1804, in Limerick; d. aged twenty years.

---

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 97: 202.

† *History of Rumford, Maine*, by William B. Lapham, 1890: 397.

- II. Sarah Sherburne<sup>1</sup>, b. July 29, 1805; she was married to Amos Dwinell.
  - III. James<sup>1</sup>, b. July 9, 1807, in Lisbon; d. at sea, aged twenty years.
  - IV. Lydia<sup>1</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1809, in Lisbon; d. aged four years.
  - V. Emeline<sup>1</sup>, b. March 23, 1812, in Lisbon; she was the wife of E. Carter Rolfe.
  - VI. Elizabeth<sup>1</sup>, b. May 8, 1814, in Lisbon. She was married, first, to Abial Stevens; she was married, second (intention Nov. 8, 1846), to Ezekiel<sup>1</sup> Small, of Limington, son to Israel<sup>6</sup> and Sally (Barton) Small.
  - VII. Cyrus<sup>1</sup>, b. April 18, 1816, in Lisbon. He married, first, Lucy A. Kimball; second, Sarah J. Thompson; third, Polly Martin. He had one child: Eveline<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 27, 1839.
  - VIII. Sumner<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1818, in Lisbon; he married Eliza Morley, and "lived in Massachusetts."
  - IX. Mary Ann<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1821, in Lisbon; she was the wife of O'Neil R. Hastings, of Newry.
  - X. Lydia Ellen<sup>1</sup>, b. June 6, 1823, in Lisbon; she was married to John Smith, of Newry.
  - XI. Albert<sup>1</sup> (or Albert H.), b. Sept. 11, 1825, in Lisbon; he married Sarah Hastings, and lived in Newry. This small town, adjoining Rumford, in Oxford County, originally Sunday (or Sandy) River Plantation, at some period was called Bostwick; it was incorporated June 15, 1806, as Newry. "Albert Small was, for several sessions, Secretary of the Maine Senate. He subsequently removed to Auburn, Maine, where he was long a bank cashier. After his death, his widow became the second wife of Judge Charles W. Walton."
  - 12. Ezekiel<sup>6</sup>, b. July (June?) 25, 1777, in Limington. He married "Miss Lucy Staple, of Limington." They lived near Small's Mills, in which he had an interest. Ezekiel Small was town treasurer of Limington, in 1819 and other years. He d. Dec. 25, 1865, in Vassalboro, Maine. The births and deaths in his family are recorded in the "wast-book."
- Issue: I. Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. June 12, 1802, in Limington. She

- was married to —— Elliot; Mrs. "Hannah S. Elliot d. March 31, 1864, aged 57 years."
- II. Jane<sup>1</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1805, in Limington; Mrs. "Jane S. Hussey d. Dec. 8, 1844, aged 39 years."
- III. Sally<sup>1</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1808, in Limington; she d. unmarried, Nov. 10, 1852, aged forty-four years.
- IV. Mary Ann<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1809, in Limington; d. at the age of fifteen years.
- V. Louisa<sup>1</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1812, in Limington. She was married to —— Metcalf; the date of her death is not known.
- VI. Ansel<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept. 30, 1813, in Limington; he d. Sept. 15, 1894, aged eighty-one years.
- VII. Lucy<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept. 4, 1815, in Limington. She was married to —— Manson; the date of her death is not known.
- VIII. Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1817, in Limington. He married Sarah Hawes Mooers, of Pittston, Maine; he d. Nov. 2, 1898, aged eighty-one years.
- Issue: 1. Elmer<sup>2</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1845. Dr. Elmer Small, of Belfast, Maine, is the present (1910) owner of the "wast-book." He married Caroline F. Cobb, born in Otisfield, Maine; she d. Sept. 14, 1909, in Belfast.
2. James B.<sup>2</sup>, b. April 22, 1851. He resides in Lynn, Mass.
- IX. Sophia<sup>2</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1819, in Limington; Mrs. "Sophia S. Stevens d. Nov. 1, 1856, aged thirty-seven years."
- X. Mary Ann<sup>2</sup>, b. July 31, 1821, probably in Limington. Mrs. "Mary Ann Webber d. April 3, 1896, aged sixty-five years."
- XI. Warren<sup>2</sup>. He died at the age of three months.
- II. Barzillai<sup>2</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1782, in Limington. He mar. (intention Jan. 1, 1807), "Miss Betsey Hagens," b. May 26, 1790, daughter to Walter and Polly Hagens, or Higgins, of Limington. They lived at Small's Mills, in which he had an interest. He died in Limington.
- Issue: I. Cyrus<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 27, 1809, in Limington; d. Jan. 20, 1810.
- II. James Madison<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1811, in Limington. Captain James M. Small mar. Nov. 25, 1841, in Limington, Susan L. Parker.
- III. Mary Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1813, in Limington; d. young.

- IV. Drusilla<sup>7</sup>, b. in Limington. She was mar. Oct. 31, 1841, in Limington, to Robert S. Stone, of that town. He went to California in 1849.
- V. Otis<sup>7</sup>, b. in Limington. He mar. April 17, 1854, in Limington, Sarah M. Walker (also given Sarah M. Hatch).
- VI. Nelson<sup>7</sup>, b. in Limington. It is thought that he never married.
- VII. Mary Ellen<sup>7</sup>, b. in Limington.
- VIII. Eliza Ann<sup>7</sup>, b. in Limington; she never was married. After her sister, Drusilla Stone, became a widow, Eliza made her home with Drusilla.
12. Isaac<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1786, in Limington. This date of his birth is found in the "wast-book;" his immediate family have it Oct. 27, 1779. Isaac Small, of Limington, and "Miss Betsey Bradbury, of Limerick," were published Oct. 20, 1805, in Limington; they were married Nov. 7, following. She was b. July 17, 1786. They lived many years at Limington; about 1830 they removed to Ossipee, New Hampshire, where he died.  
Issue: I. Mary<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 18, 1806, in Limington; d. 1810.  
II. Susan H.<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1808, in Limington; d. aged one month.
- III. Eliza B.<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1810, in Limington. She was married to —— Watts; a daughter lives in Lynn, Mass.
- IV. William<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1812, in Limington; d. May 28, 1816.
- V. Hannah D.<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1814, in Limington. She was mar. to —— Stevens, as his second wife; she d. June 5, 1885.
- VI. William Bradbury<sup>9</sup>, b. May 17, 1818, in Limington. His father moved to Ossipee, New Hampshire, where William, then twelve years of age, entered the Effingham Academy. From there he went to Phillips Academy, Exeter; later he entered the law-office of Messrs. Bell and Tuck. In 1846, he was admitted to the bar, and opened an office at Newmarket, New Hampshire, "where for nearly two score years he uninterruptedly and successfully pursued his profession." He was

chosen State Senator from the First District, in 1870; while holding that office, he was nominated from the same District for the Forty-Third Congress, to which he was elected in 1873.

The Hon. William B. Small was, for twenty-three years, a director of the Newmarket National Bank, and, at the time of his death, its President. He was appointed County Solicitor; at a later period, he was reappointed by Ex-Governor Cheney, and retained that office as long as he lived. "Dartmouth College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts." He married, first, Olive A. Trubee; his second wife was Ellen M. French. He died April 7, 1878, in Newmarket, leaving a widow and three children.

Issue by first wife: 1. William H.; he married Ida M.

Roach. Issue: four daughters and three sons.

Issue by second wife: 2. Elizabeth B.; she was married to Dr. Andrew J. Sawyer. They live (1910) in Manchester, N. H., and have a daughter, Marion Sawyer.

3. Nellie B.; she was married to Paul Ladd, of Portland, Maine, and Boston (1910). Their daughter, Helen Ladd, is not living.

VII. Eunice<sup>1</sup>, b. July 7, 1819; d. Aug. 18, 1819.

VIII. Isaac H.<sup>1</sup>.

IX. Mary Susan<sup>1</sup>.

X. Eunice C.<sup>1</sup>.

XI. Adeline Irish<sup>1</sup>.

*Page 101*: 3. Daniel<sup>4</sup> Small, Jr. He married Sarah —, date not given. "Sarah wife of Daniel Smaly," and her infant daughter Elizabeth, were baptized Jan. 13, 1716-17, in the First Church of Truro. Nine children of "Daniel and Sarah Smally" were born in that town. In 1729-30, he was a whale-fisherman, of Provincetown; in 1759, he was living at Lebanon, Connecticut.

Issue: \* I. Elisha<sup>5</sup>, bap. Nov. 25, 1711, in Truro.

II. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, bap. July 14, 1716, in Truro.

III. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. April 3, 1716; bap. Jan. 13, 1716-17, in Truro.

\* *The Mayflower Descendants*, vol. 9: 55, 56, 57, 75, 76, 177, 244; vol. 10: 150.

She was mar. Nov. 6, 1735, to "William Dyer Junissimus," grandson to Dr. William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, of Truro.\*

IV. Ruth<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1718-19; bap. Feb. 15, 1718-19, in Truro.

V. "francis"<sup>6</sup>, b. March 30, 1721; bap. April 30, in Truro.

"Francis Smalley 3<sup>d</sup>" mar. June 2, 1743, in Truro, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Young, b. Sept. 17, 1723, daughter to James<sup>8</sup> and Mary (—) Young, of Truro (Joseph<sup>8</sup> Young, of Truro; John<sup>1</sup> Young, of Eastham).†

Issue: 1. James<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1743-44, in Truro.

2. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 12, 1746-47, in Truro.

3. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1749, in Truro.

4. Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 7, 1751; bap. Feb. 9, 1752, "and dyed."

5. Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. May 5, 1755; bap. June 19, 1755, — "son of Francis Smalley the younger" — in Truro.

6. Francis<sup>6</sup>, b. May 22, 1760, in Truro.

VI. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 13, 1722; bap. Nov. 11, 1722, in Truro.

VII. Bathsheba<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1724; bap. Sept. 6, 1724, in Truro.

VIII. Alice<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 17, 1726-27; bap. March 26, 1727, in Truro.

IX. Rachel<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1728; bap. Jan. 12, 1728-29, in Truro.

X. Daniel<sup>6</sup>, bap. Nov. 25, 1734, in Truro.

*Page 101 : 4. John<sup>4</sup> Small. The wife of "John Smole," in Provincetown, was Hannah — ; they probably were married about 1728. Four children were born in Provincetown; several others were born after they removed to Falmouth, later Cape Elizabeth, but their births were not recorded. Milliken, in his brief account of the early settlers of the Narraguagus Valley, Washington County, Maine, says that John Small went to Milbridge, about 1762, where "he settled on the lot below the creek near the Methodist meeting-house." Milbridge, at the mouth of Narraguagus River where it empties into Narraguagus Bay, was an ideal spot for a mariner. It is probable that John Small continued to*

\* Vide pages 1208-1211.

† Great care has been observed in placing the families of "Francis Smalley 3<sup>d</sup>" b. March 30, 1721, and "Francis Smalley, Jun<sup>r</sup>," b. Aug. 1719 (page 1252), with their respective parents; each married Elizabeth —, which adds to the confusion. Several published accounts have them transposed, or in some way far from correct.

follow the sea for a few years after he went there, though he was later succeeded by his several stalwart sons. How many sons there were is problematical. Milliken mentions Elisha, "four or five years old, in 1762," as the "oldest son by a second wife" (probably Priscilla Strout, sister to Joseph), also "a younger brother Ebenezer." There were "several half-brothers. One of these was Jonathan Small." \*

In the fall of 1775, when Captain Mowatt with his fleet was menacing the coast of Maine, the Smalls who served to guard the neighboring seaports of eastern Maine, in Captain Francis Shaw, Jr.'s company, were John Small (Jr.), sergeant, Daniel, Jeremiah, and Samuel Small, privates. In 1777, Joseph, Elisha, and Ebenezer Small, also of Narraguagus, were in the service.† These all appear to have been sons to John Small, Sr., as no other family of the name was living at that time in the vicinity.

Issue by first wife:‡ I. Lydia<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1729, in Provincetown.

II. John<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1731, in Provincetown. He went to Narraguagus with his father.

III. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. March 26, 1734, in Provincetown.

IV. Daniel<sup>6</sup>, b. May 19, 1736, in Provincetown. He also removed to Narraguagus.

V. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, b. probably at Falmouth, later Cape Elizabeth.

He "took up the lot next south of the Dea. [Elisha] Small lot," at Milbridge; his sons "were John, Joseph, Timothy, Daniel and James." His wife may have been Jane Trundy, of Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth).

VI. Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, b. probably in Falmouth; he went to Narraguagus.

VII. Timothy<sup>6</sup>, b. May 16, 1742, in Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth).

Mary, wife of Timothy Small, was b. March 25, 1745, in Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth); they were married about 1765, her maiden name is not known. They were living in Narraguagus when their first child was born; before

\* *The Narraguagus Valley*, by J. A. Milliken: 3-5.

† *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 14: 314, 310, 314, 317, 315, 312, 311.

‡ *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 9: 102, 103; vol. 11: 47.

1771, they returned to Cape Elizabeth; in 1777, they were in Limington, where they remained a short time. Timothy Small bore a prominent part in the lawsuits with the Ossipee Proprietors. As his name appears second on the list of the heirs of Daniel<sup>4</sup> Small, he probably represented the interest of his father, John<sup>4</sup> Small, second son to Daniel<sup>3</sup>.<sup>\*</sup> Timothy Small was town clerk of Cape Elizabeth, 1802-1816. He d. "Feb. 27, 1818, aged 75 years," and was buried in the Eastern Cemetery, at Portland.

Issue: † 1. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 14, 1766, in Narraguagus.

"David Alden jr. & Mary Small" were mar. Dec. 2, 1787, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark. David<sup>4</sup> Alden, Jr., b. Oct. 30, 1764, in Cape Elizabeth was of the fourth generation from John<sup>1</sup> Alden, of Plymouth, Mass.

2. Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 7, 1769, in Narraguagus.

3. Timothy<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 3, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth, York County; d. July 7, 1772.

4. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. April 24, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth; d. Jan. 24, 1781.

5. Eunice<sup>4</sup>, b. May 22, 1777, in Limington, York County.

6. Timothy<sup>4</sup>, b. June 4, 1780, in Limington; d. Aug., 1787.

7. Timothy<sup>4</sup>, b. May 14, 1782, in Limington; d. Jan. 15, 1803.

8. William<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1784, in Limington; d. Dec. 22, 1802.

VIII. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. probably in Falmouth. He served, 1775, in the Revolution, from Narraguagus.

IX. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. probably in Falmouth. He served from 1777 to 1780<sup>5</sup>, in the Revolutionary army.

X. Betsey<sup>4</sup>, b. probably in Falmouth. She appears to be the Betsey Small who was mar. Sept. 12, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to "John Veman [Weeman]." Timothy Small and John Weeman went to Limington, at about the same time; their farms were in the same neighborhood; they appear to have been brothers-in-law.<sup>‡</sup>

Issue by second wife: XI. Elisha<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1758, in Falmouth.

\* Vide pages 49, 51, 52, 1525-1527.

† *Town Records of Cape Elizabeth*, vol. I : 362.

‡ Vide pages 49, 59, 1527.

His wife was Priscilla Strout, daughter to Joseph Strout, who removed with his family from Cape Elizabeth to the Narraguagus Valley, in 1762, with John<sup>4</sup> Small. The children of Deacon Elisha Small were: "Benjamin, Joseph, Elisha, Jr., William, Isaac, Daniel, Polly, and Sally."

XII. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, b. in Falmouth; he married Nabby Leighton, and lived at Milbridge. Their children were: "Deborah, Samuel, Thomas, Lydia, Nabby, John, Eben, Peggy, Sally, and Anna."

*Page 102: 5.* Edward<sup>4</sup> Small. The wife of "Edward Smole," of Provincetown, was Abigail —; they removed to Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth) probably at the same time as his brother John. Four children were born in Provincetown, and several in Falmouth; as the latter were not recorded, there may have been others besides those mentioned.

Issue: I. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 30, 1731, in Provincetown.

II. "Micho"<sup>6</sup>, later called Micah or Michael, b. April 6, 1733, in Provincetown. The marriage intention of "Micah Small and Hannah Higgins" was recorded March 24, 1757, in Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth).

Issue: 1. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. July 22, 1758, in Falmouth.

2. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. July 21, 1760, in Falmouth.

3. "Micha"<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1761, in Falmouth; d. June 21, 1784.

4. Reuben Higgins<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1764, in Falmouth; d. June, 1787.

5. Edward<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 9, 1766, in Cape Elizabeth. He appears to have been the "Edward Small Jun<sup>r</sup>," of Cape Elizabeth, who was mar. June 17, 1790, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to "Miss Sarah Small." She was daughter to Thomas<sup>6</sup> and Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Roberts) Small, of Cape Elizabeth.

6. Anna<sup>6</sup>, b. May 3, 1769, in Cape Elizabeth.

7. Betty<sup>6</sup>, b. July 30, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth.

8. Prudence<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 21, 1773, in Cape Elizabeth.

III. Job<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1734, in Provincetown. He probably was the Job Small who mar. (intention June 17, 1757), in Falmouth, Hannah Gray, of that town. He was mar., second, Feb. 25,

1764, by Rev. Ephraim Clark (pastor of the church at Cape Elizabeth), to Mercy Westcott, of Castine, Maine, daughter to William Westcott, of Cape Elizabeth. In 1768, he moved to Deer Isle, Maine, where he spent the remainder of his days.

- Issue by second wife: 1. Andrew<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1764, in Falmouth. He married, first, Hannah Crockett; mar., second, in 1838, Sally Greenlaw, widow of Joseph Greenlaw; he d. 1848.  
2. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, b. July 15, 1766, in Falmouth; d. Feb. 4, 1788, in Deer Isle.  
3. Samuel<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Aug. 30, 1768, in Deer Isle. He mar., first, July, 1794, in Deer Isle, Sarah Crockett, sister to Hannah; they were daughters to Captain Robinson Crockett. Samuel Small mar., second, Sept. 24, 1824, Sarah C. Howard; he d. 1854, in Deer Isle.  
4. Job<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Aug. 30, 1768, in Deer Isle. He mar. (intention June 15, 1799), Catherine Banker (or Bunker); he d. in Stockton, Maine.  
5. Edward<sup>6</sup>, b. June 22, 1770, in Deer Isle. He mar. May 12, 1792, Hannah Colby, daughter to Joseph and Sarah (Thurston) Colby.  
6. Naylor<sup>6</sup>, b. April 12, 1772, in Deer Isle. He mar. Sept. 16, 1797, Eunice, daughter to Levi Gorman (?); he d. July 8, 1863, in Deer Isle.  
7. Mercy<sup>6</sup>, b. April 15, 1774, in Deer Isle; d. Jan. 23, 1778.  
8. Alice<sup>6</sup>, b. May 17, 1776, in Deer Isle. She was mar. July 13, 1808, in Deer Isle, to Captain John Webster.  
9. William<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Nov. 14, 1779, in Deer Isle.  
10. Michael<sup>6</sup> (twin), b. Nov. 14, 1779, in Deer Isle. He mar. (intention Nov. 2, 1807) Deborah Perkins, of Castine; they lived on the homestead of his father.
- IV. Edward<sup>6</sup>, b. April 1, 1736, in Provincetown; d. young.
- V. Edward<sup>6</sup>, b. July 19, 1739, in Falmouth. "Edward Small, Jr." mar. (intention Dec. 26, 1761) in Falmouth, Abigail<sup>4</sup> Jordan, b. about 1741, daughter to John<sup>3</sup> Jordan and his first wife, Deliverance (Reading) Jordan, of Falmouth. His second wife was Margaret —. Edward Small d. July 14, 1796, in Cape Elizabeth.

Issue: by first wife: 1. Deborah<sup>\*</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1764, in Falmouth.

2. John<sup>\*</sup>, b. April 10, 1771, in Cape Elizabeth.

3. Abigail<sup>\*</sup>, b. June 2, 1774, in Cape Elizabeth.

Issue by second wife: 4. Edward<sup>\*</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1779, in Cape Elizabeth.

5. Elizabeth<sup>\*</sup>, b. Sept. 4, 1783, in Cape Elizabeth.

6. Lucy<sup>\*</sup>, b. Feb. 20, 1786, in Cape Elizabeth

VI. Thomas<sup>\*</sup>, b. about 1741, in Falmouth. The marriage intention of "Thomas Small & Sarah Roberts, both of Falmouth," was recorded May 15, 1762; \* they were mar. March 10, 1763, by Rev. Ephraim Clark. Sarah<sup>\*</sup> Roberts probably was daughter to Ebenezer<sup>\*</sup> and Sarah (Elwell) Roberts, of Falmouth.† The connection was not so apparent when the family of Ebenezer<sup>\*</sup> was written, as it is now, or Sarah would have been mentioned with the other children. Thomas Small removed to Deer Isle, about 1767; he settled "near the bar which lies across the mouth of what is now known as Small's Cove," on land which was occupied, in 1905, by his great-grandson, Enoch Small.‡

Thomas Small (also given Smaulay) served, in the Revolutionary war, as "2<sup>d</sup> Lieutenant, Capt. Thomas Roben's (4th) co., Col. Jonathan Buck's (5th Lincoln Co.) regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen in said regiment; ordered in Council July 23, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned July 23, 1776." §

Thomas Small died March 23, 1827, in Deer Isle.

Issue: 1. Mary<sup>\*</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1764, in Falmouth. She was married to Micajah Lunt, of Newburyport; she d. in 1859, in Deer Isle.

2. Thomas<sup>\*</sup>, b. May 9, 1768, in Deer Isle. He mar. Jan. 1, 1793, in Deer Isle, Anna Saunders, daughter to Thomas and Hepzibah (Chase) Saunders. Thomas Small d. March 8, 1846.

\* *Town Records of Cape Elizabeth*, vol. 1: 551.

† Vide page 1024.

‡ *An Historical Sketch of the Town of Deer Isle, Maine*, by George L. Hosmer, 1905: 97.

§ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 14: 323, 318.

3. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. ——, in Deer Isle. She was mar. June 17, 1790, by Rev. Ephraim Clark, to her cousin, Edward<sup>5</sup> Small, Jr., of Falmouth, son to Micah<sup>4</sup> and Hannah Small.
  4. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, b. April 30, ——, in Deer Isle. This name was not common in the Small family; he probably was named for his mother's father, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Roberts, of Cape Elizabeth. Ebenezer Small mar. Jan. 23, 1792, in Deer Isle, Ann, daughter to Ebenezer Webster. Captain Ebenezer Small (master-mariner) lived on the homestead of his father; he d. Sept. 2, 1828.
  5. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, b. March 17, 1774, in Deer Isle. She was mar. Nov. 20, 1798, to William Sellers; she d. about 1850.
  6. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1776, in Deer Isle. She was married to Joseph Randall; they removed to Bucksport, Maine, where she died.
  7. Betsey<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1778, in Deer Isle. She was married, about 1809, to George C. Choate.
  8. William<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1782, in Deer Isle. He married Lydia Colby, daughter to Joseph Colby, Jr.; he d. about 1814; his widow was married to Israel Dorr, of Frankfort.
  9. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. July 27, 1784, in Deer Isle. He mar. May 20, 1807, Mary Chase Pettingill, daughter to Benjamin and Abigail (Chase) Pettingill, of Newbury, Mass. Joseph Small d. 1807, in Surinam, leaving one son; his widow was married, second, to John Howard; third, to Samuel Small, Sr.
  10. Lydia<sup>6</sup>, b. July 3, 1786, in Deer Isle. She was married to Simon Smith, of Deer Isle.
  11. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, b. ——, in Deer Isle. He mar. March 22, 1812, Mary M. Lunt, daughter to Enoch and Jane Lunt, of Newburyport; he d. about 1827. Several of their children settled in Massachusetts.\*
- VII. Anna<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Edward<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1744, in Cape Elizabeth. She was mar. Oct. 11, 1764, in Cape Elizabeth, to James<sup>4</sup> Dyer (Henry<sup>5</sup>), b. Jan. 12, 1721, in Truro.†

\* Mr. Albert<sup>8</sup> Small, grandson to Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Small, has furnished much of the information concerning the descendants of Edward<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (—) Small, of Provincetown and Cape Elizabeth.

† Vide pages 1237-1241.

and Abigail Smalley both of Cape Cod were married at Cape Cod . . . by Hezekiah Doane Justice of the Peace." Anthony Strout, b. March 6, 1705-06, in Truro, was son to Christopher and Sarah (—) Strout. About 1736, Anthony removed his family to Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth), where they remained. Six children were recorded in Provincetown; others, besides David, probably were born at Falmouth.

- Issue:<sup>\*</sup> I. Deborah Strout, b. March 22, 1725, in Provincetown.  
II. Rebecca Strout, b. May 21, 1727, in Provincetown; d. May 3,  
1729.  
III. Job Strout, b. March 26, 1729, in Provincetown; d. Sept. 1, 1730.  
IV. Rebecca Strout, b. Feb. 21, 1730-31, in Provincetown.  
"Joshua Eldridge & Rebecca Strout" were mar. (intention, March 2, 1753) in Falmouth, Maine. He signed the call of the heirs of Daniel<sup>4</sup> Small, dated July 6, 1774, to a meeting to be held Sept. 18, following, "at the House of Mr. Moses Shattuck, of Falmouth." (Vide page 47.)  
V. Daniel Strout, b. Feb. 20, 1732-33, in Provincetown. He mar. (intention, Feb. 14, 1755) in Falmouth, Maine, Mary<sup>5</sup> Delano, b. April 19, 1735, in Provincetown, daughter to Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (—) Delano, of Cape Elizabeth, formerly of Provincetown. Mary<sup>5</sup> was sister to Hannah<sup>6</sup> Delano, b. Aug. 4, 1733, wife of Captain James<sup>6</sup> Small (son to Isaac<sup>4</sup>), of Cape Elizabeth and Limington.† Mary<sup>5</sup> Delano's sister Thankful<sup>6</sup> was the wife of Samuel<sup>4</sup> Dyer; another sister, Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, was the wife of James<sup>4</sup> Dyer.‡  
Captain Daniel Strout was prominent in the town affairs of Cape Elizabeth, and held various offices. In 1777 he raised a company for military service, of which he was captain that year and the following year.  
VI. Abigail Strout, b. July 17, 1735, in Provincetown. "Timothy Eldridge & Abigail Strout" were mar. (intention Dec. 25, 1756) in Falmouth, Maine. Abigail, widow of Timothy

\* *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 9: 100-103.

† Vide pages 1046, 1143, 1220, 1245.

‡ Vide pages 1220, 1238.

Eldridge, was mar. June 4, 1768, to Pelatiah Fernald, of Falmouth.

Elisha<sup>4</sup> Small, Joshua Eldridge, Jacob Waterhouse, and Pelatiah Fernald were the first four signers of the call to the meeting of the heirs of Daniel<sup>8</sup> Small, which was held Sept. 18, 1774, at the house of Mr. Moses Shattuck, in Falmouth. Fernald also settled upon land at Limington, for which suit was brought against him by the Ossipee Proprietors. (Vide pages 47-50.)

VII. David Strout, b. about 1737 or 1738, in Cape Elizabeth. He was a lawyer, also Justice of the Peace. "David Strout, Esquire" was one of the most important witnesses for the heirs of Daniel<sup>8</sup> Small, before the Courts. He died before June, 1794.\*

*Page 102: 7.* Elisha<sup>4</sup> Small, "Elisha Smole," married Bethia, about 1735, in Provincetown. He and his brother Benjamin<sup>4</sup> received a deed from their father, conveying to them "two ninth parts" of the land at Ossipee.† Elisha did not go to Falmouth with his brothers; before 1774, he was dead. He evidently made no movement to possess the land at Ossipee; his son, Elisha<sup>5</sup>, Jr., however, was one of the leaders, among the heirs of Daniel<sup>8</sup> Small, who strove to gain what they considered "their rights."‡ One child of "Elisha and Bethia Smole" was recorded in Provincetown; others were born there.

Issue: I. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 10, 1736, in Provincetown.

II. Elisha<sup>6</sup>. He mar. Sept. 14, 1774, in Cape Elizabeth, Deborah Small. Her parents have not been found; they undoubtedly were descendants of Daniel<sup>8</sup> Small. He died in Gray.

III. Molly<sup>6</sup>; mentioned by her brother Elisha, in a deed.

*Page 102: 8.* Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Small. His father conveyed to Benjamin and his elder brother, Elisha, "two ninth parts" of the land at Ossipee. He was not of age in 1730, and does

---

\* Vide page 69; also Addenda, page 1528.

† Vide page 100.

‡ Vide pages 47-52.

not appear in the records of Provincetown; it is probable that he went, with his brothers, to Cape Elizabeth.

*Page 103: VIII. Elizabeth Small.*

An Elizabeth Small, who was the wife of Thomas Hooper, of Kittery, "appears to have been daughter to Francis<sup>[2]</sup> and Elizabeth Small." This error has been repeated by several authors; yet there is abundant and accessible proof that Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, daughter to Francis<sup>2</sup>, was married March 7, 1704-05, in Dover, N. H., to John Pugsley.\* It also has been stated that Elizabeth (Small) Hooper "probably was sister to Francis<sup>[2]</sup> Small," which is still more inconsistent; since the sisters of Francis<sup>2</sup>, bearing the name of Elizabeth, born 1627 and 1632, died when less than three years old. Possibly Elizabeth (Small) Hooper was daughter to Edmond or William, younger brothers to Francis<sup>2</sup> Small,†—consequently his niece — though no definite clue has been found to her parentage.

Elizabeth (Small) Hooper was first mentioned in the will of "ffrancis Champernown Gentleman. Inhabitant of y<sup>e</sup> Island comonly called by the name of Champernowns Island in y<sup>e</sup> township of Kittery." His will dated Nov. 16, 1686, was proved Dec. 28, 1687; it was, in part, as follows:‡—

"Item I gie & bequeath unto Elizabeth Small my Servant Maid and to her heires for euer, in behalfe of what I formerly promised her. Thirty Acres of Land at Spuce [Spruce] Creek which s<sup>d</sup> thirty acres of land part of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> three hundred Acres, it is my will shall be first laid out by my Executrix and my ouereers here under named And also I doe gie and bequeath unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth Small, ten pounds to be paid to her in Cattle & ten pounds in goods which is in Lieu of what I promised her."

Thomas Hooper married Elizabeth Small, about 1693. They were living in York on March 5, 1697-98, when they

---

\* Vide page 100.

† Vide page 22.

‡ *Maine Wills*, edited by William M. Sargent, 1887: 121-123.

sold for "Divers good causes" and £25, to Henry Barter, of Kittery, "Land containing twenty seven Acres three quarters of an Acre and twenty six pole . . . Lying in y<sup>e</sup> Township of Kittery in Spruce Creek . . . S<sup>d</sup> Tract Lying in y<sup>e</sup> form of a Triangle and is that Tract of Land which was bequeathed unto s<sup>d</sup> Hoopers wife Elizabeth, by Cap<sup>ta</sup> ffrancis Champernoune Esq<sup>r</sup> Decd and Since Deliuered unto s<sup>d</sup> Hooper by M<sup>r</sup> Mary Champernoun Relict and Executrix to y<sup>e</sup> Dec<sup>d</sup> abouest." This deed, signed with the marks of Thomas Hooper and Elizabeth Hooper, was witnessed by "John Woodman . . . Anna Bran . . . William Godsoe." \*

It is evident that soon after this sale of land, Thomas Hooper returned with his family to Kittery. In 1700, the town of Kittery granted to him a tract of several acres; the date of his death is not known. In 1738, Elizabeth Hooper, a widow, was living in Biddeford, Maine; nothing more is found concerning her.

- Issue: † I. Elizabeth Hooper, b. March 27, 1694, in Kittery.  
II. Sarah Hooper, b. June 25, 1697, in Kittery; she was mar. Jan. 4, 1730-31, to Solomon Rose.  
III. Nathaniel Hooper, b. March 20, 1700, in Kittery. He mar. (intention April 23, 1723-24) † Sarah Bradeen, or Breeden; they went to Falmouth, Maine. They had one son, Nathaniel Breeden Hooper, bap. Feb. 27, 1727, at Falmouth.  
IV. Joshua Hooper, b. April 7, 1703, in Kittery; he married Elizabeth —. They lived in Biddeford; he also owned fifty acres of land in Pepperellborough (Saco). Joshua Hooper died about 1770.  
V. Benjamin Hooper, b. —; he died, in 1738, at Falmouth. His mother declined to administer upon his estate.  
VI. Clement Hooper, b. —; he died, unmarried, in 1743.

*Page 1254: VI. Alexander<sup>6</sup> Small, b. Aug. 18, 1768, in*

\* York County Deeds, Book 6: 43.

† The Hooper Genealogy, compiled by Charles H. Pope and Thomas Hooper, 1908: 229, 230.

Truro. He married Ruth<sup>5</sup> Dyer, bap. Sept. 27, 1767, in Truro, daughter to Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Hinckley) Dyer, of that town.\* Alexander<sup>6</sup> Small had a large family; his son Alexander<sup>7</sup> went to Carmel, Maine.

Alexander<sup>6</sup> Small was son to Hix<sup>6</sup>, and grandson to Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small, who married, about 1713, Isabel<sup>8</sup> Dyer, daughter to Dr. William<sup>2</sup> Dyer, of Truro.† Both Freeman and Rich, in their accounts of Truro families, call Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small a descendant of John<sup>1</sup> Small, of Eastham; but they make no attempt to prove the connection. Sketches of the Smalls, in a more recent work, repeat the error.‡ That it is an error is evident; John<sup>1</sup> Small's descendants bearing the name went to New Jersey; some of his daughters married, and "remained on Cape Cod." Further than this, the will of Francis<sup>3</sup> Small, of Truro, dated Aug. 22, 1709, proved July 6, 1710, mentions, specifically, sons Francis<sup>4</sup> and Samuel<sup>4</sup>.§ This Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small was the only one of the name in Truro; he certainly married Isabel<sup>8</sup> Dyer. Curiously, the matter of heredity presents itself as another factor in proving that Samuel<sup>4</sup> was son to Francis<sup>3</sup> and grandson to Francis<sup>2</sup> Small. Mrs. Anna<sup>4</sup> Dyer, wife of Henry<sup>8</sup> Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth, testified, in court, that her grandfather, Francis<sup>3</sup> Small, "had the Palsy So bad in his hands that he

\* Vide pages 1257-1258.

† Vide page 1250.

‡ *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine*, by Rev. Henry S. Burrage and Albert Roscoe Stubbs, 1909: vol. 4: 1658, 1659.

§ So much that is misleading has been written of this Samuel<sup>4</sup> Small that the following extracts from a letter of a grandson to Alexander<sup>6</sup> Small may be interesting:—

"Boston, February 18, 1890.

"DEAR MADAM:

"Your esteemed favor of the 17th, enclosing my MSS. notes, and further information as to my Small line is received. I am quite convinced that you are right as against Freeman and Rich.

"I carefully read that will of Francis, 1710, at the Barnstable Registry of Probate, but made no copy, as I had not discovered any possibility of my relationship to any Francis. But the clues given me by Mr. T——, as to the removal of John's tribe to New Jersey, left me a forlorn orphan and foundling until this new parentage of my Samuel was assured."

was not able of himself to hold a Cole of fire to his Pipe for Several Years before the Deed aforesaid [Francis<sup>2</sup> to his son Daniel<sup>3</sup>, 1712] was given and is Verey Sure he Could Not write his Name for near Seven Years before."\* Alexander<sup>4</sup> Small, his son Alexander<sup>5</sup>, and others of this family, in the last years of their lives were great sufferers from the "old-fashioned shaking palsy." It commenced in the right arm, and gradually affected the whole body. No one knows if the generations intervening between Francis<sup>2</sup> and Alexander<sup>6</sup> were so afflicted — in all probability they were.

The will of Francis<sup>8</sup> Small, hitherto mentioned briefly,† is given in full, as follows :‡—

"In the Name of God Amen. The 22<sup>th</sup> Day of Aug<sup>st</sup> In y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord 1709. I Francis Smalle of Town of Truroe in y<sup>e</sup> County of Barnstable Carpenter being very sick and weak of Body but of pfect mind and memory Thanks be given unto God therefore Calling to mind The mortality of my Body and Knowing That it is appointed for mā once to Dye Do make and ordain this my Last Will & Testament That is to say : principally : First of all I Give and Recommend my Soul into the hands of God That Gave it Hoping through y<sup>e</sup> Merits Death and passion of my Savior Jesus Christ to have full and free pardon and forgiveness of all of all my sins and to Inherit Everlasting Life & my Body I committ to y<sup>e</sup> Earth to be Decently buried at y<sup>e</sup> Discretion of my Execut<sup>r</sup> hereafter named nothing Doubting but at y<sup>e</sup> Generall Resurrection I shall Receive y<sup>e</sup> same again by y<sup>e</sup> mighty power of God: and as Touching such Worldly Estate Wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in y<sup>e</sup> Life I Give Demise and Dispose of y<sup>e</sup> same in y<sup>e</sup> following manner & form That is to say : First I will that all those Debts & Duties as I do owe In Right or Conscience to any manner of psons w<sup>t</sup>soever shall be well and Truly Contented and paid and ordained to be paid In Convenient Time after my Decease by my Executors hereafter Named

" I Give and bequeath to Elizabeth my Dearly beloved Wife all my

---

\* Vide pages 55, 101, 1223; also Appendix XXII.

† Vide page 94.

‡ *Barnstable County Probate, Book 1: 338.*

Houseinge Lands meadows household Goods and moveables During  
y<sup>e</sup> Time of Her Widowhood: and at her Marriage or Decease y<sup>e</sup>  
housing Land and meadow to Return to my Elder son Frances &  
the other moveable Estate to be Equally Divided among my other  
Children: onely my Carpenters Tools I Give to my Elder son  
Frances onely my one Gun I Give to my son Sam<sup>ll</sup>: Also I order  
my Dearly beloved Wife and Frances my Elder son to Deliver to  
my Loving Sister Alice Wormwood one Cow and six sheep which I  
Do order those my Execut<sup>r</sup> namely my Loving Wife and Frances my  
Elder son whom I make and ordain my onely and Sole Executors of  
This my Last Will and Testament all & singular my Lands Mes-  
suages and Tenements by him freely to be possessed & Enjoyed:  
and I do hereby utterly Disallow Revoke & Disanull all and every  
other former Testaments Wills and Legasys bequests and Executors  
by me in any ways before This Time named Willed & bequeathed  
Rattifying & Confirming This & no other To be my Last Will &  
Testament In Witness Whereof I have hereunto sett my hand &  
seal y<sup>e</sup> Day & year above written

Frances <sup>his</sup> F Smaley [seal]  
<sup>mark</sup>

\* Signed Sealed published pronounced  
and Declared by the said Francis Smalle  
as his Last Will & Testament In y<sup>e</sup> presence of  
us y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers  
Hezekiah Purinton  
Ebenezer Doane  
Beriah Smith "

[Proved July 6, 1710]

*Pages 153-156.* An accidental misplacement of manuscript  
has resulted in the omission of the record of several children  
of Captain James<sup>6</sup> and Mary (Fogg) Small, of Scarborough.  
Their family consisted of ten children, as follows: \* —

- I. Dorothea<sup>1</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1783, in Scarborough.
- II. David<sup>1</sup>, b. March 27, 1785, in Scarborough.
- III. Margaret<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 4, 1787, in Scarborough.
- IV. Samuel<sup>1</sup>, b. June 13, 1789, in Scarborough.
- V. James<sup>1</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1790, in Scarborough.
- VI. Mary<sup>1</sup>, b. April 30, 1793, in Scarborough.

---

\* *Town Records of Scarborough*, vol. 2: 346.

- VII. Sally<sup>1</sup>, b. July 5, 1795, in Scarborough.
- VIII. John Hubbard<sup>1</sup>, b. July 5, 1797, in Scarborough.
- IX. Reuben<sup>1</sup>, b. May 30, 1799, in Scarborough.
- X. Benjamin<sup>1</sup>, b. Oct. 13, 1801, in Scarborough.

*Page 162 : 3.* Sarah<sup>6</sup>, daughter to Joshua<sup>6</sup> Small, Esq., and his wife, Susanna (Kennard) Small, is said to have been born "April 15, 1748, in Somersworth, N. H." This record was found among the papers of her son, Samuel Tompson, of Scarborough,—a man of affairs, trial justice, etc., who was not likely to be in error. That Joshua Small lived for a short time in the neighborhood of Somersworth and Dover is apparent from a deed dated March 31, 1748, two weeks before the birth of Sarah. This deed of "Joshua Small of Dover . . . New Hampshire, Tanner," conveyed to Andrew Simonton of Falmouth, one acre of land in Falmouth (Cape Elizabeth); it was recorded April 5, 1748.\* Joshua Small probably was at Dover learning the business of tanning, for he later set up large tanneries in Scarborough, which he operated until his removal to Limington. At Limington, he built the first tannery; after his death, it was carried on by several of his sons and grandsons.

*Page 162 : 5.* Isaac<sup>6</sup> Small, b. May 4, 1752, in Scarborough, son to Joshua<sup>6</sup> Small, Esq., and his wife Susanna (Kennard) Small. Isaac Small mar. Nov., 1778, Mary Richardson. He was a tanner, shoemaker, and farmer; he is said to have built the second house in Limington. He d. Dec. 14, 1834, in Limington.

- Issue:
- I. Edward<sup>7</sup>, b. April 19, 1780, in Limington.
  - II. Sally<sup>7</sup>, b. June 13, 1786, in Limington.
  - III. Mary<sup>7</sup>, b. June 29, 1788, in Limington.
  - IV. Isaac<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 4, 1790, in Limington.
  - V. David<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1792, in Limington. He mar. Nov., 1816, Mary G. Adams; they lived in Limington, where he d. May 5, 1822.

- Issue: 1. Edwin<sup>o</sup>, b. July 1, 1818, in Limington. He mar. Adaline Hanscom; they settled in China, Maine; he d. Dec. 27, 1869. Their only child died in infancy.
2. Charles<sup>o</sup>, b. Feb., 1820, in Limington; he mar. Sarah P. Chase. They lived for many years on Hanover Street, Portland, Maine, where he d. Jan. 13, 1907; his widow is living (1910) in Portland.
- Issue: I. Evelyn<sup>o</sup>, d. unmarried before her father.
- II. Emily<sup>o</sup>; she was married to Charles Fenn; they had two sons, — Harry Fenn and Herbert Fenn. She died before her father.
- III. and IV. Infants, who died unnamed.
3. Albion Keith Paris<sup>o</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1821, in Limington. He mar. June 16, 1851, in Cornish, Maine, Thankful Lincoln<sup>o</sup> Woodbury, b. July 23, 1823, in Bridgeton, Maine. She was daughter to William<sup>o</sup> Woodbury, b. Nov. 28, 1789, in Beverly, Mass., a descendant of "William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury," who settled early at Woodbury's Point, in Beverly. William<sup>o</sup> Woodbury mar. Jan. 3, 1821, in Gorham, Maine, Jerusha Lincoln, b. April 16, 1790, in Hingham, Mass. She d. April 8, 1872, in Cornish, Maine; he d. there Oct. 13, 1881, aged ninety-two years.

The Rev. Dr. Albion K. P. Small retired from the ministry about 1904, "ripe in years and achievement." He prepared for college at the old North Yarmouth Academy, where he was graduated in 1845; he was the last survivor of his class. In 1849, he was graduated from Colby College, at Waterville, Maine; again he was the last survivor of his class. After attending Newton Theological Seminary for a year, he was principal of Hebron Academy for a short time. His first pastorate was the Baptist Church in Buckfield, which he organized in 1858. He did not remain there long, as he accepted an urgent call to the First Baptist Church in Bangor. He was pastor of that church for ten years; and, later, pastor of the Free Street Baptist Church in Portland, of the First Baptist Church in Fall River, and of the First Baptist Church in Portland. He resigned from a seven years' pastorate in the latter church, in 1889; "it is in that position that he is best remem-

bered by most Portland people." "He spent a short time in Fairfield and Biddeford, as pastor of Baptist churches; since that time he has lived in retirement in Portland." On his eighty-fifth birthday he preached in his old church — the First Baptist Church in Portland. He died August 19, 1909, in Portland, aged eighty-eight years. His widow, who for many years has been totally blind, makes her home (1910) with her daughter, in Newton Centre, Massachusetts.

Issue: I. Albion Woodbury<sup>8</sup>, b. May 11, 1854, in Buckfield, Maine. He fitted for college in the High School of Portland, and was graduated from Colby College, at Waterville, in 1876. From Colby, he went to Newton, Massachusetts. After his graduation, in 1879, from the Newton Theological Institution, he went to Germany, and studied two years at universities in Berlin and Leipzig. He married, while abroad, a German lady, and returned to accept a professorship at Colby. His sabbatical year was spent at Johns Hopkins University, where he received the degree of Ph. D. In 1889, he returned to Waterville to become president of his *Alma Mater*. In 1891, he was tendered the chair of Sociology in Chicago University, which he still (1910) retains. "In conjunction with Professor Vincent, son of Bishop Vincent of the Methodist church, Dr. Small issued a text book covering the rudiments of sociology. His latest book is a masterpiece, to be found on the shelves of every college library in America and abroad."

II. Mary Adams<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 24, 1861, in Bangor, Maine. She was mar. May 20, 1884, to Sidney B. Paine. They lived some years at Fall River, Massachusetts; they now (1910) reside at Newton Centre.

Issue: 1. Sidney Small Paine, b. Feb. 26, 1887.  
2. Mary Louise Paine, b. Oct. 25, 1888.

III. Charles Porter<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 16, 1863, in Bangor, Maine. He was graduated from the Portland High School; in 1876, he was graduated from Colby College in the class of his brother. Later, he studied medicine, at

home and in Europe. He was married in September, 1895. Dr. Charles P. Small is now (1910) physician to Chicago University.

4. Mary Adams<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 26, 1822, in Limington. She was married to Lewis Whitney, M. D., of Yarmouth, Maine.

Issue: I. Helen Whitney. II. Charlotte R. Whitney.  
III. Louis K. Whitney.

VI. Joshua<sup>7</sup>, b. July 9, 1794, in Limington.

VII. Hannah<sup>7</sup>, b. June 23, 1799, in Limington.

*Pages 202-203.* It has been extremely difficult to trace the children of John<sup>6</sup> and Hannah (Preble) Small. He is said to have been a farmer, also something of a ship-carpen-ter, and a worthy man. In 1802, he was Constable of the town of Topsham. Neither his death nor that of his wife is recorded in Topsham. The account of their ten chil-dren here presented may not be without error, as it has been gathered from many sources, which were often at variance.

Issue: 1. John<sup>7</sup>, b. March 26, 1775. The marriage intention of "Mr. John Small, Jr. of Topsham" and "Miss Sally Jaquis of Bowdin" was recorded Aug. 10, 1801, in Topsham.

2. Rebecca<sup>7</sup>; she was married to —— Chase, and is said to have lived in Litchfield, Maine. The History of Litchfield does not mention this family.

3. Hannah<sup>7</sup>; she was married to —— Patten, and lived in Topsham.

4. Sally<sup>7</sup>; she was married to —— Coburn, and lived in Greene, Maine.

5. Lucy<sup>7</sup>; she was the wife of Gilbert Strout; they lived in Wales, Maine.

6. Ruth<sup>7</sup>, b. 1798, in Topsham. "Miss Ruth H. Small" d. Feb. 27, 1878, in Topsham, aged eighty years.

7. Francis<sup>7</sup>. The marriage intention of "Francis Small & Miss Silence Winchell, both of Topsham," was recorded Feb. 20, 1808, in Topsham. He is said to have "lived on the old place," the home of his father; he d. Aug. 13, 1848, in Topsham.

8. Daniel<sup>7</sup>. The marriage intention of "Mr. Daniel Small of Tops-

ham & Miss Lewis Temple of Bowdin" was recorded Aug. 15, 1814, in Topsham. They went to Ohio, in 1815. 9 and 10. Names not given; both died young.

*Pages 227-228.* The Rev. Uriel W. Small died Nov. 1, 1905, at his home in West Leeds, not in Oberlin, Ohio, as first stated. He was buried in Oberlin, beside his wife and youngest son. The following notice of his death was published in *The Advance* of November, 1905, at Chicago:—

"After forty-five years of pastoral service, Rev. Uriel W. Small, of West Leeds, Maine, entered into rest, and was buried on Nov. 9<sup>th</sup> at Oberlin, Ohio, beside his wife and son, who were laid there twenty years ago.

"Mr. Small was a graduate of Amherst and of Andover. His first pastorate was at Sterling, Ill. — his second in Lisbon, in the same state. He then served, as pastor, at Wilton, Me., and afterwards at Oneida, Dakota. His last pastorate was at New Braintree, Mass., from which ill health and advancing years compelled him to resign some ten years ago.

"His last years were spent with his devoted sister at the home in Maine, where he gave freely of his services to the end of his life. He was in the act of ministering to a sick neighbor, when death called him — and he passed peacefully away — a few hours later, having been faithful unto death.

"In the interval after his resignation from New Braintree, and before he removed to Maine, Mr. Small attended Shawmut Church, in Boston, where the writer came to know him. In those days of his weakness and sorrow, his faith was good to see, and his gentleness, and patience, and hope were an inspiration.

"With a brave, strong heart, and a kindness that never failed, he faced the sunset of life, and the dawn of the new life, upon which he has entered. He rests from his abundant labors and his works follow him.

Rev. W. E. Barton, Oak Park, Ill.  
Formerly of Boston, Mass."

The genealogical material upon which Mr. Small spent so much time and money is being arranged for publication by his sister, Miss Beulah Small, of Auburn, Maine. Unlike

the present volume, which was begun with the idea of carrying out but one line, the work upon which Miss Small is engaged is supposed to cover all the descendants who can be found of Francis<sup>2</sup> Small (Edward<sup>1</sup> Small).

*Pages 235-237.* Captain Alfred T.<sup>3</sup> Small died Dec. 25, 1906, at his home in Yarmouth, Maine. During his later years he was greatly interested in the history of that town, making a specialty of old houses and other historic spots. The writer received from him many facts and suggestions that have proved helpful in the present work.

He was one of the last of the old-time ship-masters of square-rigged vessels. Four times he sailed around the world; six times he was shipwrecked. In Australia, his crew mutinied, and single-handed he put the two ringleaders in irons. When he was captured by Captain Semmes, he and his crew were allowed to go only upon the pledge that they would not engage in the war against the South; they had been kept in irons for a week, "obliged at night to sleep crowded together on an iron grating over a hot furnace," and otherwise brutally treated. After he retired from the sea, Captain Small served the town of Yarmouth as selectman; in politics he was a Republican. The only society to which he ever belonged was the Maine Society of the Sons of the Revolution. A lengthy obituary in a local paper closes as follows: \* —

"No figure has been more familiar on our streets than that of Captain Small, and he will be missed in our village more than any other man. He was cordial in his manner, an interesting conversationalist, but of a modest, retiring disposition. He was very tender in his feelings toward his fellow men, and while others were ready to condemn some seeming misconduct in another, he exercised charity and was inclined to take a stand on his defence. In short, he was noted for his kindly disposition, his good fellowship, his sterling integrity, and upright character, and was beloved by all with whom he came in contact, both young and old."

---

\* *The Six Town Times* (Portland, Maine), Friday, December 28, 1906.

Issue: I. Virginia<sup>10</sup> Small, b. March 4, 1906, in Yarmouthville, Maine, daughter to Alfred B.<sup>9</sup> and Caroline May (Arthur) Small.

II. Isabelle Arthur<sup>10</sup> Small, b. Dec. 23, 1907, in Yarmouthville.

*Pages 271-273.* Some time after these pages were in print, the following additional records of the family of Enos Pratt<sup>8</sup> and Elizabeth (Perkins) Small were received from his daughter in Utah:—

Enos Pratt<sup>8</sup> Small mar., first, June 5, 1837, in Saco, Maine, Elizabeth Perkins, b. 1815, in Lancaster, N. H.; she d. Jan. 28, 1849, in Dayton, Maine. He mar., second, April, 1849, in Saco, Maine, Hannah Chadbourn, b. 1821, in Saco, Maine; she d. March 9, 1869, aged forty-eight years. He d. Nov. 6, 1871, six weeks after his arrival in Bountiful, Utah, where he had gone to live with his daughter Abbie.

Issue by first wife: 1. George Edward<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct., 1838, in Dayton Maine.

2. Sarah Frances<sup>9</sup> (called Fanny), b. Sept., 1840, in Dayton, Maine. She was married to George Sawyer, about 1856, probably in Rumford, Maine. He, born about 1840, in Pownal, Maine, was son to John and Hannah (Getchell) Sawyer, "of Maine." George Sawyer was a carpenter, or wood-worker; he removed his family to Lawrence, Mass., where his wife died about 1874. He d. Nov. 17, 1903, in Chicopee, Mass.; his death was recorded in Lawrence as a resident of that town.

Issue: I. A son (name not remembered), born before they went to Lawrence; he was living when his mother died.

II. George Sawyer, b. April 8, 1868, in Lawrence.

3. Elizabeth P.<sup>9</sup>, b. —, in Dayton, Maine. She was mar. about 1863, to Leroy Leavitt; she d. before 1894, in Auburn, Maine.

4. Abbie B.<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 23, 1847, in Dayton, Maine. She was mar. Nov. 18, 1866, in Rumford, Maine, to Simeon W. Putnam, son to Israel and Ruth (Walton) Putnam. Simeon Putnam, b. Sept. 16, 1825, in Mexico, Maine, was a farmer, also a carpenter. They lived in Mexico until about 1869, when

they moved to Bountiful, a town in Utah about ten miles from Salt Lake City. He d. Nov. 7, 1896; his widow in 1909 was living in Bountiful.

- Issue: I. Elora E. Putnam, b. Oct. 7, 1867, in Mexico, Maine. She was mar. Feb. 19, 1885, in Bountiful, to Robert W. Moss.  
II. William O. Putnam, b. June 13, 1869, in Mexico, Maine. He mar. Feb. 25, 1891, in Bountiful, Alice Zeisger.  
III. Cynthia Putnam, b. March 11, 1870, in Bountiful; d. April 23, 1870.  
IV. Edward Artemas Putnam, b. July 17, 1871, in Bountiful. He mar. Nov. 22, 1895, in Bountiful, Mary E. Moss. He d. Feb. 10, 1904, leaving four children.  
V. Mary E. Putnam, b. Oct. 24, 1874, in Bountiful; she was mar. April 6, 1900, to Edward Crawford; they reside in Darlington, Idaho.  
VI. Juliet Putnam, b. March 21, 1877, in Bountiful; d. Dec. 29, 1877.  
VII. Annie E. Putnam, b. Nov. 17, 1878, in Bountiful; she was mar. Feb. 2, 1899, to Jabez Hatch; they reside in Byron, Wyoming.  
VIII. Albert S. Putnam, b. Oct. 27, 1881, in Bountiful; d. Aug. 13, 1883.  
IX. Lina M. Putnam, b. Sept. 2, 1886, in Bountiful. She was married to —— Barkdull, and has (1910) a son.  
5. Mary R.<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1848, in Dayton; she was mar. Oct. 3, 1868, in Rumford, to Albion B. Lovejoy. She d. 1877, or 1878, in Milton, Maine, leaving several children.

*Page 279.* Philip Eustis Darling, b. Nov. 24, 1905, in Newton Centre, son to Charles R. and Ida L. (Underhill) Darling.

*Page 279.* Carl Felt<sup>8</sup> Underhill was mar. June 27, 1906, in Lynn, Mass., by Rev. Frank M. Holt, to Ella May Holmes, daughter to Charles Robert and Phebe Jean (MacMonagle) Holmes, of New Brunswick. They reside in Boston.

Issue: 1. Edward Holmes<sup>9</sup> Underhill, b. March 2, 1907, in New Brunswick. His birth is recorded in Boston.

2. Lora Jean<sup>9</sup> Underhill, b. Nov. 11, 1908, in Boston, Mass.

*Pages 281-282.* Mr. Harold Winthrop and Anne Frances (Witherell) Hathaway reside (1909) in Arlington, Mass.

Issue: 1. Rhoda Winslow Hathaway, b. Feb. 13, 1906, in Boston, Mass.

2. John Woodbury Hathaway, b. July 30, 1907, in Newton, Mass.

*Page 293.* Mr. Kennett Cowan, of Chicago, removed with his family, in 1906, to Highland Park, Illinois.

Issue: I. Kennett Cowan, Jr., b. Feb. 21, 1907, in Highland Park.

II. Lora Louise Cowan, b. Nov. 2, 1909, in Highland Park.

*Page 295:* II. Jean Moore, b. July 22, 1908, in Magnolia, Mass., daughter to Edward S. and Jean R. (McGinley) Moore. III. Marion Moore, b. Oct. 10, 1910, in Manchester, Mass., daughter to Edward S. and Jean R. (McGinley) Moore.

*Page 296:* 3. Paul Moore and Fanny Weber Hanna were mar. Oct. 30, 1909, in Cleveland, Ohio, by Rev. Dr. Paul Sutphen. She is daughter to Mr. Leonard Hanna, of Cleveland, by his first wife, Fannie Wilson (Mann) Hanna.

Issue: I. Fanny Moore, b. August 17, 1910, at Beverly Farms, Massachusetts.

*Page 296.* Mrs. Clara Mabel (Ward) Small, wife of Edward Alonzo<sup>9</sup> Small, died Oct. 18, 1908, at their summer home, Twin Lakes, Wisconsin.

*Page 296:* IV. Mary Caroline<sup>9</sup> Small, b. July 13, 1862, in Galena, Illinois; d. April 5 1863, on Easter Sunday.

*Page 296:* 1. Nathaniel Ford Moore, b. Jan. 31, 1884, in Chicago; d. suddenly, of heart disease, Jan. 9, 1910, in Chicago.



## APPENDICES

### APPENDIX I

"THIS witnesseth that I Thomas Gorges Esq<sup>r</sup> Deputy Gouern<sup>r</sup> of Prouince of Mayn doe by these presents, and in behalfe of S<sup>r</sup> ffardinando Gorges k<sup>t</sup> Lord Propriet<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Prouince grant unto Edward Smale of Pischataqua one hundred Acres of Land or there abouts, to him his heirs and assignes for euer, the said Land lying between y<sup>e</sup> two creeks of each side of the house of y<sup>e</sup> said Edward Smale and Soe Backward by all y<sup>e</sup> same breadth vnto Sturgeon creek, yeilding and paying for y<sup>e</sup> Premises, unto s<sup>r</sup> ffardinando Gorges his heirs and Assigns five shillings yearly; on y<sup>e</sup> twenty-ninth day of february, witness my hand y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>o</sup> day of July, 1643 ~  
Thomas Georges Gov<sup>r</sup>

"Witnessse hereunto

Roger Gard —

A true Coppie taken  
this 25<sup>o</sup> of feeb: 1653  
p me Humphrey Chadburn" \*

### APPENDIX II

A. "this Deed of Indentuer† maid this 23<sup>th</sup> June Anno [1647] betwene Edw: Smale one the one pty & Antipas Mauerik one the other pty witnesseth that Edw: Smale for & in Consideration of the sume of forty five pounds or the value ther of Pd by me the sd Ed Smale att or before the Insealing heerof doe allinat sell Infteoft & Confyrme from me my heyres exē & assignes for euer all that my dweling house feeld Inclosed w<sup>th</sup> all the appurfnces ther to belonging & appertaying as allsoe all that tract pcell & portion of land assinged me by m<sup>r</sup> Tho Gorges deputy Goū for the puince of mayne as by his Deed bearing date the 28<sup>th</sup> July 1643 being one

\* First Book of Town Records, Kittery, Maine; also York County Deeds, Book 1, pt. 1: 13.

† York County Deeds, Book 1, pt. 3:9.

hundered ackers lyng betwen the tow Creeks w<sup>m</sup> all p<sup>r</sup>ueleges and amynuite, theto belonging or any wais appertayning vnto the sd Antipas & his heyres for euer Discharging & exonorating him from any form<sup>m</sup> bargen sayle or m<sup>g</sup>aidge as alsoe any dues, Rentes, arringe, or saruices to the Lord or Lords of the fee ther of from the fyr[st] . . . tion thereof tell the feast of St. Miche[l] last passed in witnes I haue heerto put my hand & seal 23 June 1647

Edward Smale

"Sealed & Dd in p<sup>r</sup>sence of vs w<sup>th</sup> like wise possetion seisin of house & Ground Jo. Treworgy: Nathaniell Mauerike

"Recorded by me Edw: Godfrey this 10<sup>th</sup> August 1647."

B. "Stephen Paul, of Kittery, shippwright, & Catterine Paul," his wife; "Edw: Gilman, of Ecceter, N. H., yeoman, & Abigaile," his wife,\* Conveyed, for £40, to Alexander Dennet, "forty" Acres of Land was our deceased fathers Antipas Mauericke bought by sayd Mauericke of Edw: Smale, & by sayd smale obtajned from Mr Thomas Georges agent to Sir ffardinando Georges marked & bounded as follow<sup>th</sup> vidz<sup>t</sup> 30 rodd fronting to y<sup>e</sup> water side of the Riuer of Pischataqua Southwardly, with y<sup>e</sup> land of sd Mauericke on y<sup>e</sup> Eastwardly part, & on the westwardly with the Land formerly were Ellingham, & Majo<sup>n</sup> Nicho<sup>n</sup> Shapleighs, & so to runne backe by the sd thirty rodd breadth bounded on the Easterne & westerne side as aforesd, into the woods, till sayd fourty Acres bee fully made up, & Compleated."

Dated: June 7, 1682.

### APPENDIX III

"John Shapleigh,† aged 36 years, Testifieth . . . That this deponent being in company with francis Small & Antipas Maverick upon y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of this Instant month of June did hear [Maverick demand] whether Small would be gone out of his [Maverick's] house & he would not be gone, . . . This depon<sup>t</sup> further testifieth that he y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Mauerick hath quietly & peaceably possessed the house & Land now in controversy w<sup>th</sup> any molestation or disturbance that he ever knew or heard of neere thirty years last past.

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 3:112.

† *New Hampshire Province Deeds*, Book 3:136.

"28 June 1678 Taken upon oath in County Court held in Portsm<sup>t</sup>  
by M<sup>r</sup> John Shapleigh.

Elias Stileman Clerc  
"Entered according to y<sup>e</sup> Original the 29<sup>th</sup> June 1678 pr  
Elias Stileman, Record<sup>r</sup>"

#### APPENDIX IV

"The Grant of the Province of Laconia to S<sup>r</sup> Ferdinando Gorges & Cap<sup>t</sup> John Mason 17<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1629."\*

Indenture made "Between the President and Councill of New England in the one party & S<sup>r</sup> Ferdinando Gorges of London Kn<sup>t</sup> and Cap<sup>t</sup> John Mason of London Esq<sup>r</sup> on the other party. — Winesseth that whereas Our late sovereign Lord of famous memory King James for the making a Plantation and establishing of a Colony or Colonys in the Country call'd or known by the name of New England in America did by his Highnesses Letters patent under the great Seal of England bearing date at Westminster the third day of november in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign, give, grant & confirm unto the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lodowick Duke of Lenox George Marquis of Buckingham James Lord Marquis of Hamilton Thomas Earl of Arundell Robert Earl of Warwick S<sup>r</sup> Ferdinando Gorges Kn<sup>t</sup> and divers others whose names are express'd in the said Letters patent . . . that they shall be one body politique and corporate perpetual" . . . said body to "be known call'd & Incorporated by the name of the president & councill established at Plym<sup>r</sup> for the planting ruling & Governing of New England in America . . . give grant & confirm . . . All that part & portion of that Country now commonly called New England which is Situate lying and being between the latitude of Forty degrees & forty eight of northerly latitude together with the Seas & Islands lying within one hundred Miles of any part of the said coast of the Country aforesaid," etc. "To be holden of his Majesty his heirs & Successors as of his Highnesses manor of Earl Greenwich in the County of Kent in free & Common Socage and not in Capite or by Knights service." . . . and these same "Lands Woods Lakes loucks Rivers waters Islands & Fishings with all other Traficks profits and commoditys whatsoever" to them belonging "may be wholly & entirely invested severed & settled in and upon the said S<sup>r</sup> Ferdinando Gorges & Cap<sup>t</sup> John Mason their Heirs and Assigns forever."

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 3:140-148.

These lands are described as adjacent to the great "Lakes of the Irroquois a Nation or Nations of Savage people inhabiting up into the Landwards betwixt the lines of West and northwest conceived to pass or lead upward from the Rivers of Sagadahok to Merrimack in the Country of New England."

The said "President and Councell" appoint Edward Godfrey to be their Governor.

(Signed) Sr Ferdinando Gorges

Cap<sup>t</sup> John Mason"

Recorded as a "true Copy of the Original," by John Pownall, Secretary, at Whitehall, "Feb. 17<sup>th</sup> 1763."

#### APPENDIX V

"At a General Court \* holden at Saco, Oct. 21, 1645. before  
Richard Vines Deput. Gov<sup>r</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Francis Robinson  
Richard Bonithon { Esq<sup>rs</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Arthur Mackworth } Magis-  
Henry Joselin M<sup>r</sup> Edward Small trates.  
M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Preble

"Ordered by the General Court that whereas we have not heard of late from the Hon. Sir Ferdinando Gorges knight lord proprietor for this province of Mayne for a full establishment of Government within the said Province for our peace and safety, this 21st of Oct. 1645, have chosen for our Deputy Governour, Richard Vines Esq. for one whole year and also order yearly to choose a Deputy Governor, and further order that in case the said Richard Vines Esq. should depart the country before the year be expired. That we nominate and choose Henry Joselin Esq. Deputy Governour in his stead."

"21<sup>th</sup> of October 1645.

"M<sup>r</sup> Edward Smale chosen Magistrate and sworne for one whole year." †

---

\* *Early Records of Maine*, vol. I : 100.

† *Early Records of Maine*, vol. I : 107.

## APPENDIX VI

"Inhabitants at y<sup>e</sup> Ile of shoales peticon, 1653.<sup>\*</sup>  
"To the much honored Court held at Boston, ye 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 53.  
The humble petition of the Inhabbitants in the Isles of Shoales  
Sheweth

"That whereas wee the said Inhabbitants living so remote from the neighbour-townes upon the Maine, and having thereby allready sustained much vexinge through want of a power deputed amongst our selues to helpe, whom it may concerne to their due debts, and findinge alsoe by unsutable wind & weather, that wee cannot (vpon occasion) visite the Courte that we might enjoy the benefitt of the Law, to recover our owne, in way of righteousness. Wee, therefore vpō such like reasons doe thinke it our dutie to make petition to this much honored generall Court that you mought be pleased to take our condition into your serious and sage consideration & to grant us the privilege of a Townshipp as farre as your wisdomes shall thinke vs capable, as, that wee may have amongst vs a Clarke of the Writts & some others authorized to have the hearing & issueing of such causes as may fall out vnder the summe of Ten pounds, wee finding as wee suppose vnder your favour, more neede of such previledge then our neighbour-townes, forasmuch as some of our transient ones, as it may fall out, they cannot tarrie vntill their causes may be issued elsewhere.

"Alsoe, may it please this honoured Court to take notice, that our situation is such, as many times wee necessarilie shall not be able to joyne with our neighbours in militarie affaires through unseasonable weather, without great hazard or damage to our selues. Our request is therfore, that, you would be pleased to make vs a distinct company in that respect, wee being vpwards of a hundred men at this time, & that our loving friends John Arthur Lieut: & William Seely Ensigne so chosen amongst vs, to beginne that service, they mought be instated into such places, for the benefit of the rest, according to your order.

"Thus, wee nothing doubting but yee will be pleased to pass by any of these our unsutable expressions, & grant vs whatsoever your discretion shall see mostly conducing to our best good. Wee for your fatherlie ceare already enjoyed, & yet expected, doe

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 3:215.

account our selves in bounden dutie to be ready, to doe you any service to our abilitie, & to make supplications yet in your behalfe, for the further influences of the holie ghost upon your hearts, in these approaching & all after agitations, for his owne glory, with his churches welfare. We now humblie take our leave, & subscribe in the name & with generall consent.

|                  |                     |
|------------------|---------------------|
| Hercules Hunkins | John Arthur         |
| Rice Cadogan     | Edward Smale        |
| Samuel Jewell    | Benjamin Bickford   |
| Rice Joanes      | Phillip Babb        |
| William Sealy    | Peeter Gee [or Goe] |
| William Vren     | Walther Mathews     |
| Peter Twisden    | Richard Sealy       |
| John bickford    | Houmphyre Horewell  |
| John Bretnell    | Mathew Giles        |
| John fabines     | George Sealy **     |

"Reply to the peticon of Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Isle of Shoals,

"The Deputyes thinke meete that the petition<sup>m</sup> be graunted liberty of determining Ciuell actions which shall concerne them, where either one or both partyes are inhabitants & taken there to the valew of ten pounds, & that m<sup>r</sup> Brion Pendleton m<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Shapley Hercules Hunkins Richard Seely & Phillip Babb be Comission<sup>d</sup> for such Cases, & y<sup>e</sup> they or any three of them m<sup>r</sup> Pendleton or m<sup>r</sup> Shapley being one may here & determine all such cases legally brought before them according to law till this court take further order therein, & for settleing of y<sup>e</sup> Military Officers & Company The Court hath already pvided in that Case in this order for y<sup>e</sup> settling of y<sup>e</sup> militia made Anño 1652 which gives the Cheife officer of every Company power to act herein & for Clarke of y<sup>e</sup> writts none being p<sup>s</sup>ented its left to y<sup>e</sup> Discretion of y<sup>e</sup> Comission<sup>m</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> or y<sup>e</sup> major p<sup>t</sup> of them to appoyn a meet man for y<sup>e</sup> ser-  
vice till y<sup>e</sup> Court take further order therein Voted by the Depu<sup>m</sup> who desire the consent of o<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>d</sup> magis<sup>t</sup> hereto

William Torrey Cleric.

The magis<sup>t</sup> Consent heereto

Edward Rawson Secret."

---

\* It is remarkable that every signature is a genuine autograph; not one petitioner made his mark. (Vide page 18.)

## APPENDIX VII

"The Deposition \* of Francis Smale Senjor aged fiuety years, or y<sup>t</sup> abouts /

"I this Deponent witness, that at the tyme † y<sup>t</sup> I was Impressed to goe vpon y<sup>t</sup> Countrys scervis to Ossaby, that Tristrum Harris was Impressed for y<sup>t</sup> same scervice, alsoe, soe I took occasion to aske y<sup>t</sup> sayd Trustrum how hee had disposed of his Estate in case hee should fall by y<sup>t</sup> hand of the Enemy, or otherwise come to his end / . . . & w<sup>n</sup> Wee Were onward o<sup>r</sup> way at Newgewanacke I tooke occasion to aske him about y<sup>t</sup> same agajne / hee answered mee then as he did before. y<sup>t</sup> howsoeuer It should please god to bring him to his end y<sup>t</sup> Willi: Smyths children should haue his Estate / & further sayeth not / Taken vpon oath this 16: June: 1677: before mee John Wincoll Asso<sup>t</sup>e /

"A true Coppy transcribed & Compared with y<sup>t</sup> originall y<sup>t</sup> 13: Octob<sup>r</sup> 77:

"p Edw: Richworth Re: Cor:"

## APPENDIX VIII

"The Deposition ‡ of ffrancis Smale Senjor aged about fifty six yeares & Elizabeth Smale aged about forty nine yeares /

"Being examined make oath, y<sup>t</sup> about Twenty three or twenty foure years agone, this Deponent ffrancis Smale Senjor, was Imployed by Majo<sup>r</sup> Nicolas Shapleigh, to purchase a Certen great Ysland, which some Call Sebascoe Diggin, for Which this Deponent payd the Indeans a Considerable summe of Wamponpeag, seuerall Gunnes, & a Parcell of Tobā: for y<sup>t</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Ysland, lijng against a Necke of Land Called Mericaneeg / Which y<sup>t</sup> Deponent purchased y<sup>t</sup> the sayd Ysland in Majo<sup>r</sup> Shapleighs behalfe; And further ffrancis Smale testifyeth y<sup>t</sup> hee built an house by order of Majo<sup>r</sup> Shapleigh, & possessed the sd Ysland In Major Shapleighs behalfe / & further sayth not / Taken vpon oath this tenth day of May 1683: before mee Edw: Rishworth Just: pe:"

---

\* *York County Deeds, Book 3: 16.*

† This military service was probably in 1676.

‡ *York County Deeds, Book 3: 128.*

## APPENDIX IX

"Francis Smale Senior aged fuent six yeares or y'about, testifieth \* & sayeth,

"That being in Company with Major Nicholas Shapleigh within foure or five years before his decease, I this Deponent did then heare the aboue written Nicho: Shapleigh say that he had brought his Cozzen John Shapleigh from his mother in England, & promised her, y<sup>t</sup> If hee had no child of his own, that John Shapleigh should be the heyre to his whoole Estate, & If hee should have any children of his own y<sup>t</sup> John Shapleigh aforsd should have as good a share in his estate as any of them & y<sup>t</sup> hee should haue halfe of his estate at his death, & his own wife Alice Shapleigh should haue y<sup>t</sup> other halfe dureing her naturall life, & after her death to bee & remayne to the sd John Shapleigh & his heyres foreuer

"Prouince of Mayne Taken upon oath this 6<sup>th</sup> of April 1685  
before me John Daues Deputy P<sup>s</sup>ident."

## APPENDIX X

A. The deposition of Francis Small in the action of Mason (heirs) *vs.* Waldron, begun in 1683, and "tryed in her Majesty's Superior Court, August, 1707," as the case of Tho. Allen, Esq. *vs.* Richard Waldron, Esq.<sup>†</sup>

"Francis Small of Piscattaway in New England, Planter, Aged Sixty five years, Maketh Oath, that he hath lived in New England upward of fifty years that he very well Knew y<sup>t</sup> Plantations Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason had Caused to be made at Pascattaway Strawberry Bank and Newicewanock and was well Acquainted with all the Servants employed by Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason upon said plantations Some whereof are yet Living. & that there was a great Stock at Each of those Plantations and this Deponent doth very well remember that Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason Sent into this Country Eight Danes to build Mills to Saw Timber and tend them & to make Pot ashes And that the first Saw Mill and Corn Mill in New England was Erected at Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason's Plantation at Newicewanock upwards of fifty years where was Also a large house with all Conveniences of out houses And Store houses and well fortified with Store of Arms That about ffloury years Since

\* *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 205.

† *New Hampshire State Papers*, vol. 1: 45-46; vol. 2: 515; vol. 23: 284.

the said house & buildings were burned to the ground but by what means this Deponent doth not know That about the Same time this Deponent with others was employed by Cap<sup>t</sup> francis Norton (who then [lived] at Mason's house at Pascattaway called the Great house) to Drive about One hundred head of great Cattle towards Boston & the Said Cap<sup>t</sup> Norton did goe with the Cattle: that Such Cattle were then usually Sold at five and Twenty pound the head Money of England And the Said Norton did Settle himself at Charles town near Boston & wholly left Cap<sup>t</sup> Masons Plantation upon which the other Servants Shared the residue of the goods & stock among them which were left in that & the other Plantations and possessed themselves of the houses and Lands And this Deponent doth verily believe that from The Cattle Sent hither by Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason Most of the Cattle in the Provinces of New Hampshire and Maine have been raised ffor this Deponent doth not remember or heard that any one person else did bring over any. That Thomas Wannerton A Servant to Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason & Lived in a fair house at Strawberry Bank about the year 1644 did Carry quantities of Goods and Arms belonging unto Cap<sup>t</sup> Masons Plantation & Sold them to the french who Did inhabit at Port Royal, where y<sup>e</sup> Said Wannerton was Slain that Sometime after one Sampson Lane Came over from England with Power, as he pretended to look after & take Care of the Aforesaid Plantations and did Settle himself in the Great house at Strawberry Bank and made additions thereunto where he Continued about three years and then returned for England upon whose Departure John and Richard Cutts got into Possession of y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> house and Lands at Strawberry Bank but by what right this Deponent never heard, And have Sold Several Small Tracts upon which Many houses are now built and possessed by the Relatives of the said Cutts.

Francis Small

"Sworn before me the 8<sup>th</sup> September, 1685.

"R Chamberlin, Just P

"Vera Copia from the Original

"Teste R Chamberlain, Secr"

B. In the same matter, George Walton testified \* that he "doth very well know that Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason had many servants and a great stock of cattle upon his lands; and that the said servants and others after the decease of the said Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason, did embezill and ruin

---

\* *New Hampshire State Papers*, vol. 1 : 47-48.

the estate": particularly Captain Francis Norton, agent to Captain Mason, "who did drive . . . about forty years since about one hundred head of great cattle" which "were sold in and about Boston by the said Norton." Two others also testified in regard to these same events of "about forty years since."

## APPENDIX XI

## A. "Casco Bay 27: day of July 1657: \*

"Bee it knowne vnto all men by these prsnts that I Scitterygusett of Casco Bay Sagamore do hereby firmely Couenant bargan, grant, & sell vnto Francis Small of the s<sup>d</sup> Casco bay fisherman, his heyeres, executors, Administrators, & assignes, all that vpland & Marshes at Capissicke, Lying vp along the Northerne side of the riuer, vnto the head y<sup>e</sup>of, & soe to reach & extend vnto y<sup>e</sup> riuer side of Ammecungan / To haue & to hould & peaceably to possesse & Injoy all the aboue s<sup>d</sup> Tract of Land with all manner of Royalties, of Mines, Mineralls, fishings, fowlings, Hawkinis, huntinys, Immunitys profetts, Comoditys, libertys, & priuiledges w<sup>t</sup>soeuer, for the same for euer to abide, & remajne, to the soole & onely pper vsse, & behoofe of him the abouesd Fran: Smale, his heyres, executors Administrators & assigns for euer; In witnesse w<sup>t</sup>of I haue here vnto sett my hand & seal the day & yeare aboue written/

The marke of  
Scitterygusett/ [seal]

"Signed sealed & Deliueref

In the p[re]sence of

Payton Cooke/  
Nathanjell Wallis/  
The marks of

Peter  Indian

"Vera Copia Transcribed & Compared  
by ye originall July : 8 : 59: Edw:  
Rishworth Re: Cor:"

"Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> I Francis Smale do bind my selfe yearly to pay vnto y<sup>t</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Scitterygusett Sagamore during his life one Trading Coate for Capussicke & one Gallone of Lyquo<sup>n</sup> for Ammo[m]jin-gan /

Francis Smale [seal]

"transcribed out of ye originall p Edw: Rishworth Re: Cor:

\* *York County Deeds, Book 1, pt. 1: 83.*

B. "Casco Bay 10<sup>th</sup> May: 1658:

"I assigne ouer vnto M<sup>r</sup> Jo<sup>n</sup> Phillips his heyeres executors Administrators & assignes, y<sup>e</sup> halfe within mentioned pcell of Land as witnessse my hand/

Fran: Smale

" Test the markes of  
Richd Martine +  
Robert Corbine /  
Nathaniell Robinsons /

"this assignment  
transcribed out of the originall  
& Compared, July 8: 59: Edw:  
Rishworth Re: Cor:

" Yorke July 5<sup>th</sup> 1659:

"Payton Cooke & Nathaniell Wallis, being sworne do say that they saw the with in named Skitterygussett, signe seale & deliuer this Instrument of Conveyance to Fran: Smale as his Act & Deede, as Attest

Tho: Danforth "

C. "Fran: Smale acknowledgeth this assignment to M<sup>r</sup> Jo<sup>n</sup> Phillips to be his Act & Deed with[in] written this 8: of July: 59: before Edw: Rishworth Assotiate

"Vera Copia transcribed out of ye originall & Compared this 8<sup>th</sup> July: 1659: p Edw: Rishworth / Re: Cor:"

#### APPENDIX XII

(1686.) "Petition \* of Rob<sup>t</sup> Lawrence  
"To his Excellencie S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros Kn<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Generall & Gouern<sup>r</sup> in Chief of all his Majesties Territory & dominion of New England in America

"The Humble petition of Robert Lawrence of ffalmouth in Casco bay

"Sheweth

"That y<sup>e</sup> petitioner hath been for seuerall yeares last past possessed of a Certaine Tract of land & Marsh lying & being at Capisick vpon y<sup>e</sup> northern side of y<sup>e</sup> Riuver to Extend to y<sup>e</sup> Riuver Side of Amencongan bought & purchased of one Francis Small & by him purchased of an Indian Sagamore as by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> deeds will appeere vnder their hands & seales, & confirmed by a generall Court, Whervpon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Francis Small built a house & Improued y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> land considerably aboue thirty years last past, Since w<sup>m</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> Peti-

\* Collections of the Maine Historical Society, Baxter MSS., vol. 6: 241.

---

tioner hath made a considerable settlement & now liues vpon y<sup>e</sup> same.

" Y<sup>e</sup> Petitioner therefore humbly prays y<sup>e</sup> Excellencies confirmation vnder his Majestie of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tract of land & marsh as in y<sup>e</sup> deeds mentioned saueing only a mile square of vpland at Capissick on w<sup>ch</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Sylvanus Davis hath built a Saw mill w<sup>ch</sup> he had only by a town grant aboute fife yeares past & noe otherwise w<sup>ch</sup> mile square y<sup>e</sup> petitioner is willing to quit Claine to [him] vpon Condition y<sup>e</sup> his marsh may not bee damned Thery

" And y<sup>e</sup> Petitioner shall euer pray./"

#### APPENDIX XIII

" Know all men by these presents \* that J fffrancis Smale of Cascoe sometimes Called ffalmouth for divers good Causes & valuable Considerations me therenvto moueing, more especiallie for that J am endebted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Georg Munioy [Mountjoy] of y<sup>e</sup> same place y<sup>e</sup> sum of Two hundred & fortie pound 7<sup>o</sup> 5<sup>d</sup> as y<sup>e</sup> bill vnder my hand will more largelie appeare ffor y<sup>e</sup> better securitie vntill y<sup>e</sup> say<sup>d</sup> bill shall bee fullie satisfied Doe by these grant assign & sett ouer vnto y<sup>e</sup> sayd George Munioy all such Debts as are now oweing from or remaining in y<sup>e</sup> hands of any Jndian or Jndians inhabiting within New England, as alsoe all such Debts as shall bee Due vnto me herafter vntill such time as J haue satisfied y<sup>e</sup> forementioned bill & by these Doe assigne Constitute & ordain y<sup>e</sup> sayd M<sup>r</sup> George Munioy my true & lawfull attorney in my name, butt to y<sup>e</sup> onely proper vse of him y<sup>e</sup> sayd Munioy his executors administrators or assignes to receiue y<sup>e</sup> sayd Debts & for Default of payment to sue arrest & imprison y<sup>e</sup> sayd Debtor, ratifying allowing & confirming whatsoeuer my sayd Attorney shall Doe or Cause to bee Done in & about y<sup>e</sup> premissis as fullee & in as large a manner as J my self might or could Doe, And J the sayd Smale Doe promise y<sup>e</sup> every time J return outt of y<sup>e</sup> Cuntrie to give a Just account to y<sup>e</sup> sayd Munioy of all such Debts as shall bee Due from any Jndian, And Doe Likewis by these presents make ouer vnto y<sup>e</sup> say<sup>d</sup> George Munioy all y<sup>e</sup> right title & interest that J haue might haue or ought to haue to any Land or housing att Ossebey vntill such time as y<sup>e</sup> forementioned bill shall bee iustis[ie] satisfied & then this engagement to be voyd & of none effect/ ffor y<sup>e</sup> true perform-

---

\* Vide original, page 28; also *York County Deeds*, Book 2: 116.

ance hereof J haue herevnto sett my hand & seal this 23 of february 1662

frances Smal[e] [seal]

" Witness herevnto  
francis Neale  
Henry **HD** Daniell  
his mark

"francis Neale tooke oath in  
Court that hee saw francis  
Small signe scale & deliver  
the abouesd wrighting as his  
act & deed to M<sup>r</sup> George Mun-  
joy & that his hand is sette as a  
witness Dated July 8<sup>t</sup> 1672  
Edw : Rishworth Re Cor :

" J francis Neale attest vpon y<sup>e</sup> oath of myn y<sup>b</sup> J was present  
and a witnes when francis Small Did signe Seale & Deliue<sup>r</sup> the  
Letter of Attorney written one y<sup>e</sup> other side of this paper, as his act  
& deede vnto M<sup>r</sup> George Munioy, by me francis Neale associat  
March y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1662 70

" Henry Deniell maketh oath y<sup>e</sup> he was present as a witnes when  
francis Small Did Signe Seale and Deliuer y<sup>e</sup> Letter of Attorney  
written one y<sup>e</sup> other Side of this paper as his Act & Deede vnto M<sup>r</sup>  
George Munioy taken vpon oath this first of Aprill, 69  
before me francis Neale associate

" Entred into y<sup>e</sup> Now booke of Records, pa: 116: of the County  
of Yorke this 18: July: 72:

P Edw: Rishworth Re Cor:"

#### APPENDIX XIV

" George Munjoy of Casco Alſ ffalm<sup>o</sup> in New England Gent"  
conveyed \* to John Farmum, of Boston, Miller, for £80, "all that  
my peice or parcell of land Lying and being in the Township of  
Kittery on Piscataq River containing one hundred and one Acre,  
and is One Moitie or halfe part of that Tract of Land which was  
Delivered unto me y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Munjoy by vertue of an Execu-  
tion † granted to me upon or against the Estate of francis Small  
being butted and bounded Southerly by y<sup>e</sup> River that leads to-  
wards Brod butt Harbour, Westerly; partly by the Land of M<sup>r</sup>

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 6: 164.

† Vide Appendix XXIX: B.

---

Simon Lynde & partly by common land Northerly by y<sup>e</sup> wilderness  
or comon land & Easterly the land of me y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> George Munjoy.  
George Munjoy" [seal]

Dated : June 17, 1675.  
Recorded : July 26, 1726.

Mary Munjoy renounces her  
right of dower, June 18, 1675.

#### APPENDIX XV

Aug. 20, 1722: "Martha Mountjoy \* Relict Widow & Administratrix to the Estate of her late Husband Josiah Mountjoy of Boston in the County of Suffolk in New England Innholder deceased Intestate" conveyed to "Col<sup>o</sup> Penn Townsend of Boston afores<sup>d</sup> Esq;" "One full ninth Part of all those several Tracts or Parcells of Land hereafter mentioned situate lying & being in Casco Bay in the late Province of Mayne now called & known by the County of York which were heretofore the Lands & Estate of John Phillips deceased, Great Grand father of the s<sup>d</sup> Josiah Mountjoy & of George Mountjoy deceased Grand Father of the s<sup>d</sup> Josiah Mountjoy described in the Deeds hereafter expressed that is to say Imprimis— A Tract of Land containing all that Upland & Marish at Capissick lying up along the Northern Side of s<sup>d</sup> Capissick River & so up to the head of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> River, & so to reach & extend over the River side of Amuncongan, which Lands Squittergussett Indian Sagamore of Casco Bay sold unto Francis Small as by his Deed to the s<sup>d</sup> Francis Small bearing Date July 27, 1657. And he the s<sup>d</sup> Francis Small sold all his the afores<sup>d</sup> Tract of Land & Marishes to the s<sup>d</sup> John Phillips as by his Deeds for the same bearing Date May 10<sup>th</sup> 1658 & July 12<sup>th</sup> 1659 . . .

"Martha Mountjoy" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Joseph Billings  
John Smith "

"Received the Day & Year above  
written of Penn Townsend Esq<sup>r</sup>  
the sum of thirty seven pounds in full  
for the afore granted Lands &  
Premisses

"p Me Martha Mountjoy

---

\* *York County Deeds, Book 11: 265.*

"Suffolk ss Boston Augt 21. 1722 Mrs Martha Mountjoy Adminz as aforesd acknowledged the foregoing Instrument to be her free Act & Deed

" Before Me Habijah Savage Just Pac<sup>s</sup>

" Feby 23d 1725/6 Recorded according to the Original Examined

by Jos :Moodey, Reg'r"

#### APPENDIX XVI

A. "Be it Known unto All men by these p<sup>r</sup>sents \* that I ffrancis Smale of Casco Bay Have & do hereby Sell unto Isaac Walker of Boston y<sup>e</sup> plantation that I have lately bought of Richard Martin which was last possest by Thomas Drake lying over Ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Clabord Island w<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> houseing & profits priviledges & Appur<sup>es</sup> thereunto belonging as Now it Stands And y<sup>e</sup> Same to remaine to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Isaac Walker his heirs Ex<sup>m</sup> Adm<sup>m</sup> and Assigns forever without any Interruption Mollestation or denial of Any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons whatsoever And withall to Deliver or Cause to be D<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Isaac Walker y<sup>e</sup> writings that I y<sup>e</sup> ffrancis Smale have of Rich<sup>d</sup> Martyn Thomas Drake & John Phillips & Concerning that plantation & is in Consideration of Twenty five pounds Ten Shillings w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Isaac have paid me in part before y<sup>e</sup> Sealing hereof And y<sup>e</sup> remainder that is behind y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Isaac is to pay me in goods on all demands after y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> Next Allowed in part of paym<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> truth hereof I bind my Selfe my heirs Ex<sup>m</sup> & Adm<sup>m</sup> firmly by these p<sup>r</sup>sents.

"Witness my hand & Seal y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1658./

ffrancis Smale [seal]

"In y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sence of  
Thomas Michell  
George Ingersoll

John F. Wynsdale

"George Ingersoll Appeared before me ye 28th of June 1682 And made Oath that he Saw ffrancis Smale Sign Seal & Deliver y<sup>e</sup> above Instrumt

" York ye 28th of June 1682 — Before me Edward Tyng Just

" Recorded According to y<sup>e</sup> Original Octr 7th 1719

p. Joe : Hammond Reg'r"

B. August 22, 1667, Isaac Walker † (with wife Susanna,) sold

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 9: 221.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 9: 221.

the above property to Richard Russell of Charlestown, co. Suffolk, Massachusetts.

Recorded: Oct. 7, 1719.

C. "James Russell of Charlestowne" claimed \* "a plantation y<sup>e</sup> said Walker bought of ffancis Small & sold my aforesd father [Richard Russell] w<sup>ch</sup> lies in Casco Bay ouer against Clapboard Island w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly possessed by John Phillips & others & was bounded by y<sup>e</sup> Eastward to y<sup>e</sup> Coue going down to y<sup>e</sup> Sands Towards Henry Webbs & to y<sup>e</sup> Westw<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Two Saw pits w<sup>ch</sup> are farthest westward w<sup>ch</sup> Eastward & Westw<sup>d</sup> bounds or to run vp y<sup>e</sup> great Swamp beyond y<sup>e</sup> Hill According as y<sup>e</sup> creeks go

[Dated:] "Charles towne Aprill 12<sup>th</sup> 1688

p Ja: Russell/”

D. "John Smith of Boston Merch<sup>t</sup> Claims † a Certain Tract or parcell of Land & plantation Commonly Called & known by the name of Martyns point Situate lying & being at Casco Bay w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> late Province of Maine in New England aforesd over against y<sup>e</sup> Clapboard Islands, heretofore the Land and plantation of John Phillips Millwright & in his Tenure & possession Anno 1643 or 1654: & forward Together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> upper Clapboard Island, and by him Conveyed unto Thomas Deake [Drake] by Deake [Drake] to Richard Martyn, by Martyn to ffancis Small, and by Small to Isaac Walker, being butted and bounded, Eastward by y<sup>e</sup> Coue going down upon y<sup>e</sup> Sands towards Henry Webbs, and westward by ye Two Sawpitts w<sup>ch</sup> are further westward which Easterly and Westly bounds run up to y<sup>e</sup> great Swamp beyond y<sup>e</sup> Hill according as y<sup>e</sup> Creeks goe, or howSoever otherwise y<sup>e</sup> Same are bounded."

Acknowledged:] "febr: 12: 1706-7."

Recorded at Kittery: "July: 5<sup>th</sup>: 1707."

Recorded in Suffolk County, Massachusetts: "May: 7<sup>th</sup>: 1707."

#### APPENDIX XVII

A. "WHEREAS NICK SUMBEE † (by the English called CAP SANDY) — by Nation an Indian by a Deed of Sale bearing Date the Twenty Eight Day of Novem. in the Year one thousand six

\* *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, vol. 4: 44.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 6: 434.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 43: 21.

hundred Sixty & Eight did bargain and sell unto Francis Smale (of Kittery in the County of York Trader) his Heirs and Assigns forever One Tract of Land beginning at the Little River called Newechewanack River over against Humphrey Chadbourn [late whilst he Lived of Kittery] his log House and from thence upon an Immajinary Line to Cape Porpos River being by computation Twenty Miles and so from thence upon Imajinary Line to mak it up Twenty Miles Square Together Also with all and Singular the Uplands Meadows Marshes Swamps Woods Under woods Profits Commodities Advantages & Appurces whatsoever thereunto belonging or appertaining as by the said Instruments of writing or Bill of Sale relation thereunto being had doth and may more at large appear.

"NOW KNOW YE that I the said Francis Smalle for divers good causes and considerations me thereunto especially moving and for good and valuable satisfaction by me in Hand rece<sup>d</sup> at and before the Day of the Date of these Presents (of Maj<sup>o</sup> Nicholas Shapleigh of Kittery in the County aforesaid Merchant) the Receipt whereroof I do hereby acknowledge and therewith to be fully satisfied have given granted bargained sold enfeoffed aliened & confirm<sup>d</sup> and by these Presents Do give grant bargain sell enfeoffe aliene and confirm unto the said Maj<sup>o</sup> Shapleigh his Heirs and assigns forever the One Moiety or half part thereof [the whole in two Parts to be equally Divided] Together Also with the One half of all and Singular the Uplands Meadow Marshes Swamps Woods Under Woods Profits Commodities advantages and Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any wise Appertaining

"Members thereof To HAVE AND TO HOLD the said full moiety or half part above-mentioned with the Appurtenances unto the said Maj<sup>o</sup> Shapleigh and his Heirs and Assigns and unto his and their sole and proper use and behoof forevermore without any challenge Claim Disturbance Annoyance Incumbrance or molestation whatsoever by my self in person my Heirs Exec<sup>t</sup> Admin<sup>r</sup> or Assigns or any other Person or Persons whatsoever by my means Assent consent privity or Procurement but from all future Claims and Acc<sup>n</sup> of Right I & every of us shall hereby be Utterly excluded & forever Debarred by these Presents according to the true intent and meaning thereof anything herein mentioned or contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding:

"In Witness whereof I have hereunto put my Hand and Seal Dated in Kittery in the County aforesaid the Twenty Eight Day of

January in the Twenty first Year of the Reign of our most Gracious Sovereign Lord Charles the second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith Anno Domini 1669

Frances \* Smale [seal]

"Signed Sealed & Deliv<sup>d</sup> in the  
Presence of us

Edward Colcord † Richard Allexander ‡

"Recorded according to the Origin! July 6, 1773

Att Dan<sup>t</sup> Moulton Reg<sup>r</sup>"

"List § of Proprietors,

B. Lawful heirs of Major Nicholas Shapleigh:

|                          |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Samuel Shapleigh,        | Dr. David Pierce,       |
| John Shapleigh,          | Rev. Alpheus Spring,    |
| Elisha Shapleigh,        | Capt. John H. Bartlett, |
| Dependent Shapleigh,     | Nathaniel Remick,       |
| James Shapleigh,         | Capt. Philip Hubbard,   |
| Joshua Hubbard,          | Gen. Ichabod Goodwin,   |
| Nathan Bartlett, Jr.,    | Capt. James Garvin,     |
| Simon Jenness,           | Humphrey Scamman, Jr.,  |
| Jonathan Sayward, Esq.,  | Nicholas Scamman,       |
| Hon. James Sullivan,     | William Stacy,          |
| Daniel Moulton,          | Dennis Fernald,         |
| James Gowen,             | Capt. William Rogers,   |
| Hon. Edward Cutts,       | Robert Rogers,          |
| Jonathan Moulton,        | Deacon John Hill,       |
| Capt. John Frost,        | Maj. Samuel Leighton,   |
| Deacon William Leighton, | William Parsons,        |
| Jonathan C. Chadbourne,  | Tobias Fernald, Jr.,    |
| Alexander Scammel        | Mark Fernald,           |

\* The capital letter at the beginning of this name is evidently an error of the copyist, an error easy to occur from the peculiar way he commenced his signature — "francis." (Vide page 41.)

† Edward Colcord was of Exeter, N. H., 1638; Dover, 1640; Hampton, 1644; perhaps at Saco, 1668; Kittery, 1671-73; died 1682. He witnessed other deeds to Shapleigh, 1671, 1673, etc. (*York County Deeds*, Book 2: 153, 157.)

‡ Richard Alexander, usually written "Richd Allexandr," was in Kittery a long time, and was witness to other deeds, in 1667 and 1674. (*York County Deeds*, Book 2: 143, 156.)

§ *History of York County, Maine*, Everts and Peck, 1880: 431-432.

William Frost,  
Capt. Samuel Stacy,  
Samuel Jenness,  
Moses Hanscomb,

Robert Parker,  
Andrew P. Fernald,  
Hon. Benjamin Chadbourne."

#### APPENDIX XVIII

"TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE to whom this present writing \* shall come GREETING. — Know ye that I WESUMBE (by the English called CAP<sup>z</sup> SUNDY) by Nation Indian p divers good causes & Considerations me moving & for good & valuable Considerations by me in Hand rc<sup>d</sup> of Francis Small of Ossebay in New England Trader at & before the Day of the Date hereof the Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge & thereof & of every part & Parcel therof do fully clearly and absolutely acquit exonerate and Discharge the s<sup>d</sup> Francis Small his Heirs Exec<sup>t</sup> & Adm<sup>m</sup> & every of them by these presents have granted bargained sold enfeoffed aliened & confirm<sup>d</sup> & by these presents Do grant bargain sell enfeoffe alien<sup>e</sup> & confirm unto the said Francis Small his Heirs & assigns forever All that Tract of Land beginning at the Little River called Ne-wechewanarg River Over against Humphrey Chadbourne (late whilst he lived of Kittery) his Logg House & from thence upon an Imaginary Line to Cape Porpus River being by Computation Twenty Miles And so from thence upon Immaginary Lines to make it up Twenty Miles Square Together with all & singular the Upland Meadows Marshes Woods Under Woods Swamps Profits Commodities Advantages Hereditaments Emolm<sup>t</sup> & Appur<sup>n</sup>cs thereunto belonging or in any wise Appertaining or had Used Demised Occupied or Enjoyed as part parcel member thereof or thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining To HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract of Land of Twenty Miles Square & also the Meadows Marshes Swamps Woods Under Woods Profits Commodities Advantages &c, unto the said Francis Small his Heirs & assigns forever according to the true intent & meaning of these presents without any Challenge Claim Disturbance or Molestation whatsoever by my self or any other by my means assent consent privity or procurement but from all future Claims shall hereby be Excluded and forever Debarred In witness whereof I have hereunto put my Hand & Seal

"Dated in Kittery in the County of York in New England this

\* York County Deeds, Book 23 : 238.

Twenty Eight Day of Nov<sup>t</sup> in the Twentie Year of the Reign of our  
Most Gracious Sovereign Lord Charles the second by the Grace  
of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King Defend<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup>  
faith

Anno Dom<sup>i</sup> — 1666 ~

*Design of Capt. H. Sandy* [seal]\*

"Signed Sealed & Del<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> presence of us  
The sign of Dan<sup>t</sup>  Gooding the sign of  
Nicholas  Frost  
Richar<sup>d</sup> Allexander"

"A true Copy of the Original Rec<sup>d</sup> May 24. 1743.

"Attest Dan: Moulton Reg<sup>r</sup>"

#### APPENDIX XIX

"To All People to whom this psent writing † Shall come Francis Smale of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Trueroe in y<sup>e</sup> County of Barnstable in her Maj<sup>t</sup>ys Province of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts bay in New England fisherman Sendeth Greeting &c<sup>t</sup> Know Yee that I y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Francis Small for many good Causes & Considerations me hereunto Moveing but more Especially for & in Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Natural love & Affection which I have & bear to my Loveing son Daniel Small ‡ of y<sup>e</sup> Town & County afores<sup>d</sup> Carpenter have given Granted Aliened Enfeoffed Confirmed & Delivered & by these presents do fully

\* Vide page 47.

It is notable that a copy of this deed, dated Nov. 28, 1666, recorded May 24, 1743, does not appear in the Court Files of Suffolk County, Mass., while copies of the original deed from Captain Sandy to Francis<sup>2</sup> Small, dated Nov. 28, 1668, recorded Aug. 28, 1773, were used in the cases of the Ossipee Proprietors *vs.* John Weeman, Dennis Meloy, et al. (page 59), and that of the Ossipee Proprietors *vs.* John Gilpatrick, Josiah Davis, Henry Pendexter, et al. (page 60), besides several others. In both of these cases, in which the claims of the Proprietors were sustained, the deed of Francis<sup>2</sup> Small to his son Samuel<sup>3</sup> Small (pages 40-41) also was presented as evidence. (Vide pages 1526, 1528.)

† *York County Deeds*, Book 7: 257-258.

‡ Vide page 47.

Clearly & Absolutely give grant Aliene Enfeoffe Confirm & Deliver unto him my s<sup>d</sup> Son Daniel Smal his heirs & Assignes for ever all that my Tract or parcel of Land Scittuate & being in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> County of York & Province afores<sup>d</sup> lying at a place called Nechewanack & it is bounded as by y<sup>e</sup> Record thereof in Kittery Town book of Records relation thereto being had may more fully & plainly Appear Containing one hundred Acres be it more or Less with all & Singular y<sup>e</sup> rights Members priviledges & Appurtenances profits & Comodityes thereunto or to Any & Every part thereof belonging or any wise Appurtaining as Also all y<sup>e</sup> right Title & Interest which I now have or of Right ought to have in or unto any other Lands lying or bordering upon Piscattaqua river be it more or Less & in particular all y<sup>e</sup> right Title & Interest which I now have or of Right ought to have in & unto a Certain Tract of land lying on y<sup>e</sup> Easterly Side of Piscattaqua river which I Acquired by vertue of a Judgm<sup>t</sup> & Execution formerly obtained Against one M<sup>r</sup> Corbutt as by y<sup>e</sup> records of y<sup>e</sup> Court in y<sup>e</sup> province of Maine may more fully Appear with all & Singular y<sup>e</sup> Rights priviledges & Appurtenances thereunto belonging or Any wise Appurtaining To have & To hold unto him y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Daniel Small his heirs & Assignes for ever and I y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Francis Small for my Selfe my heirs Execut<sup>r</sup> & Adm<sup>r</sup> & Every of them y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tract or pcell of land Scittuate & bounded as Afores<sup>d</sup> Containing one hundred Acres be it more or Less As also all y<sup>e</sup> right Title & Interest which I have or of Right ought to have in all or any of y<sup>e</sup> lands above mentioned be it more or Less with all & Singular y<sup>e</sup> rights members priviledges & Appurtenances whatSoever thereunto or to any part or pcell thereof belonging or any wise Appurtaining unto him my s<sup>d</sup> Son Daniel Smale his heirs & Assigns to y<sup>e</sup> only proper use & behoofe of him y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Daniel Smale his heirs and Assigns for ever Against me y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Francis Smale my heirs Execut<sup>r</sup> & Adm<sup>r</sup> & Every of them Shall & will warrant & forever Defend by these psents In Witness whereof I y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Francis Smale have hereunto Set my hand & Seale y<sup>e</sup> Last day of October in y<sup>e</sup> Eleventh year of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Reign Annoq Domini one Thousand Seven hundred and Twelve

"Signed Sealed & Delivered

In psence of

Jedediah Pumbert

ffrancis

*S. F.*  
*mark*

Smale [seal]

Ebenezer *S* Smith

*his  
mark*

" Barnstable ss / on ye day & year above written The above Named Francis Small Appeared before ye Subscriber one of her Majys Justices of ye peace for ye County aboveas & acknowledged ye Above written to be his Act & Deed/

Tho : Paine

" A True Copy of ye Original Transcribed & Compared June 24<sup>th</sup> 1713  
p Jos : Hammond Regt"

## APPENDIX XX

A. "Daniel Small \* of Truroe in y<sup>e</sup> County of Barnstable in y<sup>e</sup> Province of y<sup>e</sup> Massachuttes Bay in New England Carpenter," for £53, "Currant Money of New England," mortgaged to "Thomas Marshall & John Marshall both of Boston in y<sup>e</sup> Province aforesaid Coopers . . . All That his Tract or percill of [Land] Scittuate lying & being in the Town of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> County of York in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Main in New England lying at a place called Nечewauwick, [Newichewannock] & is bounded as by y<sup>e</sup> record thereof in Kittery Town book of Records relation thereto being had will fully appear containing one hundred Acres be it more or less also a Certain Tract of Land lying on y<sup>e</sup> Easterly side of Piscattaqua Riuer which his Father Francies Small recovered of M<sup>r</sup> Corbet by vertue of a Judgment & Execution obtained against him as by y<sup>e</sup> Records of the Court in y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Province will fully appear which said Land & premisses was given to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Daniel Smale by his Father Francies Smale afores<sup>d</sup> by deed t bareing Date y<sup>e</sup> last day of October 1712 will fully appear also all y<sup>e</sup> right Title & Interest claim & demand of him y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Daniell Smale his Heirs Executors & Administrators of in & to that upland and Marsh at Capiscicks in Casco Bay lying up along y<sup>e</sup> Northern side of y<sup>e</sup> Riuer unto y<sup>e</sup> head thereof & so to reach & Extend to y<sup>e</sup> Riuer side . . . which s<sup>d</sup> Land & marsh s<sup>d</sup> Francies Smale purchased of scitteragusett of Casco Bay Sagamore as: as p Deed bareing Date 27<sup>th</sup> July 1657 . . .

Daniell Smale" [seal]

Dated: October 3, 1718.

Acknowledged: "Suffolk ss Boston 3<sup>rd</sup> October 1718.

\* Recorded according to ye original June ye 27<sup>th</sup> 1721: p. Abram Preble Regt

" Memo The above mortgage is discharged Libo 14 Folo 154  
July 13, 1731 Attest Jos : Moodey Regt"

\* York County Deeds, Book 10: 184-185.

t Vide Appendix XIX.

B. "daniel Small \* of Cape Cod . . . Carpenter: Divers Good Causes Me there unto Moveing for the Loue Good will and affections I bare to My beloved Sister Elizabeth Pugsley of Kittery . . . Grant to My Said Sister Elizabeth and her heirs Lawfully Begotten twenty acres of Land: to be taken out of a Grant of Land of one hundred acres: Granted to My hon<sup>rd</sup> father: formerly of Kittery Deceased: Lying att the Great Hill near Welles Swamp † as by the Grant and Return will fully appear the s<sup>d</sup> Twenty acres to be at the North East Corner of Said Grant: Laid out in a Square Lott (: or to be laid out at any time y<sup>e</sup> Said Elizabeth Pugsley Shall See Convenient:) Which Said Lott Shall be to the only Vse and bennefict: and behoofe of her the Said Eliz Pugsley and her heirs for Euer . . .

Daniel Small" [seal]

Dated: Aug. 24, 1721.

Witnesses:

"Jere<sup>m</sup> Calfe [Calef]  
Joseph Small"

Recorded: September 12, 1721.

#### APPENDIX XXI

"To the Worshipful Jeremiah Powell, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace throughout the Province of the Massachusetts-Bay. ‡

"WE THE SUBSCRIBERS, PROPRIETORS OF A TRACT OF LAND about fifty Miles square, lying and bordering upon Piscataqua River in the County of York, late in the Province of Maine, which descended to us by Francis Small, late of Truro, in the County of Barnstable, in the said Province of the Massachusetts-Bay, deceased, who purchased the same from one Captain Sandy, an Indian Sagamore, agreeable to the Law, in such Case made and provided: Do here humbly Request that your Worship would order a Meeting of said Proprietors, to be held at the House of Mr. Moses Shattuck, of Falmouth, in the County of Cumberland, Innholder, on the eighteenth Day of September next, at two of the Clock in the Afternoon, to act on the following Articles, viz. 1st. To choose a Moderator. 2dly. To choose a Proprietor's Clerk. 3dly. To choose a Committee to transact such prudential Affairs of said Proprietors as they may commit. 4thly. To Vote what Money may be thought

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 10: 206.

† Vide Appendix XXVI.

‡ *Massachusetts Gazette and Boston Post Boy*, August 8, 1774; vide page 47.

necessary for defraying the Charges which may arise in promoting the Interest of said Proprietary. 5thly. To agree on some Method for assessing and collecting the Monies, then or at any future Time voted by the said Proprietors. 6thly. To choose an Agent or Agents, to prosecute any persons, who have, or may enter or trespass upon the said Land. And 7thly. To agree on some Method for calling Meetings in future.

" Falmouth, July 6, 1774.

Sam. Freeman  
Thomas Siminton  
Mather Siminton

Elisha Small  
Joshua Eldridge  
Jacob Waterhouse  
Pelatiah Fernald"

[L. S.] "PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY  
"To MR. SAMUEL FREEMAN, OF FALMOUTH, in the County of Cumberland, in said Province, one of the Proprietors, and Subscribers to the foregoing Petition

Greeting

"In Pursuance of the aforegoing Application and Request, you are hereby required to give Notice (in Time and Manner as the Law directs) to the said Proprietors, that a Meeting of said Proprietors is to be holden at the Time and Place, and for the Purposes mentioned in the aforewritten Petition.

"Given under my Hand and Seal, this 16th Day of July, in the Fourteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign, Annoque Domini, 1774.

Jeremiah Powell, a Justice of the

Peace through the Province of the Massachusetts-Bay.

"By Virtue of the aforewritten Warrant to me directed, I do hereby notify and warn aforesaid Proprietors to meet at the Time and Place, and for the Purposes expressed in the aforegoing Application.

Samuel Freeman."

#### APPENDIX XXII

The following deposition\* of "Annah Dyer," copied from the original record at Alfred, Maine, was occasioned by a dispute as to the heirship of the territory now composing the "six Ossipee townships."

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 52: 96; also, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 35: 366-367.

"Annah Dyer \* aged about Eighty Six Years Testifieth & Sayeth that she Well Remembereth when her Grandfather Frances Small gave her father Daniel Small his Deed that bears Date One Thousand Seven Hundred and Twelve and She was then about Seventeen or Eighteen Years of Age and further Sayeth She well remembers that her Grandfather afore said had the Palsy So bad in his hands that he was not able of him self to hold a Cole of fire to his Pipe for Several Years before the Deed aforesaid was Given and is Verey Sure he Could not write his name for near Seven Years before and the Deponent well Remembers the Discourse Esquire pain [Paine] & my s<sup>d</sup> Grandfather had together before the Said Esq<sup>r</sup> wrote the Deed. my Grandfather Told him his Son Edw<sup>d</sup> was Dead and his Son Francis was Dead his Son Sam<sup>d</sup> was then Liveing at Piscataqua on his Home Place and his Son Benjamin was moved to Coneticut & his Son Daniel had Maintained him and his Wife Six or Seven Years and Must Maintain them as Long as they Live<sup>d</sup> and he had no otherway to make him Satisfaction than to give him his Right & Title to his Eastward Lands & further Sayeth When the Deed was done Esq<sup>r</sup> Pain asked her s<sup>d</sup> Grandfather to Sign & he said his hand Shook so bad he Could not the said Esq<sup>r</sup> told him that he must make his mark, and She further Sayeth that her Grandfather told the said Esq<sup>r</sup> his other Lands Mentioned in the Deed was a large tract of Twenty miles Square Lying aback of wells and he had a house there and Traded with the Indians and the Indian Name of the Place was ossabe and She well Remembers That he s<sup>d</sup> he had Conveyed one half to one Shapley and She thinks her Grandfather Called his Name Major Nicholas Shapley — She further Sayes that her said Grandfather frances Small told Esq<sup>r</sup> pain that When he was at Piscataqua Sumtime before he Looked for the Indian Deed of the said Tract of Land and Could Not find it & wondred what was become of it & s<sup>d</sup> he believed it was Sum how or other huseled out of the Way She well remembers that he Spoke of but one Indian Deed and Not in the Plural number of Deeds She further Says that her s<sup>d</sup> Grandfather Said he Did Not think his Son Daniel would Recover the Said Tract of Land without more Diffickulty than the Capepich [Capisic] Lands because he Said the bounds of it was uncertain She further Sayeth that She Never Saw her Uncle Samuel Small as She Remembers in her life but was Told that he was at Truro when She was a bout a year Old

\* Anna <sup>d</sup> Small, daughter to Daniel <sup>s</sup> Small (Francis <sup>s</sup>, Edward <sup>1</sup> Small) mar. in Truro, Mass., Henry <sup>s</sup> Dyer. (Vide pages 101, 122.)

and that her Grandmother had lived at a time where he come to from Piscataqua as long ago as She coul[d] remember And that She Never heard of his going any where from Cape Cod within Ten or Twelve year before he Died, She further Sayeth She Never heard of any Deed to her uncle Samuel Small from her said Grandfather, but that her said Grandfather Said Several Times that he would give all his Estate to his Son Daniel because he was the only help he had & his only Dependance She further Sayeth that her said Grandfather Died Two Or three Years after he gave the above mentioned Deed to his Son Daniel and further Sayeth that I was well acquainted with My s<sup>t</sup> Grandfather Frances Small and my father Daniel Small Deceased<sup>4</sup> was the Reputed Sone of said frances and that Elisha Small Deseas<sup>4</sup> was the Reputed Sone of said Daniel.

her  
ANNAH A DYER  
mark

"The Deponent being asked by Deacon Samuel Small whether She Remembered that her said Grandfather Frances Small Could not write his name for Seven Years before he Signed s<sup>t</sup> Deed She answered no but She well Remembers he Could Not write his Name for Several Years before he Signed said Deed at least More than Two Years She thinks three or four She also being asked if She was Not Interested in the above mentioned Land She Replyed no my Father aforesaid gave all his Lands to his Sons /

"Cumberland ss Cape Elizabeth august 27<sup>th</sup> 1781 The above Named Annah Dyer Made oath to the Truth of the foregoing Deposition by her Signed also to the Truth of the answers to The above Questions taken in Perpetuum Reimemoriam By the Subscribers Justices of the Peace for said County Quoram Unices.

" Recorded according to the Original  
Received November 2<sup>d</sup> 1789

William Simonton  
David Strout"

Att: Wm frost Reg<sup>r</sup>"

#### APPENDIX XXIII

"Memorandum of a Division betwixt the Smalls [and Shapleighs].\*

"Memorandum of an Agreement this 17<sup>th</sup> day of August 1773. . . .

---

\* *York County Deeds, Book 84: 235.*

" I nat wheras we the subscribers heirs of Francis Small claiming a tract of land at Ossipee which tract of land said Francis Small bought of an Indian Sagamore and sold one half of said tract to Major Nicholas Shapleigh as by his deed. We do propose for a division with the heirs of said Shapleigh that they shall have their half of said tract of land to the westerly part thereof that is to say eight miles square in part below or to the south of little Ossipee river agreeable to their plan taken by Warren and as much between the two Ossipee rivers adjoining Newhampshire line as to make the one half of the whole claim in quantity and quallity and the heirs of the said Francis Small to have their half to the eastward provided no other claim shall take away any part out of either of the divisions; and should that be the case then the party that shall loose out of their part shall have the one half of what they shall loose made up out of the other partin quantity & quality of what may be lost and it is likewise agreed that M<sup>r</sup> James Sullivan with his company shall have the one half of thirteen thousand acres of land where he has laid out called by the name of Limbrick [Lim-erick] town provided said Sullivan oblige himself to defend our title against other claims this we agree to: provided said Shapleigh's heirs give him the said Sullivan the other half of the said thirteen thousand acres.

" The foregoing agreement Received August 1773 and Recorded from and agreeable to the Original P<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Leightons Prop<sup>t</sup> Clerk.

" The above is a true Copy from the Records of the Proprietors of the town of Shapleigh Attest Andrew P. Fernald Prop<sup>t</sup> Clerk.

" Recorded Verbatim with the attested Copy of the Shapleigh Proprietors Records Received on this 23<sup>d</sup> day of October 1811. Att W<sup>m</sup> frost Reg<sup>r</sup>

" See the original Recorded since in Book 87. Book Page 35: 36

" See also Book 87 : 35-6.  
Recorded May 25 : 1812.

Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Joshua Small  
Samuel March  
James Small  
Nathan Chick  
Peter Cobb  
Isaac Nason  
Edmund Coffin  
Christopher Hammond  
Edward Chatman [Chapman]  
Benja. Meads Lord  
Benja. Small

Att: W<sup>m</sup> frost Reg<sup>r</sup>.



#### APPENDIX XXIV

"Whereas the Proprietors Claiming Lands under Samuel Small \* late of Kittery Deceased have voted to quit any Right that they may have to any lands now in the Possession of myself and others commonly called New Limerick I do therefore . . . promise to pay and bear all the Costs of any Action of Ejectment or Trespass that may be brought against the said Proprietors holding under Samuel Small by Proprietors holding under William Phillips or Proprietors holding under any other Person and do Promise to save the said Proprietors claiming under Samuel Small harmless from any such cost as may arise as aforesaid Witness my Hand the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of August 1774.

James Sullivan

"Recorded according to the Original  
Receive<sup>d</sup> June 25<sup>th</sup> 1790

Att: W<sup>m</sup> frost Reg<sup>r</sup>"

#### APPENDIX XXV

Abstracts from the original Proprietors' Records of the Town of Limington, Maine, now in the possession of Rev. J. H. Pillsbury. There is a copy only, at Limington.

(Page 1) "Application, Warrant and notification for the first meeting —

"To the honorable Jeremiah Powell Esq. one of his majesties Justices of the peace throughout the province of the Massachusetts — Bay. humbly shew.

"The subscribers, more than five of the proprietors of a tract of

---

\* York County Deeds, Book 52: 197.

land lying in the county of York, situate between the rivers of great Ossipee and little Ossipee within the county aforesaid containing the Breadth of all that space between the said Rivers & so running southwesterly from said river more than twelve miles. Which same tract was purchased of one Capt Sunday, an Indian Sagamore, by Francis Small, who lived on the same Land a long time, and had quiet possession thereof. And the said Petitioners being now in the possession thereof the same, and being desirous of being and acting Proprietary according to the Law in that case made & provided; do request your Worship to call a meeting to be at the house of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel March Innholder in Scarborough in the County of Cumberland on the first monday of August next at ten of the clock in the forenoon, to act on the following Articles viz.

- " 1<sup>st</sup> To choose a Moderator.
- " 2<sup>d</sup> To choose a proprietors Clerk.
- " 3<sup>rd</sup> To choose a committee to transact the prudential affairs of said proprietors.
- " 4<sup>th</sup> To choose Agents to prosecute and defend suits in behalf of said proprietors.
- " 5<sup>th</sup> To agree on any method for raising Money, for settling the same land; as also to agree on any Method for calling future meetings.

May 17 1774

|                              |                               |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Nathaniel Milliken           | Samuel Small                  |
| John Wright                  | <i>[Signature]</i>            |
| Nathan Chick                 | Sam Small Jun[ <sup>r</sup> ] |
| Joseph Small                 | Samuel March                  |
| James Small                  | Joshua Small                  |
| Benj <sup>t</sup> Meads Lord | Benjamin Sm[all]"             |

(Page 2.) "Province of the Massachusetts Bay.  
"To Samuel March of Scarborough in the county of Cumberland in said province Gentleman one of the said proprietors greeting.

"In Pursuance of the foregoing Applicati[on] and request you are

---

\* The first signature of Samuel Small has the "Ju" cancelled by drawing three lines through it, showing that Samuel Small, Jr., gave precedence to his father. February 17, 1777, the Jr. was dropped — his father having deceased.

These ancient records are so worn that it is difficult to lift a sheet without tearing it; and the edges are crumbled away into the writing notwithstanding good margins were left. Missing letters are supplied in brackets.

hereby required to give nooicej (in time and manner as the law directs) to the [said] proprietors, that a meeting is to be holden at the time and place and for the purposes mentioned in the afore written petition. Given under my han[d] and Seal this 28<sup>th</sup> day of May A D 1774.

Jer: Powell Justice of the peace  
throughout the province aforesai[d]"

"May 28<sup>th</sup> 1774. By virtue of the afore written Warra[nt] to me directed, I do hereby notify and warn the proprietors of the aforesaid lands to meet at the dw[ell]ing house of Samuel March in Scarborough afores[aid] on the first monday of august next at ten of the [clock] in the forenoon for the purposes therein mentioned

Samuel March.

"Cumberland ss. August the 1<sup>st</sup> 1774. I have caused the foregoing Application warrant and notificatio[n] to be inserted in the several Boston weekly news p[ar]pers more than forty days ago, agreeable to the dir[ec]tion of the province law in such cases made and pr[o]vided.

Attest . . .

Samuel March

"Recorded from the original and therewith carefully compared.  
by me.

Sam<sup>n</sup> Small jr} Said Proprietors Clerk"

(Page 3.) "1<sup>st</sup> Meeting At a legal Meeting of the proprietors [Aug 1. 1774 . . . at the house of Samuel March Innholder in Scarborough . . . on the first Monday in August (being the first day of said Month) A D 1774 . . .

"1<sup>st</sup> — Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup> was chosen Moderator.

"2<sup>d</sup> — Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup> was voted Clerk of said Proprietors, and sworn according to Law.

"3<sup>dly</sup> — Voted that James Sullivan Esq. Joshua Small and James Frost be a Committee to manage the prudential affairs of said Proprietors.

"4<sup>thly</sup> — Voted That David Wyer Jun<sup>r</sup> Esq. James Sullivan Esq. Samuel March and Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup> or any two of them, be agents to prosecute and defend any actions that may be brought moved or had for or against said proprietors.

"5<sup>thly</sup> — Voted that the Sum of forty pounds lawfull Mony be raised and assessed on the several original shares of the immedieate defendants of Samuel Small late of Kittery deceased, under whom

the proprietors claim, for making roads and bridges on their lands. . . . That Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup> Samuel March, and Joshua Small be assessors to assess that sum as aforesaid . . . That Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup> be Collector to collect that sum, . . . and that Samuel March be said Proprietors Treasurer."

(Page 4) The second Meeting was called Aug. 15, 1774, at the house of Mr. Samuel March.

[Pages 5 and 6 are missing, but probably are embodied in the "Memorandum" contained in Appendix XXIII.]

(Page 7) . . . "said little Ossipee [being] contained in said plan. Therefore the said Proprietors do release and grant to the said James Sullivan Esq. and company aforesaid their right to the one undivided half part of said tracts, To hold to the said James Sullivan Esq<sup>r</sup> and company forever.

"<sup>2<sup>nd</sup> dy</sup> Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Small be directed and he is hereby directed and impowered to proceed as soon as may be in taking a plan of a tract of land call[ed] Limington being part of the proprietors Lands & lot the same into lots, that part thereof next Saco ri[v]er into thirty acre lots, the residue into hundred ac[re] lots and return said plan to said proprietors [im]mediately.

"<sup>3<sup>dy</sup></sup> Voted and granted to David Wyer Jun<sup>r</sup> Esq. five hundred acres of the proprietors land between the two Ossipee rivers . . . in consideration of his past & future services.

"<sup>4<sup>th</sup> dy</sup> Voted that Nathaniel Miliken, Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup>, Samuel March, Joshua Small, & James Small, [be] a committee to make division between said proprietors and the heirs of Major Nicholas Shapleigh and make report of their doings to said proprietors as soon as may be.

"<sup>5<sup>th</sup> & 6<sup>th</sup></sup> Voted and allow'd the following amounts. viz

|  |                 |
|--|-----------------|
| Samuel March's for Service done & expense <sup>s</sup> in settling proprietors Lands | £ 16 .. 7 .. 6  |
| Samuel Small Jun <sup>r</sup> 's for ditto & time & expense letting lands            | 19 .. 18 .. 8   |
| Joshua Small's for Services & expenses   | 12 .. 14 .. [ ] |
| Benjamin Small's Ditto   | 4 .. 18 .. 8    |
| Edward Chapman's Do.   | 4 .. 4 .. [ ]   |
| (p. 8) James Small's for Ditto   | 3 .. 10 .. 8    |
| Nathan Chick's for Ditto   | 3 .. 10 .. 8    |
| Peter Cobb's ... for Ditto   | 1 .. 9 .. 8     |
|  | £ 66 .. 14 .. 1 |

"Voted that the whole Sums above voted, and other charges that may arise, shall be laid on the proprietors according to their respective rights.

"<sup>7<sup>th</sup> 1. Voted and granted to Theop<sup>ls</sup> Bradbury Esq. Two hundred acres of the proprietors land . . . .</sup>

" 2. Voted and granted to Amos Chase two hundred acres of the proprietors said Lands in considerat[ion] of his having built a mill within the proprietors claim, to hold in fee simple.

" 3. Voted and granted to John Perry one hundre[d] acres of the proprietors lands . . . for Services done the proprietors . . . ."

"October 7<sup>th</sup> 1774. The proprietors met accord[ing] to adjournment, and chose Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup>] Moderator pro tempore, Samuel March the former Moderator being absent.

"Voted that Seventy five Lots of land containing one hundred acres in each Lot be drawn at this meeting according to the proprietors shares or rights respectively, and that Elijah Ward an indifferent and disinterested person draw one fifth part of said Lots in Behalf of the heirs and representatives of Mary Davis one of the Children and Heirs of the said Samuel Small of Kittery deceased . . . the Heirs and representatives of the said Mary Davis being entitled to one fifth part of said proprietors Lands, but none of them being present at this Meeting, nor any body in their behalf."

(Page 9) "November 14<sup>th</sup> 1774. The proprietors met [accord]ing to adjournment.

"Voted and granted to Theophilus Bradbury [Esq] Three hundred a[cres] of the proprietors land in addition to what was voted & granted him at the meeting held Aug. 15, 1774 . . . for advice given and to be given."

(Page 9) "February the 6<sup>th</sup> 1775 the Proprietors met according to adjournment and voted and allowed to Joshua Small one pound twelve shillings for Services Don which was omitted in his former accourt and then voted that this meeting be Desolved

Recorded by me Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small j<sup>r</sup> Said Prop<sup>ts</sup> Cler"

(Page 10) "Application for a Proprietors meeting the 11<sup>th</sup> day of March 1777"— at which various matters were discussed for the further continuance of measures tending toward the settlement.

Among others, "Article 7: To ascertain who are the Proprietors and what are their Shares Respectively in Said Lands . . .

|              |                            |
|--------------|----------------------------|
| Peter Cobb   | Nath <sup>l</sup> Milliken |
| Samuel March | Nathan Chick               |
| Samuel Small | Joseph Small               |
| Joshua Small | James Small                |
|              | Benjamin Small"            |

Dated the 17<sup>th</sup> Day of Feby 1777

"March 11<sup>th</sup> 1777 — Notification [of said meeting?] posted at a Publick house in Falmouth and York and at a publick house in Each Town between said Falmouth and York fourteen Days Before the Day according to a vote of Said Proprietors at their meeting on the first Day of August A : D 1774

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small } Proprietors  
Sam<sup>ll</sup>. March } Committee"

(Page 12.) "The 11<sup>th</sup> Day of March A. D 1777 at ten of the Clock in the forenoon . . . Coll: Samuel March Chosen Moderator  
"1. Voted that Coll: Samuel March Deacon Samuel Small and M<sup>r</sup>: Joshua Small be assessors for the Proprietors.

"Voted that Deacon Nathaniel Milliken be a Collector of Taxes for the Proprietors . . .

"Voted that Coll: Samuel March be the Proprietors Treasurer . . .

(Page 13.) "Recorded by Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small Said Prop<sup>rt</sup> Cler"

(Page 14.) "August the 4<sup>th</sup> Day 1777 . . . Voted that the following persons are Proprietors in the Shares and Proportions following:

"Viz<sup>t</sup> the heirs and assigns of Samuel Small late of } of Scarborough in the County of Cumberland deceased, eldest } son of the said Samuel under whom the prop<sup>rt</sup> hold } Two fifth

"The heirs and assigns of Joseph Small late of Falmouth } in said County deceased another son of said Samuel last } named } one fifth

(Page 15.) "The heirs and assigns of Elizabeth March } wife of Benj<sup>m</sup>in March late of Kittery deceased a daughter } of the same Samuel Small last named . . . . . . . . . } one fifth &

"The heirs & assigns of Mary Davis wife of Solomon } Davis late of Gloucester in the County of Essex deceased } another daughter of said Samuel Small last named } one fifth

"Recorded by me Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small Said Proprietors Cler"

(Page 16.) James Frost signed as one of the Proprietors, Aug. 4<sup>th</sup>

1777.

(Page 19.) "Nathl Milliken      Benjamin Small  
Samuel March      & Samuel Small"  
Joshua Small      Signed Feb. 5, 1778, as  
James Harmon      Proprietors.

(Page 25.) James Frost, Samuel Small, and Samuel March were assessors, Oct. 6, 1778.

(Pages 31-32.) Isaac Nason appeared April 24, 1780, as one of the proprietors.

(Pages 40-41.) Nov. 10, 1784, settlements were made with the heirs of Mary Davis, Colonel Samuel March and family, James Frost for the family of Joseph Small, Samuel Small, Joshua Small, Benjamin Small, James Harmon and Nathaniel Milliken.

(Pages 45-46.) Sep. 20, 1786, settlements were made with "the heirs of James Harmon, Benj<sup>th</sup> Lords family, Edward Kennard, Daniel Small, Nathan Chick, Peter Cobb, Daniel Small and Isaac Nason."

(Page 69.) The signature of James Frost as Clerk of the Proprietors, appears for the last time on October 3, 1798.

(Page 71.) Oct. 9, 1798: "Voted and choose Wingate Frost Proprietors Clerk and affirmed to the Trust committed to him."

(Page 72.) Oct. 10, 1798: "Voted Benjamin Small for going to Cap an [Cape Ann] \$10.00." To Joshua Small was voted \$11.00, and to William Small \$4.00, for the same journey.

(Page 73.) "Voted and granted to Capt James Small a Lot of Land No. 3 on H. Rang in Lew of No 4 on H Rang," November 7, 1798.

(Page 74.) Lots A to H were set off to the heirs of Mary Davis, in 1796, by Joshua Small and "David Plumer," the latter acting as agent to the Davis heirs.

(Page 76.) Benjamin Small, Jacob Hodgkins, David Plummer and Joshua Small, agree, in 1798, that David Plummer shall have "300 acres of the best land in said claim" for his services as agent to the heirs of Mary Davis.

(Page 77.) "June 10<sup>th</sup> 1799

"this Day run out 840 acres of Land in Limington pine Plane so called for the Cape an Right as follows by Esq<sup>r</sup> Small Benj Small Wingate Frost Ed<sup>d</sup> Kennard & Jesse Savill"— boundary given.

(Page 84.) Committee chosen, in 1803, "to ascertain & report to the Proprietors the terms and Conditions upon which they the s<sup>d</sup> settlers will Purchase the Proprietors right and title to the Lands which they severally claim."

(Page 84 — the last record.) "Limington June 28<sup>th</sup>. 1803.

"The proprietors meet according to appointment & choose Edward Kennard moderator for said meeting . . . further voted to adjourn this meet to be holden at thomas Fosters innholder in s<sup>d</sup> Limington on the 30<sup>th</sup> Day of August next at 2 o'clock afternoon  
Wingate Frost Prop Clerk"

#### APPENDIX XXVI

"Granted unto ffrancis Small \* a hundred acres of Land" . . . at "a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen" of Kittery, Maine, "together with y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> parish of vnity [Unity] in this town of Kittery this 13<sup>th</sup> day of April 1671."

"It is Concluded that any of y<sup>e</sup> following grants shall not prejudice the Improuem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Saw-Mill grants of timbor by hindering y<sup>e</sup> propriet<sup>r</sup> or y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants in their taking off y<sup>e</sup> timbor or by [torn] conuenient logging ways or landing places by y<sup>e</sup> riuver side."

"March 23<sup>rd</sup> 1673: 74 / Measured and laid out unto ffrancis Small his hundred Acres of Land at y<sup>e</sup> great-hill neare Wells Swamp, a hundred and forty rod in Length North west, bounded with M<sup>r</sup> Plaisteds land on the Northeast and y<sup>e</sup> rest of it bounded with y<sup>e</sup> highway and Comons Allowance being given for high ways and bounded at y<sup>e</sup> Southwest corner with John Gattensbys North-east corner stake."

Recorded: May 23, 1704.

#### APPENDIX XXVII

The will of Abraham Conly, of † Kittery, . . . bequeaths "unto Nathan Lord & Abraham Lord the two sons of Nathan Lord the Elder my sone in law . . . all that pte of my land that lieth at Sturgeon Creek which is now lett & Disposed of to one Francis Small with this proviso that If the sd Small Doe hold his bargaine made with me for the said land then the s<sup>d</sup> Nathan Lord & Abra-

\* First Book of Town Grants and Town Proceedings, Kittery, Maine: 25.

† York County Deeds, Book 5, pt 1: 74.

ham Lord to receive & haue all such pay either in Money or other Engagements as he oweth to and hath bound himselfe to pay for it but If hee the said Small Doe relinquish or otherwise make void his bargaine that he made with me for the said land then my will is that they shall haue the land as aforesaid."

"The mark of  
Abraham X Conly"

Dated: March 1, 1674.  
Sworn to: March 5, 1690-91.

#### APPENDIX XXVIII

"To the Constable of Kittery or his Deputy — \*

"These are in His Majesty's Name to Will and require you to Attach the Goods & for want thereof the Body of Abraham Corbett, & to take Bond of him to the Value of ffeve hundred pounds Sterling; with Sufficient Surety or Sureties for his personal appearance at the next County Court to be holden at Wells for the County of York, then & there to Answer to the Complaint of Francis Small or his Certain Attorney in an Action of Debt due for the forfeiture of a Bond to the Value of five hundred pounds with due damages; and hereof you are to make a true return under your hand Dated June 25<sup>th</sup> 1670 —

Andrew Searl p Curi<sup>a</sup> Clerics

June 27<sup>th</sup> 70 p Peter Wear Recorder

"Vera Copia Transcribed out of the original this 9<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1692  
p Edw Richworth Record<sup>r</sup>

"This Attachm<sup>b</sup> was served upon the Houses & Lands of Abraham Corbet with Books with all the Lands wheresoever June 28<sup>th</sup> 1670. ~ Gowen Wilson Const<sup>a</sup>

"A True Copy of the Return Attests

Edw<sup>d</sup> Richworth Record<sup>r</sup>

"Vera Copia Exam<sup>d</sup> Jos: Hamond Cler

"A True Copy Examd p Samuel Tyliery Cler"

#### APPENDIX XXIX

A. "COUNTY OF YORK /

"TO THE MARSHALL OF YE COUNTY OF YORK OR HIS DEF<sup>r</sup>†

"In his Maj<sup>ys</sup> Name you are required to Levie of y<sup>e</sup> goods Cattle

\* Court Files, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Book 12: 47.

† York County Deeds, Book 8: 151.

of Chattels of Abra<sup>m</sup> Corbet to y<sup>e</sup> value of fifty Six pounds Eighteen Shillings & 6<sup>d</sup> whereof Six pounds 8<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> is to be paid in money or goods At Money price & 3/6<sup>d</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Execution to Satis<sup>do</sup> ffrances Smal for a Judgm<sup>t</sup> granted him at a Court holden at Wells July 2 1672 for this County whereof fayle you not to make a True return und<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hand.

Dated this 9<sup>th</sup> July 1672

p Curi<sup>a</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Richworth Recor

"This Execution was Levied upon Abra<sup>m</sup> Corbets house & land as it was shewed me w<sup>r</sup>by the Constables did Attach it According to y<sup>e</sup> Teno<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Execution & Possession given to ffrancis Smal by me Nath<sup>l</sup> Maysterson Marshal Dated 7[ ] 73 which Land is not that measured out out by me to ffran: Small

"The Aprisem<sup>b</sup> of this land Levied upon by this Execution was Appraised by Christopher Mitchell & Jere: Gutteridge upon their Oaths being in y<sup>e</sup> whole 57<sup>l</sup> 2<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup> So much as was to Satisfy ye Execution in kind fifty pounds 10<sup>s</sup> to be delivered in land as Aprised at 6/p Acre & 6<sup>l</sup> 12<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup> at 4/p acre whereunto y<sup>e</sup> Marshalls my own Charge is to be Added which is forty Shillings

Nath<sup>l</sup> Maysterson Marshall

"Vera Coppy of this Execution within written & of the Marshalls return thereof & of his Attest of y<sup>e</sup> Appraisal of y<sup>e</sup> land. Extended upon Transcrib<sup>d</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> Original this 14<sup>th</sup> July 74

p Edw<sup>d</sup> Richworth Record<sup>r</sup>

"Recorded According to y<sup>e</sup> Coppy As Above this 12<sup>th</sup> of May 1716

p Jos. Haffond Reg<sup>r</sup>

"Wee the under written being Chosen by y<sup>e</sup> Marshal of y<sup>e</sup> County of York to prise y<sup>e</sup> Tract of land Adjoyning to y<sup>e</sup> land that was lately Cap<sup>m</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Lockwood & lyeth along y<sup>e</sup> river Side Towards y<sup>e</sup> house that Rice Thomas dwelleth in & that was form<sup>dy</sup> prised by Christopher Mitchell & Jeremiah Gutridge As y<sup>e</sup> land of M<sup>r</sup> Corbet for y<sup>e</sup> use of ffrancis Small & now Execution Levied on it for y<sup>e</sup> use of George Munjoy which land was presented unto us by y<sup>e</sup> Marshall Wee not agreeing as to y<sup>e</sup> Vallue of y<sup>e</sup> land Cap<sup>m</sup> John Wincoll being chosen Unprie was Apraised at fourteen Shillings p Acre being a proportion in y<sup>e</sup> woods as is by y<sup>e</sup> water Side and were Sworn before Cap<sup>m</sup> John Wincoll As Witness our hands this 14<sup>th</sup> July, 1674. / & y<sup>e</sup> house prised at Twenty Shilling

Walter Gendie

Digery Jeffry D <sup>mark</sup>

John Wincoll

"Recorded According to y<sup>e</sup> Original May 12 1716  
p. Jos. Hammond Reg."

"Know All men by these p<sup>r</sup>sents whom it doth Concern that we Christopher Mitchell & Geremiah Gutridge being desired by y<sup>e</sup> Marshal of York & ffrancis Smal to Apprise a parcell of Land as they Said belong[ed] to M<sup>r</sup> Abra<sup>m</sup> Corbet for ffrancis Small which wee did Apprise At Six Shillings p Acre & y<sup>e</sup> Cost that was money At four shillings and is y<sup>e</sup> land that was Attached and y<sup>e</sup> Execution Levied on by y<sup>e</sup> Marshal for ffrancis Small which Land lyeth Along y<sup>e</sup> river Against M<sup>r</sup> ffryers Island lying between y<sup>e</sup> late land of Cap<sup>t</sup> Lockwood & y<sup>e</sup> Stepping Stones & what was in breadth by y<sup>e</sup> water Side to run back in y<sup>e</sup> woods a proportion is y<sup>e</sup> Intent of our Aprisal as witness our hands. /

Jeremiah Gudridge his  
Christoph<sup>r</sup> Mitchel mark

"Christopher Mitchell & Jere Goodridge Owned y<sup>e</sup> above written with their hands to it to be their Act & Deeds this 15<sup>th</sup> day of July 1674. / Before me John Wincoll Associate

"Recorded According to y<sup>e</sup> Original May 12 1716  
p. Jos. Hammond Reg"

B. "This Execution was levied on y<sup>e</sup> house & land of ffrancis Small that was formerly Delivered ffrancis Small by Execution as the land of M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Corbet & Delivered M<sup>r</sup> George Munjoy containing 200 acres and two: prised by Diggery Jeffery & Walter Gendall on Oath & Cap<sup>t</sup> John Wincol & laid out by said Wincoll & was prised att 14 shillings p Acre containing 202 Acres is a hundred thirty five pound 17<sup>sh</sup> &: 5L 11<sup>sh</sup> & charges & laid it out as atest my hand this: 16<sup>th</sup> July 1674"

#### APPENDIX XXX

"Wee \* the Inhabitants of Black Point, Spurwinke, and Casco Bay with all the Islands thereunto belonging do owne and acknowledge our selues to be subject to the Gouernment of the Massathutsets Bay in New England as appeareth by our pticular subscrip-

\* Maine Historical Society Collections, Baxter MSS., Second Series, vol. 4; 156-157.

tions In reference to those severall articles formerly graunted unto Dover Kittery and Yorke, which are now graunted unto us with some Aditions as upon record doth appear.

francis Smale

Micho White.

 mark

Tho: Stanford

his mark

Jonas Bayly

 his mark

Robert Corbyn

Nathaniell Waley

Arthur Auger Jun

his mark



John Phillips

marks



Rich:  Martin

George Leyu



Ambrose Boden

Samuel arkemo



Mich: Madineer

Andrew Brames



Tho: Hannot

mark



George Taylor

marks



Henry Jocelyn

George Cleave

Robt Jordan

Jn<sup>o</sup> Benighton

Richard Foxwell

Henry Wats

Francis Neale

Abra: Fellow

Ambrose Boden Sen

Mich Millen

Jo<sup>a</sup> Tinney

Mark



Nich. Edgcomb

 mark

"Euer of the persons as aboue mentioned which haue subscribed to this writing have further by oath taken In Court engaged themselves to this Authority of the Massachussets at the date hereof July 13, 1658."

#### APPENDIX XXXI

##### "Petition \*

"1660. To y<sup>e</sup> Hond Generall Court of y<sup>e</sup> Massatusetts or whome els it shall or may Concerne y<sup>e</sup> humble petition of diuers inhabitants & freemen of ffalmouth

"Humbly sheweth

"That wheras there hath Latelie been a sad Contention in these

\* Willis' *History of Portland, Maine*, 1865: 127-128.

there Labour & desierous rather to Liue in peace & Learne to bee  
obedient & submitt to what gouerment itt shall please y<sup>e</sup> Lord &  
our Soueraing to appoint ouer vs, then to Conted or Determine  
who our Gouernours shall be, yett there hath Latelic certain men  
appeared in our Names att y<sup>e</sup> Hon Generall Court & as we are  
informed presented a petition, which was without our Consents  
or Knowledg ffor had y<sup>e</sup> Gouerment been settled & y<sup>t</sup> wee could  
haue acted with freedom of Spiritt wee would never haue Dishon-  
ord ye Hon Generall Court with men of such Liues & Conversations,  
as are, first M<sup>r</sup> George Cleues who is vpon record for breach of  
oath & accused of fforgerie, . . . M<sup>r</sup> Phippen and John Phillips.

"That if it shall please y<sup>e</sup> Lord to continue vs still vnder y<sup>e</sup>  
gouerment you would bee pleasd to grant vs y<sup>e</sup> Libertie y<sup>t</sup> other of  
his Majesties subjects haue & you by Article granted y<sup>t</sup> is freedom  
to vote for our officers & nott such men imposed vpon vs / & wee  
shall euer pray &.

|                         |                       |              |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|
| francis Neale           | Nathaniel Wharfe      | Rob Sanford  |
| Jane Mackworth widow    | George ffelt          | John Winter  |
| francis Small           | Benjamin halwell      | Edw Macering |
| Richard Martin          | John Clayes           | John Guy"    |
| Rob <sup>t</sup> Corbin | Samson Perli [Penley] |              |
| James Andrews           | Thomas Sanford        |              |

#### APPENDIX XXXII

"May 8<sup>th</sup> 1669: \* At a generall meeting of the inhabitants of the  
Town of Kittery it was unanimously concluded that for pervention  
of the burden to its inhabitants with respect to meeting for public  
worship of god and traineings in regard of the distant dwelling of  
the inhabitants as at present accounted in one Towne that with  
respect to the occasions above s<sup>d</sup> sturgeons creeke shall be a dividing  
line betwixt the upper and nether part of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne that none  
shal be required to come over the s<sup>d</sup> dividing line either for publicke  
worship or for traineings except one meeting yearly for traineing  
two days tyme and this agreement to be presented to the Court  
for a full establishment thereof and the other traineing days which  
the law requires to be kept in the distinc[t] divisions and one or two

---

\* *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 10:9.

days yearly to be if need require for a publicke towne meetinge  
for making choice of Countrey and Towne offices to be had yearly  
and who ever neglects to attend the publicke meeting upon notice  
given attending to Custome of this Towne is to pay five shillings

By Generall Consent of the

Inhabetance of the towne:

p mee James Heard Towne Clarke

"5:3 "The Deputyes Judge meete to confirme this agreement of  
mo. the Towne of Kittery & to stand in force Duringe this courts  
69 pleasure w<sup>th</sup> refference to the consent of o<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ed</sup> magiste  
hereto

Consented to by the magists.

William Torrey cleric.  
Edw Rawson Secre<sup>t</sup>"

#### APPENDIX XXXIII

A. "The Small Family Association" had its inception in the desire of Mr. Lauriston Ward Small to perpetuate the memory of the deeds of his forefathers, and to bring together, in an informal, social manner, the descendants of Francis Small.

Dundee is nearly half an acre of ground about two miles from the Post Office in Limington; it is enclosed by a wall of stone, probably removed from the land itself in order to prepare it for cultivation. A few ancient apple trees dot the grassy surface, here and there. Since the deed from Captain Sandy to Francis Small (1668) until very recently, this spot has been owned by a "Small;" it is possessed and treasured now by the heirs of Sewall Thompson, who are lineal descendants of Francis Small.

During the forenoon of the eventful day, carriages come from all directions bringing friends who are warmly greeted by the reception committee and those already there. Many have not seen each other since the meeting of the year before. At noon, a most bountiful repast is spread upon the tables under the trees; the dishes used belong to the association. At two, the exercises commence; they conclude with the election of officers for the ensuing year.

The twelfth Annual Reunion, originally called the "Dundee Picinc," was held at Limington, on Wednesday, August 24, 1904, with one hundred and eighty-eight persons present; Mr. W. Scott Small of Limington, chairman.

## ORDER OF EXERCISES

August 24, 1904

### ADDRESS OF WELCOME by the President,\*

|                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
|                                  | Lauriston Ward Small, Brooklyn, N. Y.       |
| RESPONSE . . . . .               | Prof. George D. Lord, Dartmouth College.    |
| RECITATION . . . . .             | Miss Tounette Atkinson, Saco, Maine.        |
| ADDRESS . . . . .                | Major Henry Dunreath Tyler, New York, N. Y. |
| RECITATION . . . . .             | Miss Rose Moulton, Limerick, Maine.         |
| ADDRESS . . . . .                | Edgar Small, Malden, Mass.                  |
| READING, FRANCIS SMALL . . . . . | Miss Obriion, Boston, Mass.                 |
| RECITATION . . . . .             | Miss Obriion, Boston, Mass.                 |
| RECITATION . . . . .             | Miss Frances Plaisted, Limerick, Maine.     |
| ADDRESS . . . . .                | Mrs. Lora A. Underhill,† Everett, Mass.     |
| RECITATION . . . . .             | Miss Rose Moulton, Limerick, Maine.         |
| RECITATION . . . . .             | Mrs. Fisher, New York, N. Y.                |
| CLOSING ADDRESS . . . . .        | M. B. Cole, East Orange, New Jersey.        |

### OFFICERS CHOSEN FOR 1904-1905

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| W. Scott Small, Limington, Maine, President.            |                  |
| Edgar Small, Malden, Mass.                              |                  |
| William W. Thompson, Cornish, Maine                     | Vice Presidents. |
| John Pease, Cornish, Maine                              |                  |
| Frank M. Bradbury, Limington, Maine, Secretary.         |                  |
| Mrs. Elizabeth D. Cousins, Limington, Maine, Treasurer. |                  |

### TABLE COMMITTEE

|                         |                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------|
| Mrs. R. G. Pease,       | Miss Nellie Pillsbury, |
| Mrs. J. W. Larrabee,    | Mrs. Albert Strout,    |
| Mrs. Frank M. Bradbury, | Mrs. Walter Pease,     |
| Mrs. S. M. Libby,       | Miss Annie Pease,      |
| Mrs. Frederick Chick,   | Miss E. M. Small,      |
| Mrs. B. E. Cousins,     | Miss Kate Pease,       |
| Miss M. L. Cousins,     | Miss Edith Strout,     |
| Miss N. A. Larrabee,    | Mrs. W. W. Plaisted,   |
| Miss Marion Small,      | Mrs. Harry Sawyer.     |

\* Mr. Lauriston Ward Small for twelve years was President.

† Present address, Brighton Station, Boston, Mass.

COMMITTEE ON PROGRAMME

|                       |                      |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| W. Scott Small,       | Miss Annie Pease,    |
| M. B. Cole,           | John Pease,          |
| Miss Edith M. Strout, | Miss N. A. Larrabee. |

COMMITTEE ON CARE OF GROUNDS

|                   |                  |
|-------------------|------------------|
| J. W. Larrabee,   | Harold Small,    |
| Albert A. Strout, | Freeman Staples. |

B. ORDER OF EXERCISES

August 23, 1905

ADDRESS OF WELCOME by the President,

W. Scott Small, Limington, Maine.

|                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| RESPONSE . . .       | Malcomb B. Cole, East Orange, New Jersey.   |
| RECITATION . . . .   | Master Harvey Pease, Cornish, Maine.        |
| ADDRESS . . . .      | Rev. George Benedict, North Abington, Mass. |
| ADDRESS . . . .      | Rev. J. Selden Strong, Limington, Maine.    |
| ADDRESS . . . .      | Major Henry Dunreath Tyler, New York, N. Y. |
| HISTORICAL ADDRESS . | Mrs. Lora A. Underhill, Boston, Mass.       |
| ORATION . . . . .    | Percy P. Waldron, South Hadley, Mass.       |
| ADDRESS . . . . .    | John M. Allen, Esq., Westbrook, Maine.      |

OFFICERS CHOSEN FOR 1905-1906

The list of officers chosen at this meeting cannot be found. The President, Mr. W. Scott Small, was re-elected, with nearly all of the former officers. About two hundred persons were present.

C. ORDER OF EXERCISES

August 29, 1906

The order of exercises for this meeting has in some manner, not yet explained, disappeared from the secretary's records. It was attended by one hundred and ninety-six persons of the Clan of Small; the President, Mr. W. Scott Small, presided. There were addresses by the President, Mr. Malcolm B. Cole, Rev. J. Selden Strong, Mrs. Lora A. Underhill, and a lady from Massachusetts who formerly resided in Sanford, Maine. There were other short speeches and two recitations. The cordiality so prominent in the earlier meetings was nowise diminished.

Edgar Small, Malden, Mass., President.  
George M. Small, Limington, Maine, Vice-President.  
Marion Small, Limington, Maine, Secretary.  
Nellie A. Larrabee, Limington, Maine, Treasurer.

COMMITTEE ON PROGRAMME

Charles Small, Portland, Maine.  
Miss Annie Pease, Bangor, Maine.  
Lee Thompson, —, California.

ENTERTAINMENT COMMITTEE

Dr. John N. Plaisted, Limington, Maine.  
Fred Pease, Portland, Maine.  
Edwin Small, Cornish, Maine.  
Frank J. Taylor, Limington, Maine.

COMMITTEE ON GROUNDS

J. W. Larrabee, Albert A. Strout, Bennett P. Staples.

TABLE COMMITTEE

|                        |                      |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| Miss Eunice Small,     | Mrs. Emma Pugsley,   |
| Miss Harriet Brackett, | Miss Ethel Small,    |
| Mrs. Frank Taylor,     | Mrs. Fred Pease,     |
| Miss Lillian Small,    | Miss Edith Strout,   |
| Mrs. Cora Cram,        | Miss Jennie Staples, |
| Mrs. Helen Guptil,     | Miss Mae Cole,       |
| Mrs. Mattie Weston.    |                      |

D. ORDER OF EXERCISES

August 14, 1907

The change of date, this year, may have been responsible for the small number present — about one hundred and forty-five. The meeting was called to order by the President, Mr. Edgar Small, and the following were chosen Committee on Nominations: —

Edwin Black, Limington, Maine.  
Dr. F. E. Pease, Biddeford, Maine.  
Miss Annie Pease, Bangor, Maine.

After the bountiful dinner (which is one of the prominent features

of every gathering) was served, the meeting was again called to order by the President. The secretary's report was read and approved; the treasurer's report also was read and approved. The nominating committee thought it advisable that the present officers be retained, and they were duly reelected for another year. Dr. John N. Plaisted, chairman of the entertainment committee, called upon members of the Association; addresses were made by Mr. Malcolm B. Cole, Elder Loring Staples, Rev. J. Selden Strong, Mrs. Lora A. Underhill, and a number of others.

Those who desire to be notified of these meetings will please send their full names and addresses to Mr. John Pease, Cornish, Maine.

**APPENDIX XXXIV**

A. "The Deposition of Samuel Small \* of full Age testifieth & saith that on or about the Twelfth Day of February last Past Joseph Hammond jun<sup>r</sup> came to me this Deponent and desired me to go to shew him my bounds at Marsh Hill I went with him where we meet with John Addams Surveyor of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Kittery who went with s<sup>d</sup> Hammonds & myself to marsh Hill & when we came there the s<sup>d</sup> Hammonds asked Me where was the bounds between Major Charles Frost dec<sup>ds</sup> Land & my Land; & I showed him the Bounds between us and then they told me that they were going to runout a Grant on that Land I told them that Land was ever since my Remembrance reputed to be Frosts Land; & I ask<sup>d</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Hammonds & Adams where [whether] this surviving Charles Frost knew of it, they said not as they knew of for they had no bissness with him they asked me to go with them to assist I told them I should not for I thôt it was very Ill to ly out another mans Land without his Knowledge

"York ss/ March 11<sup>th</sup> 1724 This Day the above named Samuel Small personally appeared before us the Subscribers & mad[e] Oath to all above written taken in perpetuam rei memoriam

John Wheelwright Jus: Quorum  
W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell Jun<sup>r</sup> Jus peace

"July 2<sup>d</sup> 1725. Received under Seal & recorded according to the Original Exam<sup>d</sup>

by Jos: Moodey Reg<sup>r</sup>"

---

\* York County Deeds, Book 11: 225.

#### APPENDIX XXXV

"York ss / May 9<sup>o</sup> 1729 . . . \* Samuel Small aged sixty-three Years or Upward testifieth that he well remembers Tristum Harries that was killed by the Indians & knows the out Lot of Tristum Harrieses; . . . which Lot is on the East Side of a Brook known by the Name of Stoney Brook & is bounded on the North Side with a Lot of above<sup>d</sup> William Gowens & on the South with Lands of James Chadbourne & on the East with York Line . . ."

Recorded: May 14, 1729.

#### APPENDIX XXXVI

Samuel Small, John Heard & Stephen Toby "all of seventy years of Age & upwards" testified † that "sixty years ago" they "lived at Kittery at Maj<sup>r</sup> Shapleys House and all that time they well remembered Maj<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hammond Esq. Deceased with his wife Catherine were in possession of that Tract of Land whereon William Laighton now lives and lived theron and that afterwards Capt. John Laighton Deceased Father to Will<sup>m</sup> lived on & improved the same . . ."

Dated: May 17, 1737; recorded: Nov. 9, 1737.

#### APPENDIX XXXVII

A.‡ "At a Leagall town Meeting held at Kittery May 16, 1694,"  
M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Pepperell Moderator;

"Voted that all ps ons that Shall haue any land graunted them this day Shall improue it within one year after it be layd out by building or & fencing improuing a considerable part thereof, otherwise to returne again to y<sup>e</sup> town . . . and all land granted is to be layd out clear of any former grants . . . Granted unto Samuel Small twenty acres of land."

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 13: 35.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 20: 31.

‡ *Town Records of Kittery, Maine*, vol. 1: 43.

B.\* "May 24, 1699, Granted Samuel Small thirty Acres."

C.† "Kittery March y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> <sup>1699</sup>  
<sub>1700</sub>

Measured and laid out unto Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small twelve acres of land being part of a grant of thirty acres of land granted unto him — May 16. 1699 — And takes its beginning at or near unto John Heards Marsh at a white oak tree mark<sup>t</sup> four Sides running East Sixty pole into yt woods to Maj<sup>r</sup> ffrsts line and by s<sup>d</sup> line South forty pole, then west forty four pole thence forty two by M<sup>r</sup> Shapleighs line northwest by North and lyin an Irregular figure,

By us

W<sup>m</sup> Godsoe } Surv<sup>or</sup>  
Nico. Gowen }

"A true Copie of y<sup>e</sup> origenall, Entred August 16<sup>th</sup>, 1700.

P Jos Hamond Cle<sup>r</sup>"

D.‡ "Kittery March y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> <sup>1700</sup>  
<sub>1699</sub> / Measured and laid out for Samuel Small Eighteen Acres of land the remaining part of his grant of thirty acres of land granted unto him, May 24, 1699 & 20 acres, May 16, 1694, . . . and lies on the north side of Sturgeon Creek at y<sup>e</sup> landing above Peter wittums and extents its Selfe in lengths up the s<sup>d</sup> Creek one hundred and forty pole to Judkins his Marsh . . . and runs from s<sup>d</sup> Creek Northeast twenty five pole, and from that extent Northwest to y<sup>e</sup> highway and from thence down s<sup>d</sup> highway to y<sup>e</sup> fors<sup>d</sup> landing and lies in an Irregular figure.

"Transcribed and compared Jan<sup>ry</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> : 1702."

E.§ Granted to "Samuel Smalle fiftie acres," May 10, 1703.

F.|| "Samuel Smale, of Kittery," "in Consideration of a Certaine Sum of Money in hand paid by Nathl Gerrish of Berwick Gent," conveyed to him, "Seventeen Acres of A grant of land of fifty acres which was granted to s<sup>d</sup> Small by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Kittery at a Legall Town Meeting held y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> day of May 1703 . . ."

(Signed) "Samuel Smale" [seal]

Dated: Aug. 1, 1720; recorded: Aug. 18, 1720.

\* *Town Records of Kittery, Maine*, vol. 1: 61.

† *Town Records of Kittery, Maine*, vol. 1: 69.

‡ *Town Records of Kittery, Maine*, vol. 1: 92.

§ *Town Records of Kittery, Maine*, vol. 1: 102.

|| *York County Deeds*, Book 10: 68.

G. "Samuel Small, of Kittery," for £7: 10<sup>s</sup>: conveyed to "Na-  
thani<sup>ll</sup> Gearish," 23 acres of the same grant of land.

(Signed) "Samuel Small" [seal]

Dated: Nov. 17, 1720; recorded: July 31, 1721.

H.† "Sam<sup>n</sup> Small, of Kittery," yeoman, on October 1, 1727, con-  
veyed to James Davis, of Kittery, for £300, thirty-eight acres of  
land, at Sturgeon Creek, which he obtained from the town of  
Kittery, "by Vertue of several Grants."

(Signed) "Samuel Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Jos Harford  
Tobias Leighton."

Recorded January 4, 1728.

#### APPENDIX XXXVIII

"Know all men by these presents † that I Mary Twisden Widow  
and Relict of unto Peter Twisden lately of the Isles of Shoals  
ffisherman, for and in consideration of the Sum of twelue pounds  
money to me in hand alredy paid by Sam<sup>n</sup> Small of Kittery . . .  
have giuen granted bargained and Sold . . . unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel  
Small, one certain lot or parcell of Marsh Consisting of three Acres  
. . . which was formerly bought by my said husband Peter Twisden  
of Robert Edge of York, which s<sup>d</sup> lott lies in y<sup>e</sup> Westermost branch  
of s<sup>d</sup> York riuier" . . .

(Signed) <sup>her</sup> "Mary X Twisden" [seal]  
<sup>mark</sup>

Dated: July 20, 1696.

"Transcribed & compared 16<sup>th</sup> June 1698."

#### APPENDIX XXXIX

"Peter Wittum of Kittery in the County of York" . . . con-  
veyed,§ "for and in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> Summ of Sixty pounds to me  
in hand paid by Samuel Small of Kittery aforesaid . . . All that  
Messuage or Tenement which I formerly liued on and possessed,  
with about Sixteen Acres of land thereunto belonging Scituate

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 10: 198.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 12: 347.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 4: 129.

§ *York County Deeds*, Book 4: 129.

lying & being at Sturgeon Creek in y<sup>e</sup> town of Kittery afores<sup>d</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> Southwest Side of s<sup>d</sup> Creek and Joyning to it together with an orchard thereto belonging, with all y<sup>e</sup> profits priuledges Appurtenances and benefits thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining."

"Peter P Wittum" [seal]

"in pres<sup>ts</sup> of  
John Shapleigh  
John Heard"  
Dated : Dec. 12, 1696.  
Recorded : June 16, 1698.

"Peter Wittum Sen<sup>r</sup> and Redigon  
his wife . . . Acknowledged this  
Instrum<sup>t</sup> . . . And y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Redigon  
did freely & voluntaryl give up  
all her Right title" etc., Jan. 15,  
1698.

Before me Charles frost Just: Peace"

#### APPENDIX XL

"Samuel Small,\* of Kittery," yeoman, mortgaged to "Abra<sup>m</sup> Preble, Lewis Bane Sam<sup>l</sup> Plaisted Esq<sup>s</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Leighton & M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Came Commissioners Appointed by vertue of An Act of y<sup>e</sup> Great & General Court of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Province Entituled an Act for y<sup>e</sup> Maeking & Emitting y<sup>e</sup> Sum of One hundred thousand pounds in Bills of Credit on this Province," for £25, "all that Messuage & Tenement whereon he now dwelleth Scittuate lying & being in y<sup>e</sup> Township of Kittery At a place there known by the Name of Sturgeon Creek on y<sup>e</sup> Southwest Side of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Creek being y<sup>e</sup> Antient Possession of Peter Wittum late of s<sup>d</sup> Kittery dec<sup>d</sup>," about 16 acres, "Together with all & Singular houses out houses buildings barnes Stables Yards gardens Edifices fences wayes waters Easements Corhons Commonage Comon of pasture priviledges & Appurtenances whatsoever to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Messuage or Tenement belonging] or in any wise Appurtaining"

(Signed) "Samuel Small" [seal]

Witnessess:

"James Chadbourne  
Jonathan Nason  
Joseph Moulton"

"York ss Jany 21<sup>st</sup> 1718/19./

"Sam<sup>l</sup> Small Acknowledged this Instrum<sup>t</sup> to be his Act & deed  
Before Jos. Hamond J peace

"Recorded According to y<sup>e</sup> Original Jan<sup>ry</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1718/9./  
p Jos. Hamond Reg<sup>r</sup>"

---

\* York County Deeds, Book 9: 126-127.

#### APPENDIX XLI

"Wee Samuel Smale Elizabeth Smale James Chadbourne and Lucia Chadbourne of Kittery [for] a valuable Sum of money Already in hand paid by Charles frost of Kittery," convey to him about 150 acres, bounded "on the South Side by y<sup>e</sup> land of Maj<sup>r</sup> Charles frost Dec<sup>4</sup> . . . y<sup>e</sup> Aboves<sup>d</sup> tract or parcell of land being formerly bounded & laid out unto James Chadbourn late of s<sup>d</sup> Kittery dec<sup>4</sup>," with all right, title, or interest, "wee y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Smalle Elizabeth Smalle James Chadbourne Lucia Chadbourne now have or in times past have had."

(Signed)      "Samuel Smale      [seal]  
Witnesses:      Elizabeth Smale      [seal]

"John Belcher      James Chadbourne      [seal]  
Richard Downs      Lucy Chadbourne"      [seal]\*  
Joseph Dennis"

Dated: Feb. 16, 1707.

Acknowledged by the first three at "York ss Jan<sup>7</sup> 2 1710/11/:"  
by "Lucy Chadbourn," at "Portsm<sup>t</sup> Jan<sup>7</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1718."

Recorded: Sept. 14<sup>th</sup> 1719.

#### APPENDIX XLII

Samuel Small of Kittery, yeoman, and Elizabeth, his wife, "one of the Daughters of James Heard late of Kittery dec<sup>4</sup> . . . conveyed to "Cap<sup>t</sup> John Heard of Kittery Gen<sup>t</sup> " for £10, "and for divers good & lawful Causes & Considerations them thereunto moving," all claim "whatsoever that they ever had now have or hereafter may have . . . in the Estate of their afors<sup>d</sup> late Father James Heard Dec<sup>4</sup> . . . lying in Kittery."

(Signed)      "Samuel Smale      [seal]  
Witnesses:      Elizabeth Smale"      [seal] †

"Richard Thurla  
Charles Frost"

Dated: June 19, 1725; recorded: March 25, 1737.

---

\* York County Deeds, Book 7: 159.

† York County Deeds, Book 18: 108.

#### APPENDIX XLIII

"Sam<sup>l</sup> Small of Kittery," yeoman, for "Love good Will & Parental Affection which I have & do bear towards my wel beloved Son Joseph Small of the same Kittery," conveyed\* to the said Joseph Small, husbandman, "all that my Land whereon I now live containing about Sixteen Acres more or less lying at a Place called Sturgeon Creek in s<sup>d</sup> Kittery & on the South West Side of s<sup>d</sup> Creek & joyning to it together with the buildings thereon which I purchased of Peter Wittum of the afores<sup>d</sup> Kittery as by his Deed Dated the Twelfth Day of December Anno Domini 1696," also "Twelve acres lying near unto Cap<sup>t</sup> John Heards Marsh & bounded Eastwardly by Lands of M<sup>r</sup> Frost & Westwardly by M<sup>r</sup> Shapleigh's Land . . . Only reserving to my self Liberty if I see Cause from Time to Time & at any Time hereafter to have & use in such Manner as I shall think fit the whole of the Premisses or any Part thereof for & during the Term of my natural Life & after my Decease he the s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Small his Heirs & Assignes shall have it again in Manner as afores<sup>d</sup> for ever."

(Signed) "Samuel Smal" [seal]

Witnesses:

"James Donees  
John Morrell  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Small Jun<sup>r</sup>"

Dated: January 2, 1728; recorded: January 5, 1730.

#### APPENDIX XLIV

"At a Meeting of the Proprietors of the Common and Undivided Lands belonging to the town of Kittery Regularly assembled Feb. 11, 1744, Mr. Thomas Cutt was chosen to draw the Several Lotts and Numbers Prepared by the Committee Agreeable to the Plan of the Division of the Severall Pieces of Commons in the town of Kittery which ware Drawn as follows, viz<sup>t</sup>:

|                      |    |                                     |
|----------------------|----|-------------------------------------|
| "Capt. John Leighton | 25 | No. 2 In Rockie †<br>Hill Commons." |
| Francis Allen        | 7  |                                     |
| Samuel Small         | 8  |                                     |

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 14: 66.

† *Maine Historical Generological Recorder*, vol. 7: 123.

## APPENDIX XLV

A. "At a Meeting \* of y<sup>e</sup> ffield Officers & Cap<sup>ts</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Rigm<sup>t</sup> of Millitia in y<sup>e</sup> County of York at York Aug<sup>st</sup> 25 1720.

"By Vertue of an Ord<sup>r</sup> from his Ex<sup>co</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup>

"Ordered that Garrisons or places of refuge be erected in y<sup>e</sup> Town of Kittery At y<sup>e</sup> several places following viz<sup>t</sup>:

|                               |  |   |
|-------------------------------|--|---|
| Andrew Neal                   | John Gowen                                   | Jon <sup>t</sup> Mason                    |
| Sam <sup>l</sup> Smal Jr:     | Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Heard       | Maj: Charles ffrost                       |
| John Morrill Sen <sup>r</sup> | Cap <sup>t</sup> Nich <sup>o</sup> Shapleigh | Cap <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Leighton |
| David Libby Jun <sup>r</sup>  | Maj: Jos: Hamond                             | Joseph Hill                               |
| John Staple                   | Rich <sup>d</sup> King Sen <sup>r</sup>      | Widdow Spinney                            |
| John Dennet                   | John Adams                                   | Mr. Jos: Curtis                           |
| Rich <sup>d</sup> Rogers      | Nath <sup>l</sup> Leach                      | Mr. Robt: Cutt.                           |
| Lt. Elihu Gunnison            | W <sup>m</sup> Newmarch                      | Nath <sup>l</sup> Kene                    |
| Nich <sup>o</sup> Weeks       | Andrew Lewis                                 | Sam <sup>l</sup> Hutchins                 |
| Widdow Wilson                 | Ebenez <sup>r</sup> Moore                    | Coll <sup>o</sup> Pepperrell              |
| Clem <sup>b</sup> Dearing     | Rob <sup>t</sup> Eliot Esq:                  | M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Cutt"    |

B. "At a Meeting † of y<sup>e</sup> Military officers of y<sup>e</sup> Town of Kittery together with y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen of s<sup>d</sup> Town Sep<sup>t</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> & 17<sup>th</sup> 1722 for y<sup>e</sup> Ordering what houses be made Defencible in s<sup>d</sup> town by vertue of An Act of y<sup>e</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> passed At their Session y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of Aug<sup>st</sup> 1722

"Ordered that y<sup>e</sup> Several houses following be made Defencible viz<sup>t</sup>:

"5<sup>th</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Smal Jun<sup>r</sup> And that y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants & familys from y<sup>e</sup> Mouth of Sturgeon Creek to Bartho<sup>w</sup> ffrost with Johnson & Smith Lodge therin.

"6<sup>th</sup> Capt John Heard And that y<sup>e</sup> Inhabatants & familys from James Heards to David Sawyers Inclusively Lodge therin.

"10<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Leighton And that Benj<sup>a</sup> March Joseph Pilsbury John Richardson & y<sup>e</sup> familys Lodge therin.

"33: Coll<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pepperrell. And that y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants and familys from Thomas Dearings to Kittery point meeting-house Inclusively Lodge therin.

\* *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 112.

† *Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder*, vol. 3: 160-162.

"36: Joseph Mitchell. And that y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants & familys from Joseph Billings to John Whitney Inclusively Lodge therein."

Several others were "Admitted to keep their own houses Provided they make them Defencible At their own Charge & keep up Watching & Warding there.

"Given und<sup>r</sup> Our hands this 17<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1722

W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell  
Jos. Hammond  
W<sup>m</sup> Pepperell Jun<sup>r</sup>"  
(also nine others.)

#### APPENDIX XLVI

"Laid out \* to Zebulon Trickey Samuel Small & Moses Hanson Tenn acers of Land on y<sup>e</sup> South Side of nonsuch River beginning at point by said River and running on East point fifty pole to a pitch pine tree and from thence South thirty pole to a white pine tree from thence West and be South Sixty pole to y<sup>e</sup> River and so Running up by Said river and marsh fifty pole to our beginning Laid out by party of a grant granted John Bickford of one hundred acers given at a proprietors meeting held at Scarborough y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> day of June 1720 Laid out y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> day of March 1728 by John Fogg lot layer

"Recorded y<sup>e</sup> 25 day of March 1728

by me Samuel Small Town Clerk."

"Measured † and Layed out to Zebulon Trickey Samuel Small and Moses Hanson Twenty acers of Land on y<sup>e</sup> East Side of non-such River Beginning at a river marsh at abrook of water that runs into said River running up by said Brook on an East north East poynt twenty Rods to a pitch pine tree marked four Sides from thence East south East one hundred and ninety Rods to a pitch pine tree marked four Sides from thence west South west to y<sup>e</sup> mersh twenty Rods. up by y<sup>e</sup> Said marsh one hundred and ninty Rods where we first began Laid out by vert<sup>y</sup> of a grant Granted to John Bickford of one hundred acres at a proprietors meeting held at Scarborough y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>th</sup> of June 1720

"Layd out y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> day of march 1728 p John fogg lot layer

"Recorded y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of Aprel 1728 by me Sam<sup>l</sup> Small Town Clerk."

\* *Town Records of Scarborough, Maine, vol. 1: 66.*

† *Town Records of Scarborough, Maine, vol. 1: 70.*

## APPENDIX XLVII

"At a Leagel Town meeting \* held at Scarborough y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of May 1728 Aaron Jewett Chosen moderator for y<sup>e</sup> work of that day It was put to vote whether the Town would choose a representative or no the vote past in the afarmitive then It was put to vote whether the town would Send for their prepotion of the Sixty thousand pounds or no the vote past in y<sup>e</sup> afermitive . . .

"At a Leagel Town meeting held at Scarborough July y<sup>e</sup> 8 1728 Cap<sup>m</sup> Roger Dearing chosen moderator for that day M<sup>r</sup> Job Burnham m<sup>r</sup> Zebulon Trickey and Samuel Small chosen and appointed Trustees to bring in and Lett out the Towns prepotion of the Sixty Thousand pounds which is one hundred and Thirty Six pounds Tenn shillings Voted that y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Lett no man have more than tenn pounds a man . . .

[March 10, 1729/30, at a Town-Meeting.] "Voted that y<sup>e</sup> Trustees be allowed y<sup>e</sup> one half of y<sup>e</sup> Interest y<sup>t</sup> redowns to y<sup>e</sup> Town for bringing in & Letting out y<sup>e</sup> Towns Prepotion of y<sup>e</sup> Sixty Thousand pounds in bills of credit."

## APPENDIX XLVIII

"Whereas the publick bills of credit † on this province, which have for a great length of time happily served this government both in warr and peace, and enabled the inhabitants thereof to pay their publick dues, are now become very scarce, by reason they are in a great measure already drawn in; for the enabling his majestie's subjects, the inhabitants of this province, to pay their publick dues for the support of this government, —

*"Be it enacted by the Lieutenant-Governour, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same.*

"(Sect. 1.) That the province treasurer be and hereby is ordered and directed to issue out of the treasury the sum of sixty thousand pounds in bills of credit on this province, which he hath or soon may have in his hands, and shall distribute the same to the several towns within the province according to each town's proportion to one thousand pounds set in the late valuation act, distinct from the additional sums for the payment of the representatives.

---

\* *Town Records of Scarborough, Maine, vol. 1: 72, 73, 81.*

† *Acts and Resolves in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, 1715-1742, vol. 2: 470, 471, 475.*

"(Sect. 2.) And the several towns within this province which shall receive their respective parts of the said sum of sixty thousand pounds may, by their trustees chosen for that purpose, let out the same at interest, on good real estate or personal security at six per cent *per annum*, as they shall judge most beneficial and advantageous for them, only they shall not proportion or subdivide it to and among their inhabitants, neither according to their particular tax or any other way.

*"And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid.*

"(Sect. 3.) That there be five freeholders chosen and appointed in and by the town of Boston (the major part of them to be a quorum), of good, clear and real estate worth at least two thousand pounds, each of them, and three or five freeholders chosen and appointed trustees in and by the several other towns within this province (the major part of whom to be a quorum), of good and clear real estates worth at least five hundred pounds, each of them (except in new or small towns under sixty families, in which case each trustee shall be worth two hundred pounds real estate as aforesaid); which persons so chosen shall be sworne as other town officers, to the faithful discharge of their trust, and shall be allowed out of their town treasuries, respectively, for their pains and trouble in the execution of their office, what the several towns in their good discretion shall think meet and convenient: *provided, always,* that none of the commissioners of the hundred thousand pounds loan be chosen as trustees for the respective towns.

"(Sect. 5.) And the respective towns are hereby obliged, by their trustees or otherwise, to pay into the publick treasury four per cent annually for such sums as they shall severally receive, and the other two per cent, which every borrower is hereby directed to pay in to the several trustees, shall be to and for the several towns as they shall direct, to enable them to pay the cost and charge attending this affair."

"(Sect. 6.) . . . and the whole of the interest of four per cent per annum shall be applied for and towards defreying the necessary charges of this government, and to and for no other use whatsoever.

"(Sect. 7.) The proportion of each town is as followeth; that is to say, —

In the County of York . . .

|                        |            |
|------------------------|------------|
| "Kittery . . . . .     | £638 0 0   |
| "Scarborough . . . . . | £136 10 0" |

#### APPENDIX XLIX

"At a General Town meeting \* holden at Scarborough marchy<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1728 M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Libby Chosen moderator for y<sup>e</sup> work of that Day

"Samuel Small Chosen Town Clerk Sworn by y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen.

"Cap<sup>m</sup> Rodger Dearing Cap<sup>m</sup> Arter Bragdon M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Libby Chosen Selectmen Sworn assessors by y<sup>e</sup> Town Clerk . . . Cap<sup>m</sup> Rodger Dearing Chosen Town Treasurer. . . . Voted that y<sup>e</sup> meeting House Shall be built upon that Spot of Ground Called william Burredges nigh or within Gun Shot of y<sup>e</sup> Eastern Land of Cap<sup>m</sup> Arter Bragdons now Dwelling House."

"At a Town meeting held at Scarborough y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Day of April 1728 . . . it was put to vote whether the town would bould a meeting house on y<sup>e</sup> place that was voted for y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day of march Last the vote past in y<sup>e</sup> Negative it was then Voted that there Shall be Two meeting houses boulit in this town one at Dunstone and another at black poyn<sup>t</sup> . . . Voted that Aaron Jewett Paul Thompson and Sam<sup>l</sup> Small be a committee to Lay out y<sup>e</sup> personage Land."

In the town-meeting of May 13, 1728, it was "voted that the vote for building two meeting houses in this town which was past y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of April Last be Disenouled and void voted that y<sup>e</sup> meeting house be boulit on the place that was agreed upon Last march voted that y<sup>e</sup> meeting house be 40 foot Long 35 foot wide and Twenty foot post Voted that the building the meeting house be omitted till y<sup>e</sup> furst of octo<sup>r</sup> next and then to be presceded on as the Town can do with concurance."

#### APPENDIX L

A. "To all People to whom these presents shall come — †

"I Samuel Small of Scarborough County of York Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England yeoman, Send Greeting

"Know y<sup>e</sup> that I the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Small for & in consideration of the Love goodwill & Parental affection which I have and do bear towards my well beloved Son John Small of Scarborough in the County & Province afr<sup>d</sup> have given granted & by these presents do fully freely clearly and absolutely give & grant unto him the said John Small his heirs Exec<sup>m</sup> Adm<sup>m</sup> & Assigns forever Forty acres of Land lying in & being in the Township of Scarborough aforesaid it being the Easterly End of that hundred & four acres of Land which was laid out to Moses Hanson and me in partnership

\* *Town Records of Scarborough, Maine, vol. 1: 68, 71, 72.*

† *York County Deeds, Book 29: 159.*

as will appear by Record reference thereto being had for the Bounds thereof. To HAVE AND TO HOLD the above given & granted Premises with all & singular the Priviledges & appurtenances therunto belonging unto him the said John Small his heirs," etc.

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Dated: March 17, 1747-48; recorded: Feb. 22, 1752 [-53.]

B. Samuel Small, of Scarborough, yeoman, conveyed \* to Daniel Fogg, of Scarborough, "Gent;" for £92, all right & title in "that Three Hundred & Thirty Acres of Land which was granted equally to the s<sup>d</sup> Daniel Fogg & to me the said Samuel Small at a Prop<sup>m</sup> Meeting held at Scarborough aforesaid on the Thirteenth Day of Aug<sup>t</sup> 1750 as by the Records of the Prop<sup>m</sup> will more largely appear . . ."

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Dated: Oct. 15, 1750; recorded: Nov. 5, 1750.

C. "Samuel Small Jun<sup>r</sup>, of Scarborough, yeoman," for £28, conveyed † to Cap<sup>t</sup> Daniel Fogg, of Scarborough, fourteen acres of land in Scarborough which "is Part of that Lott of Land containing fifty four acres Given to me by my father Samuel Small as by his Deed of Gift may fully appear . . . in the proprietors records."

(Signed) "Samuel Small Jr" [seal]

Dated: July 21, 1753; recorded: June 4, 1756.

#### APPENDIX LI

"Samuel Small of Scarborough, yeoman," conveyed ‡ "to my well beloved grandson Benjamin Small, of Scarborough, yeoman, for . . . in part but in a more Especial manner for and in consideration of his the said Benjamin Small's obligation to me for the Care Support & Comfortable maintainenence for me and my wife Anna Small during our Natural Life . . . all my Estate which I now have in the Town of Scarborough afores<sup>d</sup> both real and Personal Excepting my Household goods . . ."

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"John Thompson  
Ezekiel Libbee"

Anna  Small" [seal]

mark

Dated: June 14, 1768; recorded: Aug. 7, 1777.

\* York County Deeds, Book 28: 284.

† York County Deeds, Book 32: 224.

‡ Cumberland County Deeds, Book 9: 513.

APPENDIX LII

A. Samuel Small of Scarborough, yeoman, for £2.10, "paid by Benjamin Small \* of the same town and county yeoman," conveyed to him, "One Twelfth Part of my Right Share and Interest in and unto a Tract of Land lying & being on the Westerly Side of Saco River at a place called Ossipe in the County of York the same Tract of Land being a purchase of my Grandfather Francis Small from an Indian called Cap<sup>t</sup> Sandy Sagamore as by said Cap<sup>t</sup> Sandys Deed may appear bearing Date the twenty eight day of Novem<sup>r</sup> 1668 . . . and said Tract of Land [was] conveyed by the said Francis Small to my Father Samuel Small as by Deed may appear bearing Date the 30<sup>th</sup> Day of April A. D. 1711."

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Thomas Pierce  
William Bayley."

Dated: May 10, 1773; recorded: Jan. 6, 1778.

B. Samuel Small, of Scarborough, yeoman, "for and in consideration of the Love good will and Parental Affection which I have and do bear toward my well beloved Daughter Anna Milliken † of Scarborough . . . freely, clearly & absolutely give and grant unto her . . . All my Right Title and Interest that I have or by any means ought to have in and unto one third part of a fourth part of a Tract of Land at Osipe so called in the County of York formerly purchased of an Indian Sagamore by my grandfather Francis Small as by Deed on Record may appear."

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Thomas Pierce  
William Bayley."

Dated: May 4, 1774; recorded: Jan. 6, 1778.

C. Samuel Small, of Scarborough, yeoman, "in consideration of the Parental Love good will and affection which I have & do bear

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 44: 103; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, no. 138094.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 44: 104; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, no. 138094.

... grant unto her my said Daughter the One third Part of one quarter Part of all the Right Title & Interest that I have or by any means ought to have in and unto a Tract of Land lying and being at Ossipe in the County of York formerly purchased by my Grandfather Francis Small of an Indian Sagamore as by Deed may appear."

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Josiah Ring  
W<sup>m</sup> Thompson"

Dated: Aug. 10, 1774; recorded: Jan. 6, 1778.

#### APPENDIX LIII

Samuel Small of Scarborough, yeoman, "in consideration of the Sum of Twenty Pounds" . . . conveyed to "Samuel Small jun"<sup>†</sup> of the same town, "three Eight Parts of my Right Share or Interest in and unto a Tract of Land lying and being at a Place called Ossipe in the County of York the same Tract being a purchase of my Grandfather Francis Small from an Indian Sagamore called Cap<sup>t</sup> Sandy as by said Cap<sup>t</sup> Sandy's Deed may appear."

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"W<sup>m</sup> Tompson  
Walter Warren"

Dated: Feb. 10, 1773; recorded: Jan. 3, 1775.

#### APPENDIX LIV

A. "To all People to whom these presents shall come I Samuel Small of Scarborough in the County of Cumberland and Province of the Mass<sup>s</sup> Bay in New England Yeoman send Greeting. Know ye that I the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Small for and in consideration of the Sum of three Pounds lawful Money to me in hand before the ensealing and delivery hereof well and truly paid by Joshua Small <sup>‡</sup> of the

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 44: 104-105; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, no. 138094.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 43: 170; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, nos. 137848, 138094.

‡ *York County Deeds*, Book 43: 170; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, nos. 137848, 138094.

I do hereby acknowledge and myself therewith fully satisfied contented and paid have given granted bargained and sold and do by these presents for me my heirs exec<sup>t</sup> & admin<sup>t</sup> fully freely clearly and absolutely give grant bargain sell aliene enfeoffe convey & confirm unto him the said Joshua Small his heirs and assigns forever.

"Three Eight Parts of all my Right Share or Part in and unto a Tract of Land lying & being in the County of York on the Western side of Saco River at a place called Ossipe the same being a Tract of Land which my Grandfather Francis Small bought of an Indian Sagamore called Capt. Sandy as by deed may [appear] under the hand and seal of the said Cap<sup>t</sup> Sandy the 25<sup>th</sup> of Novem<sup>r</sup> A. D. 1668. and afterwards conveyed by the said Francis Small to my Father Samuel Small late of Kittery Dec<sup>d</sup> as by Deed may appear.

"To have and to hold unto him the said Joshua Small his heirs and assigns forever with all and singular the privileges & appurtenances to the same belonging or in anywise appertaining unto him the said Joshua Small his heirs exec<sup>t</sup> admin<sup>t</sup> & assigns to his and their own proper use benefit and behoof, And I the said Saml Small do covenant promise to and with the said Joshua Small his heirs exec<sup>t</sup> admin<sup>t</sup> & assigns to warrant secure and defend the above demised premises against the lawful claim or demand of any person or persons whatsoever, claiming by or under me.

"In witness whereof I the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Small have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of Feb'y, in the thirteenth year of his present Majesty's Reign, Annoque Domini, 1773."

"Signed sealed and delivered } "Sam<sup>l</sup> Small." [seal]  
in presence of }  
"W<sup>m</sup> Tompson  
Walter Warren "

"Cumberland, ss. 19<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1773.

"Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Small personally appearing acknowledg<sup>d</sup>, the foregoing instrument to be his free act & deed,

"Before W<sup>m</sup> Tompson Jus. Peace.

"Recorded according to the orig<sup>l</sup>, rec<sup>d</sup>, Jan<sup>st</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1775,

"Attest, Dan<sup>l</sup> Moulton, Reg<sup>t</sup>"

B. "The Deposition of Jonathan Bane \* of York in the county of

\* York County Deeds, Book 42: 240; also Suffolk County Court File, no. 137576, 138094.

York, Esq. aged eighty years. Testifieth and saith that he the Depon<sup>t</sup> with Cap<sup>t</sup> Humphrey Chadbourne Cap<sup>t</sup> Ichabod Goodwin Dan<sup>l</sup> Libby & Sundry others to the Number of Forty & Upwards Some Time in the year 1722, or thereabouts went out on a Scout After ye Indians & passing over the Lands Lying between Little and Great Ossabe so call<sup>d</sup> they came to Some Marked Trees which y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Chadbourne Say<sup>d</sup> were Old M<sup>r</sup> Francis Smalls Road up & Down and Following the Same Passed over a Small Bridge and Came to a piece of Clear Ground near Great Ossabe where the s<sup>d</sup> Chadbourn & some others of the Company to the Best of the Deponent<sup>t</sup> Remembrance s<sup>d</sup> Old m<sup>r</sup> Small had a House where he Lived & used to Trade with the Indians in Times of peace the Deponent adds that according to his best Judgment the Said Chadbourn was then Fifty Years Old or upwards

Jonathan Bane"

Sworn "York ss. Sep<sup>t</sup> 3, 1773 before Dan<sup>l</sup> Moulton & Joseph Simpson Just<sup>t</sup> Peace Quor<sup>m</sup> Unis."

C. "The Deposition of Ichabod Goodwin \* of Berwick In the County of York Gentleman aged Seventy three years Testifieth and saith that he the Deponent with Cap<sup>t</sup> Humphry Chadbourn Cap<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Bane and Dan<sup>l</sup> Libby with Sundry Others to the Number of Forty four sometime about the Month of Sept<sup>t</sup> 1722, went out on a Scout after the Indians & passing over the Lands between Great & Little Ossabe so called they come to an old Cellar near Great Ossabe which the said Chadbourn Josiah Black Nicholas Sewall and Daniel Simpson who were of their Company & who the Deponent<sup>t</sup> Supposes were then Fifty Years of Age and upwards Say<sup>d</sup> 'twas old m<sup>r</sup> Frances Small the Indian Trades Cellar where he used to Live that y<sup>e</sup> Depon<sup>t</sup> with a Number of y<sup>e</sup> Rest went into y<sup>e</sup> cellar and took a Dram there which they carried out with them . . . there was a Small space of clear Ground Round the Cellar and an Apple Tree Standing thereon

Ichabod Goodwin"

Sworn "York ss. York Sept<sup>t</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1773 before Dan<sup>l</sup> Moulton & Jos<sup>t</sup> Simpson, Just<sup>t</sup> Peace Quor<sup>m</sup> Unis"

D. "The Deposition of Daniel Libby † of Berwick in the County of York In the Seventy Sixth year of his Age," with the others, "in

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 42 : 241; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, nos. 137576, 138094.

† *Suffolk County Court Files*, nos. 137576, 138094.

the year 1722 went out on a Scout after Indians so far as Great Ossabe River & Pond and in their March on the Southerly Side of s<sup>d</sup> River the said Chadbourn & Black who were then Elderly men & as they say<sup>d</sup> had been there before say<sup>d</sup> to the Company they were near the Place where one Franc<sup>s</sup> Small an Indian Trader formerly dwelt upon which in searching they Soon Found mark'd Trees which Lead to a Piece of Ground which Appeared to have been Improv<sup>d</sup> by planting as the Corn Hills appeared & a cellar into which he Enter'd with Cap<sup>t</sup> Goodwin & others there was also a well and the s<sup>d</sup> Chadbourn & Black Say'd that was Smalls Settlement and it Lay near Great Ossabe Pond the Depon<sup>t</sup> adds that he knows of none of the s<sup>d</sup> Company now Living Save himself Cap<sup>t</sup> Jon<sup>t</sup> Bane Cap<sup>t</sup> Ichabod Goodwin and John Key

Daniel Libbey"

Sworn "York ss. Sep<sup>t</sup> 6, 1773, by Dan<sup>t</sup> Moulton & Ben<sup>s</sup> Chadbourn."

E. "The Deposition of John Keys \* of Berwick in the County of York in the Seventy Fifth year of his Age testifieth and Saith that he with Cap<sup>t</sup> Humphry Chadbourn Cap<sup>t</sup> Ichabod Goodwin Cap<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Bane Josiah Black with an Number of Others to y<sup>e</sup> amount of Forty four some time in the year 1722 went from Berwick on a Scout after the Indian Enemy & we came to the Great Ossabe River we were Told by Cap<sup>t</sup> Chadbourn & m<sup>r</sup> Black that we were near where M<sup>r</sup> Small Lived & we soon marched and Come to a place at a small Distance from s<sup>d</sup> River where they the s<sup>d</sup> Chadbourn & Black s<sup>d</sup> Small the Indian Trader had a House & Store House the Depon<sup>t</sup> well Remembers he saw near where they s<sup>d</sup> the house stood a well & he drank water out of it and saw plainly Hills that appeared were Corn Hills & saw mark'd Trees that s<sup>d</sup> Chadbourn and Black told us who we understood had been there before Told us it was said Smalls way The Deponent further adds that he does not know that any more than three of that company is now Living besides him Self Viz<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Bane Cap<sup>t</sup> Ichabod Goodwin and Daniel Libby & the Depon<sup>t</sup> Further adds that the Appearance of said Smalls Improvement was Between the Little and Great Ossabe Rivers & Near the Great Ossabe and Further Saith not

"Berwick Sept<sup>t</sup> 6, 1773."

his  
John X Keys  
mark

---

\* York County Deeds, Book 42: 242; also Suffolk County Court Files, nos. 137576, 138094.

Benj<sup>t</sup> Chadbourn Justice Peace Quor<sup>m</sup> Un<sup>s</sup>"

F. "I Jesse Libbey \* of Lawfull age do Testify that Some Time in the month of May 1773 I went to ossipe with Samuel Small and Joshua Small to assist them on runing out their Land at Said ossipe whare thay Suruayed the Land Between Great ossipe river and Little ossipe river When we then Suruayed the Land about Six Mile To the Westward From Saco riuver Built a camp theiron and Cut down a number of trees I Further Say that Som Time in the month of october Foll<sup>w</sup>ing I went with Samuel Small and Coll<sup>n</sup> Samuel march and Joshua Small to the afors<sup>d</sup> ossipe to assist them in runing out Sume Lots of their Land between the Two ossipe riuers a Little to the westward of Saco Riuver where thay run out a number of Lots further saith that some Time in y<sup>e</sup> month of June 1776 I was at Ossipee with Colonell Samull March and Samuel Small between Great Ossipee Riuver and little ossipe Riuver where Timothy Small was then beginning to Clear some Land when the said Samuel March and samuel Small forbid him the said Timothy doing any more labour there, for said they this is our Land and we have lotted it out and you will loose your labour therefore we forbid your doing any more for if you Persist we shall sue you

Jesse Libby"

Sworn "Cumberland ss. for Scarborough June 22<sup>d</sup> 1778

W<sup>m</sup> Tompson Jus Peace"

G. "William Hasty † of Lawfull Age Testifies and says that some Time in the month of August last past I was at ossipee and Saw the Land where John Weeman and Timothy Small then improved and lived on the same, which Land lay on the West Side of Saco River and between the Rivers of great ossipee and little ossipee and M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Small being Present set his Compass about ten rods South East of the said John Weemans Dwelling house and thence forty rods North thence forty rods West thence forty rods South thence forty rods East which enclosis the said John Weemans field or improvements and Dwelling house ;" he also enclosed the house of Timothy Small in the same manner.

"William Hasty"

Sworn "Cumberland ss. Scarborough 19<sup>th</sup> June 1778

W<sup>m</sup> Tompson Jus-Peace"

---

\* Suffolk County Court Files, nos. 137576, 137779, 137848.

† Suffolk County Court Files, nos. 137576, 137779, 138094.

and Saith that he was Employed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Sullivan 1  
and others as a surveyor in laying out a Township Between  
Tow Ossipee Rivers in the months of February and march  
Thousand seven Hundred & Seventy two which Town Since  
Called by the name of New Limerick

Paul Kelsey Sur

"York ss / January this 2<sup>d</sup> 1778 then the above Named Paul  
sey Personally appeared and after being duly Cautioned to tes  
the whole truth and Carefully Examined (and being of the Deni  
nation of Christians called Quakers) made Solemn affirmation to  
truth of the above Deposition by him subscribed the Same b  
taken at the request of the Proprietors holding common and u  
vided Lands in the County of York under Samuel Small Dec  
to be used in an action of Ejectment at the next Inferior C  
of Common Pleas to be held at York within and for the Co  
aforesaid on the first Tuesday of January Instant wherein the  
Proprietors are Pl<sup>ts</sup> against Timothy Small Def<sup>t</sup> the said Def<sup>t</sup> b  
more than Twenty miles from the Place of Caption was not Not  
or Present the Deponant living & being more than Thirty n  
from the place of Trial therefore was Sworn

Before me  
Tristram Jordan Jus<sup>t</sup> Pea  
"Copy Exam<sup>d</sup> p Tim<sup>o</sup> frost Cler."

I. "The Deposition of Edward Milliken † of Lawfull age To  
Evidence who testifieth and saith that in the year 1777 I wa  
Company with M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Boothby of Scarborough at the H  
of M<sup>r</sup> John Alger Milliken In Said Town Said Boothby told  
that Col<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> March was a Damned Rogue & had Cheated  
Concerning Some Land at Ossapee & said he would have Rec  
pence of Col<sup>r</sup> March . . . and further Saith that on the 13<sup>th</sup>  
of march 1780 I was at said Millikens in a Chamber in Comp  
with Col<sup>r</sup> March & others when an affray hapened and Said M<sup>r</sup>  
was not out of the Chamber in the time of the affray

Edmund Milliken

"Cumberland ss. Scarborough July 5<sup>th</sup>: 1781-

"Then the above Named Edward Milliken made Solemn C  
to the Truth of the foregoing Deposition by him Signed both Pa

---

\* Suffolk County Court Files, nos. 137576, 137779, 138094.

† Suffolk County Court Files, no. 139775.

being present taken by order of the Supreme Judicial Court now  
sitting at Falmouth in said County said Milliken being sick  
before Joshua Fabyan jus. Peace"

J. Testimony of "David Strout, Esquire," of Cape Elizabeth,  
as to a meeting of the Smalls and Shapleighs, in 1773, "at Col<sup>o</sup>  
March's in Scarborough." \*

"I hereby certify that David Strout Esquire and Miss [Mrs.]  
Anna Dyer both of Cape Elizabeth are dead.

"Cape Elizabeth June 17<sup>th</sup> 1794

Attest Ebenezer Sawyer { Town Clerk of  
Cape Elizabeth

"Recorded according to the original certificate received as  
annexed on the deposition of David Strout's recorded on the other-  
side of this leaf February 24<sup>th</sup> 1807.

Att<sup>y</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Frost Reg<sup>t</sup> †

K. Henry Dyer, of Cape Elizabeth, "aged 73 years," in 1789  
deposed † that, in 1773, "Deacon Samuel Small of Scarborough  
came to me to know if I could tell him where the original deed from  
an Indian named Cap't Sandy to Francis Small of the lands at  
Ossipee between the two rivers of that name was. I told him I  
believed it was at Isaac Smalls or Col<sup>o</sup> Cushing's. Accordingly we  
both went in search of it; but could not find it, then we both came  
together to James Smalls the son of Isaac Small deceased and  
among his papers we found the deed from Francis Small to Daniel  
Small, after reading this deed which was much in pieces, the said  
Deacon Small said to the wife of said James Small's and to me (I  
think there was none else present) that said deed would be of ser-  
vice in getting the land at Ossipee and asked the said James' wife  
to let him have it which she refused, not being willing to let any  
paper go out of the house without her husband's consent. The said  
Deacon Small said that she stood in her own light, for it was as much  
for her good as for his, and that if he might have the deed, he would  
return it again in a fortnight. Still she would not let the deed go,  
upon which I the deponent told her that I would be sponsor for the  
deed's safe return, and then she let him have it.

"I further say that sometime in April following the said Deacon

---

\* Vide page 69; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, no. 138094.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 76: 138.

‡ *Suffolk County Court Files*, no. 138094; also vide pages 68, 1226.

deed [from Captain Sandy], and shewed it to all in the house. I was Startled to see the deed look so clean and new. I do not remember that any of the foldings were broke, said deed looked like a deed that had lain in a desk not more than a twelve month.

"I further say that sometime in June or July of the same year [1773] at a meeting of the Smalls and Shapleighs at Col<sup>d</sup> Marchs at Scarborough I saw a deed from Francis Small to Samuel Small of the land between said Ossipee rivers to the best of my remembrance and that the paper on which said deed was written looked as if it had not been much handled, nor broke, nor very old nor dirty.

"I further say that I always supposed the original deed of said Indian was a parchment deed and it was so considered by the heirs of the said Francis Small as I always understood and I never before that time viz. 1773 heard of any other and this I supposed was of twenty mile square of land, beginning at Newechewanock and bounded upon imaginary lines — a copy of which I had long before seen and this was the deed I expected to find when I looked with Deacon Small

Henry Dyer" (autograph)

Acknowledged "Cumberland ss November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1789."

Recorded "York ss February 24, 1807."

L. "I Sarah Dyer wife of Henry Dyer of Cape Elizabeth of lawful age testify \* and say that I was present in the year 1773 when Deacon Samuel Small brought to our house a deed from Capt. Sandy, an Indian, to Francis Small which he the said Samuel Small said was the original deed of the lands between the two ossipee rivers which deed I saw and wondered that a deed said to be so old should look so new it looked as clean as if it had been written but a short time, and I observed at the time that it looked as clean and new as our boys writing books

"Cape Elizabeth November 11<sup>th</sup> 1789

<sup>her</sup>  
<sup>mark</sup>  
Sarah O Dyer."

Acknowledged "Cumberland ss. November 11<sup>th</sup>, 1789."

Recorded "York ss. February 14, 1807."

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 76: 144; also *Suffolk County Court Files*, no. 138094; also page 1226.

Mr. The deposition of Tristram Jordan - aged 80 years. I Tristram Jordan of Eighty years of age do testify and say that about thirty years ago I was Chairman of a Committee appointed by order of Court and I think by the Supreme Court, and a M<sup>r</sup> Warren a M<sup>r</sup> Prime and & M<sup>r</sup> Hooper I think were with me on the Committee, and I know that all the Committee signed the report that were present the object of the order was to make a division between the Shapleighs and Smalls of land between the Ossipees, New Hampshire line and Saco River and of all the land included in the Indian deed to Small the original proprietor, the Committee sat in Biddeford and the Agents of the parties were Col<sup>d</sup> March and Deacon John Small for the Small proprietors and I think a Shapleigh proprietor but am not certain & some other person from Kittery, they produced a plan of said lands and had agreed how the division should be made and were posted according to their agreement which was that the Smalls should have the land between the two Ossipees except Parsonsfield and the Shapleighs all below little Osipee and Parsonsfield and I think the Report was given to Judge James Sullivan Esq<sup>r</sup> to be returned to Court or recorded . . .

"Question by Shapleigh agents atty: 'Can you recollect the time of this meeting . . . ?'

"Ans. 'It may be twenty five and it may be thirty five years but I am not certain of the time.' . . .

Tristram Jordan.

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts, York ss. Town of Saco This twenty sixth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & eleven personally appeared before us the Subscribers two Justices of the peace in & for the County of York quorum unus the aforesaid deponent & after being carefully examined & duly cautioned to testify the whole truth & nothing but the truth made Oath that the foregoing Deposition by him subscribed is true taken at the request of Chesley Drew of Newfield yeoman to be preserved in perpetual memorandum of the thing & we duly notified all persons living within twenty miles of the place of Caption we know to be interested in the property to which the said Deposition relates John Holmes Esquire of Alfred & John Leighton Esquire of Shapleigh did attend as Attorneys or agents for Dependence Shapleigh yeomen of Eliot did attend

Jere. Hill      }      Justices of the peace  
James Gray    }      . . . Quorum unus"

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 86: 50; also vide page 42.

|                                      |   |           |
|--------------------------------------|---|-----------|
| notification, service &c.            | } | 94        |
| travel 5 miles each                  | . | 50        |
| Deponents att <sup>n</sup>   day &c, | . | <u>50</u> |

\$4.44

" Recorded according to the original } Att W<sup>m</sup> Frost Reg<sup>n</sup>"  
Received Nov<sup>r</sup> 6, 1811 —

#### APPENDIX LV

"Samuel Small appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, January 6, 1748/9 of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt<sup>t</sup> Joseph Frie. Quality: Centinel. Residence: Scarborough. Entered service: July 4. Served until: Nov. 30. Length of service: 21 weeks 3 days.

"Remarks: Year not given; endorsed 1748."

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 92: 183.)

"Samuel Small appears on A List dated Scarborough, June 16, 1757, of the — Co., of Militia in the town of —, commanded by Capt. Daniel Fogg, comprising the Train band and Alarm list.

"Remarks: Rank not given. Reported a Deacon.

"Reported men between 16 and 60 exempted from training."

(*Mass. Archives*, vol. 95: 407.)

#### APPENDIX LVI

"In the Name of God Amen — I John King of Casco bay in New England Labourer (Now a Souldier att Louisburg on Cape Breton) being Jll & Jndispos<sup>d</sup> in Body but in Perfect Soundness of mind make this my Last will \* & Testament ~ Viz

"Imprimis J bequeath my Soul to God who Gave it & my body to the Earth for a Decent burreal

"<sup>217</sup> J bequeath all my Estate Effects wages daes or demands y<sup>t</sup> J have in possession or reversion to my brother W<sup>m</sup> King & to my Sister Jane King & to Susannah Day of Casco bay Equally to be divided between them all three & J make John Owen of s<sup>a</sup> casco bay my Sole Executor of this my last will & Testament In witness where of J Sett to my Hand & Seal at Louisburg this twenty

---

\* *Maine Wills*, edited by William M. Sargent, 1887 : 535; also vide page 167.

Seventh Day of feb<sup>r</sup> Anno Dom Seventeen Hundred forty & five /  
six

"Signd Seald publisch  
& declar<sup>d</sup> before us  
Test.  
John Small  
John Norman  
Philip Gammon"

John King"  
<sup>his</sup>  
mark

#### APPENDIX LVII

A. Joseph Fogg, of Scarborough, yeoman, for "£ao. old Ten? . . . paid by Paul Atkins \* of Scarborough, Mariner," conveyed to him "Two acres of thatch Land lying in the Town of Scarborough . . . beginning at a stake set down in the Line between the said Joseph Fogg & Joshua Brown their marsh . . . that runs by the said river [Nonesuch river] to the said Browns bounds."

Witnesses: (Signed) "Joseph Fogg" [seal]

"John Small  
Sam<sup>n</sup> Small"

Dated: March 9, 1743-44; recorded: Feb. 22, 1752[-53].

B. "Ezekiel De Coaster," of Boston, feltmaker, and Mary, his wife, "one of the co heirs of Roger Perry late of Scarborough deceased," for £15, paid by Paul Atkins † of Scarborough, conveyed to him "The One Moiety or half part of One hundred acres of Land Situate in Scarborough," beginning "at the Head of Samuel Oakmans Land at a Pitch Pine Tree," etc., which land was laid out to the aforesaid Roger Perry "the 20 of July 1721."

Witnesses: (Signed) "Ezekiel D Costa" [seal]

"Sarah Edgecomb  
Thomas Edgecomb."

Mary X De Costa" [seal]  
<sup>her</sup>  
mark

Dated: Jan. 4, 1744; recorded: July 7, 1747.

#### APPENDIX LVIII

"To all people to whom these presents shall come — "I Samuel Small of Scarborough County of York Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England yeoman Send Greeting

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 29: 151; also vide page 170.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 26: 175.

"Know y<sup>t</sup> that I the said Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small for & in consideration of the Love goodwill & Parental Affection which I have and do bear towards my well beloved Son John Small \* of Scarborough in the County & Province afores<sup>d</sup> have given granted & by these presents do fully freely clearly and absolutely give & grant unto him the said John Small his heirs Exec<sup>rs</sup> Adm<sup>rs</sup> & Assigns forever Forty Acres of Land lying in & being in the Township of Scarborough aforesaid it being the Easterly End of that hundred & four acres of Land which was laid out to Moses Hanson and me in partnership as will appear by Record reference thereunto being had for the bounds thereof. To HAVE AND TO HOLD the above given & granted Premises with all & singular the Priviledges & Appurnes therunto belonging unto him the said John Small his Heirs," etc.

(Signed) "Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"James Dyer

George Hanscom"

Dated: March 17, 1747-48; recorded: Feb. 22, 1752[-53].

#### APPENDIX LIX

David Sawyer, of Scarborough, Yeoman, for "£75. Old Tenor . . . paid by John Small † of Scarborough, Yeoman," conveyed to him, "Twelve acres & one half an Acre of Land lying and being in the Township of Scarborough . . . beginning at the County Road at a stake on the Dividing Line Between David Sawyer Jun<sup>n</sup> & me thence running North and by East ninety one rods adjoining to the said David Sawyer jun<sup>n</sup> Land . . ."

(Signed) "David Sawyer" [seal]

Witnesses:

"John Libby

Nath<sup>n</sup> Milliken"

Dated: April 1, 1750; recorded: Feb. 22, 1752[-53].

#### APPENDIX LX

Matthew Libby of Scarborough, cordwainer, for £12 "paid by John Small † of Scarborough, Gentleman," conveyed to him

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 29: 159.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 29: 160.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 1: 371.

at the Brook by Joshua Small's Tan yard and thence running as the Brook runs to my Father John Libbys Land, bearing the Wedth of twenty Rods thence running South bounding on the West by the said [John] Smalls Land and on y<sup>e</sup> last by y<sup>e</sup> said Joshua Small & other lands of mine thirty six Rods till four and a half acres be compleated. . . . Premises with all y<sup>e</sup> appurtenances Priviledges & comodities to y<sup>e</sup> same belonging . . . ”

(Signed)      “Matthew Libby” [seal]

Witnesses:

“Samuel Freeman

James Freeman”

Dated: “y<sup>e</sup> second Day of September

Annoque Domini 1761;” recorded: September 2, 1761.

#### APPENDIX LXI

A. “John Small appears on A List dated Scarborough, June 16, 1757, of the — Co. of Militia in the town of —, commanded by Capt. Daniel Fogg, comprising the Train band and Alarm list. Rank, Ensign.

“Remarks: — Reported men between 16 and 60, exempted from training.”

(*Mass. Archives*, vol. 95: 407.)

B. “John Small appears on A Billeting Account sworn to at Worcester, Jan. 4, 1759, rendered by Bezaleel Eager of Westborough, Innholder, for victualling men on their return from Lake George in 1758. Capt. Libby’s Co., Col. Preble’s Regt., charged with 1 meal, 6<sup>d</sup>.”

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 298.)

C. “John Small appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, Jan. 10, 1759, of a company of foot in His Majesty’s service under Capt. John Libbee, in Col. Jedidiah Preble’s Regt., raised by the Province of Massachusetts-Bay for the reduction of Canada.

“Of what town: Scarborough. Quality: 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant. Entered service: March 13—. Served until: Nov. 18, —. Length of service: 8 mos. 27 days. Days travel: 21.

“Remarks: — Year not given, probably 1758.”

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 530.)

E. John Small appears on a summing account sworn to, Suffolk ss., Feb. 10, 1759, rendered by Ezekiel How for victualling men on their return from the Canada expedition in 1758. Capt. Libbee's Co., Col. Pribell's Regt., Charged with 2 meals.

"Remarks: — Innholder of Sudbury."  
(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 255.)

E. "John Small appears on A. Muster Roll dated Boston, Feb. 2, 1761, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. John Small. Quality: Captain. Residence: Scharboro'. Entered service: Apr. 2, 1760: Served until: Jan. 12, 1761. Length of service: 40 weeks 6 days.

"Remarks: — Autograph signature, p. 346."  
(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 98: 347.)

F. "Jn<sup>o</sup> Small appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, Feb. 2, 1761, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. John Small.

"Remarks: — Said Small appears as having attested to the correctness of the roll in Suffolk ss., Feb. 2, 1761.

John Small" (autograph)  
(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 98: 346.)

G. "John Small appears on An Account dated Boston, Feb. 3, 1761, rendered by said Small against the Province of Mass. Bay for 11 days travel from Scharboro' to Boston and back, and 20 days expenses in making up muster roll, amounting to £3 : 14 : 0.

John Small" (autograph)\*  
(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 98: 345a.)

H. "Jn<sup>o</sup> Small appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, October 14, 1761, of a detachment in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. John Howard. Quality: 1st Surveyor. Residence: — Entered service: Sep. 1, 1761. Served until: Sep. 22, 1761. Length of service: 3 weeks 1 day.

"Remarks: — Residence not given. Endorsed: Scout to make a survey."

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 99: 5.)

---

\* Vide page 168.

---

## APPENDIX LXII

Journal\* of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire.  
1760

"Jour. C & Assm. May 13<sup>th</sup> P. M. His Excellency sent by the Sec'y a Mess in writing to the House acquainting them that Gen<sup>l</sup> Amherst had sent Capt. Small to conduct the regiment raised here to Charlestown and to pay the 4<sup>d</sup> Billeting with the arrears to the Soldiers, but that as they were to pass thro' an unsettled country 'twas necessary Provision should be delivered & desired the Treasurer might be enabled to purchase Provisions for that end;" the journal also mentions a "suitable grant for carrying on the new works at Fort W<sup>m</sup> & Mary," &c.

## APPENDIX LXIII

A. "A Muster-Roll † of the Company in His Majesty's service . . . Under the command of John Small, Captain.

"Of the First & Second Battalions of Brig<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Timothy Ruggles Regiment."

"John Small, Capt, Scharboro".

At what per month: £9.

Time of Entrance into Service: April 2, 1760.

Until what Time in the Service: Janur 12, 1761.

Whole Time of Service: 40 weeks, 6 days.

Whole Wages due to John Small: £91 . 18 . 7.

For Baking Bread (due to Sutler): 6/-.

Ballance due to John Small: £91 . 12 . 7."

### [NAMES OF MEN IN THE COMPANY]

"A. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

[Fathers or masters of sons under age.]

|                              |                                 |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| John Small,                  | Capt, Scharboro'.               |
| John Richmond,               | Lieu <sup>t</sup> , Dighton.    |
| Charles Robinson,            | Ensign, Falmouth.               |
| Moses Burnham,               | Serg <sup>t</sup> , Scharboro'. |
| Henry M <sup>r</sup> Kenney, | D <sup>o</sup> Falmouth.        |
| John Martin,                 | D <sup>o</sup> Geo: Town.       |
| John Whitney,                | D <sup>o</sup> Falmouth.        |

\* *New Hampshire State Papers*, vol. 6: 751.

† *Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 98: 346-347.

|  |          |   |
|--|----------|---|
|  |          | sons under age.]  |
| James Lemont,                            | D°       | Geo: Town.  |
| Jonathan Sawyer,                         | D°       | Gorham Town.  |
| David Welch,                             | D°       | Geo: Town.  |
| Jonathan Fogg,                           | Drum!    | Scarboro.   |
| Elisha Barton,                           | Private, | Springfield.  |
| Geo. Blanchard,                          | D°       | .....   |
| Edward Coffey,                           | D°       | Geo: Town   |
| Jethro Cogswell,                         | D°       | Marblehead . . . . Cogswell                               |
| Daniel Corlis,                           | D°       | Methuen   |
| Noah Colton                              | D°       | Springfield . . . . Colton                                |
| John Earle,                              | D°       | Leicester . . . . Earle                                   |
| Easek Earle,                             | D°       | " . . . . Earle   |
| Benj <sup>n</sup> Force,                 | D°       | Scarboro  |
| Will <sup>m</sup> Fiske,                 | D°       | Springfield.  |
| Richard Freeman,                         | D°       | D°  |
| Josiah Farwell,                          | D°       | Groton  |
| Thomas Garland                           | D°       | Bideford  |
| Jos: Hambleton,                          | D°       | Gorham Town   |
| James Hinckly                            | D°       | Geo: Town   |
| John Hunawell,                           | D°       | Scarboro  |
| Tim <sup>o</sup> : How,                  | D°       | Leicester   |
| Tim <sup>o</sup> Howard                  | D°       | Shrewsbury  |
| Philip Hilt                              | D°       | Worcester   |
| Ebenezar Joy,                            | D°       | Geo: Town . . . . Tho <sup>o</sup> : Joy.                 |
| Daniel Keiff,                            | D°       | D°  |
| Cornelius Keiff,                         | D°       | D°  |
| Anthony Libbie,                          | D°       | Scarboro  |
| Peter Lord                               | D°       | Geo: Town   |
| John Lemont,                             | D°       | D° . . . . John Lemont.                                   |
| William Lewis,                           | D°       | York  |
| "A. No 2.                                |          |   |
| Charles M <sup>o</sup> Daniels,          | Private, | Gorham Town . . . Jn <sup>a</sup> M <sup>o</sup> Daniels. |
| Isaac M <sup>o</sup> Kinney,             | D°       | Scarboro  |
| James M <sup>o</sup> Kinney,             | D°       | D° . . . . John M <sup>o</sup> Kinney.                    |
| Daniel Missherry,                        | D°       | D°  |
| Joseph Moulton,                          | D°       | Gorham Town   |
| James M <sup>o</sup> Kibb,               | D°       | Rousick   |
| Tho <sup>o</sup> M <sup>o</sup> Cormick, | D°       | Falmouth  |
| William Miles                            | D°       | Boston  |
| Artemus Maynard,                         | D°       | Shrewsbury  |

|                              |    |                     |                           |
|------------------------------|----|---------------------|---------------------------|
| James Mireck,                | D° | Methuen             | sons under age.]          |
| Thomas M <sup>o</sup> Clure, | D° | Springfield         |                           |
| Benj <sup>o</sup> : Manning, | D° | Cambridge           |                           |
| John Nason,                  | D° | Falmouth            |                           |
| Uriah Nason,                 | D° | D°                  |                           |
| Oliver Newton                | D° | Leicester           |                           |
| John Patterson,              | D° | Bideford . . . . .  | John Patterson            |
| Joseph Parker,               | D° | Falmouth . . . . .  | Ben <sup>o</sup> : Parker |
| Joshua Purrington,           | D° | Geo: Town           |                           |
| Jon <sup>o</sup> : Pigeon    | D° | Dudley              |                           |
| Caleb Richardson,            | D° | Methuen             |                           |
| David Sawyer,                | D° | Gorham Town . . .   | John Sawyer.              |
| John Sawyer,                 | D° | Bideford            |                           |
| James Stebbins,              | D° | Leicester . . . . . | M <sup>o</sup> Stebbins   |
| Salem Scipio,                | D° | Salem               |                           |
| James Sawyer,                | D° | Springfield         |                           |
| Sam <sup>o</sup> : Tibbets,  | D° | Geo: Town           |                           |
| John Train,                  | D° | Hardwick            |                           |
| Moses Whitney                | D° | Gorham Town         |                           |
| Robert Watts,                | D° | Geo: Town . . . . . | M <sup>o</sup> Watts      |
| Benj <sup>o</sup> : Warren,  | D° | Falmouth            |                           |
| Zachariah Withey,            | D° | Groton              |                           |
| Abel Wright                  | D° | Dracut              |                           |
| Sam <sup>o</sup> : Whorter,  | D° | Springfield         |                           |
| John Rogers,                 | D° | D°                  |                           |

Boston the 2<sup>d</sup> of February 1761

John Small.

"Suffolk ss. In<sup>o</sup> Small Esq. Subscribed to this Roll approved & made Solemn Oath to the Truth thereof

Before me T. Hubbard J Peace

"Feb. 2, 1761 . . . Sertificate produced for arms."

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| B. "Province of the Massachusetts Bay to John Small . . . . : D <sup>o</sup> . 1761 |          |
| To 20 days Expenses Allow'd to make up my Roll @ 1/6 . . . .                        | £1 .. 10 |
| To 11 days Travail from Scarboro' to Boston and back again @ 4/ .                   | 2 .. 4   |
|   | £3 .. 14 |

"Boston Feby 3<sup>d</sup>-1761

Errors Excepted p<sup>o</sup>: John Small" \*

---

\* Massachusetts Archives, *Muster Rolls*, vol. 98: 345<sup>1</sup>; also vide page 768.

#### APPENDIX LXIV

A. "John Howard Appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, October 14, 1761, of a detachment in His Majesty's service under Command of Capt. John Howard. Quality: Captain. Entered service: June 1, 1761. Served until: Oct. 15, 1761. Length of service: 19 weeks 4 days.

"Remarks: — Endorsed: Scout to make a survey."

"John Howard" (autograph)

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 99 : 5.)

B. "John Howard Appears on An Account dated Boston, Oct. 15, 1761, rendered by John Howard against the Province of Mass. Bay for canoes, paddles, &c., six weeks board in town, and cash paid two men for bringing Capt. Small to Fort Western; and four men for bringing said Small from Cape Elizabeth to maquato, amounting to £15. 18s. 4d."

"John Howard" (autograph)

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 99 : 5a.)

C. "John Howard, Private," appears in service in the Garrison at Fort Western, under Sergt. James Howard,

"From Oct. 6, 1762-Oct. 5, 1763 — 52 weeks, 1 day.

From Oct. 6, 1763—Sep. 5, 1764 — 48 weeks.

From Sep. 6, 1764-Aug. 19, 1765 — 49 weeks, 5 days."

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 99:284, 297, 320.)

#### APPENDIX LXV

A. "Timothy Ruggles Appears on A Muster Roll of the Field and Staff Officers of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>d</sup> Battalions in Brig.-Gen. Timothy Ruggles Regt., dated Boston, Jan. 24, 1761.

"Quality: Colonel and Brigadier General.

"Residence: Hardwick.

"Entered service: Feb. 1, 1760. Served until: Dec. 23, 1760.

Length of service: 46 weeks 5 days.

"Remarks: — Endorsed In the service Westward."

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 98 : 345.)

B. "Tim<sup>o</sup> Ruggles," Boston, May 19, 1760, reimburses "Nath<sup>l</sup> Ingersoll, George Freeman and Sam<sup>l</sup> March . . . for bounties paid and allowance for enlisting men."

(*Mass. Archives*, vol. 98 : 109-110.)

## APPENDIX LXVI

"This Indenture \* Witnesseth — that Edward Small son of John Small of scarbourow in the County of Cumberland & Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Deceased

hath put him self, and by these Presents doth voluntarily, and of his own free will and accord, by and with the Consent of his Grand-father samuel Small . . . put and Bind him self Apprentice to samuel Cobb Jun<sup>r</sup> of Falmouth afors<sup>d</sup> — Shipright & Sarah his Wife to learn his . . . art, Trade<sup>d</sup> or mis[ ] and with them the s<sup>d</sup> Samuel and Sarah . . . after the manner of an Apprentice, to serve from the Day of the Date hear of for and During the Term of Seven years — to be compleat and ended: during all which Term the said Apprentice his said master & mistress . . . faithfully shall serve, their Secrets Keep their lawful Commands gladly every where obey; he shall do no Damage to his said master or mistress — nor see it to be Done of others, without Letting or Giving Notice thereof to his said master or mistress — he shall not wast his said masters or mistresses Goods nor lend them unlawfully to any he shall not Contract matrimony with in the said Term at Cards Dice or any other unlawful game he shall not Play — Whereby his said master or mistress — may have Damage. with their own goods nor the goods of others: he shall not absent him self by Day or by night from his said master or mistress service without their Leave: nor haunt ale houses, Taverns or Play houses but in all Things behav him self as a faithful apprentice Then ever — ought to do towards his said master & mistress During the said Term.

and the said samuel Cobb Jun<sup>r</sup> and Sarah his Wif[e] . . . Doth hereby Covenant and Promise to Teach and Instruct, or cause to be Taught and Instructed in the art trad or Calling of a Shipwright by the Best ways or means which they may or can use the s<sup>d</sup> Edward Small (if the said Apprentice be capable to Learn) Finding unto the said apprentice good & sufficient meat Drink Cloathing Woshing & Lodging . . . Dureing the s<sup>d</sup> Term: and at the Expiration thereof to give unto the said apprentice Two good suits of apparel for all Parts of his Body the one for Sabbath & the other for Week Days with an ax adze saw mall and other Tools cus-

---

\* The original was in the possession of Captain Alfred<sup>s</sup> T. Small, of Yarmouth, Maine. It was found in an old desk belonging to his father, Daniel<sup>t</sup> Small, son to Edward<sup>s</sup>.

taught & Instructed the s<sup>d</sup> Edward in Reading Wrighting & Cyphring Dureing the s<sup>d</sup> Term as far as is suitable for such an Apprentice . . .

"In Testimony whereof the Parties to these Presents have hereunto Interchangeably set their hands and seals the 12 Day of Augst in the 1765 year of the Reign of our sovereign Lord George the 5<sup>th</sup> of his Rane by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, &c. . . . Anno Domini, one Thousand seven hundred and sixty five

"Signed sealed and Delivered  
in the presence of

James Cobb  
Samuel Cobb 3<sup>d</sup> "

Edward  Small  
<sup>his</sup>  
mark  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Small"

#### APPENDIX LXVII

A. "Edward Small,\* of Falmouth, Shipwright," for £44, paid by Joshua Libby, of Scarborough, yeoman, conveyed to him "a certain Piece or Parcell of Land in Scarborough aforesaid"—bounded, etc.—"said forty acres being a Grant of the Proprietors to Royal Tyler and laid out to John Small as by Records may fully appear."

(Signed) "Edward Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Reuben Fogg  
Samuel Small Jun"

Dated : March 21, 1773; recorded : July 16, 1777.

B. Huldah Mitchell of North Yarmouth, "widow relict of Stephen Mitchell deceased," for £62, conveyed to "Edward Small f of sd North Yarmouth, yeoman," fifty acres of land in North Yarmouth, "it being the North western half Part of the hundred acre lot numbered fifteen in Range A. lying on the Northeasterly Side of Royalls River in said Town."

(Signed) "Huldah Mitchell" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Jacob Mitchell  
David Mitchell"

Dated : Jan. 26, 1774; recorded : June, 1781.

---

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 11 : 25.

† Cumberland County Deeds, Book 10 : 561.

## APPENDIX LXVIII

Thomas Mitchell, of North Yarmouth, yeoman, for £18 paid by  
Edward Small,\* of North Yarmouth, yeoman, conveyed to him  
"Twenty acres on the Southeasterly side of the hundred acre Lot  
N<sup>o</sup>. 13, on which I now live, in the North East Division of said  
Town"

(Signed) "Thomas Mitchell [seal]  
Dinah Mitchell" [seal]

"Jacob Mitchell  
David Mitchell"

Dated : Dec. 9, 1774; recorded : Jan. 30, 1786.

## APPENDIX LXIX

"Edward Small of North Yarmouth, Shipwright, & Sarah my wife," † for £9, conveyed to "Jacob Bradbury of Falmouth, Housewright," fifteen acres of land in North Yarmouth, "part of lot Numbered 95" — it "Being descended to my said Wife as one of the Heirs of her Brothers Jeremiah & Andrew Mitchell who died intestate, and before marriage, Sons of Seth Mitchell late of said North-Yarmouth Deceas'd . . . as may appear by a division Deed between the Brothers & sisters of the said Jeremiah and Andrew Deceas'd dated 18<sup>th</sup> of September 1773."

(Signed) "Edward Small [seal]  
Sarah Small" [seal]

"Enoch Freeman  
Enoch Freeman Jun<sup>r</sup>"  
Dated: March 19, 1774; R.

Dated : March 19, 1774; recorded : April 25, 1774.

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 13: 548.

Cumberland County Deeds, Book 8: 230.

## APPENDIX LXX

A. "We,\* Deborah Mitchell, widow of Seth  
 Mitchell, dec'd,  
 Seth Mitchell, yeoman  
 Charles Boyles, cabinetmaker,  
 & Rebecca, his wife,  
 Solomon Mitchell, yeoman,  
 & Deborah, his wife,  
 Edward Small, yeoman,  
 & Sarah, his wife,  
 Jacob Bradbury, of Falmouth, housewright, & Lydia, his wife,  
 & Thomas Mitchell, of Shepards Gore, County of Lincoln,  
 yeoman,"  
 for £122, paid by David Drinkwater, of Falmouth, convey to him  
 that part of the homestead of the said Seth Mitchell, Deceas'd,  
 situate on the Westerly side of the County Road, contain'd within  
 the following described bounds & Courses . . . it being that part  
 of the said Widows thirds of said Homestead, which lies on the  
 Westerly side of the County Road, containing Thirty one Acres  
 and thirty three Rods. Together with the House and one half of  
 the Barn standing on said Homestead . . ."

(Signed)      "Deborah Mitchell [seal]

Witnesses:      Seth Mitchell [seal]  
 "David Mitchell      Charles Byles [seal]

Ammi Ruh\* Mitchell

Mebitable X Wear      Rebecca Byles [seal]

<sup>her</sup>  
Isabella X Mitchell      Solomon Mitchell [seal]

<sup>mark</sup>  
Samuel Pierce      Deborah Mitchell [seal]

Alletheen Mithell      Edward Small [seal]

Robert Lorother"      Sarah Small [seal]

Jacob Bradbury      [seal]

Lydia Bradbury" [seal]

Dated : June 18, 1785 ; recorded : Jan. 12, 1786.

B. These same parties also conveyed to "Jonathan Mitchell † of  
 North Yarmouth, Esquire," for £12, three and a half acres, "being  
 that part of the Homestead of the said Seth Mitchell deceased which

\* Cumberland County Deeds ; Book 13, 487.

† Cumberland County Deeds, Book 21 : 526.

Dwelling house of the said Seth Mitchell."  
(Signed)

## APPENDIX LXXI

A. Benjamin Parker of Northyarmouth, gentleman, for £8: 6s: 8d, paid by Edward Small,\* of Freeport, yeoman, conveyed to him "in fee simple . . . 16 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land . . . being one sixth part of lot Number four, in range C. in said Freeport."

(Signed) "Benjamin Parker." [seal]

**Witnesses:**

"John Lewis  
Asg Lewis"

Dated : Aug. 20, 1794 : recorded : March 17, 1807.

B. "We Edward Small of Freeport, Shipwright, and Sarah my wife † in her right," for \$200, "paid by Edward Small Jun<sup>r</sup> of the same Freeport, yeoman," convey to him, "One half part of the lot of land numbered four, on Range C. in said Freeport, Containing fifty acres more or less, for bounds of which lot aforesaid [reference] must be had to North yarmouth Proprietors Book of Records; and is half of said lot which was set off to said Sarah Small as a part of the estate of her late Hon<sup>d</sup> Father Seth Mitchell Deceased . . . as in Common & Undivided . . . Reserving to Ourselves the privilege of Cutting lumber on said lot, as long as we may want it . . . "

(Signed) "Edward Small [seal]

**Witness:**

**Sarah Small**" [seal]

"Enos Small"

Dated: March 14, 1805; recorded: March 17, 1807.

## APPENDIX LXXII

A. "We, Edward Small & Edward Small Jun<sup>r</sup> † "both of Freeport, yeoman, for \$730, paid by Ammi Ruhamah Mitchell of North Yarmouth, Esq, convey to him "Two undivided third parts of the one hundred acre lot of land numbered four on Range C. in said Freeport, containing sixteen acres and two third parts of an

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 52 : 65.

<sup>†</sup> Cumberland County Deeds, Book 52: 66.

Cumberland County Deeds, Book 50: 501.

& conveys one undivided sixth part of said lot which he purchased of Benjamin Parker as by deed dated Aug<sup>t</sup> 20, 1794, And the said Edward Small Jun<sup>r</sup> hereby sells & conveys one undivided moiety or half part of said lot, as by deed to him from Edward Small & Sarah Small dated March 14, 1805, for bounds of the lot, reference is to be had to North Yarmouth Proprietors Book of Records."

(Signed) "Edward Small [seal]  
Edward Small Jr" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Elisha P. Cutter

William C. Mitchell"

Dated : May 10, 1806; recorded : Jan. 26, 1807.

B. "Ammi R. Mitchell, of North Yarmouth, Esquire," for \$400, conveyed to Edward Small,\* of Freeport, yeoman, "Five twelfth parts of the 120 acre lot numbered 19, on the East side of Royals River."

(Signed) "Ammi R. Mitchell" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Elisha P. Cutter

William C. Mitchell."

Dated : May 10, 1806; recorded : Oct. 19, 1819.

C. "Ammi Ruhamah Mitchell of North Yarmouth Esquire," conveyed, for \$560, paid by "Edward Small Jun<sup>r</sup>" † of Freeport, yeoman, "seven undivided twelfth parts of the 120 acre lot numbered 19, on East side of Royals River."

(Signed) "Ammi R. Mitchell" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Elisha P. Cutter

William C. Mitchell."

Dated : May 10, 1806; recorded : May 2, 1825.

#### APPENDIX LXXXIII

"I Edward Small of Freeport . . . yeoman, in consideration of the sum of fifteen hundred dollars paid by Daniel Small ‡ my son," convey to him, "all the land I now own and possess in lot N<sup>o</sup> fifteen and lot N<sup>o</sup> thirteen in range A. in Freeport . . . the above described

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 86 : 202.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 101 : 197.

‡ *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 164 : 133.

piece of land is the farm on which I now live the above described deed and farm is to be in full force unto the said Daniel Small after and not before my decease also one half of all my stock of cattle I now own Excepting my house . . . he is to have one half of my farming tools."

(Signed) "Edward Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Isaiah Lovell

Edward Small Jr."

Dated : April 29, 1815; recorded : June 17, 1839.

#### APPENDIX LXXIV

"Know \* all men that I Daniel Small of Freeport in the County of Cumberland Commonwealth of Massachusetts yeoman in Consequence of a certain consideration mad me by Edward Small my father I Do obligate and bind myselfe to take care and support my father and mother during their Natural Lives in sickness and health and I Daniel Small Do agree and bind my self to treat and use them with that kindness and Respect which is Due from a Child to a Parent or I Do agree to Pay my father and mother three thousand Dollars if I Do not fulfill the Conditions of this obligation

Daniel Small"

"Freeport, April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1815.

Witness [ ]"

#### APPENDIX LXXV

"Know all men by these presents,† that We Ebeneza Corliss, Trader, Moses Merrill, Gentleman & John Merrill, Baker, all of North Yarmouth in the county of Cumberland & Commonwealth of Massachusetts, being a Committee chosen by the Proprietors of the Baptist Meeting House in North Yarmouth afores<sup>d</sup>, to make Sale of the Pews in s<sup>d</sup> Meeting House & by virtue of a Power

\* The original was in possession of Captain Alfred T.<sup>3</sup> Small, Yarmouth, Maine. It was found, among other papers, in an ancient desk of Daniel<sup>7</sup> Small's, after his death. Having no witnesses, and not being recorded, it had no legal value; but evidently retained its moral force, since Edward<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Small lived with this son all the rest of their lives, and died in his house.

† Original in possession of Yarmouth, Maine, Historical Society.

Four Dollars paid us by Edward Small of Freeport in the County aforesaid Yeoman, the Receipt where of we do hereby acknowledge, have sold by Public Auction unto the s<sup>d</sup> Edward his heirs & Assigns forever One Pew in the Baptist Meeting House aforesd being number thirty two Situated upon the North Easterly Side, upon the second Range of Body Pews being on the North Easterly Narrow Isle, upon the Lower Floor in s<sup>d</sup> Baptist Meeting House. To have & to hold the afore granted Premises to the s<sup>d</sup> Edward his Heirs and assigns forever to his & their use & behoof forever. And We, by virtue of the Power given us as aforesd, & in behalf of the Proprietors aforesd, will warrant & defend the same Premises to the s<sup>d</sup> Edward & his Heirs & Assigns forever against the lawful Claims & demand of all persons— In witness where of we have hereunto set our hands & seals this Third day of November A. D. One Thousand Seven Hundred & Ninty six—

"in presence of us  
Nicholas Loring  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Merrill

Eben<sup>r</sup> Corliss  
Moses Merrill  
John Merrill

N B the words, being number thirty two, between lines thirteen & fourteen, were inserted before signing."

#### APPENDIX LXXVI

A. "Edward Small Appears with rank of Private on A Pay Roll of Capt. George Roger's Co., Col. [ ] Regt., service 4 days.  
"Remarks: Col. not given.

"Company detached from 2<sup>d</sup> Cumberland Co. regt. by order of Col. Jonathan Mitchell, to work on the fort at Falmouth in Nov. 1775."  
(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 36:200.)

B. "Edward Small Appears with rank of Corporal on A Pay Abstract of Capt. John Wentworth's Co., Col. [ ] Regt. for billeting.  
"Remarks: Col. not given.

"Dated: Watertown, Aug. 20, 1776. Residence: North Yarmouth.  
"Said Small credited with mileage for 160 miles."  
(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 24:127.)

C. "Edw<sup>d</sup> Small Appears with rank of [ ] on A Pay Abstract

of Capt. John Wentworth's Co., Col. Aaron Willard's Regt., for travel from home to Bennington.

"Remarks: Rank not given.

"Dated: Boston, January 6, 1777. Residence: North Yarmouth.

"Credited with 340 miles allowance."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 24: 158.)

D. "Edw<sup>a</sup> Small Appears with rank of [ ] on A Pay Abstract of Capt. John Wentworth's Co., Col. Aaron Willard's Regt., for travel allowance &c., from the place of Discharge, Fort Edward, home.

"Remarks: Rank not given.

"Roll dated: Boston, Jan. 15, 1777. 434 miles travel allowed said Small."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 24: 126.)

#### APPENDIX LXXVII

A. Edward Small, shipwright, and Edward Small, yeoman,\* both of Freeport, for \$80 conveyed to "John Kelley of Northyarmouth, yeoman . . . 10 acres of land . . . part of the 120 acre lot numbered 19, on East side of Royals River . . . adjoining land of said Kelley."

(Signed)      "Edward Small      [seal]  
Witnesses:                        Edward Small Jun"      [seal]

"Phebe Mitchell

Ammi R. Mitchell"

Dated: Dec. 2, 1806; recorded: Nov. 6, 1812.

B. Edward Small, of Freeport, yeoman, and Edward Small, of North Yarmouth, "son to the said Edward Small, of Freeport,† yeoman," for \$52.90, paid by "William Sargent, of Northyarmouth, yeoman," conveyed to said Sargent, "six acres & 98 square rods . . . lying in the one hundred and twenty acre Lot of land numbered 19, on the East side of Royals River."

(Signed)      "Edward Small      [seal]  
Witnesses:                        Edward Small      [seal]  
"James Prince                        Rebeckah Small"      [seal]  
Enos Small"

Dated: Oct. 23, 1807; recorded: Feb. 11, 1808.

---

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 66: 323.

† *Cumberland County, Deeds*, Book 54: 352.

John Edward Russell, of Pittsfield, yeoman, and Edward Cushing, of North Yarmouth, yeoman, for \$64 paid by James Russell, of North Yarmouth, conveyed to him "seven acres and 157 square rods of land in North Yarmouth . . . in the one hundred and twenty acre Lot of land Numbered Nineteen, on the East side of Royals River," and for bounds refer to the Proprietors' Records.

(Signed) "Edward Small [seal]

Edward Small (seeall)

**Witnesses:**

"James Prince  
Enos Small"

Their wives, "Sarah Small and Rebeckah Small," consent to the sale of the above premises.

Dated: Oct. 23, 1807; recorded: Nov. 11, 1808.

## APPENDIX LXXVIII

"Know all Men by these Presents: † I Edward Small of North Yarmouth in the County of Cumberland and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, yeoman

"In consideration of the sum of one dollar paid by My honoured Father Edward Small of freeport in s<sup>d</sup> County Yeoman the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge — do hereby remit release . . . sell and convey, and forever quit claim unto the said Edward Small his heirs and assigns forever, all right title and interest . . . The Following described part of the one hund<sup>d</sup> and Twenty acre Lot of Land Numbered Nineteen Lying on the East side of Royals River in Said North Yarmouth, which part is Bounded as follows Viz. Beginning at the Most Northerly corner of said Lot Thence running South Easterly on the Easterly End Line of said Lot until it until it Shall Take one half of the width of said lot, Excepting Five rods; thence running South westerly paralel with the Side line of said lot Until it comes as Near as Twenty Seven rods & three links to the westerly End line of said lot; Thence running Paralel with Said End line to the Northerly Side Line of Said Lot thence running strait to the first Mentioned corner. . . .

"To HAVE AND TO HOLD the same forever with all the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging to him the said Edward Small his heirs and assigns forever. And I do covenant with the said Edward Small his heirs and assigns that I will warrant and defend

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 54: 85.

<sup>†</sup> Original in the possession of Mrs. Ada Small Moore.

WE PITTENED TO HAVING THE SAME SIGNED WHICH HAD BEEN MADE AND ASSIGNS  
against the lawful claims and demands of all persons claiming by,  
through, or under me.

"IN WITNESS WHEREOF I the said Edward Small have hereunto  
set My hand and seal this sixteenth day of October in the year of  
our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seven 1807.

"Signed, Sealed, and Delivered                   Edward small Jun "

in presence of

James Prince

Edward true"

"Cumberland ss. Oc<sup>t</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1809 Personally appeared the above  
named Edward Small & acknowledged the above Instrument to  
be his free act & deed before me

James Prince Justice of the peace"

#### APPENDIX LXXIX

Edward Small, of North Yarmouth,\* yeoman, conveyed to  
"Beniah Titcomb, Jun<sup>r</sup>," of the same town, for \$750, "eighty  
three acres of land situated in said North Yarmouth and being part  
of the lot Numbered nineteen on the East Side of Royals River  
[bounded] by land owned by Bela True, . . . and I the said Edward  
Small and Rebecca my wife in token of relinquishing her right of  
dower in the above premises have hereunto set our hands and seals  
this tenth day of January [1825]."

(Signed)                   "Edward Small [seal]  
                               Rebecka Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"W<sup>m</sup> Cleaves

Benjamin Mitchell Jr."

Recorded: March 8, 1827.

#### APPENDIX LXXX

"Edward Small of Rumford † County of Oxford, Husbandman,"  
for \$100, paid by Edward Titcomb, of North Yarmouth, yeoman,  
conveyed to the said Titcomb "a certain piece of land lying in lot

---

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 108: 145.

† Cumberland County Deeds, Book 116: 529.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have this twenty fifth day of May  
East side of Royals River . . ." (Signed) "Edward Small" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Edmund Pratt  
W<sup>m</sup> Reed"

Dated: June 22, 1825; recorded: May 13, 1829.

"Acknowledged before me

Edmund Pratt Justice Peace."

#### APPENDIX LXXXI

##### A. "Oxford ss., Registry of Deeds.

Peter C. Virgin of Rumford Oxford County, Me., Esq. . . . conveys to Edward Small of said Rumford, yeoman, two certain parcels of land in Rumford on the South side of Androscoggin River containing twenty acres more or less in the first parcel, being part of Intervale lots nine & ten (9 & 10).

Also eighty acre lot No. 5, in said Rumford.

Consideration: \$650.00

Dated, May 25<sup>th</sup> 1825:

(Signed by) Peter C. Virgin [seal]  
Sally Virgin [seal]

Recorded Oct. 9, 1829 in Book 32, page 438.

Attest J. Hastings Bean, Register"

##### B. "Oxford ss., Registry of Deeds.

(Book 34, Page 369.)

March 30, 1830, Edward Small, of Rumford, conveyed to George Graham, for \$1.000, the two parcels of land conveyed to him by Peter C. Virgin, May 25, 1825, (Book 32, Page 438,) . . . the deed was signed by

Edward small [seal]  
Rebecca Small [seal]

Recorded, July 8, 1830.

J. Hastings Bean, Register."

#### APPENDIX LXXXII

##### A. "IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Edward Small of Rumford in the County of Oxford and State of Maine, Yeoman, Being weak

favoured with the due exercises of my reason, and memory, do make this my last will and testament, principally and first of all I recommend my Soul into the care of God, who gave it, my body I commit to the earth, to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executrix hereafter mentioned, in hopes of a glorious resurrection to everlasting life and happiness, and I do make and publish this my last will and testament, in manner and form as follows,

"Item First: — I give and bequeath unto Rebecca Small my beloved wife all my household furniture to have and to hold after my decease.

"Item Second: — I do also give and bequeath unto my two oldest sons Joseph Small and Andrews Small the sum of two dollars a piece to be paid to them in one year after my decease, in addition to what I have already given to them out of my estate in my life time.

"Item Third: — I do also give and bequeath unto my third son Enos Pratt Small the sum of ten dollars to be paid to him in one year after my decease, in addition to what I have already given him out of my estate in my lifetime.

"Item Fourth: — I do also give and bequeath to my eldest daughter Betsy Pratt Small the sum of thirty dollars to be paid to her three years after my decease, in addition to what I have already given her out of my estate in my lifetime.

"Item Fifth: — I do also give and bequeath to my second daughter Sarah Jane Small the sum of thirty dollars, to be paid to her in three years after my decease, in addition to what I have already given her out of my estate in my lifetime.

"Item Sixth: — I do also give and bequeath to my third daughter Nancy Demmouch [Dimock] Small the sum of thirty dollars to be paid to her in eight years after my decease, in addition to what I have already given her out of my estate in my lifetime.

"Item Seventh: — I do also give and bequeath unto my fourth son Edward Alonzo Small the sum of one hundred dollars to be paid to him when he shall arrive to the age of twenty-one years, in addition to what I have already given him out of my estate in my life time.

"Item eighth: — Lastly, I give and bequeath unto Rebecca Small my beloved wife aforesaid all my stock of cattle, horse, sheep, swine, husbandry utensils and notes of hand, even my whole estate not otherwise disposed of, and wherever the same may be

my sole executrix of this my last will and testament, I hereby order her to pay all my just debts and funeral charges and legacies, out of my estate, hereby revoking all former wills by me made.

"IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the twenty-second day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five.

Edward Small [seal]

"Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above named Edward Small to be his last will and testament in the presence of us, who at his request and in his presence have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses to the same.

William Frost  
Cotton Elliot  
Reuben Randall"

"State of Maine,  
Oxford, ss., Probate Office,  
Paris, Me.

Nov. 22<sup>nd</sup> A. D. 1902,

Under the seal of the afore said Court I hereby certify this to be a true copy.

Attest:

Albert D. Park,  
Register of said Court."

This will was proved on the third Tuesday of October, 1835.

B. "The inventory of the estate of Edward Small late of Rumford in the County of Oxford deceased appraised upon oath by us the subscribers appointed to that service by Hon. Stephen Emery, Esquire, Judge of Probate for said County.

|                               |                          |                             |               |                 |      |                             |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------|-----------------|------|-----------------------------|
| " 12 Dining chairs            | 3:96.                    | 1 Rocking chair,            | 60            | 1 Beaurean      | 5:00 | 9 56                        |
| 3 Tables                      | 4:00                     | 1 Clock case,               | 5:00          | 1 Beaurean      | 1:00 | 3 Bed-                      |
| stands                        | 4:00                     |                             |               |                 |      | steads 4:00 . . . . . 14 00 |
| 2 Feather beds & 3 straw beds | 8:00                     | 6 Pillows                   | 1:00          | 1 Trunk         | 1:00 | 10 00                       |
| 1 Chest                       | 0:50                     | 5 Pr pillow cases           | 1:00          | 8 sheets        | 4:00 | 3 Table-                    |
|                               |                          |                             |               |                 |      | cloths 2:00 . . . . . 7 00  |
| 10 Towels                     | 1:67                     | 5 Bed blankets              | 5:00          | 1 looking glass | 0:75 | 7 42                        |
| 12 Quilts                     | Comforters & bed spreads | 19:00                       | Crockery wall | 3:00            |      | 22 00                       |
| Tin wall                      | 1:00                     | Andirons shovel and tongues | 1:75          | Flatiron        | 0:25 | 3 00                        |
| Iron wall                     | 2:00                     | Loom                        | 1:00          | Wollen Wheel    | 0:50 | 1 Sive                      |
|                               |                          |                             |               |                 | 0:16 |                             |
| Brown Bar                     | 0:90                     |                             |               |                 |      | 4 56                        |

|                                     |                 |                      |            |                |          |      |          |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------|----------------------|------------|----------------|----------|------|----------|
| rel o:50                            |                 |                      |            |                |          |      | 1 92     |
| Silvery 1:00                        | wearing apparel | 7:00                 | 1 horse    | 26:00          | 1 Waggon |      |          |
| 15:00                               |                 |                      |            |                |          |      | 49 00    |
| 3 Cows                              | 20:00           | 2 abel ploughs       | o:50,      | 2 grain chests | o:50     | meal |          |
|                                     |                 |                      |            |                |          |      | 22 00    |
| Bread troff                         | 33              | Cheese press & hoops | 1:00       | Sleigh         | 1:00     |      | 2 33     |
| Note W <sup>m</sup> Frost           | 4:36            | Do                   | 10:00 Note |                |          |      | 14 36    |
| Note Bimsley & Barrilla Curtis Date | Feb, 26, 1835   | 630:00, 1 yoke       |            |                |          |      |          |
| oxen                                |                 |                      |            |                |          |      | 670 00   |
|                                     |                 |                      |            |                |          |      | \$838 15 |

Dec. 16, 1835

Peter C. Virgin  
Aaron Graham  
William Frost."

C. "State of Maine,  
"York ss. April 18th, 1836.

"Then personally appeared Rebecca Small, Administratrix of the goods & estate of Edward Small late of Rumford in the County of Oxford demand & made oath that the foregoing is a true & perfect inventory of all the estate of s'd deceased that hath come to her hand & knowledge.

Before me,

Sam. P. S. Traske.

Jus. Peace."

" State of Maine,  
Oxford, ss, Probate Office,  
Paris, Me.,  
Nov. 22<sup>nd</sup>, A. D. 1902.

Under the seal of the afore said  
Court I hereby certify this to be a  
true copy.

Albert D. Park. ]  
Register of said Court."

#### APPENDIX LXXXIII

John <sup>1</sup> Washburn,\* of Duxbury and Bridgewater, Massachusetts.  
John <sup>2</sup> Washburn; mar. Elizabeth <sup>2</sup>, dau. of Experience Mitchell.  
Sergt. Samuel <sup>3</sup> Washburn; mar. Deborah, dau. of Samuel Packard.

---

\* Vide page 366.

AMERICAN HERALD, NO. 1004, MARCH 27, 1900, WORLD'S CHAMPION.  
Israel<sup>6</sup> Washburn, b. Jan. 30, 1718; mar., 1740, Leah Forbes.  
Israel<sup>6</sup> Washburn, b. Jan. 30, 1755; mar. Abiah King.  
Israel<sup>7</sup> Washburn, b. Nov. 18, 1784; mar. March 30, 1812, in  
Livermore, Maine, Martha Benjamin.

#### ISSUE

1. Israel<sup>8</sup>, b. 1813; d. 1883. Admitted to the Bar, 1834; Member of the Maine Legislature, 1842-43; U. S. Congressman, 1851-61; Governor of Maine, 1861-63; Collector of Customs, Portland, Maine, 1863-77. Wrote the "History of Livermore, Maine."
2. Algernon S.<sup>8</sup>; merchant of Boston, Mass.; afterwards a banker in Hallowell, Maine.
3. Elihu B.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1816; d. 1887. Studied law in Boston, and at the Harvard University Law School; went to Galena, Illinois, in 1840, and commenced the practice of law with Charles S. Hempstead, Esq. In 1852, was elected Representative to the U. S. Congress, and continued in that office till March, 1869. His long service and care of public expenditures earned for him the titles "Father of the House," and "Watch-dog of the Treasury." March, 1869, he was appointed by President Grant, Secretary of State; but soon after resigned to accept the office of Minister Plenipotentiary to France, where he remained in Paris through the siege of 1870-71, and the days of the Commune. His published memoirs are entitled "Recollections of a Minister to France."
4. Cadwallader C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1818; d. 1882. Lawyer of Wisconsin; U. S. Congressman, 1855-61, and 1867-71; Governor of Wisconsin, 1872-74. Major-General of Volunteers, 1861-65.
5. Martha B.<sup>8</sup>, mar. to Col. Charles L. Stephenson, and resided in Galena, Illinois.
6. Charles A.<sup>8</sup>, was in Washington, D. C., after leaving Bowdoin College in 1848. Went to California. In 1861, was appointed Minister to Paraguay; recalled, at his own request, in 1869. Author of the "History of Paraguay" — 2 vols., and other works.
7. Samuel B.<sup>8</sup>, was a shipmaster in the merchant marine; afterwards in the lumber trade in Wisconsin and Minnesota. Captain of Volunteer forces in U. S. Navy during the Civil War 1861-65.

9. William D.<sup>8</sup>; was graduated from Bowdoin College in 1854; admitted to the bar, but later was interested in timber lands and mill property, in Minnesota. U. S. Senator; also Surveyor General of Minnesota, 1861-65.
10. Caroline Ann<sup>9</sup>; mar. to Dr. Freeland S. Holmes, Surgeon in the 6th Regt. Maine Volunteers, who died in service, September, 1863. Resides in Minneapolis.

Hon. Emory Washburn, b. 1800; d. 1877. Governor of Massachusetts, 1853 and 1854. Author of "Judicial History of Massachusetts, 1630-1675," and "Treatise on the American Law of Real Property."

#### APPENDIX LXXXIV•

A. The first organized effort towards the resettlement of North Yarmouth was a petition presented to Samuel Shute, then Governor of Massachusetts, May 30, 1722, to "Settle a Township on the Northerly part of Casco Bay, by the name of North Yarmouth," signed by

"John Smith (in behalf of Theodosius Moore & George Felt)  
John Smith      Jacob Royal      Samuel Dummer  
John Powell      Timothy Thornton      Samuel White  
Benj. Edwards      William Larraby      Benj. Larraby  
William Thomas      James Sayward      Eben<sup>9</sup> Thornton  
James Parker (for several of the proprietors of N. Yarmouth)."

In response to this petition the General Court ordered, June 28, 1722, that it be granted, and the "Settlement begun but broke up by the Indian Warr" should be renewed. "The Honourable William Taller, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Elisha Cook & William Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Smith and M<sup>r</sup> John Powell [were appointed to] be the Committee."

B. This committee first met, April 25, 1723, "att the house of M<sup>r</sup> John Powell, in Boston."

C. August 28, 1726, the committee met again "at the Green Dragon, in Boston," and agreed, among other things, "to meet att the House of M<sup>r</sup> James Parker, at North Yarmouth on Wednesday the fourteenth day of September next." The "ancient proprietors" were to be notified to bring in their claims.

---

• Vide pages 387-390.

the Exchange, in Boston," ordering a survey, division of lots, and "that a platt thereof be Returned to the Committee."

E. "Att a meeting of the Committee of North Yarmouth, Nov. 24, 1726, at the Sign of the Green Dragon in Boston," Jeremiah Moulton was appointed surveyor; and it was ordered that "Publick Notice (be given) to all persons that deem themselves Proprietors in any of the Lands within the said Township by any Former Grant or other right or title."

F. May 16, 1727, the committee of North Yarmouth ("Tailer," Cook, Dudley, Smith and Powell) and Samuel Cobb, Isaac Sawyer, Peter Walton, and Benjamin Ingwersoll, selectmen of Falmouth, agreed upon the bounds between the two towns.

G. At the above meeting was also held the "first drawing of the Proprietors lots" — ten acres each, and one hundred and three in number — of which a list \* is here given: —

|                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1 Benjamin Prince                    | 25 James Parker                    |
| 2 John Holman's Assignes             | 26 Amos Stevens' Heirs or Assignes |
| 3 Samuel Smith                       | 27 Peter Blackman's Assignes       |
| 4 Thomas Doggett                     | 28 John Stearns                    |
| 5 Thomas Crafts                      | 29 Isaac Leatherby [or Larrabee]   |
| 6 George Monk                        | 30 William Leatherby               |
| 7 Ephraim Crafts                     | 31 Stephen Leatherby's Assignes    |
| 8 Barnabas Hatch                     | 32 Thomas Leatherby's Assignes     |
| 9 Robert Johnson                     | 33 Samuel Leatherby's Assignes     |
| 10 William Bond                      | 34 Henry Coombs' Assignes          |
| 11 Francis Wyman                     | 35 John Provender's Ass's          |
| 12 Samuel York                       | 36 William Ashfell's Ass's         |
| 13 Phinehas Jones                    | 37 Benjamin Leatherby              |
| 14 Cap <sup>t</sup> Jeremiah Moulton | 38 Roger Edward's Assignes         |
| 15 Coll <sup>r</sup> William Dudley  | 39 Ministerial Lott                |
| 16 Benjamin Flagg                    | 40 Joseph Harris                   |
| 17 Richard Bray's Assignes           | 41 Minister's Lott                 |
| 18 Gilbert Winslow                   | 42 Tobias Oakman                   |
| 19 Samuel Fisher                     | 43 Gershon Rice                    |
| 20 Jonathan Watson                   | 44 Joseph Harris                   |
| 21 John Better's Assignes            | 45 Old John Harris' Ass's          |
| 22 John Smith                        | 46 Thomas Southworth               |
| 23 John Maine's Assignes             | 47 Thomas Blashfield's Assignes    |
| 24 John Smith                        | 48 Cornelius Soul                  |

\* *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 628, 629.

|    |                                |     |  |
|----|--------------------------------|-----|--|
| 49 | John Fowles                    | //  | Josephus Williams  |
| 50 | Henry Dearing                  | 78  | (James?) Mackfaden   |
| 51 | Joseph Maylem                  | 79  | Barnabas Seabury   |
| 52 | Samuel Baker (stream excepted) | 80  | Jonas Rice   |
| 53 | Daniel Watts                   | 81  | Joseph Chandler  |
| 54 | Ephraim Feno                   | 82  | Peres Bradford   |
| 55 | Edward Shove                   | 83  | Isaac Little   |
| 56 | George Felt                    | 84  | Nathaniel Brewer   |
| 57 | Moses Felt                     | 85  | Coll <sup>e</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Taller                                  |
| 58 | Robert Stanford                | 86  | Barnabas Winslow   |
| 59 | William Scales                 | 87  | John Smith   |
| 60 | Richard Flagg                  | 88  | David Seabury  |
| 61 | Thomas Smith, Jun <sup>r</sup> | 89  | Thomas Fish  |
| 62 | Seth Mitchell                  | 90  | John Atwell  |
| 63 | Thomas Stearnes                | 91  | Jacob Mitchell   |
| 64 | Job Lewis                      | 92  | Peter Walton   |
| 65 | Jedidiah Southworth            | 93  | Byfield Lyde   |
| 66 | Abiah Wadsworth                | 94  | John Alden   |
| 67 | John Smith                     | 95  | Samuel Brown (Brewer?)   |
| 68 | John Smith                     | 96  | Samuel Seabury   |
| 69 | Hugh Blinning                  | 97  | John York  |
| 70 | John Powell                    | 98  | William Coomer   |
| 71 | Samuel White                   | 99  | Bartholomew Flagg  |
| 72 | Joseph Bartlett                | 100 | James Buxton   |
| 73 | John Smith, Jun <sup>r</sup>   | 101 | James Pitson   |
| 74 | John Buttolph                  | 102 | Middlecut Cook   |
| 75 | School Lott                    | 103 | Is (Walter) Gendall's farme &<br>plantation confirmed to John<br>Smith " |
| 76 | Margery Stevens                |     |  |

H. The settlement of these lots was retarded by the delay of the surveyor, "as the Surveyor's Instruments were by Accident broke, so that he was thereby prevented from perfecting the laying out and bounding the home Lotts," but it was finally "agreed and ordered . . . That all those Persons that were admitted to have lotts . . . upon condition of settling the same in person with their familys, be and hereby are obliged to repair to North Yarmouth in person on or before the 18<sup>th</sup> of May, 1728, and abide and remain there two years, and shall build a convenient dwelling house, and shall settle therein in person with a family, and do and perform all the terms and conditions of settling the same, as was agreed upon May 18<sup>th</sup> 1727."

I. "Att a Meeting of the Committee, May 25<sup>th</sup>, 1728, at the sign of the Orange Tree in Boston, where there were present, — William

Committee:—

"Voted: That Messrs. Deacon Samuel Seabury, James Parker, Jacob Mitchell, Gershom Rice & Phineas Jones be & are hereby chose & appointed a Sub-Committee to reside at Northyarmouth & to manage the Prudentials of said Town for the present Year, They observing the Directions which they may receive from us and that They keep an exact Account of their Proceedings & remit the same to us for our Consent & Approbation.

"Voted: That the sum of Thirty Pounds be paid unto Mr. Saml. Seabury, Minister of North Yarmouth, by John Smith, out of the Three Pounds last laid on the Lots, when the same is by Him received."

J. April 19, 1729, a second tax of £3, each, was levied upon the Proprietors of the home lots, "for the Payment of two years salary . . . due to M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Seabury for his work in y<sup>e</sup> Ministry in said Town."

K. The time for which the "Sub-Committee" was elected having expired, Samuel Seabury, James Parker, Jacob Mitchell, Gershom Rice and Phinehas Jones were appointed "to manage the Prudentials of s<sup>d</sup> Town," from July 14, 1729.

L. Dec. 10, 1729, it was voted by the committee in Boston, "that Deac<sup>n</sup> Sam<sup>ll</sup> Seabury, James Parker, Jacob Mitchell, Stephen Larrabee and Thomas Bennet be a Sub-Committee to reside at Northyarmouth, to manage the Prudentials of s<sup>d</sup> Town till further orders."

M. Steps were first taken by the Proprietors, April 11, 1730, "at the House of M<sup>r</sup> Simon Rogers, at the sign of y<sup>e</sup> George in Boston . . . to gett copys of all the Deeds . . . relating to the Lands claimed by Coll<sup>o</sup> Gedney's Heirs, so that further care may be taken for the Towns Defence of their Title to the said Lands."

N. April 24, 1730, the Rev. Ammi Ruhamah Cutter was called to be their pastor, at a salary of £200 per year: "Samuel Seabury, James Parker, Jacob Mitchell and Thomas Bennett, Sub-Committee."

O. The House of Representatives passed an order allowing the town to form a government of their own, choose officers, &c.,

January 17, 1731-32, but the "Prudential Committee" was chosen, March 24, 1731-32, for another year, consisting of "Dea. Samuel Seabury, Jacob Mitchell, Stephen Larrabee, Thomas Bennet and Rowland Houghton."

P. The "Boston Committee" ordered, Sept. 20, 1732, that "the 120 acre lots each side of Royals River" be distributed.

Q. At the first town-meeting, held May 14, 1733, Jacob Mitchell, Joseph Chandler, and Francis Wyman were chosen selectmen of the town for the ensuing year.

R. October 8, 1734, the 15th article presented for action in town-meeting was "to choose a committee to oppose claims for land on Royall's River." "Job Lewis, John Smith, Rowland Houghton and Jacob Mitchell" were appointed to appear at the York County Court to oppose Stephen's [Gedney's] claim for land on Royal's River, and "a tax was laid to raise funds for that purpose." \*

#### APPENDIX LXXXV

##### THE COMPACT†

"This day before we came to harbour, obseruing some not well affected to vnitie and concord, but gaue some appearance of faction, it was thought good there should be an association and agreement, that we should combine together in one body, and to submit to such government and governours, as we should by common consent agree to make and chose, and set our hands to this that follows word for word.

"In the name of God, Amen. We whose names are vnderwritten, the loyall Subiects of our dread soveraigne Lord King JAMES, by the grace of God of Great Britaine, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

"Having vnder-taken for the glory of God, and advancement of the Christian Faith, and honour of our King and Countrey, a Voyage to plant the first Colony in the Northerne parts of VIRGINIA, doe by these presents solemnly & mutually in the presence of God

\* Abstract of the Proprietors' Records in North Yarmouth, Maine, published in *Old Times in North Yarmouth*: 538, 540, 541, 593; 594, 595, 599, 626, 668, 673, 732, 734, 778, 779, 997, 999, 1197.

† Vide pages 446, 596.

into a civil body politike, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by vertue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame such iust and equall Lawes, Ordinances, acts, constitutions, offices from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the generall good of the Colony: vnto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnesse wherof we haue herevnder subscribed our names, *Cape Cod II. of November*, in the yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord King JAMES of England, France, and Ireland 18. and of Scotland 54. Anno Domino 1620."\*

[Signatures.]

- |                         |                           |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. John Carver †        | 21. Edward Fuller †       |
| 2. William Bradford     | 22. John Turner †         |
| 3. Edward Winslow       | 23. Francis Eaton         |
| 4. William Brewster     | 24. James Chilton †       |
| 5. Isaac Allerton       | 25. John Crackstone †     |
| 6. Myles Standish       | 26. John Billington       |
| 7. John Alden           | 27. Moses Fletcher †      |
| 8. Samuel Fuller        | 28. John Goodman †        |
| 9. Christopher Martin † | 29. Digory Priest †       |
| 10. William Mullins †   | 30. Thomas Williams †     |
| 11. William White †     | 31. Gilbert Winslow       |
| 12. Richard Warren      | 32. Edmond Margeson †     |
| 13. John Howland        | 33. Peter Brown           |
| 14. Stephen Hopkins     | 34. Richard Britteridge † |
| 15. Edward Tilley †     | 35. George Soule          |
| 16. John Tilley †       | 36. Richard Clarke †      |
| 17. Francis Cook        | 37. Richard Gardiner      |
| 18. Thomas Rogers †     | 38. John Allerton †       |
| 19. Thomas Tinker †     | 39. Thomas English        |
| 20. John Rigdale †      | 40. Edward Doten [Doty]   |
|                         | 41. Edward Leister" †     |

\* *Mourt's Relation*, Dexter's Edition, 1865: 5-7; also, Bradford's *History of Plimoth Plantation*, 1898: 109-110.

† Died the first year.

‡ *Mourt's Relation*, Dexter's Edition, 1865: 7-8; also, Bradford's *History of Plimoth Plantation*, 1898: 534-539.

## APPENDIX LXXXVI

A. "The last Will and Testament \* of Jacob Cooke seni<sup>r</sup>: of Plymouth in New England late Deceased exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth aforsaid the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of March 1676 on the oathes of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Gray and Leift: Joseph howland as followeth;

"Know all men to whom these p<sup>r</sup>sents shall come that I Jacob Cooke seni<sup>r</sup> of the Towne of Plymouth in New England; being att this p<sup>r</sup>sent very weake in body through many Infeirmities and Deseas; that are upon mee; but of sound and p<sup>r</sup>fect understanding and memory; Doe make and ordaine this to be my last Will and Testament to Continewe for ever feirme and Inviolable; Imprimis my will is that my engagement unto my Deare and loving wife Elizabeth Cooke att or before my marriage with her be truely and honestly p<sup>r</sup>formed unto her; Item I will and bequeath unto my said wife Elizabeth Cooke one yoake of oxen and one cow, towards the bringing up of my three youngest Daughters; and for her and theire more comfortable subsistence; I Give unto her my said wife Dureing her widdowhood; the use benifitt and Improvement of the orchyard that is by my Now Dwelling house; and the orchyard that I planted by or in the place I lived in att my first Marriage; alsoe During her widdowhood I Give her free Comonage for her stocke of Cattle of all sorts to Depasture in and upon those my lands att Rockey nooke; and my will is that my said wife take into her Costody the portions of my three youngest Daughters; To Cecure them untell they are of Capassiti<sup>e</sup> to receive them; if shee please; Item I will and bequeath unto my eldest son Caleb Cooke; a Double portion of all my lands; that is to say one halfe of them for quantitie and quallitie; and my will is that hee shall have in his p<sup>r</sup>te of them, the one halfe of my meddow that lyeth att Pyny point alsoe three quarters of my two Great Lotts of meddow that lyeth in Joneses River meddow; and all my meddow that lyeth att home on Joneses River and the remainder of his proportion of lands; hee shall have them out of my Lands that I now live on; and my lands in Rockey Nooke; and my thirty acres of wood land that lyeth att the head of my lotts; onely what meddow or Grasse I have engaged unto my wife aforsaid; shee shall have it out of his lott and halfe of Meddow att Jonses River meddow; and hee shall not Deney my said wife but lett her have ffree egress and

---

\* *Plymouth Colony Probate*, Book 3: pt. 2: 1-4; also, *The Mayflower Descendant*, vol. 3: 236-242.

regresse for pasturing on those lands in ROCKEY NOOKE WHICH SHALBE  
Considered to him when [worn]n is made; Item I will and bequeath  
unto my son Jacob Cooke one share of [worn] lands, that is one  
quarter p<sup>r</sup>te of them for quantitie and quallitie; and my [worn]at  
hee shall have in his p<sup>r</sup>te of them; my sixty acres of upland that  
lyeth [worn] all that my meddow and upland that lyeth next unto  
[worn] Gave and possessed, by my brother John Thomson [worn]nd  
in Rockey nooke; alsoe hee shall have the onehalf [worn] lyeth next  
unto John Dunhames meddow att [worn] of mddow that lyeth in  
Joneses river meddow; and [worn] amount to his proportion for  
quantitie [worn] payed by one of his brothers [worn] that in mony,  
soe hee to allow them if otherwise [worn] on ffancis Cooke one share  
of all my lands [worn]antiie and quallitie; and my will is that in his  
[worn] my forty five acres of upland [worn]rother Wrights land;  
alsoe the onehalfe of my [worn] Winnatucksett next John Dunhames  
Meddow [worn] meddow; that lyeth att Jonses River meddow and  
[worn] what these severall p<sup>r</sup>sells shall want of [worn]mainder out  
of the lands I live upon or [worn]es of age; by his brother Caleb; if  
those to [worn]s my will see cause; that my son ffancis [worn]ny;  
and that they; att the Devision Determine [worn] p<sup>r</sup>formance; Item  
I will and betweath unto [worn]s haveing Don formerly, according  
to [worn]th unto my six Daughters viz Mary [worn]kah Cookes  
my Debts and legacyes [worn]s moneyes Debts Goods Cattle Chat-  
tells and whatsoever moveable estate appertaineth unto mee to be  
equa(lly) Devided betwixt them six only what Corne and provision  
shalbe found in being shal[worn] be Devided; but spent by my wife  
and Children that are with her; and my Desire is that my executors  
take the best Course they Can, to Cecure theire portions, to the  
time of theire marriage or that they Come of age; And I Doe by  
these p<sup>r</sup>sents appoint make and ordaine my Deare and loveing wife  
Elizabeth Cooke; and my loveing son Caleb Cooke my executors  
of this my Last Will; and testament; to Admininester upon my said  
estate to receive all such Debtes as are Due to mee and; to pay all  
such Debts and legacyes as I owe or are Given by these p<sup>r</sup>sents; and  
I Doe alsoe Impower and Authorize my said executors by these  
p<sup>r</sup>sents to give unto my Cozen Daniell Wilcockes a Deed of that  
land att Puncataeesett; which I sold him, and hee hath payed mee  
for; Alsoe to Give & take a Deed of my brother John Thompson  
for the land and meddow that hee and my selfe exchanged, one with  
the other; alsoe that my executors see that my body be Decently  
buried, and out of my estate to Defray the Charge therof; and my

will is that my loveing frinds my brother John Thompson and Willam Crow; Doe see the p'formance of this my last Will, and the settlement of my estate; and I Doe therefore Desire order and Empower them; for to be healfull to my wife and Children in all theire Devisions above mentioned; and to Determine what and how any matter shalbe between them; as neare as they Can according to the true Intent of this my last Will and Testament; And by these p'sents I revoake all former wills; thus hopeing that this my last Will and Testament wilbe kept and p'formed according to the true Intent and meaning therof : I Comitt my body to the Dust and my soule to God that Gave it mee; In Witnes wherof I Jacob Cooke seni<sup>r</sup> : have sett to my hand and seale this eleventh Day of December one thousand six hundred seaventy and five; alsoe for my fifty acres of Land att or about Joneses river meddow; I would have it Devided to my sonnes as my other lands, either to all of them or else to one of them hee paying his brothers for their p'tes;

"Signed and sealed in the  
presence of us to be his  
last will and Testament  
Joseph howland  
Edward Gray his marke  
Isacke Wright his marke"

Jacob Cooke seni<sup>r</sup>:  
his **I C** marks and a [seale]"

B. "An Inventory of the Estate of Jacob Cooke seni<sup>r</sup> of the Towne of New Plymouth Deceased taken and apprised the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of December 1675, by m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cushman Leiftenant Jos[worn]\* and serjeant Ephraim Tinkham; and exhibited to the Court of his Ma<sup>t</sup> h[worn] afsorsaid the 8<sup>th</sup> of March Ann<sup>o</sup> Dom: 1675, 76, on the oath of E[worn]" †

This inventory, which is much worn and in some places is wholly gone, includes "i yoake of ozen . . . 4 Cowes . . . 2 steers . . . i heiffer of 2 years . . . the halfe of a Cow . . . i yeerlyng heiffer . . . 3 Calves . . . a mare and Colt . . . i mare . . . and a yonge horse . . . 59 sheep and lambes . . . 7 sowes and 4 piggs," etc.

"Tackling without Dores" comprises "i Cart and wheeles with theire Iron work . . . i Copp yeoke and one stinge yoake with theire Iron w[worn] . . . i plow share with a Coulter . . . i Cart rope and halter . . . i Draft Cheine . . . i logg Cheine in 2

\* " This must have been ' Joseph Howland.' "

† " This must have been ' Elizabeth Cooke.' "

hoes 1 spade 1 axe . . . 1 hooke and exe . . . 1 old Cow bell . . . 1 Gouge . . . and one hechell," etc.

"in the house the outward rome" were "1 Tramell . . . 1 Iron kettle . . . 1 Iron pott and pothookes . . . 1 Great brasse kettle . . . 1 Ditto lesser kettle . . . 2 brasse skellets . . . 1 pewter platter 6<sup>d</sup> . . . one pewter platter 5<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> . . . 1 Ditto 4<sup>s</sup> . . . 1 Ditto 3<sup>s</sup> . . . 1 Ditto 3<sup>s</sup> . . . 1 pint pott . . . 1 beaker 1 Dram Cupp . . . halfe a Dozen of spoones 3<sup>s</sup> halfe a Dozen of spoones 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> . . . 1 frying pan . . . 1 bread Grator 1 shill [shell] 2 milk pan . . . 1 longe fowling pece . . . 1 short Muskett . . . 1 Carbine . . . 1 Rapier . . . 1 backe sword . . . 1 loome . . . and the one halfe of 5 paire of Geers . . . 6 pound of bulletts 2 horns with powder . . . 1 Great Iron wedge . . . 24 pound of woolen yearne . . . 12 pound of woolen yerne and 1 pound of Cotten yearne . . . 4 pound of flax yearne . . . 3 Chaires . . . one Cradle . . . 1 houer Glasse . . . 1 paire of sheep sheers . . . 1 bible . . . 1 Psalme book . . . 4 old booke . . . 1 Curb bridle . . . 1 saddl . . . 1 pannell . . . 1 sickle . . . 1 hamer," etc.

"In the bed Chamber . . . 1 bed and a bolster . . . 1 Green rugg and one white blankett . . . 4 paire of sheets . . . 2 old Chests & a box."

"In the uper Chamber or loft . . . 1 bed and bolster . . . 1 blankett . . . 1 Green Rugg . . . [worn]ed Rugge . . . 1 blankett . . . 1 bolster 1 pillow . . . [rabouts] of sheeps woole . . . [worn] llowes," etc.

"Apparrell . . . [worn]f breeches and one paire of Drawers . . . £10*1*. 0*5*. 0*0*." The remaining seven articles are undecipherable except the price, which amounts to £*0*6 : 1*8* : 0*6*."

The total amount of the inventory, including  
"Debts owing to the testator," and "the sume  
of the estate" is £10*4* 1*6* 0*3*  
"Debts owing by the Testator" 1*3* 1*0* 0*1*  
"The Estate Debts Deducted is 0*9*1 0*0* 0*2*"  
"Wee are Informed that the Testator Died possessed of these  
lands as followeth;

"Imp<sup>r</sup> 1 Dwelling house with the out houses therunto standing  
and be[worn] upon his two lotts off land that lyeth on the southsyde  
of the smelt brooke [worn] the Towne of Plymouth with the addi-  
tions therunto belonging;

"Alsoe 4 fift p<sup>r</sup>tes of a p<sup>r</sup>sell of lands and meddow, that were

in Rockey nooke; in the said Towne of Pl[ymouth]  
" Sixty acres of upland lying att Moonponsett pond  
" forty five acres of upland lying att Winnetucksett Neare Richard Wrights lan[d]  
" fifty acres of upland lying att or neare the I [worn] [worn]nd [worn]

" Three acres of salt Marsh Meddow lying att Pyney po[worn]  
" Thirty acres of Meddow more or lesse in three lotts lyin[worn]  
" Twelve Acres of meddow lying att Winnatuxett; by the [worn]  
" six acres of Meddow with a smale p'sell of upland [worn]  
meddow lying att Winnatuckset;

" Thirty Acres of upland lying on the North[worn] neare a place Called the woolfe trappe;

" This Inventory was Attested [worn] Elizabeth Cooke this 8<sup>o</sup>nd \* [worn] in open Court as

Attests J [worn]"

#### APPENDIX LXXXVII

A. "Samuel Pratt appears with rank of Private on Lexington Alarm Roll of Capt. Jacob Goold's Co. of Minute Men under Capt. Jacob Goold's co., Col. Benjamin Lincoln's regt., which marched from Weymouth or Braintree. Service 8 days. Assembled April 19, 1775."

(*Lexington Alarms*, vol. 12: 98.)

"Samuel Pratt appears on an Account rendered by the Selectmen of Weymouth for Ammunition delivered said Pratt and other Minute Men, under Capt. Jacob Gold, who marched to Roxbury, April 19, 1775."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 157: 450.)

"Samuel Pratt appears with rank of Private on Muster Roll of Capt. Jacob Goold's co., Col. Greaton's regt., dated Aug. 1, 1775. Time of enlistment, April 27, 1775. Time of service, 13 weeks 5 days. Town to which soldier belonged, Weymouth."

(*Eight Months' Service*, vol. 15: 11.)

"Samuel Pratt appears with rank of Private on Company Return of Capt. Jacob Goold's co. Town to which soldier belonged, Weymouth. Remarks: 36<sup>th</sup> Regiment of Foot. Date not given; prob-

---

\* "This was first written 2<sup>o</sup>nd. Afterwards the 2 was made an 8."

Reported discharged September 14, 1775."

(*Coat Rolls, Eight Months' Service*, vol. 56: 245.)

"Sam<sup>l</sup> Pratt appears among the signatures to an Order for Bounty Coat or its equivalent in money, due for the Eight Months Service in 1775, in Capt. Jacob Goold's co., Col. John Greaton's regt., dated Cambridge, December 12, 1775. Payable to Capt. Goold."

*Sam<sup>l</sup> Pratt*

(*Coat Rolls, Eight Months' Service*, Order, vol. 57: File 25.)

B. "Records Town of Weymouth, Massachusetts: Orders drawn by the Selectmen page 120 May 7<sup>th</sup> 1778, 'To several Persons who served as soldiers at Cambridge last winter (in addition to the Wages allowed by the Continent) four months and 22 days viz. to Lieut. Elliot Loud., for Alexander Nash Benj. Pratt 3<sup>d</sup>. Caleb Shaw Increase Bates James Pratt David Trufant Jon<sup>n</sup>. Lewis Dan<sup>t</sup>. White David Loud Mathew White Jun<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Pratt 2<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Hunt Jun<sup>r</sup> Joshua Trufant to each nine pounds & ten shillings'

"I certify the above is a correct transcript from the Selectmens Records of May 7<sup>th</sup> 1778

Bradford Hawes,

Secretary of Selectmen of Weymouth.

"County of Norfolk, ss. Dec. 26, 1906

"Subscribed & sworn to before me this day, by Bradford Hawes Sec'y of Board of Selectmen

John W. Bates,  
Justice of the Peace."

#### APPENDIX LXXXVIII

A. We,\* Philip Chandler, blacksmith, } both of Duxbury, in  
Joshua Chandler, cordwainer, } the County of Plymouth,  
Zachariah Chandler, yeoman, }  
Edward Chandler, yeoman, } all of North Yarmouth  
Jonathan Chandler, coaster, } in the County of York,  
& Judah Chandler, coaster }

\* *Cumberland County Deeds, Book 4: 350.*

Mary his wife . . . do hereby Relinquish & forever Quit claime to them . . . all Right Title & Interest . . . in the one Hundred & Twenty acre Division in Northyarmouth . . . that was Drawn in the right of our Hon<sup>d</sup> Father Joseph Chandler late of said Northyarmouth Decr<sup>d</sup> by virtue of his home Lot N<sup>o</sup> 81 as also the Right in the Pew in the meeting house in said Town . . . as by Proprietors Book of Records."

(Signed)

"Zachariah Chandler [seal]

"In presence of

Edmund Chandler [seal]

Jer: Powel

Jonathan Chandler [seal]

Horton mitchel"

Judah Chandler" [seal]

Dated: July 28, 1753; recorded: October 22, 1765.

B. "I Zachariah Chandler, yeoman, for myself and as attorney for my brother Joshua Chandler . . . Edmund Chandler, yeoman, Jonathan Chandler, yeoman, Jonas Mason Esq & Mary his wife

} all of North Yarmouth  
in the County  
of York.\*

Judah Chandler, of Royalsborough, yeoman, & Peleg Chandler Gen<sup>t</sup>, of New Gloucester . . . all children & Heirs of Joseph Chandler late of Northyarmouth Blacksmith deceased," for £18.16.6, "paid us by Josiah Clarke & William Black both of Harpswell yeomen," convey to them, "an equal Third Part of the two Islands Situate in or near Casco Bay, called in Northyarmouth Proprietors Book of Records Cap Parker's Island & Sagwin Island, Said third Part being Drawn & fixed to Right of the said Joseph Chandler," in partnership with William Bond and William Taylor."

(Signed)

"Zachariah Chandler [seal]

Witnesses:

Edmond Chandler [seal]

"Samuel Mason

Jonathan Chandler [seal]

Sarah Mason

Jonas Mason [seal]

Lucretia Loring"

Mary Mason [seal]

Judah Chandler [seal]

Peleg Chandler" [seal]

Dated: October 27, 1777; recorded: August 19, 1778.

\* Cumberland County Deeds, Book 10: 233.

Zechariah Chandler, Coaster  
Jonas Mason, Yeoman  
Jonathan Chandler, Coaster  
Edmund Chandler, Blacksmith  
& Judah Chandler, Coaster } all of Northyarmouth, in the  
County of Cumberland.\*  
in the year 1746 did purchase of Thomas Waite Shopkeeper &  
Jonathan Williams wine Seller, both of Boston . . . Deacons of the  
first Church there, Six hundred and fifty Acres of land, lying on the  
Westermost Side of Great Chebeage Island in Said Northyarmouth  
for the Sum of four hundred pounds of the (then) New Tenor which  
is equal to two hundred thirteen Pounds Six Shillings and Eight  
Pence of the present lawfull Money of the Said Province, in the  
following Proportion viz<sup>t</sup> the said Zechariah one half; the said  
Jonas & Jonathan Each one third of One half; and the Said Ed-  
mund and Judah one third of one half between them, and the  
Said Zechariah Taking a Deed of the whole Tract in his own Name  
as may Appear by Said Deed dated Nov: 20<sup>th</sup> 1746 recorded at  
York Lib<sup>o</sup> 28 Fol<sup>o</sup> 40 did on the first Day of Dec<sup>r</sup> next following  
(as appears by the Minitis thereof kept) give and Execute a Deed of  
one half of the Whole to the Said Jonas, Jonathan, Edmund &  
Judah, in consideration of one half of Said Sum by them paid,"  
division was made and a "Deed of Partition" was executed, but the  
said two deeds being "Loss'd," and "the said Parties being all  
Living," they "Execute New Deeds conformable to those lost  
(having the Original Minitis by them.)"

(Signed)      "Zachariah Chandler" [seal]

Witnesses:

"Daniel Wiswall

John Steele"

Dated : Aug. 28, 1775.

Acknowledged : June 11, 1777.

Recorded : Feb. 4, 1778.

[The deed of partition then follows:]

D. "We Zachariah Chandler, yeoman  
Jonas Mason Esq  
Jonathan Chandler yeoman  
Edmund Chandler yeoman  
Judah Chandler yeoman } all of Northyarmouth, in the  
County of Cumberland.†

\* *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 10: 110.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 10: 112.

have divided the six hundred & fifty acres of land on the westerly Side of great Chebeague amongst us agreeable to the foregoing Proportions mentioned in the foregoing Deed from the Said Zachariah to the Said Jonas Jonathan Edmund and Judah, and have affixed to Each one his Lot or Division to be held forever hereafter in Severalty in Manner following viz To the Said Zachariah One half, to begin on the westerly Side of the Island at the Boundary or dividing Point, in the Division formerly made between Coll<sup>o</sup> Thomas Westbrook & the first church in Boston, or their Representatives."

(Signed)      " Zachariah Chandler      [seal]  
                  Jonas Mason      [seal]  
                  Edmund Chandler      [seal]  
                  Jonathan Chandler      [seal]  
                  Judah Chandler"      [seal]

Dated: Aug. 28, 1775.

Acknowledged: June 11, 1777.

Recorded: Feb. 4, 1778.

#### APPENDIX LXXXIX

A. "Israel Mitchell      } all of Scarborough, yeomen, children of Wil-  
Christ<sup>o</sup> Mitchell      } liam Mitchell late of Scarborough, dec'd,"\*  
John Mitchell      } conveyed to "Nath<sup>l</sup> Hix, Shipwright, of Kittery," fifteen acres in  
                       Kittery, bounded South by "Rich<sup>d</sup> Mitchell," East by Joseph Bill-  
                       lings, West by Roger Mitchell, North by Town Commons and  
                       Roger Fernald.

Dated: April 10, 1734; recorded: Mar. 21, 1734[-35].

B. "Israel Mitchell      }  
Christ<sup>o</sup> Mitchell      }  
John Mitchell      } All of Scarborough,"†  
Elizabeth Mitchell      }  
Mary Mitchell      }  
for £9, conveyed to Joseph Mitchell, Jun<sup>r</sup>, "one acre of Salt  
Marsh in Kittery," and "about Four Acres lying near or within  
Brave Boate Harbour Bounded with the South West Branch of  
the Creek."

Dated: Nov. 14, 1734; recorded: July 26, 1735.

---

\* *York County Deeds*, Book 17: 51.

† *York County Deeds*, Book 17: 159.

|  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| Christopher Mitchell<br>John Mitchell<br>Job Mitchell<br>William Mitchell<br>Joseph Drisco<br>& Eliz <sup>a</sup> . Drisco his wife<br>(formerly Eliz <sup>a</sup> . Mitchell)<br>Mary Mitchell<br>John Berry<br>& Relief Berry his wife<br>(formerly Relief Mitchell)<br>& Mary Mitchell      | } | Husbandmen, all of Scarborough, "sons & Heirs of W <sup>m</sup> Mitchell late of Scarborough, dec'd, yeoman"<br><br>of Scarborough "Daughters & Heirs of William Mitchell Dec'd"* |
| conveyed to "Nath Hix" of Kittery fifteen acres of land in Kittery<br>" Bounded as followeth viz on the South by Richard Mitchell Land<br>& Sir William Pepperrells Land on the East by Joseph Billings Land on the West by the said Nath <sup>1</sup> Hix & on the North by the Town Common." |   |   |

(Signed)

" Israel X Mitchell

mark

Job OO Mitchell

mark

Christopher Mitchell

William O Mitchell

mark

John Berry

Relief O Berry

mark

Mary Mitchell †

Mary Mitchels O ‡

mark

Susana X Mitchels §

mark

Hannah X Mitchels ||

Dated: Jan. 13, 1745; recorded: Jan. 17, 1745.

\* York County Deeds, Book 25: 167-168.

† Mary (Berry), wife of Israel Mitchell.

‡ Mary, daughter to William Mitchell, Sr.

§ Susanna (Brown), wife of Job Mitchell.

|| Hannah (Berry), wife of William Mitchell.

## APPENDIX XC

Jeremiah Mitchell, yeoman,\*  
Levi Mitchell, shipwright,  
& Martha Mitchell, his wife,  
Dorcas Mitchell, widow of Solomon Mitchell,  
the second, deceased, and heir to Charles  
Mitchell deceased,  
Thomas B. Mitchell, mariner,  
Lewis Mitchell, mariner,  
Ansel Mitchell, mariner,  
Isaiah Mitchell, cordwainer,  
& Betsey Mitchell, his wife, in her own right,  
Nathaniel Mitchell, mariner,  
& Joanna Mitchell, his wife, in her own right,  
Michael McGuire, laborer,  
& Jane McGuire, his wife, in her own right,  
William Hart, mariner, of Portland,  
& Polly Hart, his wife, in her own right,  
Isabella Brown, widow of Benjamin Brown, late of Greene,  
deceased  
"as tenants in common of certain real estate in said North Yarmouth  
viz: All the real estate whereof Solomon Mitchell, yeoman, died  
seized; Also all that part of the dower of Mehitable Mitchell de-  
ceased, widow of Benjamin Mitchell deceased and mother of said  
Solomon deceased, which descended to them as heirs of said Solo-  
mon" . . . agree upon a partition of Solomon's estate.

All of North  
Yarmouth †

Dated March 2, 1830.

## APPENDIX XCI

"Jos : Mitchell, yeoman      } both of North Yarmouth,‡  
Solomon Mitchell, mariner    }  
John Mitchell, yeoman, of Wells,  
Robert Mitchell, shipwright, of Newbury,  
Benj<sup>m</sup> Mitchell, yeoman, of Northy<sup>o</sup>,  
Joshua Mitchell, shipwright, of Newbury,

\* Vide pages 1350-1362.

† *Cumberland County Deeds*, Book 179: 156.

‡ Vide page 1333.

& Joanna his wife,  
William Cooch, shipwright, of Newbury,  
& Lydia his wife,  
James Titcomb, barber, of Portsmouth [N. H.]  
& Mary his wife,

... for £52 : 10, paid by "Joseph Billings Jun<sup>r</sup> of Kittery . . . weaver," conveyed \* to said Billings their "right in two parcels of land in Kittery Lately y<sup>e</sup> Estate of Our Hon<sup>d</sup> father Jos. Mitchell of Kittery, yeoman, deceased," consisting of two and a half acres and fifteen acres.

|          |                                 |        |
|----------|---------------------------------|--------|
| (Signed) | John Mitchell                   | [seal] |
|          | Samuel Mitchell Ju <sup>r</sup> | [seal] |
|          | James Titcomb                   | [seal] |
|          | Mary X Titcomb                  | [seal] |
|          | Solomon Mitchell                | [seal] |
|          | Robert Mitchell                 | [seal] |
|          | Joshua Mitchell                 | [seal] |
|          | Joanna X Goodhue                | [seal] |
|          | Lydia X Couch                   | [seal] |
|          | Joseph Goodhue                  | [seal] |
|          | William Couch Ju <sup>r</sup>   | [seal] |
|          | Joseph + Mitchell               | [seal] |
|          | Benjamin Mitchell "             | [seal] |

Dated : March 14, 1746 ; recorded : Oct. 9, 1749.

#### APPENDIX XCII

A. "Joseph Mitchell appears on A Muster Roll dated Falmouth, Jan. 19, 1747/8, of a company in His Majesty's service under command of Capt. George Berry. Quality, Centinel, Residence, North Yarmouth. Entered service, May 11; served until July 12; length of service, 9 weeks.

"Remarks : Year not given, probably 1747."

(Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. 92: 74.)

\* York County Deeds, Book 27 : 275.

*Mr. Joseph Mitchell appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, March 25, 1750/1, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Isaac Ilsley. Quality, Centinel. Residence not given. Entered service, Sep. 20; served until Nov. 1; length of service, 6 weeks 1 day. Remarks: Year not given — probably 1750."*

*(Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. 93: 57.)*

C. "Joseph Mitchell appears on A List, as returned to Col. [Ezekiel] Cushing by Capt. Solomon Mitchell, dated North Yarmouth, May 18, 1757, of the 1<sup>st</sup> Co. of Militia in the town of North Yarmouth, commanded by Capt. Solomon Mitchell, comprising the Train Band and Alarm List, from 16 to 60 years.

"Rank, Private (probably).

"Reported belonged to the Train Band."

*(Mass. Archives, vol. 95: 383.)*

#### APPENDIX XCIII

A. "Horton Mitchell appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, March 15, 1757, of a detachment in His Majesty's service under the command of Sergt. Jacob Parsons. Quality, Centinel. Entered service, June 5, 1756; served until Oct. 31, 1756; Length of service, 21 weeks 2 days.

"Remarks: Endorsed — Service as scouts at New Gloucester."

*(Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. 95: 7.)*

B. "Horton Mitchell appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, Jan. 13, 1758, of a detachment in His Majesty's service under the command of Sergt. Jacob Parsons. Quality, Centinel. Entered service, April 1, 1757; served until Oct. 31, 1757; length of service, 30 weeks 4 days.

"Remarks: Endorsed — Co. at New Gloucester."

*(Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. 96: 34.)*

C. "Horton Mitchell appears on A Muster Roll sworn to at Boston, Dec. 22, 1758, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Joshua Freeman. Quality, Centinel. Entered service, June 13, 1758; served until Oct. 31, 1758; length of service, 20 weeks 1 day.

"Remarks: With detachment under Sergt. William Stevens at New Gloucester."

*(Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. 96: 239.)*

D. Horton Mitchell appears on A Muster Roll dated Boston, Nov. 17, 1759, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Capt. Charles Leissner. Quality, Centinel. Residence —. Entered service, Sep. 11, 1759; served until Oct. 30, 1759; length of service, 7 weeks 1 day.

"Remarks: Residence not given. Endorsed — Co. as scouts eastward."

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 97: 274.)

E. "Horton Mitchell appears on A Muster Roll dated Madamuck, Dec. 8, 1760, of a company in His Majesty's service under the command of Lieut. Charles Leissner. Quality, Centinel. Entered service, April 10, 1760; served until Sep. 10, 1760; length of service, 22 weeks.

"Remarks: Co. reported as from Broad Bay and other places.

"Endorsed: — Co. as scouts eastward."

(*Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls*, vol. 98: 173.)

F. "Horton Mitchell appears with rank of Private on A Return of Capt. Winthrop Baston's (Boston's) Co., Col. — Regt. Enlisted February 1, 1776.

"Remarks: Company raised in (towns of) North Yarmouth, Brunswick, Harpswell, New Gloucester, New Boston (Gray) and Windham, Cumberland Co., for 2 months service during the siege of Boston in 1776."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 52: 52, 52a.)

#### APPENDIX XCIV

The Revolutionary record of John Hayes Mitchell from the Massachusetts Archives.

A. "John Mitchell appears among a List of Men belonging to North Yarmouth, Cumberland Co., raised to reinforce the Army.

"Col. J. Mitchell's Regt. — Dated, Dec. 3, 1776."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 52: 107.)

B. "John alias James Mitchell appears with rank of Private on Continental Army Pay Accounts of Capt. Mills' Co., Col. Vose's Regiment, for service from January 20, 1777, to June 15, 1779.

"Residence, North Yarmouth. Reported deserted."

(*Continental Army Books*, vol. 1, part 1: 89.)

C. JOHN MITCHELL appears with rank of Private on Muster and Pay Roll of the — Massachusetts Regt., Col. Joseph Vose, for January, 1779. Dated February 4, 1779."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls* (Drake Collection), vol. 61: 196.)

D. "John Mitchell appears in a Descriptive List of Enlisted Men — Age 19 years. Stature, 5 ft. 11 in. Complexion. Dark Hair, Black. Occupation, Husbandman. Residence, North Yarmouth.

"Term of enlistment, 3 years; (also given during the war). Capt. John Mills' Co., Col. J. Vose's (1<sup>st</sup>) Regt. — Enlisted by Capt. Smith."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 63: 81. Rev. Rolls Collection.)

E. "John Mitchell appears among a List of Deserters from the 1<sup>st</sup> Mass. Regt., Col. Joseph Vose. Dated Camp Highlands, N. Y., July 13, 1780. Age 19 years. Stature, 5 ft. 7 in., Complexion, Light. Hair, Black.

"Place of Residence, New Gloucester, Me."

(*Miscellaneous Papers*, vol. 9: 408.)

F. "John Mitchell appears with rank of Private on A Pay Abstract of Col. Vose's (1<sup>st</sup>) Regt., for three months service in the year 1780, in the Massachusetts Line of the Continental Army."

(*Books : Abstracts of Rolls*, vol. 31: 5.)

G. "John Mitchell appears with rank of Private on A Pay Abstract of Col. Vose's Regt., for service for Oct / Dec., 1780, dated Boston, June 13, 1781."

(*Mass. Muster and Pay Rolls*, vol. 71: 186.)

H. "John Mitchell appears with rank of Private on Muster Roll of Capt. John Mills' Co., Col. Joseph Vose's (1<sup>st</sup>) Regiment. Term of enlistment, 3 years. Roll dated — Garrison, West Point, Feb. 18, 1781.\*

"Reported — Deserted, Feb. 5, 1781."

(*Worcester Rolls* : vol. 50, File 7.)

---

\* This also is given — "Private, Capt. John Mills' co., Col. Joseph Vose's regt.; muster rolls for Jan. — March, 1781, dated Garrison at West Point; reported deserted, Feb. 5, 1781." (*Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, vol. 10: 849.)

## APPENDIX XCV

A. "Abraham Mitchel appears on a Muster Roll dated Boston, January 13, 1759, of a company of foot in His Majesty's service under Capt. Samuel Cobb in Col. Jedediah Pribble's regt., raised by the province of Massachusetts-Bay for the reduction of Canada.

"Of what town, No. Yarmouth. Quality, private. Entered service, April 10; served until Nov. 20; length of service, 8 months 1 day.

"Remarks: Father or master, Joseph Mitchel. Year not given; probably 1758."

(*Mass. Archives: Muster Rolls*, vol. 97: 60.)

B. "Abraham Mitchel appears on A Billiting Account sworn to Worcester, ss. Jan. 4, 1759, rendered by Bezaleel Eager of Westborough, Innholder, for victualling men on their return from Lake George in 1758. Capt. Cobbs co., Col. Prebles' regt., charged with 1 meal — 6d."

(*Mass. Archives: Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 295.)

C. "Abraham Mitchell appears on a Billeting Account sworn to, Suffolk ss. Feb. 10, 1759, rendered by Ezekiel How \* for victualling men on their return from the Canada expedition in 1758. Capt. Coob's co., Col. Pribell's regt; charged with 2 meals.

\* Remarks: Innholder of Sudbury."

(*Mass. Archives: Muster Rolls*, vol. 96: 254.)





## INDEX OF NAMES

The numbers against the names refer to pages. A name has but a single reference to the page on which it appears, though it may be repeated there; care should be taken to look for such repetition.

When a surname is given without Christian names, two or more of that name will be found on the page indicated, and this surname does not occur elsewhere. For example, Aldrich, 1458; on referring to page 1458, the reader will find all of that name mentioned in the book.

Names included in parentheses are maiden names — or names at time of marriage.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Abbott (—), 248.<br/>     Adeline Louisa, 275.<br/>     Augustus W., 275.<br/>     Betsey (Farnum), 274.<br/>     Catherine Whitin, 819.<br/>     Charles Cushman, 819.<br/>     Dorothy, 819.<br/>     Edward Farrington, 819.<br/>     Elizabeth, 800.<br/>     Elizabeth (Ballard), 273.<br/>     Frances M., 274.<br/>     George, 273.<br/>     Hannah (Chandler), 273.<br/>     Hannah (Gray), 273.<br/>     Henry, 273, 274.<br/>     Jacob Jackson, 819.<br/>     James Dudley, 819.<br/>     Jenny Lind (Farrington), 819.<br/>     Joseph, 336.<br/>     Margaret Farrington, 819.<br/>     Margaret Fletcher (Whitin), 819.<br/>     Mary, 968.<br/>     Mary Hale (Dana), 819.<br/>     Mary (MacLean), 819.<br/>     Nathan, 273.<br/>     Neilia E., 275.<br/>     Sarah Jane (Small), 273, 274.<br/>     Stephen Hall, 252, 273, 274.<br/>     Susan (Hall), 273, 274.<br/>     Thomas, 273.<br/>     Abercromby, James, 174-176, 178-181, 183, 184.<br/>     Abumhaman, 400.<br/>     Achard, Samuel, 1203.<br/>     Acland, Thomas Dyke, 1492.<br/>     Adams.<br/>         Addames.<br/>         Addams.<br/>     Adams, Catherine, 208.<br/>         George, 971.<br/>         Harriet (Mitchell), 1366.<br/>         Jacob, 1048.<br/>         John, 191, 341, 609, 1613, 1620.<br/>         Mary G., 1359.<br/>         Mehitable, 749.<br/>         Miriam, 1048.<br/>         Richard, 730.<br/>         Riley, 1306.<br/>         Samuel, 72.<br/>         Sarah (Mitchell), 1318.<br/>         Thomas, 646, 1318.<br/>     Addames. <i>See</i> Adams.<br/>     Addams. <i>See</i> Adams.</p> | <p>Addes, William, 1008.<br/>     Addington, Isaac, 342, 679, 694, 695, 735, 736, 755, 756, 1115, 1194.<br/>     Adey, Web, 495.<br/>     Adie, 1294.<br/>     Aerly, Francis, 645.<br/>     Agamogus, 32.<br/>     Akerman, Margaret Ann, 826.<br/>     Alcock, Job, 319.<br/>     Alden.<br/>         Aldin.<br/>     Alden, 337, 622, 623.<br/>         Abigail (Hallett), 880.<br/>         Andrew, 880.<br/>         David, 875, 887, 1547.<br/>         Elizabeth, 880.<br/>         Hannah (Reed), 805.<br/>         James, 1064, 1072.<br/>             John, 357, 358, 361, 362, 454, 457, 609, 805, 827, 858, 861, 863, 871, 875, 880, 896, 1547, 1603, 1666.<br/>             Jonathan, 362, 875, 880, 882.<br/>         Mary Grant, 805.<br/>         Mary (Small), 1547.<br/>         Priscilla (Mullins), 880.<br/>         Samuel, 805, 806.<br/>         Susanna (Dyer), 1173.<br/>     Alderton. <i>See</i> Allerton.<br/>     Aldin. <i>See</i> Alden.<br/>     Aldrich, 1458.<br/>     Aldworth (—), 620.<br/>     Alexander.<br/>         Alexander.<br/>     Alexander, Elizabeth, 817.<br/>         Richard, 307, 1586, 1588.<br/>     Alger.<br/>         Auger.<br/>     Alger, Arthur, 85, 86.<br/>     Algor, Andrew, 1470.<br/>     Aliatrawants, John, 1178.<br/>     Allan, John, 1230.<br/>     Allerton. <i>See</i> Allerton.<br/>     Allcocke, Job, 1302.<br/>     Allden, Robert, 607.<br/>     Allen.<br/>         Allin.<br/>     Allen (—), 288, 745, 764.<br/>         Abigail (White), 1055.<br/>         Adrian M., 842.<br/>         Agnes, 843.<br/>         Albion Seabury, 818.<br/>         Amelia S., 842.<br/>         Amelia Southworth, 843.</p> |
|--|---|

Allen, Amos Carver, 842.  
Angenette, 818.  
Ann (Pratt), 760, 765.  
Arabella (Curtis), 818.  
Bazoun, 1115, 1116.  
Benjamin, 1014, 1028, 1123, 1142.  
Catherine Hersey, 840.  
Charles W., 842.  
David, 1055, 1056.  
Dwinel F., 843.  
Edward Amos, 843.  
Edwina Elise (Colin), 843.  
Elivira Louise, 843.  
Elizabeth (Alexander), 817.  
Ellen F., 842.  
Enos Pratt, 817, 844.  
Ezekiel, 974, 976.  
Fannie (Dunning), 842.  
Fannie (Smith), 842.  
Fanny, 818.  
Foster, 976.  
Francis, 1019.  
Frank, 842.  
Gertrude Ethel, 843.  
Harriet P., 842.  
Howard Leslie, 843.  
Ida May, 843.  
Ida May (Crowell), 843.  
Isaac, 817, 843, 1055.  
Isaac Henry, 817.  
Jemima, 1056.  
Jennette Talbot, 843.  
John, 840, 843.  
John M., 1011.  
Jonathan P., 842.  
Joseph, 1179.  
Joseph B., 1032, 1040.  
Juliette, 818.  
Lydia (Ford), [Holbrook], 1170.  
Maria S., 842.  
Mary, 98, 383.  
Mary Elizabeth, 817.  
Mary Jane (Carver), 817, 844.  
Mary (Pratt), 744, 745, 817, 843.  
Mary (White), 1055.  
Matthias, 823.  
Mercy (Wright), 98.  
Nehemiah, 902.  
Pamela, 840.  
Rebecca C. (Pratt), 843.  
Robert, 817.  
Sally, 1434.  
Sally (Roberts), 974.  
Samuel, 98.  
Sarah, 102, 277, 2242.  
Sarah F., 843.  
Sarah Jane, 817.  
Sarah (Roberts), 976.  
Sarah T. (Pratt), 842.  
Susan (Dunham), 817.  
Susan Maria, 817.  
Susanna (Roberts), 1032, 1040.  
Thomas, 1056, 1476.  
Viola Edwina, 843.  
Allenc, Hope, 1103.  
Allerton.  
Alderton.  
Allarton.  
Allertown.

Allerton (—), 402, 516, 635.  
Ann (—), 686.  
Bartholomew, 600, 602, 669.

Allerton, Elizabeth, 604, 605, 604, 606.  
Elizabeth (Willoughby) [Overzee] [Colclough], 682.  
Fear (Brewster), 600–602.  
Frances, 687.  
Garwin, 686.  
Hannah (Kenne) [Bushrod], 685, 686.  
Isaac, 385, 448, 451, 456, 488, 491, 537–  
539, 596–598, 600–620, 622–629, 672–  
675, 681–686, 856, 1057, 1066.  
Jessie, 685.  
Joanna (—), 630.  
Johanna (—), 601, 664, 667, 685.  
John, 685, 1066.  
Mary, 537, 554, 578, 600, 602, 680.  
Mary (—), 600.  
Mary (Norris), 537.  
Remember, 600, 602, 669, 673.  
Sarah, 537, 597, 600, 602, 680, 684, 860.  
Sarah Elizabeth, 686.  
Walter S., 664.  
Willoughby, 684–686.  
Zachariah, 685.

Allertown. *See* Allerton.

Alexander. *See* Alexander.

Alley, 1516.

Allicot.

Allist.

Elliset.

Elliset.

Elliset.

Ellisit.

Alicet, Ann (Pitman), 1175.  
Deliverance, 1175.  
Elizabeth, 1175.  
Grace, 1175.  
Grace (Dyer), 1162, 1166, 1168, 1173.  
John, 1162, 1166, 1168, 1175.  
Mary, 1175, 1176.  
Mercy, 1175.  
Peter, 1175.  
Rebecca, 1175.  
William, 1176.

Allin. *See* Allen.

Alline, Edward, 1103.

Alliset. *See* Alicet.

Alltham, Emma, 607.

Ames, John, 1181.

Amherst (Gen.), 184, 1641.

Amherst, Jeffrey, 185, 187, 193–196, 198, 1267.

Anderson, Hannah, 852.  
Sally H., 1249.  
Thomas, 1028.

Andreas. *See* Andrews.

Andrews. *See* Andrews.

Andrews.

Andreas.

Andrews.

Andros.

Andross.

Andrews.

Andrews (—), 600, 610, 619, 630, 682, 683.  
Abigail, 603, 605, 606, 701, 702.  
Abigail (Lincoln), 701.  
Adeline Louise (Abbott), 275.  
Ann, 1300.  
Anne (—), 680.  
Benjamin, 603, 702, 703, 708.  
Bethia, 707.  
Bethiah (Stetson), 424, 439, 703–704,  
725.  
David, 702, 982.

- Ebenezer, 680.  
Elizabeth, 680, 693, 695, 702, 704, 1300,  
1326.  
Elizabeth (—), 689, 691–693, 695, 696,  
1465.  
Ephraim, 693, 695, 706.  
Frances, 275.  
Hannah, 689, 695, 706, 708.  
Helen F. W., 227.  
Hepsibah, 693, 695.  
Horace Cummings, 275.  
James, 704, 1104, 1308, 1608.  
Jedediah, 693, 695, 702.  
John, 227.  
John (—), 1300.  
Joanna, 1300.  
John, 4, 680, 690, 702, 703, 934, 991, 1109,  
1300, 1305, 1327–1339.  
John A., 227.  
Joseph, 160, 688–696, 701–703, 1465, 1516,  
1517.  
Margaret, 690.  
Margaret (—), 1300.  
Margaret (Lord), 690.  
Mary, 689, 690, 695, 706.  
Mary (—), 704–706, 708.  
Mary (Sweetzer), 702.  
Patience, 701.  
Patience (Nichols), 702.  
Phebe, 689.  
Phebe (Gourd), 689.  
Richard, 607, 609, 620–622, 688.  
Robert, 936, 937.  
Ruth, 693, 703, 708.  
Ruth (—), 690–702, 726.  
Samuel, 690, 1308.  
Sarah, 690, 1300, 1323, 2327–2329, 2342.  
Sarah L. (Small), 227.  
Sarah (Milton), 1308.  
Stephen, 474, 479, 693, 702–708, 726.  
Susanna, 690.  
Susanna (Stetson), 701.  
Susannah (—), 2328.  
Thankful, 689.  
Thomas, 477, 607, 688–690, 692, 693, 695–  
703, 705–708, 715, 720.  
William, 660, 690, 1328.  
Andriesen, Jan, 652.  
Andrews. See Andrews.  
Andrews, Edmund (Gov.), 27, 36, 105, 330, 606,  
716, 723, 1106, 1207, 1209, 1210, 1203, 1471,  
1579.  
Andrews. See Andrews.  
Andrews. See Andrews.  
Annable, Anthony, 609, 2108.  
Anthony, Lawrence, 607.  
Appleton, Daniel, 1006.  
John, 1006.  
Samuel, 33C, 370, 930.  
Apthorp, Charles Ward, 1405, 1407.  
Griselda (Eastwick), 1405, 1407.  
Susan, 1407.  
Arch, Ja., 318.  
Arey, Jonathan, 1255.  
Mary, 824.  
Reuben, 1255.  
Ruth, 1255.  
Ruth (—), 1254, 1255.  
Samuel, 1254, 1255.  
Thomas, 1255, 1256.  
Arkemo, Samuel, 1607.
- John, 683.  
William, 687.  
Armstrong, George, 532.  
John, 1143.  
Simon, 1135, 1140.  
Arno, 1428.  
Arnold (—), 547.  
(Gen.), 220.  
Aaron, 1366.  
Benedict, 369.  
Edward, 555, 881, 883.  
Elizabeth, 1366.  
Harold S., 294.  
Lydia, 535.  
Arthur, Andrew S., 237.  
Caroline May, 237, 1565.  
Carrie May (Richardson), 237.  
Jean, 1114.  
John, 1573, 1574.  
Arundel, Beville, 1402.  
Erskine, 1402.  
Jane (Trevise), 1402.  
John, 1401, 1402.  
Ralph, 1401.  
Thomas Earl of, 6, 7, 1571.  
Ashfell, William, 1662.  
Ashley, Edward, 614, 615, 617, 626.  
Aspinwall, William, 636, 637, 691, 939.  
Aston, Isabelle, 809.  
Atkins, 32.  
Deliverance, 1263.  
Ebenezer, 1203.  
Hannah, 1276.  
Isaiah, 1236.  
John, 169.  
Jonathan, 338.  
Joseph, 338.  
Joshua, 1256, 1263.  
Elizabeth, 1258.  
Martha, 338.  
Mary, 169, 338, 1277.  
Nathaniel, 94.  
Paul, 169–171, 338, 1637.  
Sarah, 214, 442, 1274.  
Sarah (Sawyer), 169–272, 824, 385, 588.  
Atkinson (—), 208.  
John, 328.  
Jon\*, 151.  
Sally (Small), 208.  
Tourette, 1610.  
Atterbury, Jennie, 205.  
Joan (—) [Andrews], 1300.  
John, 390, 1663.  
Atwell, Philip, 1200, 1300.  
Atwood (—), 1250.  
Abigail (Sanders), 63.  
John, 496, 621, 622, 896, 957, 963.  
John B., 356.  
Joseph, 121, 1336.  
Mary, 886.  
Lydia (Dyer), 1250.  
Phebe (Roberts), 693.  
Audouard, Marie, 1106.  
Auger. See Alger.  
(—), 657.  
Arthur, 1607.  
Austin, Anna Brewster (Cleland), 1498.  
Catherine (Gerry), 1496.  
Charles, 1497.  
Benjamin, 1496–1498, 1506.  
Eliza, 1497.

- Fidella, 1445.  
 Hannah, 1, 96  
 Hannah (Ivers), 1406  
 Hannah Trecothick, 1498.  
 Hannah (Trecothick), 1506.  
 Hannah (Trerice), 1480.  
 James Trecothick, 1490.  
 Jane, 1498.  
 Jane (Trecothick), 1506.  
 John Osborne, 1151.  
 Jonathan Loring, 1496, 1506.  
 Loring, 1496.  
 Lydia, 1454.  
 Mercy M., 1456.  
 Richard, 1480.  
 William, 1480.  
 Averill, 999.  
 Avery (—), 630, 631.  
 Job, 1212, 1265.  
 John, 66, 219, 246.  
 Astell, 761.  
 Ayer, John, 954.  
 Babb, Adah (Jones), 1445, 1455.  
 John, 1445, 1455.  
 Louise (Jones), 1445, 1455.  
 Lucinda, 1455.  
 Moses, 1445, 1455.  
 Phillip, 1574.  
 Rachel (Mitchell), 1445, 1455.  
 Babcock (Col.), 178.  
 Babson (—), 59, 994, 998.  
 John J., 1053, 1124.  
 Bacon, Addie Pamela, 261.  
 Albion Lord, 261.  
 Alonzo Pratt, 261.  
 Edgar, 261.  
 Francis, 232.  
 Ida K., 261.  
 James, 1415.  
 James, 1439.  
 Joanna, 1449.  
 Josiah, 261.  
 Laura Woodman, 261.  
 Lydia, 1268.  
 Rebecca Jane (Small), 261.  
 Rhoda (—), 1415.  
 Samuel, 1440.  
 William, 1268.  
 William Morris, 261.  
 Backus, Fran, 1301.  
 Badcock, Hannah, 997.  
 Badlam, Sam'l, 744.  
 Badouin, C., 1105.  
 Jeremie, 1105.  
 Pierre, 1105, 1106, 2210, 2214, 2218.  
 Bagley,  
 Bayley.  
 Bagley (Col.), 175, 177, 178, 182, 183.  
 Daniel, 907, 1043.  
 Dorcas, 908, 1356.  
 John, 1436.  
 Jonathan, 907, 908, 1032, 1043, 1245, 1246.  
 Mary, 908.  
 O Israel, 907, 1032, 1043, 1282, 1283.  
 Orlando, 1014.  
 Thomas, 1014.  
 Bailey,  
 Bayley.  
 Bailey, Almira, 1416.  
 Benjamin, 1415.  
 Frederick, 1416.  
 Hannah (Rogers) [Pratt], 756.  
 Israel, 1416.  
 James, 1416.  
 John, 1177, 1416.  
 Jonas, 1007.  
 Joseph, 334.  
 Lydia, 1416.  
 Margaret, 1416.  
 Martha (Millet), 1524.  
 Mary, 1415.  
 Mary Clark, 1523.  
 Robert, 2013, 1514.  
 Ruth (Porter), 756.  
 Sarah, 750.  
 Sarah (—) [Sawyer], 334.  
 Seth, 1415, 1416.  
 Thomas, 750, 756.  
 William, 1626.  
 Baird, Charles W., 2103, 2119.  
 Baker (—), 405.  
 Alexander, 924, 925.  
 Bathiah, 422.  
 Charles, 1483.  
 Christian, 924, 925, 2162.  
 Edward, 1099.  
 Eleanor (Blanchard), 422.  
 Elizabeth, 740, 924.  
 Francis, 1005.  
 Hannah, 1272.  
 James, 1516.  
 Jeremiah, 812.  
 John, 934, 1089, 1516.  
 Joseph, 59, 1306.  
 Josiah, 422.  
 (Lieut.), 435.  
 Mary, 422.  
 Mary Ann Flagg, 1088.  
 Mary (Cullis), 1088.  
 Mary Flagg (Tappan), 1089.  
 Norissa, 766.  
 Patience (Simmons), 421.  
 Rebecca, 422.  
 Samuel, 396, 395, 399, 406, 401, 422,  
 1663.  
 Sarah, 92, 422.  
 Simon, 92.  
 Susanna, 422, 423.  
 Susanna (Mitchell), 406, 421, 422.  
 Thomas, 1088-1090.  
 Balch, Lydia, 1189.  
 Valentine, 1371.  
 Ball, Abigail.  
 Mary, 1341.  
 Ballantine, John, 1193.  
 William, 1190.  
 Ballard, Elizabeth, 273.  
 Baly. *See* Bailey.  
 Bamfield, xxiv.  
 Bane, Jonathan, 1356, 1528, 2608-2630.  
 Lewis, 1617.  
 Bangs, Edward, 20, 493, 496, 609, 839.  
 Hannah (Small), 20.  
 John, 20.  
 Lydia Marie, 1278.  
 Banker, Catherine, 1540.  
 Banks, Moses, 149, 165.  
 N. P., 766.  
 Bannister, Mary (—), 2194, 2195.  
 Samuel, 1195.

- Bant, John, 1504.  
Barber, Anne, 1284.  
Jane, 1296.  
Joseph Bean, 1058.  
Barclay, Eliza Jane, 281.  
Barkdull, 1306.  
Barker (—), 1316.  
Chandler, 901.  
Cyrus, 1427.  
David, 410, 1402.  
Elizabeth, 508.  
John, 580.  
Lucy (Mitchell), 1316.  
Nathan, 121.  
Rachel (Mitchell), 1427.  
Sarah (Chandler), 901.  
Barlow (—), 875.  
Ebenezer, 481.  
Rachel (Wright), 482.  
Barnaby, Elizabeth, 1333.  
Barnard, Joseph, 1454.  
Mary, 937.  
Silas, 1446.  
Thomas, 937.  
Barnes, Almira F. (Noyes), 1067.  
Elizabeth (Hedge), 507, 593.  
Esther, 503.  
Frank E., 1067, 1068.  
Hannah E., 1068.  
Hester, 506.  
John, 406, 501, 503, 837, 1068.  
Jonathan, 507, 503.  
Barringer, Mary, 910.  
Barrow, Margaret, 508.  
Barrows, Abraham, 1320.  
Mary, 411.  
Menitable, 481.  
Robert, 481.  
Timothy, 1529.  
William, 411.  
Barry, John Stetson, 700.  
Barstow, Deborah, 1370.  
Barter, Elizabeth (Allicot), 1175.  
Henry, 310, 1555.  
James, 1175.  
Margaret, 154.  
Mary (Heard), 310.  
Bartholomew, 931.  
William, 931, 933, 934, 937, 939, 940, 943,  
1403.  
Bartlett (—), 254.  
Abigail, 331.  
Benjamin, 503, 504.  
Hannah (Pope), 310.  
J. H<sup>2</sup>, 128, 129.  
John H., 1586.  
Joseph, 253, 254, 303, 379, 520, 1633.  
Mary (Warren), 403.  
Nathan, 310, 1586.  
Rebecca, 505.  
Robert, 403, 505.  
Samuel Colcord, 295.  
Shuah (Heard), 310.  
Sylvester, 304.  
Bartol, Christian, 1476.  
John, 706.  
Mary, 833.  
Barton, Elisha, 1642.  
Sally, 1539, 1541.  
W. F., 1503.  
Bass, Bishop, 1060.  
Edward, 607.  
Samuel, 1510.  
Basset, William, 609, 860.  
Basset, Joseph, 1181.  
Sarah, 1181.  
Baston.  
Boston.  
Baston, Annie, 1417.  
Content (Mitchell) [Reed], 1417.  
Lucretia, 1417.  
Lydia, 1417.  
Mary, 173.  
Saba, 1417.  
Winthrop, 1403, 1404, 1680.  
Zenas, 1417.  
Batchelder, 1376.  
Bate, Benjamin, 1174.  
Betty (Dyer), 1174.  
Edward, 750-752, 755.  
Elisha, 1170.  
Elizabeth, 750.  
Hannah, 713, 1174.  
Hannah (Pratt), 763.  
Leah, 1175.  
Mary, 751.  
Samuel, 763.  
Bates, Abraham, 778.  
Betty, 1172.  
Edward, 730, 732, 734-735, 730, 743.  
Elizabeth, 732.  
Hannah, 776.  
Hannah (Holbrook), 770, 776.  
Hannah (Humphrey), 770.  
Increase, 1672.  
John W., 1672.  
Molly, 770.  
Nabby (—) [Cushing] [Pratt], 775.  
Robert, 775.  
Samuel, 1170.  
Samuel A., 1168, 1180, 1184.  
Sarah (Tower), 770.  
Thaddeus, 770.  
Urban, 770, 776.  
Batter (—), 1466.  
Edmund, 19.  
Edward, 662.  
Battle (—), 748.  
Experience (Pratt), 747, 748.  
Josephine Curtis, 282.  
Dorothy (Dyer), 1181, 1182.  
John, 1182.  
Battles, Samuel, 1182.  
Baudouin. See Bowdoin.  
Baxter, George, 657, 682.  
Thomas, 646, 647.  
Bayley. See Bagley.  
Bagley. See Bailey.  
Beal.  
Beale.
- Beal, Joseph, 701.  
Manning, 1312, 1313.  
Patience (Nichols) [Andrews], 701.  
Sarah (Mitchell), 1312, 1313.  
William, 536.
- Beale. See Beal.  
Beals, Deborah (Boiles), 1190.  
Jedidiah, 1190.  
Sarah, 805, 1375, 1376.  
Bean, Andrew, 800.  
J. Hastings, 1656.  
Joanna (Fierce), 800.

- Thomas, 21, 303, 695.  
 Bear, George, xxiv.  
 Jane, 1501, 1503.  
 Julian (Harper), xxiv.  
 Bearstow, Joseph, 719, 720.  
 William, 720, 720.  
 Beauchamp (—), 609, 610, 619, 620, 622, 623.  
 John, 609, 611, 620, 621, 623.  
 Beaudry, 237.  
 Becke (—), 1187.  
 Beckert, Abigail (Dyer), 1310.  
 Charles, 1230.  
 Mary, 228.  
 Robert, 1283.  
 Sarah (Mitchell), 1383, 1383.  
 Thomas, 1230.  
 Beckwith (—), 1306.  
 Amy Louise, 233.  
 Eliza (Smith), 233.  
 George, 203.  
 Rachael A., 203, 206.  
 Thomas Andrew, 233.  
 Bedford, Mary (Bowdoin), 1466, 1467.  
 Nathan, 1468, 1466, 1467.  
 Beech, Thomas, 636.  
 Beekman, William 648.  
 Beets, 645.  
 Belcher, Hannah Hill, 1420.  
 Jeremy, 933.  
 John, 1618.  
 Priscilla W., 1322.  
 Belknap, Abiah, 961.  
 Jeremy, 63, 77.  
 Mary (Dow) [Roberts] [Marble], 961.  
 Obadiah, 961.  
 Bell.  
 Bill.  
 Bell, Deborah, 1403.  
 [Judge], 230.  
 Sarah (—), 536.  
 Bell & Tuck, 1543.  
 Bellingham (—), 371.  
 Richard, 924.  
 Richard, Earl of, 318.  
 Bellows, Albert F., 237.  
 Bells, Elizabeth, 1403.  
 Benedict, George, 1617.  
 Benighton, John, 1607.  
 Benjamin, Martha, 1606.  
 Benner, xxi.  
 Benet, Edward, 730, 734.  
 Thomas, 388, 1664, 1665.  
 Bennett (—), 905.  
 Alice (Leach), 1008.  
 Mary, 128, 131.  
 Phoebe, 1420.  
 Spencer, 1339.  
 Benson, Sarah, 747.  
 Bent, 779.  
 Bere, John, 1509.  
 Bernon, Esther, 1130.  
 Gabriel, 1104, 1110, 1120.  
 James, 1190.  
 Mary, 1120.  
 Berry (Capt.), 70.  
 Elisha, 158.  
 George, 407, 436, 1207, 1210, 1213, 1301,  
 1678.  
 Hannah, 1307, 1676.  
 Jane (Libby), 158.  
 John, 1307, 1676.  
 (Major), 175.  
 Margaret, 107.  
 Mary, 1306, 1307, 1676.  
 Relief, 1307.  
 Relief (Mitchell), 1307, 1676.  
 Richard, 61.  
 Samuel, 61.  
 William, 1307.  
 Bertant, 1128.  
 Besbeoch. See Bixby.  
 Besboy. See Bixby.  
 Bettens, John, 1662.  
 Beverage, 1213.  
 Beverly, 1445.  
 Bibber, 1380.  
 Bickford, Benjamin, 1574.  
 John, 1474, 1622.  
 Mary, 1406.  
 Bicknell, Agnes (—), 764.  
 Benjamin, 764, 765.  
 Betty, 764, 765, 777.  
 Ebenezer, 765.  
 Elizabeth, 765.  
 Experience, 765.  
 Hannah, 765.  
 Joanna, 765.  
 John, 764, 765.  
 Joseph, 765.  
 Mary, 765.  
 Mary (—), 764, 765.  
 Mary (Kingman), 765.  
 Mary (Porter), 765.  
 Molly (Pratt), 763.  
 Naomi, 765.  
 Ruth, 765.  
 Sarah (—), 765.  
 Susanna (Humphrey), 164, 765.  
 Susannah, 765.  
 Thomas, 765.  
 Zachariah, 763-765.  
 Biles, 960.  
 Bill. See Bell.  
 Billings, Ann (Andrews), 1300.  
 John, 1300, 1300.  
 Joseph, 1325, 1329, 1330, 1333, 1582, 1621,  
 1675-1679.  
 Billington (—), 600.  
 Abigail (Churchill), 532.  
 Christian (—) [Eaton], 531, 532.  
 Desire, 532.  
 Eleanor, 531.  
 Elizabeth, 530.  
 Francis, 528, 531, 532.  
 Hannah (Glass), 532.  
 Isaac, 532.  
 John, 448, 451, 531, 532, 1666.  
 Joseph, 531, 532.  
 Martha, 532, 532.  
 Mary, 532.  
 Mercy, 532.  
 Rebecka, 532.  
 Seth, 532.  
 Bingham (—), 673.  
 Ruth, 1445.  
 Bisbee. See Bixby.  
 Bisbie. See Bixby.  
 Bishop, Abigail, 868.  
 Joane (Small), xxi.  
 John, 636.  
 Robert, xii.  
 Bissell, Nathaniel, 980.

**BALDWIN.**

Besbeech.  
Besboy.  
Bisbee.  
Bisbie.  
**Bixby**, Hope, 872.  
    Silvia, 870.  
    Sophia, 1273.  
    Thomas, 857.  
**Black**, Aaron, 206.  
    Abigail (Small), 205, 206.  
    Amanda, 1450.  
    Arthur, 206.  
    Betsey, 206.  
    Charlotte B. (Swett), 206.  
    Edwin, 1612.  
    Frank S., 206.  
    George E., 206.  
    Georgia E., 206.  
    Jacob, 205, 206.  
    Joab, 206.  
    John, 205, 206.  
    Josiah, 205, 206, 1619, 1630.  
    Lillian D., 206.  
    Lois B. (Hamlin), 206.  
    Marcy, 205, 206.  
    Martha (Cookson), 206.  
    Mary, 206.  
    Minnie Charlotte, 206.  
    Nabby (Small), 206.  
    Oliver, 1530.  
    William, 1673.  
**Blackmore**, Rhoda, 670.  
**Blacksman**, Peter, 1662.  
**Blackwell**, 471.  
**Blague**, Abigail, 1053, 1194.  
**Blague**, Abigail (Mather), 1194.  
    Elizabeth (Dyer) [Rayson], 1194.  
    Mary, 1194.  
    Mary (—), 1194.  
    Newcomb, 1192, 1194.  
    Philip, 1194.  
    Susanna, 1194.  
    Susanna (—), 1194.  
**Blaine**, James G., 851.  
**Blaisdell**, 1420.  
**Blake**, Edna E., 280.  
    Elinor, 705.  
    Encie May (Notcross), 705.  
    Encie Zelita, 705.  
    Frank D., 280.  
    Jemima, 1268.  
    Joanna (Mitchell), 1310.  
    Mabel Nettie (Miller), 280.  
    Sarah (Chandler), 209.  
    Selden Lafayette, 705.  
    Selden Maurice, 705.  
    Timothy, 1310.  
    William, 209.  
    Wirt Walton, 280.  
**Blanchard**, Althea, 433.  
    Bela, 433.  
    Bethia, 433.  
    Bethia (Mitchell), 433.  
    David, 770.  
    Deborah, 433.  
    Eleanor, 432.  
    George, 1642.  
    George W., 819.  
    Hannah (Shaw), 433, 433.  
    Hulda, 432.

**BLODGETT**, JAMES, 1703.  
Margaret Farrington (Abbott), 819.  
Mary (Humphrey), 770.  
Nathaniel, 306, 432, 433.  
Nicholas, 433.  
Rebecca, 1247.  
Samuel, 432.  
Seth, 432.  
**Blaney**, Rebecca, 892.  
**Blany**, Abigail (Andrews), 702.  
    Joseph, 702.  
**Blashfield**, Thomas, 1662.  
**Blethen**, 1032.  
**Bind**, Joan, 32.  
**Blinning**, Hugh, 1663.  
**Bliss** (—), 182.  
    Charles, 850.  
    (Deborah), 382.  
    Laura Ann (Soule), 850.  
    Lydia Lincoln (Soule), 850.  
    Samuel, 139.  
**Blodgett** (Judge), 292.  
**Blood** (—), 343.  
**Blunt**, John, 1211.  
**Blye**, Sarah, 999.  
**Blyman**, Richard, 925, 926, 1007, 1008.  
**Boden**. *See* Bowdoin.  
**Bodge**, George M., 1468.  
**Bodin**. *See* Bowdoin.  
**Bodoin**. *See* Bowdoin.  
**Bowdoin**. *See* Bowdoin.  
**Bogia**, 1271.  
**Boles**. *See* Bolles.  
**Bolles**.  
    Booles.  
    Bowles.  
**Bolles**, Abigail, 1189.  
    Ames, 1189.  
    Ann (Cowling), 1191.  
    Benjamin, 1190.  
    Catherine, 1189.  
    David, 1189, 1190.  
    Deborah, 1190.  
    Deliverance, 1190, 1191.  
    Deliverance (Randall), 1191.  
    Ebenezer, 1189.  
    Elizabeth, 1189.  
    Hannah, 1187, 1191.  
    Hopestill (—) [Chappell], 1187.  
    Hose, 1189.  
    Johnannah, 1190.  
    John, 1186, 1190, 1191.  
    John A., 1187.  
    Jonathan, 1188, 1190, 1191.  
    Joseph, 1186-1189, 1465, 2466.  
    Lemuel, 1189.  
    Lydia, 1190.  
    Lydia (Balch), 1189.  
    Lydia (Casby), 1190.  
    Mercy, 1187.  
    Mary, 1187, 1190, 1191.  
    Mary (—), 1189, 1190.  
    Mary (Call), 1187.  
    Mary (Dyer), 1160-1162, 1166, 1167, 1186,  
        1187, 1191.  
    Mary (Howells), 1186-1188.  
    Mary (Southworth), 1186.  
    Mehitable (—), 1189.  
    Rebecca (Waller), 1187.  
    Ruth, 1190.  
    Samuel, 1161, 1162, 1166, 1167, 1186-1191.

- Solomon, 1189.  
Thomas, 1187, 1188, 1190.  
William, 1189.  
Zipporah (Wheeler), 1187.
- Bolton, Elizabeth Stanwood, 1379.  
Rhoda, 1182.
- Bonaparte, Edward, 366.
- Bond, Hannah Anderson (Litchfield), 853.  
Mary (Calkins) [Roberts], 926.  
Marshall Atwood, 853.  
Robert, 926.  
William, 1662, 1673.
- Bonithon.  
Bonithon.  
Bonithon, Janet, 1499.  
John, 1499.
- Bonney.  
Bonny.  
Bonney, Abigail (Bishop), 868.  
Charles L., 869.  
Desire, 741.  
Dorcus, 868.  
Dorcus (Sampson), 371.  
Ezekiel, 869.  
Hannah, 868.  
Hannah (Bryant), 869.  
James, 868.  
John, 868.  
Joseph, 867, 868.  
Lydia (Bryant), 869.  
Margaret, 869.  
Margaret (—), 867.  
Margaret (Phillips), 868.  
Mary, 371, 868, 869.  
Mary (Hunt), 868.  
Mary (Terry), 868.  
Nathaniel, 869.  
Sarah, 868.  
Thomas, 371, 868.  
William, 868.
- Bonny. See Bonney.
- Bonreps, David, 1118.
- Bonython. See Bonithon.
- Boden. See Bowdoin.
- Boody, 349.
- Booker, John, 1305.
- Booles. See Boiles.
- Booth, Robert, 1296.
- Booth, Thomas, 673.
- Boothby, Jonathan, 162.  
Joseph, 1032.  
Mary (Small), 162.  
Sarah (Dyer), 1246, 1247.  
Thomas, 1246.
- Borden, Ambrose, 11.
- Bordwin. See Bowdoin.
- Bordwine. See Bowdoin.
- Borenman, Thomas, 931, 937.
- Boston. See Baston.
- Boworth.  
Borworth.  
Bosworth, Alice (Cushman), 391.  
Daniel, 566.  
David, 588, 589.  
Ichabod, 594.  
Joanna (Cushman), 594.  
John, 540.  
Jonathan, 591.
- Bottrell, William, 1493.
- Boucher. See Butcher.
- Boudt. *See* Bout.  
Bound, Nicholas, 14.  
Bourne, Edward E., 1337, 1338.  
John, 1337.
- Bout.  
Boudt.
- Bout, Jas. Evertson, 643-645.
- Boutineau, Mary (Bowdoin), 1114.  
Stephen, 1110, 1111, 1114, 1118.
- Bowditch, Mary, 749.
- Bowdoin.  
Baudouin.  
Boden.  
Budin.  
Bodoen.  
Bodwin.  
Booden.  
Bordwin.  
Bordwine.  
Bouden.
- Bowdoin, Abigail, 1480.  
Abigail (Dennis), 1480.  
Abigail (Efورد), 1480.  
Abijah, 1474, 1475, 1479.  
Abraham, 1479.
- Alice, 1479.
- Ambrose, 340, 341, 1106, 1108, 1109, 1436-  
1473, 1477, 1480, 1607.
- Andrew, 1472, 1479.
- Ann, 1466.
- Benjamin, 1473, 1475, 1477-1480.
- Christian (Bartol), 1478.
- Damaris, 1473, 1474.
- Deborah, 1479.
- Deborah (Palmer), 1478.
- Dennis, 1480.
- Edmund, 1480.
- Eleanor, 1478, 1480.
- Eleanor (Majory), 1479.
- Elizabeth, 1466, 1473, 1479, 1480.
- Grace, 1478.
- Grace (—), 1467.
- Grace (Bully), 1465.
- Grace (Forster), 1478.
- Habijah, 1479.
- Hannah, 848, 1095, 1106, 1459-1461, 1478-  
1480.
- Hannah (Chubb), 1480.
- Hannah (Swan), 1480.
- Hannah (—) [Talbot] 1480.
- Hannah (Talbot) [Lancaster], 1459, 1461,  
1480, 1520.
- Hitchens, 1480.
- James, 1110, 1111, 1118.
- Joanna, 1478, 1480.
- Joanna (Colman), 1476.
- Joanna (—) [Ingersoll], 1476.
- John, 1463, 1465-1467, 1466, 1475-1480.
- John Palmer, 1470.
- Jonathan, 1450-1462, 1472, 1473, 1475,  
1478-1480, 1520.
- Lydia, 1474.
- Lydin (Sheeldon), 1473, 1473.
- Margaret, 1466.
- Mary, 1114, 1466, 1467, 1473, 1478-1480.
- Mary (—), 1465, 1473.
- Mary (Chubb), 1478.
- Mary (Kelley), 1478.
- Mary (Tucker), 1479.
- Michael, 1470.
- Nathaniel Chubb, 1478.

- Pierre, 1403.  
 Rebecca, 1478, 1479.  
 Rebecca (Fowl), 1476.  
 Ruth, 1465, 1466.  
 Samuel, 1473, 1475, 1477-1479.  
 Sarah, 1476.  
 Sarah (—), 1480.  
 Sarah (—) (Oakman), 1476-1478.  
 Simpson, 1475, 1478, 1479.  
 Susanna (Nicholson), 1473.  
 Susannah, 1478, 1479.  
 Tabitha, 1473, 1478.  
 Thomas Swan, 1480.  
 Bowen. *See* Gowen.  
 Bowen, Annie D., 1435.  
     Nathan, 1476, 1479.  
 Bower, George, 490.  
 Bowker, Chloe, 281.  
 Bowker, James, 11.  
 Bowles. *See* Bolles.  
 Bowman (—), 473.  
 Boy, Christian, 650.  
 Boyer, Alexander, 651, 652.  
 Boykin, Gervase, 662.  
 Boylen.  
     Byles.  
 Boyles, Charles, 1436, 1448.  
     Rebecca (—), 1448.  
     Rebecca (Mitchell), 1436.  
 Boynton, Charles, 1450.  
     Jane (Hunt), 1450.  
     Joshua, 1058.  
     Martha G., 1031.  
     Susan (Mitchell), 1450.  
     William, 1450.  
 Bosworth. *See* Bosworth.  
 Brackley, Sarah Pratt (Tuck) [Sampson], 838.  
     William T., 838.  
 Brackett, Ann (Milton), 1308.  
     Anthony, 1308, 1367.  
     Harriet, 1612.  
     Jane (Hall), 1360.  
     John, 115, 1142.  
     Mary, 1308, 1360.  
     Mary (Milton), 1308, 1369.  
     Thomas, 1308, 1369.  
 Bradbury (—), 73.  
     Abigail, 425.  
     Abigail (—), 782.  
     Abigail (Fogg), 425, 445, 921.  
     Abigail (Sawyer), 1330.  
     Almina, 1355.  
     Ann E., 226.  
     Benjamin, 425.  
     Bethiah, 425.  
     Betsey, 1543.  
     Caroline, 1356.  
     Charles, 84.  
     David, 425.  
     Dorcas (Mitchell), 1355.  
     Dorothy, 220, 782.  
     Eleanor, 425.  
     Eleanor (Fellows), 425.  
     Eliza, 1356.  
     Elizabeth (—), 225, 226, 442.  
     Elizabeth (Stockman), 228.  
     Eno S., 226.  
     Frances H., 226.  
     Frank M., 1610.  
     Frank M. (Mrs.), 1610.  
     George A., 226.
- George L., 226.  
 George W., 226.  
 Hannah, 425.  
 Hannah (Freeman), 1355.  
 Harriet, 1336.  
 Jabez, 226.  
 Jacob, 225, 228, 425, 436, 441, 1647, 1648.  
 Jane, 918, 1370.  
 John, 225, 226, 442.  
 John Merrill, 1335.  
 Joseph, 425.  
 Lydia (—), 436, 1648.  
 Lydia (Mitchell), 225, 442.  
 Maria, 310.  
 Martha (McPherson), 1355.  
 Mary, 425, 1356.  
 Moses, 225, 308, 425, 441, 781, 912.  
 Nancy, 1350.  
 Rebecca, 226, 441.  
 Rebecca (Wheelerwright) [Maverick], 672.  
 Reuben, 226, 441.  
 Sarah, 226, 1005.  
 Samuel, 425, 1356.  
 Theodosia (Small), 225, 441.  
 Theophilus, 57, 121, 1090, 1600.  
 Thomas, 1058, 1355.  
 Thomas Cushing, 226.  
 William, 226, 672.  
 Wymond, 1355.  
 Braden, Sarah, 1355.  
 Bradford, 357, 443-446, 448, 449, 454, 467,  
     469, 472, 531, 532, 579, 590, 600, 604-  
     607, 609, 611, 612, 615, 617, 628, 629,  
     624, 626, 629, 665, 666, 669.  
 Abigail, 898.  
 Alice (—), 368, 504, 505, 537, 539,  
     715.  
 Caroline (Gooding), 1357.  
 Charles, 1357.  
 (Col.), 897.  
 Gideon, 585.  
 Gov., 450, 451, 537, 538, 896.  
 Henckila, 886.  
 John, 368, 379, 384, 386, 570-581, 590.  
 Joseph, 549.  
 Lewis, 308, 385.  
 Mary (—), 886.  
 Mary (Atwood) [Holmes], 886.  
 Mary (Chandler), 878, 886.  
 Mercy, 537, 590.  
 Mercy (Warren), 368, 590.  
 Perez, 1663.  
 Perez, 781, 808.  
 William, 358, 368, 380, 384, 385, 450, 451,  
     456, 463, 465, 484, 486, 490, 496, 498,  
     504, 505, 511, 516, 517, 519, 520, 522,  
     524, 526, 529, 534, 537, 539, 541-543,  
     552, 598, 602, 608-610, 614, 615, 621,  
     623, 691, 712, 886, 1007, 1666.  
 Zabdiel, 234.  
 Bradley, Avis (—), 1276.  
     Hannah, 962.  
     William H., 291.  
 Bradman, Arthur, 1438.  
 Bradstreet.  
 Bradstreet, 181, 937, 1053.  
     Ann (Downing) [Gardner], 930, 936.  
     Ann (Dudley), 930, 938.  
     Benjamin, 130, 966, 967.  
     Dudley, 931.

- Moses Humphrey, 96.  
 Simon, 994-995, 930, 931, 934, 935, 938,  
     1150.  
 Thomasine, 1283.  
 Bragdon (—), 106.  
 Arthur, 130, 1347, 1624.  
 Eben, 909.  
 Elizabeth (Small), 907.  
 Hulda (Chandler), 909.  
 Isabella, 1318.  
 Isabella (—), 1318.  
 Mehitable, 432, 436, 782, 1342.  
 Mehitable (—), 1342.  
 Samuel, 1318.  
 Sarah, 408.  
 Solomon, 148.  
 Tho., 1301.  
 Brane, Benjamin, 342.  
 Branes, Andrew, 1607.  
 Bran, Anna, 1555.  
 Brandegoo, Edward D. (Mrs.), 803.  
 Brandem, William, 733.  
 Brarer, Henry, 659.  
 Brattle, Thomas, 1104.  
 Bray, Esther, 993.  
     Hannah, 993, 1009.  
     Joan, 1303, 1314.  
     John, 993, 1303, 1324.  
     Marie (Wilson), 993.  
     Margery, 1303.  
     Mary (Mitchell), 438.  
     Nathaniel, 993.  
     Richard, 1605.  
     Sarah, 1124.  
     Eloence, 438.  
     Thomas, 95, 993-994, 996, 998, 1023.  
 Braybrook, 1005.  
 Brayley, E. W., xxv.  
 Breed, 1518.  
 Breme, John, 36.  
 Bretnell, John, 1474.  
 Brett, Alice, 368, 373.  
     Sarah, 368, 373.  
     William, 367, 373.  
 Brewster. *See* Brewster.  
 Brewen. *See* Brewen.  
 Brewer (—), 830, 1307.  
 Annabelle (Talbot), 830.  
 Carrie Estella (Soule), 853.  
 (Col.), 1244, 1245.  
 Hermann E., 853.  
 Martha S. (Mitchell), 1307.  
 Nathaniel, 1603.  
 Samuel, 230, 232.  
 Stella Alice, 853.  
 Thomas, 607.  
 Brewster.  
 Brewster, 357, 650, 687.  
 Emeline Merritt (Mariner), 1147.  
 Fear, 601.  
 John Jarvis, 1147.  
 Jonathan, 601, 609, 836, 839, 860.  
 Love, 601, 839.  
 Mary (—), 600, 601.  
 Patience, 601.  
 Sarah (—), 601.  
 William, 358, 385, 448, 451, 496, 499,  
     513, 575, 520, 535, 543, 544, 600, 601,  
     609, 610, 860, 867, 882, 1006.  
 Wrestling, 601.
- Brickett, Hannah, 808.  
 Bridge, Thomas, 1176.  
 Bridges (—), 1040.  
     Mary M. (Roberts), 1040.  
     Rob., 633.  
 Briggs (—), 904.  
     Abner, 1021.  
     Abraham, 1000.  
     Ann, 1177.  
     Ann (Stockier), 1177.  
     Anna E. (Praitt), 807.  
     Catharine G., 1023.  
     Charles Bertram, 807.  
     Chester Haskell, 807.  
     Clement, 530, 609.  
     Constant (Mitchell) [Forbes], 353.  
     Deborah (Hawke), 703.  
     Eliakim, 1173.  
     Elizabeth, 1022, 1023.  
     Elizabeth Ann, 1022.  
     Hulda (—) [Chandler], 904.  
     John, 355, 703, 1177.  
     Joseph R., 1022.  
     Mary, 1177.  
     Mary (—), 1022.  
     Mary Frances, 1023.  
     Melatiah (Hawkins), 1177.  
     Molly, 1172.  
     Otis, 243.  
     Rebecca, 1166, 1177.  
     Rebecca (Dyer), 1177.  
     Rebecca (Hoskins), 533.  
     Richard, 533.  
     Sarah, 1172.  
     Sarah Augusta, 1023.  
     Sarah D. (Roberts), 1022.  
     Sarah (Dyer), 1173.  
     Sarah Elizabeth, 1022, 1023.  
     Wheeler, 1058.  
     William, 1022, 1166, 1177.  
 Brightman, Henry, 874.  
 Brinley, Robert, 2434.  
 Brint, John, 646.  
 Brintnall, 1472.  
 Britteridge, Richard, 1666.  
 Britton, John, xxv.  
 Broadstreet. *See* Bradstreet.  
 Brock, Andr., 317.  
     Della B., 1458.  
     Della B. (Mitchell), 1459.  
     Ethel D., 1459.  
     Grace M., 1450.  
     Henry, 1459.  
     John, 18.  
 Brocks, Will, 317.  
 Broen, 645.  
 Bromfield, Ann (Roberts), 987.  
     Edward, 73.  
     John, 927.  
 Bromwell, Isack, 19.  
 Brooks (—), 782.  
     Joanna, 723.  
     John, 908.  
     Abigail, 122.  
     George, 95.  
     John, 680.  
     Sarah (Norman), 680.  
 Brown.  
 Browne.  
 Brown (—), 866, 974.  
     Alfred William, 266.

- Andrew, 221.  
 Benjamin, 427, 977, 978, 1355, 1356, 1677,  
     1678.  
 Charles, 1300.  
 Daniel, 973, 1014.  
 Elisha, 975.  
 Elizabeth, 969, 970, 972.  
 Elizabeth (Abbott), 909.  
 Elizabeth (Roberts), 975.  
 Ephraim, 975.  
 George Alfred, 267.  
 Hannah, 417.  
 Hannah (Chandler), 902.  
 Hannah (Elwell), 1020.  
 Hannah (Pollow), 221.  
 Harriet (Wilson), 1452.  
 Isaac, 975.  
 Isabella, 1677.  
 Isabella (Mitchell), 1335, 1336.  
 Jacob, 190, 970, 1319, 1304, 1397.  
 James, 975.  
 Jane (Mitchell), 1304, 1307, 1308.  
 Jesse, 1330.  
 John, 574, 721, 857, 901, 968, 1010, 1024,  
     1109.  
 Jonathan, 1010, 1014.  
 Joseph, 968, 969, 974, 975, 1020, 1024.  
 Joshua, 212, 320, 330, 1637.  
 Lucy (Mitchell), 1319.  
 Lydia, 975, 1014.  
 Lydia (Elwell), 1010.  
 Martha, 970, 975, 978.  
 Martha (Roberts), 977.  
 Mary, 970, 1014, 1366.  
 Mary A., 267.  
 Mary (Ewell), 1010.  
 Mary (Mitchell), 1300.  
 Mercy (Quarles), 970.  
 Parker, 978.  
 Peter, 448, 451, 600, 858, 1666.  
 Rachel, 132.  
 Rachel (Small), 212.  
 Reuben, 1319.  
 Richard, 1382.  
 Ruth, 1330.  
 Samuel, 745, 1663.  
 Samuel C., 267.  
 Sarah, 978, 1357.  
 Sarah (Perkins), 974.  
 Sarah (Sawyer), 320, 330.  
 Sarah (Webb), 267.  
 Susanna, 918, 1140, 1212, 1227, 1264,  
     1278, 1307, 1676.  
 Susanna (—), 1264.  
 William, 674, 811, 965, 1264.  
 Browne. See Brown.  
 Browning (Major), 177.  
     Henry, 607.  
 Bruen.  
     Brewen.  
 Bruen, Obadiah, 915, 936, 993, 1008.  
 Bruse, xli.  
 Bryan (—), 657, 662.  
 Bryant, Abigail, 584.  
     Abishai, 593.  
     Anna, 576.  
     Anna (—), 576.  
     Barnabas, 593.  
     Deborah (Barstow), 1210.  
     Dorcas (Whipple), 593.  
     Freeman, 226.
- Hopetill, 593.  
 James, 593.  
 Jemima, 593.  
 John, 378, 593, 1210.  
 Lydia, 809.  
 Matthew, 593.  
 Mary, 709.  
 Rebecca, 593.  
 Sarah (—), 593.  
 Sarah, 593.  
 Sarah (Bradbury), 226.  
 Sarah (Cushman), 587.  
 Seth, 593.  
 Stephen, 532, 542, 584, 593.  
 Susanna, 1120.  
 Thomas, 630, 865.  
 Walter, 74-76.  
 William, 576.  
 Bryers, John, 1464.  
 Buck, Elias, 438.  
     Elizabeth, 870.  
     Elizabeth (Brook), 870.  
     Isaac, 716, 870.  
     James, 870.  
     John, 870.  
     Jonathan, 1550.  
     Mary, 507.  
     Rebecca Athearn (Mitchell), 438.  
 Buckingham, George, Marquis of, 6, 1578.  
 Bucklin, 1038.  
 Buckman, Abbie A., 335.  
     Samuel, 335.  
     Olive A. (Lane), 335.  
 Bucknam, Alvan William, 829.  
     Eliza, 280.  
     Elizabeth, 806.  
     Elizabeth Richardson (Wyman), 1366.  
     Frank Melbourn, 829.  
     Gertrude Florence (Whitcomb), 829.  
     Sally, 1366.  
     Samuel, 1332, 1366.  
     Sarah (Loring), 1366.  
     William Richardson, 1366.  
 Buckstone, Anthony, 1012.  
 Buddington, Edward, 656.  
 Buffum, 766r.  
 Bulfinch, Elizabeth, 1497.  
     Jeremiah, 1518.  
     Rebecca (Johnson), 1518.  
     Susan (Apthorp), 1497.  
     Thomas, 1497.  
 Bullard, 1366.  
 Bully, 1405.  
 Bumpas.  
     Bumpasse.  
 Bumpas, Edward, 602, 609, 853.  
 Bumpass. See Bumpas.  
 Bumpasse. See Bumpas.  
 Bunt, George, 1295.  
 Buran, 462.  
 Burche, (Capt.), 928.  
 Burdeen, Lucie, 978.  
 Burdett (Gov.), 14.  
 Bureau Anne, 1105.  
     Francis, 1104, 1105.  
 Burgess, Albert Edward, 1422.  
     Archie Joseph, 261.  
     Avis Maria, 261.  
     Clara Osceola, 262.  
     Clara Pamela, 261.

- Burgess, Clyde Curtis, 261.  
Demas Bishop, 261, 262.  
Edmund Pratt, 262.  
Elijah, 1445.  
Frances A. (Mitchell), 1491.  
George Leroy, 261.  
Georgia Ina (Farrar), 261.  
Ina Beatrice, 261.  
John, 261.  
Leroy Scott, 261.  
Lillian Josephine, 261.  
Luella Jane (Dunham), 261.  
Mary Jane (Robinson), 261.  
Naaman Bishop, 261.  
Nettie Ora (Morrill), 261.  
Ora Ann (Small), 262.  
Osborn, 261.  
Wealthy (Jones), 1445.  
William, 261.  
William Henry, 1521.  
Burgoyne (Gen.), 153, 209, 976, 1005, 1400.  
Burke, Bernard, 1487, 1488, 1491, 1499, 1500,  
1505.  
Burke, Mabel Anna, 1370.  
Burnam. *See* Burnham.  
Burnham.  
Burnam.  
Burnham, Daniel, 346.  
Job, 137, 1622.  
John, 951, 997, 994, 1002, 1058.  
Moses, 954, 1641.  
Rebecca (McKenney), 346.  
Zebulon, 975.  
Burnside (Gen.), 1091.  
Burridge.  
Burridge, Henry S., 1556.  
John, 1519.  
William, 1624.  
Burridge. *See* Burridge.  
Burrell, Abraham, 1174.  
David, 1175.  
Jane, 1170.  
Jane (Dyer), 1174.  
John, 1174.  
Mary, 1174.  
Mary (Dyer), 1175.  
Noah, 1439.  
Sarah (Johnson), 1518.  
Burrill, Hannah (Bicknell), 763.  
John, 765.  
Joseph, 765.  
Mary (Humphrey), 765.  
Burroughs, George, 1107.  
Burrowes, 828.  
Burton, 1118.  
Burt, Susan, 207.  
Burton, Mt., 881.  
Bush, John, 84.  
Bushell, Edward, 646.  
Bushrod, Elizabeth (—) [Hill], 638.  
Hannah, 685.  
Hannah (Keene), 685.  
John, 685.  
Sarah, 685.  
Thomas, 636–638.  
Butcher.  
Boucher.  
Butcher, Lucy, 1183.  
Butler, Clarence, 275.  
Hannah (Strong), 1000.  
Jeanie Alice (Whittemore), 275.
- Butler, Maggie F., 200.  
Margaret Florence, 2000.  
Mary J., 440.  
Thomas, 1002.  
William, 1000.  
Buttofah, John, 1663.  
Button, James, 1633.  
Phoebe, 417.  
Buzzell, 275.  
Buttrick, 1356.  
Byles. *See* Boyles.  
Byles, Malher, 1001.  
Byram.  
Byron.  
Byram, Albert A., 817.  
Angehette, 817.  
Angenette (Allen) [Greene], 818.  
Ethel Marie, 817.  
Frank Melville, 817.  
Hannah (Talbot), 1513.  
Helen, 817.  
Isaac, 818.  
Jonathan, 813.  
Lavinia Gertrude, 817.  
Margaret (Dunham), 818.  
Mary Elizabeth, 817.  
Mary Elizabeth (Allen), 817.  
Rufus, 818.  
Byrd, Thomas, 858.  
Byron. *See* Byram.
- Cable, George, 1104.  
Cadogan, Rice, 1574.  
Calder, William, 1510.  
Calef.  
Calef, Jeremiah, 96, 97, 311, 1501.  
Lucia (Chadbourne), 97, 311.  
Robert, 311.  
Samuel, 1581.  
Calf. *See* Calef.  
Calkins (—), 435.  
Harriet, 435.  
Hugh, 925, 926.  
Mary, 926.  
Raymond, 1371.  
Call, Mary, 1187.  
Callender, Elisha, 1118.  
Calliner, Anthony, 873.  
Came, Samuel, 1627.  
Cameron, 1505.  
Cammell (Capt.), 1584.  
Dudley, 1064, 1065.  
John, 1065, 1066, 1070.  
Mary, 1064.  
Cammock, Margaret (—), 12.  
Thomas, 12, 9, 12, 136.  
Thomas, 1108, 1403.  
Campbell, Duncan, 1407.  
Emme Hall (Davis), 1586.  
Eva S. (Clark), 1099.  
Frank, 1286.  
Hugh Roberts, 1000.  
Hugh Robinson, 1000.  
John Colby, 1000.  
Lora Louise, 1000.  
(Major), 197.  
Pelez, 1455.  
Rachel (Mitchell) [Babb], 1455.  
Sarah Inez, 1000.  
Sarah Mabel (Roberts), 1000.  
Susan H., 533.

Canney, 126.  
Carew, Raymond Robert, 281.  
    Winifred Ray [Miller], 280-281.  
Carey, Anne, 381.  
    John, 469.  
    Jonathan, 381.  
    Sarah, 374, 488.  
Carpilli, James, 190, 984-986, 1214.  
Carleton, Sarah T. (Moulton), 1082.  
Carley.  
    Cauley.  
    Kerley.  
Carley (—), 1465.  
    Mary (—), 1108.  
    Mary (Bowdoin) [Bedford], 1466, 1467.  
    William, 1465-1467.  
Carpenter, Dille (Priscilla), 597, 598.  
    Priscilla (Dille), 477.  
Carr, Almira (Bradbury), 1355.  
    Avis Binney (Preble), 1068, 1069.  
    B. O., 788.  
    Catherine, 1065-1067.  
    Catharine (Roberts), 1068, 1069.  
    Charles Henry, 1069.  
    Ellen Maria, 1069.  
    George, 931, 1065.  
    George W., 1069.  
    John, 1068, 1069.  
    Joseph, 1355.  
    Martha (Junkins), 1068.  
    Mary, 788.  
    Moses, 1070.  
    Moses Nowell, 1068, 1069.  
    Sarah (Pratt), 788.  
Carter, Sarah, 345.  
Cartwright, Barbara, 1447.  
    (Col.), 672.  
    Edith Frances (Younkin), 1447.  
Ferdinand James, 1447.  
    Thomas, 499.  
Carver (—), 476.  
    Barnabas, 1415.  
    Betsey, 851.  
    Blaney, 817.  
    Caroline, 843.  
    Catherine (—), 512.  
    Deborah (Kent), 1211.  
    (Gov.), 377.  
    John, 447, 512, 513, 515-517, 808, 809,  
        1666.  
    Mary (Cooke), 476.  
    Mary Jane, 817, 844.  
    Nathaniel, 376.  
    Sally, 817.  
    Sarah Ann, 818, 844.  
    Stephen 1211.  
Casby, Lydia, 1190.  
Cass, Abigail, 781, 909, 920.  
Caswell.  
    Kearswell.  
Caswell, 1385.  
    Abigail (Fernald), 1385.  
    Catherine E., 262.  
    Hannah (Mitchell), 438.  
    James, 1385.  
    Judith (Pratt), 737.  
    Judson, 438.  
    Mark, 1385.  
    Mary (Mitchell), 1319, 1323.  
    Mercy Dyer (Mitchell), 438.

Temperance (Mitchell), 1385.  
    Thomas, 533.  
    William, 757, 1319, 1313, 1385.  
Catel, 1100.  
Cauley. *See* Carley.  
Caulkin, Hugh, 1008.  
Caulkins, Frances M., 926.  
Celes, George, 645.  
Chadly, St. Ange, 1348.  
Chadbourne. *See* Chadbourne.  
Chadbourne.  
    Chadbourne, Benjamin, 1587, 1630, 1631.  
    Bridget (Knight), 312.  
    Elizabeth, 312.  
    Elizabeth (Heard), 111, 310, 323.  
    Hannah, 271, 1565.  
    Humphrey, 4, 36, 35, 211, 310, 319, 336,  
        1531, 1569, 1585, 1587, 1629, 1630.  
    James, 111, 112, 118, 307, 309-312, 323,  
        1614, 1617, 1618.  
    John, 312.  
    Jonathan C., 1586.  
    Joshua, 60, 312.  
    Lucia, 97, 112, 312, 1618.  
    Lucia [Lucy], 312.  
    Lucy, 112.  
    Lucy (Treworgy), 312.  
    Mary (Spinney), 312.  
    Samuel, 312.  
    Sarah, 312.  
    Sarah (Goold), 312.  
    Sarah (Hatch) [Downing], 311, 323.  
    Susanna (Spinney), 312.  
    Thomas, 1428.  
    William, 60, 312.  
Chadeayne, John, 1463.  
Chadwick, John, 959.  
Chamberlain, Aaron, 1053.  
    Achsa, 263.  
    Alphard, 263.  
    Enos, 263.  
    Eunice, 263.  
    Experience, 263.  
    Gilbert, 263.  
    Hannah, 263.  
    Isaac, 263.  
    Jacob, 1519.  
    John, 263.  
    Julia, 263.  
    Lorana, 263.  
    Lorana (—), 263.  
    Lucy (White), 1053.  
    Mary, 263.  
    Mary (Cushing), 263.  
    Meliah, 263.  
    Philip, 263.  
    Poly (Lynsey), 263.  
    R. (—), 1577.  
    Rebeckah, 263.  
    Rebeckah (—), 263.  
    Richard, 317, 318.  
    William, 263.  
Champernowne. *See* Champernowne.  
Champernowne. *See* Champernowne.  
Champernowne.  
    Champernowne.  
    Champernowna.  
    Champernour.  
Champernowne (—), 5, 85.  
    Francis, xix, 3, 23.

- Chandeier. See Chandler.  
 Chandler.  
   Chandler.  
   Chandler.  
   Chandler.  
   Chandler.  
   Chandler.  
   Chandler.  
 Chandler, Abigail, 269, 900, 918.  
   Abigail (Denison), 904.  
   Abraham, 872.  
   Andrew, 894.  
   Anna, 862, 873, 902.  
   Annis, 273.  
   Aaa, 803, 894, 900.  
   Benjamin, 801, 862, 870-873, 876, 884,  
     885, 886.  
   Betty, 893, 902.  
   Charles Hersey, 235.  
   Charlotte, 814, 906.  
   Christian, (—), 894.  
   Clara Elberta (Small), 235.  
   Clarissa (—), 894.  
   Cubbing Lincoln, 906.  
   Daniel, 916.  
   Daniel Haraden, 905.  
   David, 900, 902, 904, 905, 915.  
   Dorcas, 909.  
   Ebenezer, 893, 902, 909.  
   Edith (Samson), 903.  
   Edmond, 396, 397, 425, 919, 1343.  
   Edmund, 441, 777, 781, 782, 835-863,  
     874-876, 880, 881, 890, 902-904, 906,  
     908, 909, 911-917, 1372, 1395, 1673-  
     1675.  
   Edward, 903, 908, 1672.  
   Elijah, 893, 894.  
   Elizabeth, 878.  
   Elizabeth, 881-884, 902.  
   Elizabeth (Alden), 880.  
   Elizabeth (Buck), 870-873.  
   Elizabeth (Darling), 903.  
   Elizabeth (Delano), 884.  
   Elizabeth (Soule), 918.  
   Enos, 901, 906, 918.  
   Esther, 885, 893, 896, 897.  
   Esther (Glass), 893.  
   Esther Jane (Small) [Small], 234.  
   Ezekiel, 896, 897, 901.  
   Gaius, 234.  
   Hannah, 273, 904.  
   Hannah (—), 1466.  
   Huldah, 909.  
   Huldah (—), 904.  
   Jacob, 904, 906.  
   Jane, 814, 906.  
   Joel, 814, 905.  
   John, 873, 876-878, 883-885, 900, 904,  
     906.  
   Jonathan, 418, 873, 890, 903, 904, 909,  
     914, 915, 1080, 1465, 1672-1675.  
   Joseph, 390, 393, 397-399, 401, 402, 407,  
     418, 420, 781, 782, 850, 861, 862, 864-  
     866, 868, 873-880, 882, 884-882, 893-  
     897, 906, 909, 912, 914-915, 1343, 1372,  
     1663, 1665, 1673.  
   Joshua, 226, 228, 876, 893-897, 901, 1672,  
     1673.  
   Jude, 781, 888, 899, 900, 902-904, 906-  
     908, 922, 924, 915, 1033, 1043, 1672-  
     1673.  
   Julia Ann, 906.
- Leila Hersey, 235.  
 Lucy, 904, 905, 1089.  
 Marcy (—), 874, 875.  
 Margaret (—) [Bonney], 867-869.  
 Marjorie Esther, 235.  
 Martha, 860, 872, 883, 923, 922, 925.  
 Martha (Delano), 894.  
 Martha (Hunt), 418, 420, 886, 890, 892,  
     900.  
 Martha (Seabury), 906.  
 Mary, 415, 862, 872, 873, 880, 881, 884,  
     893, 894, 897, 901, 905, 918, 1376.  
 Mary (—), 807.  
 Mary Johnson, 908.  
 Mary (West), 896.  
 Mercy, 874, 877, 878, 891, 909, 919.  
 Mercy (—), 872, 880, 882.  
 Mercy (Fogel), 441, 777, 781, 782, 909,  
     911, 1305.  
 Nancy Cushing, 905.  
 Nancy (Cushing), 905.  
 Nancy Deering, 905.  
 Nathan, 893.  
 Nathaniel, 903.  
 Pamela, 906.  
 Pamela (Lincoln), 814, 905.  
 Peleg, 213, 781, 893, 1402, 2404, 1673.  
 Peter W., 894.  
 Perez, 893.  
 Phebe, 420, 895, 896, 1413.  
 Philip, 888, 890, 893-894, 896, 1672.  
 Rachael (Mitchell), 903, 904, 1089.  
 Rachel, 904, 905, 1089.  
 Rebecca, 240, 777, 781, 904, 906, 914,  
     916, 918.  
 Rebecca (Drisco), 904, 9.  
 Rebecca (Packard), 878.  
 Rebecca (Phillips), 893, 893.  
 Rebecca (Seabury), 906, 908.  
 Reuben, 781, 906, 914.  
 Rhoda, 904, 918.  
 Rhoda (Blackmore), 870.  
 Rhoda (Wadsworth), 893.  
 Rufus, 900, 904, 905.  
 Ruth, 862, 873.  
 Ruth (—), 893.  
 Sally, 901.  
 Samuel, 861, 862, 864-868, 870-876  
     882, 884, 887-890, 895, 1000.  
 Sarah, 862, 872, 873, 878, 886, 896, 897,  
     901, 903, 909, 912, 918, 1402.  
 Sarah (Barker), 901.  
 Sarah (—) [Merrill], 917.  
 Sarah (Weston), 884, 885.  
 Sarah (Winslow), 893.  
 Scrova, 902, 903.  
 Silvia (Bisbee), 870.  
 Simeon, 884, 907.  
 Submit, 919, 1305, 1433.  
 Sukey, 901.  
 Susanna, 872, 896, 897.  
 Susanna (—), 896, 897.  
 Susanna (Brown), 918.  
 Tabitha, 904.  
 Theodora Clare, 235.  
 Theophilus, 894.  
 Thomas, 860, 870.  
 Timothy, 904.  
 William, 273, 905.  
 Zachariah, 887, 889, 890, 894, 2472-  
     1675.

- 903, 904.  
 Zerviah (Holmes), 898, 900.  
 Zerviah (Standish) [Ring], 896.  
 Zilpha, 902.  
 Chandler. *See* Chandler.  
 Channer. *See* Chandler.  
 Channing, 1407.  
 Chaplin, 358.  
 Chapman.  
 Chatman.  
 Chappell, 1487.  
 Chard, Caleb, 749.  
 Elizabeth (Pratt), 733, 734, 740.  
 Grace (—), 740.  
 Hugh, 740.  
 Joanna, 740.  
 Johanna, 734.  
 Mary, 740.  
 Patience, 740.  
 Samuel, 749.  
 Thomas, 749.  
 William, 749.  
 Charles (—), 264.  
 Charnock, Richard Stephen, 1487, 1491, 1498,  
 1499.  
 Chase (—), 1562.  
 Abigail, 1249, 1551.  
 Albert, 1287.  
 Althea, 434, 1234.  
 Amos, 37, 1531, 1532, 1600.  
 Asa, 433, 1404.  
 Barrett Potter, 434.  
 Bathsheba, 92.  
 Frances E. (Davis), 1287.  
 Hannah (Mitchell), 433.  
 Hepzibah, 1550.  
 Howard Worcester, 434.  
 (—), [Jordan], 434.  
 Margaret Alice, 853.  
 Mary, 153, 158.  
 (Mrs.), 1081.  
 Polly, 434.  
 Rebecca (Small), 1562.  
 Rufus Anderson, 434.  
 Samuel Worcester, 434.  
 Sarah P., 1560.  
 William, 434.  
 Chatman. *See* Chapman.  
 Chauncey (—), 501.  
 Charles, 497, 544.  
 Chaundler. *See* Chandler.  
 Chaunler. *See* Chandler.  
 Checkley, Mary (—), 1193.  
 Samuel, 1163, 1193.  
 Cheever, Edward, 292-293, 296, 297.  
 Cheney, Charles Edward, 292-293, 296, 297.  
 Chesley (—), 332.  
 Hannah (Sawyer), 330, 331.  
 Joshua, 332.  
 Paul, 332.  
 Chester, Etta, 1352.  
 Chick.  
 Chickie.  
 Chick, Elizabeth (Spencer), 122.  
 Frederick (Mrs.), 1610.  
 Hannah (Small), 162.  
 Martha (Lord), 122.  
 Mary (Small), 121.  
 Nathan, 44, 58, 150-152, 160, 1595, 1597,  
 1599, 1601, 1605.  
 Richard, 121.  
 Thomas, 121.  
 Chickatabutt, Jonas (Sachsen), 710.  
 Chickie. *See* Chick.  
 Chilton, James, 1666.  
 Chipman, George, 1181.  
 Chittenden, Isaac, 713.  
 Israel, 732, 734.  
 Choate, Betsey (Small), 1352.  
 Elizabeth, 1001.  
 Ephraim, 1001.  
 George C., 1551.  
 Hannah (Roberts), 1000, 1002.  
 John, 1001.  
 Josiah, 1000, 1003.  
 Judith, 1001.  
 Miriam (—), 1003.  
 Patience, 1001.  
 Patience (Roberts), 1001.  
 Sarah, 1001.  
 Thomas, 1001.  
 William, 1001.  
 Christian, Sophie Adelheid, 701.  
 Chubb, Anis, 674.  
 Hannah, 1480.  
 Mary, 1478.  
 Thomas, 674.  
 Church (—), 478, 485.  
 Benjamin, 475, 484.  
 Howard Wadsworth, 305.  
 John, 1152.  
 Richard, 483.  
 Churchill, Abigail, 532.  
 Barnabas, 405, 565.  
 Eleazar, 581.  
 Eunice (Dyer), 1295.  
 Jephidah, 565.  
 Lydia (Harlow), 565.  
 Stephen, 376.  
 Thomas, 1293.  
 Chute, James, 933.  
 Lionel, 943.  
 Clap. *See* Clapp.  
 Clapp.  
 Clapp, Abigail (Dyer), 1176.  
 Joseph, 1176.  
 Manassah, 505.  
 Rebecca (Cushman), 505.  
 Roger, 714.  
 Samuel, 716, 720.  
 Clark.  
 Clarke.  
 Clark (—), 151, 304, 662.  
 Abigail (Dennett), 162.  
 Amanda (Mitchell), 1431.  
 Aurilla, 1431.  
 Clara, 1431.  
 David, 97.  
 Edward, 934.  
 Ephraim, 162, 346, 1019, 1084, 1089, 1091,  
 1095, 1096, 1078, 1144, 1216, 1218, 1220,

- Eva S., 1099.  
Frank, 145x.  
Ingraham, 1451.  
Hannah (—) [Frost], 97.  
Israel, 972.  
John, 98x, 1345, 1507.  
Jonas, 63.  
Joseph, 378.  
Josiah, 1073.  
Lucy (Small), 162.  
Mary, 162.  
Messy, 971.  
Mercy (Porter), 97x.  
Nathaniel, 162.  
Patience (Wells), 330, 331.  
Richard, 1666.  
Susanna, 1136.  
Susanna (—), 355.  
Sylvester, 1431.  
Thomas, 355, 505, 541, 581, 600, 775, 937,  
939, 948, 968, 1345, 1346.  
William, 385.  
Clarke, See Clark.  
Clara, C. W., 282.  
Clayes. *See* Cloyes.  
Clayes, John, 1608.  
Cleane. *See* Cleaves.  
Cleaves. *See* Cleaves.  
Cleeve. *See* Cleaves.  
Cleaves.  
Cleane.  
Cleaves.  
Cleaves.  
Cleaves (—), 84-86.  
Daniel, 254, 255.  
Elizabeth, 1508.  
George, o, 10, 12, 27, 81-83, 85, 626, 627,  
1103, 1308, 1607, 1608.  
Joan (—), 1303.  
Thos., 1163.  
Williams, 1655.  
Cleland, Anna Brewster, 1498.  
Clements, Abigail (Heard), 333.  
Job, 309, 313.  
Richard, 1166.  
Cleveland (—), 177.  
Grover, Bo.  
John, 1280.  
Cleverly, Elizabeth (Lincoln), 773.  
Jonathan, 775.  
Mary Louisa, 774.  
Molly (Pratt), 775.  
Sarah Louisa (Pratt), 767, 773.  
Thomas, 775.  
Thomas, F., 767.  
Thomas Francis, 773, 774.  
Clifton, 1190.  
Clingo (—), 650.  
Cliff. *See* Clough.  
Cloice. *See* Cloyes.  
Cloise, Peter, 637.  
Cloufe. *See* Clough.  
Clough.  
Cliff.  
Cloufe.  
McClough.  
Clough, Amos, 422.  
Bethiah (Baker), 422.  
Elisha, 1303.  
Richard, 405, 509, 645, 658.  
Cloice.  
Cloyes, Abigail, 37.  
John, 36, 37.  
Coan (—), 1250.  
Cobb.  
Coob.  
Cobi (—), 1473.  
Abigail, 127.  
Anna, 1225, 1226.  
Caroline F., 1342.  
Christian (White), 2055.  
David, 66.  
Edward, 533.  
Elizabeth (Small), 121, 125.  
Helen Maria, 1421.  
Henry, 1284.  
James, 1640.  
Joanna, 1216.  
John, 1173.  
Jonathan, 1188.  
Joseph, 2014, 1015, 1026, 1027, 2055,  
1128, 1131, 1133, 1134, 1140, 1225,  
1226, 1249.  
Martha, 479.  
Mary, 1124, 1127, 1220, 1357, 1779.  
Mary (Honkiss), 533.  
Peter, 58, 121, 185, 189, 1909, 1909, 1909,  
1602.  
Samuel, 131, 173, 175, 176, 178, 183-  
184, 214, 215, 1016, 1198, 1422, 1645,  
1646, 1662, 1682.  
Sarah, 1645.  
Sarah (Derby) [Dyer], 1171.  
Cohurn (—), 1562.  
Jones, 1427.  
Sally (Small), 1562.  
Coby (Colby), Nellie, 844.  
Cochman. *See* Cushman.  
Cochran, Sarah, 1443.  
Cock, 37.  
Anthony, 2602.  
Christopher, 1502.  
Jane (Tregodick), 1508, 1509.  
John, 1501, 1503.  
Nicholas, 1501, 1502.  
Codd, St. Leger, 683.  
Codman, Richard, 60.  
Coffey, Edward, 1642.  
Coffin (—), 1436.  
Arthur G., 1322.  
David, 1425.  
Edmund, 118, 1505.  
Edwina Elise, 843.  
Elizabeth, 1234.  
Jane (Heard), 310.  
Joanna (Gilman), 1196.  
Marietta, 830.  
Mary (Welch), 1425.  
(Parson), 1031.  
Paul, 1234.  
Robert, 1106.  
Susan, 1425.  
Tristram, 320, 333.  
William, 1425.  
Congswell, Adams, 1002.  
William, 1002.  
Elizabeth (Thompson), 558.  
Jethro, 1632.  
John, 558, 564.  
Joseph, 1476.

- Margaret (Gifford), 564.  
 Susanna (Hawkes), 558.  
 William, 559.
- Colby, Anthony, 965.  
 Hannah, 1549.  
 Joseph, 1549, 1551.  
 Lydia, 1551.  
 Sarah (Burton), 1549.  
 Susanna (—), 963.
- Colclough, 682.
- Colcord. *See* Colcord.
- Colcord.  
 Colcord, Edward, 1586.  
 Jonathan, 1383.
- Cole, Abigail (Davenport), 563.  
 Amias, 572.  
 Elizabeth, 565, 1414.  
 Elizabeth (Lettice) [Shurtleff] [Cooke], 475.  
 Ephraim, 1414.  
 Esther V., 867.  
 Eunice, 680.  
 Hugh, 473.  
 James, 565.  
 Jane, 310.  
 Job, 1414.  
 Mae, 1613.  
 Malcolm B., 1611, 1613.  
 M. B., 1610.  
 Nicholas, 310.  
 Sarah (Reeves), 1414.  
 William, 9, 10.
- Coleman, Asenath (Worth), 1270.  
 Benjamin, 1112, 1113, 1117, 1194.  
 Charles, 1270.  
 James, 951, 1175.  
 Mary, 1201.  
 Owen, 1270.  
 Pamela (Chandler), 966.  
 Samuel, 966.
- Coles, Hugh, 359.  
 Robert, 962.
- Colesworthy, Samuel H., 1485.
- Collamore (—), 724.
- Collayannie, Frances K., 206.
- Collens. *See* Collins.
- Collier, Jonathan, 763.  
 Tabitha (Pratt) [Porter], 768.  
 William, 605, 609, 621, 859.
- Collins.  
 Collens.  
 Collins (—), 436.  
 Anne (Mitchell), 436.  
 Benjamin, 1257, 1405.  
 (Capt.), 1240.  
 Ebenezer, 1257.  
 Elizabeth, 1257.  
 Elizabeth (—), 1465.  
 Gamaliel, 1257.  
 James, 1257.  
 Jesse, 1257.  
 Jonathan, 1257.  
 Lucy (Butcher) [Dyer], 1183.  
 Rachel (—), 1257.  
 Sarah, 1257.  
 Sarah (Dyer), 1256, 1257.  
 Thomas, 1183.
- Colman, Joanna, 1476.
- Colson, Ann, 406.
- Colston, 687.
- Colvin, 207.
- Colwell, Winifred Ray, 280.
- Combes, Charity, 1138.  
 Elizabeth, 367.
- Conant (—), 278.
- Conley, Eliza W., 1371.  
 Harriet E. S. (Reed), 1371.
- Conly, Abraham, 4, 11, 79, 95, 1603, 1604.
- Conner, Benjamin, 121, 122, 125, 159.
- Converse, Constant, 1425.  
 Eliza Ann (Mitchell), 1425.  
 James, 574.  
 John, 1032.
- Cooch. *See* Cobb.
- Cooch. *See* Couch.
- Cook. *See* Cooke.
- Cooke.  
 Cook.  
 Couck.
- Cooke, 357.  
 Ann, 476.  
 Ann Gross, 281.  
 Caleb, 475, 476, 478, 1667, 1668.  
 Damaris (Hopkins), 472, 473, 505.  
 Elisha, 1507, 1661, 1662.  
 Elizabeth, 402, 470, 475, 476, 584.  
 Elizabeth (—), 1667-1669, 1671.  
 Elizabeth (Latham), 476.  
 Elizabeth (Lettice) [Shuttleff], 474, 475.  
 Francis, 353, 356, 357, 365, 370, 377, 385,  
 443-446, 448-457, 460-464, 467, 473,  
 474, 476-478, 484, 490, 491, 502, 520,  
 601, 609, 1666, 1668, 1671.
- Fred M., 844.
- Hester, 356, 451, 456, 461, 470, 476, 486.
- Hester (—), 459, 460, 473, 474.
- Hester (Mahieu), 443, 444, 449, 451.
- Isaac, 377.
- Jacob, 356, 451, 453, 455, 460-462, 464,  
 472, 476, 478, 500, 532, 540, 542, 565,  
 1667-1669.
- James, 476.  
 Jane, 356, 374-376, 449, 451, 461, 476.  
 Jane (—), 476.
- Jennie E. (Southworth), 844.
- John, 356, 357, 365, 376, 377, 443, 445,  
 445, 455, 457, 460-472, 474, 476, 477,  
 486, 490, 496, 531, 532, 540.
- Joseph, 476.
- Josiah, 20, 461, 542.
- Josias, 550, 561.
- Lydia (Miller), 476.
- Martha, 476, 565, 592.
- Mary, 356, 461, 470, 471, 476, 482, 1668.
- Mary Winthrop, 293.
- Mercy, 472.
- Middlecut, 1663.
- Payton, 1578, 1579.
- Phil, 318.
- Rachel, 1009.
- Rachel (Verney), 1011.
- Ruth, 476.
- Sarah, 470, 772.
- Sarah (—), 467-469.
- Sarah (Warren), 462, 463, 486.
- Seth, 377.
- Susa (Pratt), 772.
- Thomas, 772.
- Wm., 654.
- Z., 231.
- Cookson, Martha, 206.

- Coolidge, Algernon Sidney, 1497.  
 Anna (Rice), 1497.  
 Carol May, 790.  
 Charles Austin, 1497.  
 Charles Dawes, 1497.  
 Edna Low, 790.  
 Edward, 855.  
 Ellen Wales (Randolph), 1497.  
 Eliza (Austin), 1497.  
 Elizabeth, 1497.  
 Elizabeth Bulinch, 1497.  
 Elizabeth (Bulinich), 1497.  
 Ellen Randolph, 1497.  
 Elmer Raymond, 790.  
 Ethel Myrtle, 790.  
 Hannah Trecothic Austin, 1498.  
 Homer Hurlburt, 790.  
 James Ivers Trecothick, 1497.  
 Jane Eliza, 1497.  
 John, 1497.  
 Jonas, 1511.  
 Joseph, 1497.  
 Joseph Randolph, 1497.  
 Lydia (Dawes), 1497.  
 Mary R. (Rogers), 1497.  
 Minerva Alice (Pratt), 790.  
 Philip Sidney, 1497.  
 Richard, 1511.  
 Thomas, 790.  
 Thomas Jefferson, 1497.  
 Coombe, Abbie E. (Leonard), 848.  
 Asahemar, 706, 708.  
 Hannah (Andrews), 706, 708.  
 Henry, 1662.  
 John, 412, 600, 603.  
 Joshua, 840.  
 Mary, 533, 555.  
 Mary S. (Davis), 840.  
 Milton W., 842.  
 Sarah, 1381.  
 Sarah (Priest), 600.  
 Tillie Perkins, 840.  
 Coomer, William, 1663.  
 Cooper, John, 683.  
 William, 10, 1112.  
 Coope, (Sir) Richard, 734.  
 Copeland, 368.  
 Abigail (Dyer), 1181, 1182.  
 Cyrus, 1182.  
 Daniel, 824.  
 Ellen Melinda (Dunham) [Greeley], 824.  
 Copp, Moses, 961.  
 Corbet, 99.  
 Corbett (—), 1590.  
 Abraham, 80, 1604–1606.  
 Corbin.  
 Corbine.  
 Corbya.  
 Corbin, Henry, 683.  
 Robert, 85, 1570, 1607, 1608.  
 Corbine. *See* Corbin.  
 Corbitt (—), 1580.  
 Corbyn. *See* Corbin.  
 Cordis, Cord, 1498.  
 Daniel, 1642.  
 Cortiss, Ebenezer, 1651, 1652.  
 George, 801.  
 Harriet Amanda, 801.  
 Vienna (Stetson), 801.  
 Cornelius, Maud, 832.  
 Corneliusson, Lawrence, 657.  
 Peter, 658.
- Cornell, David, 1490.  
 Octavia S. (Mitchell), 1490.  
 Rebecca, 642.  
 Cornish, Sarah, 805.  
 Corny, John, 1014.  
 Corser, Faur, 555.  
 Corwin, Jonathan, 672.  
 Costin, 1704.  
 Cotton (—), 539.  
 John, 479, 545, 546, 570, 581, 583.  
 Theophilus, 503.  
 William, 1058.  
 Couck. *See* Cooke.  
 Couch.  
 Cooch.  
 Couch, Bridget, 1313.  
 Catherine (—), 1324.  
 Elizabeth (Matthews), 1386.  
 Joan, 1318.  
 Joanna, 1323, 1324, 1329, 1387.  
 Joanna (Deering), 1318, 1323, 1324.  
 Joseph, 1311, 1318, 1320, 1323–1325,  
 1381, 1386.  
 Lydia, 1331.  
 Lydia (—), 1678.  
 Lydia (Mitchell), 1386.  
 Mary, 1324, 1386.  
 Roger, 1313, 1334.  
 Sarah, 1318, 1323, 1324, 1332.  
 William, 1318, 1324, 1325, 1331, 1386,  
 1678.  
 Cousins, B. E. (Mrs.), 1610.  
 Catherine, 103.  
 Elizabeth D., 1610.  
 M. L., 1610.  
 Coventry, Thomas, 607.  
 Cowan, Charles H., 293.  
 Kennett, 293, 1597.  
 Lora Louise, 1567.  
 Lora Louise (Smith), 293.  
 Mary F. (Kennett), 293.  
 Cowing, Ann, 1193.  
 Cox, Abigail, 204.  
 Coytmore, Thomas, 939.  
 Crabtree, Alice (—), 1509.  
 Eleazer, 1330.  
 John, 1500.  
 Crackstone, John, 602, 609, 1666.  
 Cradock, Matthew, 628.  
 Crawford. *See* Crawford.  
 Craft, Jonathan, 1058.  
 Crafts, Ephraim, 1662.  
 Thomas, 1662.  
 Craig, Harry, 1074.  
 Isabella Slater (Dyer), [Hudson], 1074.  
 John, 1074.  
 Joseph, 1074.  
 Wm., 232.  
 Winifred, 1074.  
 Craige (—), 760.  
 Cram, Corn, 1612.  
 Joseph, 65–67.  
 Crandall, Phineas, 1004.  
 Crane, Elizabeth T., 837.  
 Tabatha, 762.  
 Cranfield (Lieut. Gov.), 90.  
 Crawford.  
 Crawford, Edward, 1566.  
 John, 93.  
 Mary E. (Putnam), 1566.  
 Crecy. *See* Creasey.

- Creditford, 1338.  
 Cresch, 850.  
 Creger, Marten, 632.  
 Crese. *See Cressey.*  
 Cressy,  
   Crecy.  
   Creme.  
 Cressy, Mary, 980, 981.  
   Mighill, 980, 981.  
   Oliver S., 975.  
   Sarah, 980, 981, 983.  
 Critchfield, Silence, 737.  
 Cross, Thomas, 386.  
 Crocker, Margaret, 366.  
 Crocker, Nancy, 1403.  
 Crockett, Abigail (White), 1034.  
   Andrew, 1034.  
   Ann (—), 979.  
   Anna, 970, 980.  
   Anne, 990.  
   Elizabeth (Roberts), 984.  
   Ephraim, 1300, 1302.  
   Hannah, 1340.  
   Hannah (Mariner), 1147.  
   Lucy, 828.  
   Richard, 984.  
   Robinson, 1540.  
   Sarah, 1540.  
   Silas, 1147.  
   Thomas, 970.  
 Cromwell (Lori), 82.  
   (Capt.), Theo, 638.  
 Cross, 937, 1032, 1040.  
   Deborah (Roberts), 1033, 1040.  
   Elizabeth (—), 982.  
   Elizabeth (Graves), 1339.  
   Joe, 1301.  
   Mary, 1339.  
   Robert, 982, 1339.  
 Crowe, William, 457, 459, 480, 532, 1669.  
 Crowell, 843.  
 Crowley, 1428.  
 Cadworth, James, 483, 713, 852.  
   (Major), 467, 713.  
 Callis, Mary, 1068, 1080.  
 Cummings (—), 1416.  
   Abraham, 223.  
   Daniel, 1449.  
   Lydia (—), 1415.  
   Lydia (Reed), 1416.  
   Sarah, 747.  
   Stephen, 1047.  
   Thomas, 983.  
 Cunningham. *See Kinnecum.*  
 Cunningham, 1026.  
 Currier, Abigail (Perry), 1373.  
   Charles, 1373.  
   Sarah, 1426.  
 Curry (—), 435.  
 Curtis, Abel, 1032.  
   Abigail Paul (Nason), 1332.  
   Alice Jane, 840.  
   Arabella, 818.  
   Bailey, 1391.  
   Benjamin, 840, 1519.  
   Henry, 816.  
   Isabella A., 1458.  
   Jane A. (Pratt), 816.  
   Jenny, 816.  
   John, 1138, 1519.  
   Joe, 1620.  
   Joseph, 818.
- Curtis, Martha, 851.  
   Mary, 1146.  
   Nellie L., 339.  
   Relief, 425.  
   Ruth, 1519.  
   Sabina, 1321.  
   Sarah, 1426.  
   Stephen, 1430.  
   Susanna, 818.  
   Waitstill, 816.  
 Cushing, Alice, 407, 1359, 1366.  
   Charles, 1301.  
   (Col.), 1633.  
   David, 406, 407.  
   Dorothy, 1034, 1481.  
   Elinda, 370.  
   Elizabeth, 370.  
   Elizabeth (Soule), 1380.  
   Ezekiel, 101, 347, 904, 1136, 1240, 1266,  
    1333, 1332, 1679.  
   Hannah, 407.  
   Hannah (Doane), 1240.  
   Hannah (Hawke), 703.  
   Ignatius, 588, 589.  
   John, 703, 716, 907, 908, 1035, 1034, 2043,  
    1380, 1452, 1481.  
   Joshua, 908.  
   Laomi, 1452.  
   Loring, 1029, 1142, 1207, 1814, 1824, 1828,  
    1241.  
   Mary, 263.  
   Mary (—), 1240.  
   Mary (Dyer), 1240.  
   Mary (Jordan) [Parker], 1240.  
   Nabby (—), 775.  
   Nancy (—), 905.  
   Nathaniel, 1240.  
   Peter, 703.  
   Rachel, 806, 903.  
   Rachel (Lewis), 302, 406, 413, 1359.  
   Sarah (Hawke), 703.  
   William, 57.  
 Cumman.  
 Cochman.  
 Cumshan.  
   Abigail, 555, 556, 591.  
   Abigail (Fuller), 554.  
   Abigail (Lee), 568.  
   Alice, 567, 591.  
   Allerton, 567.  
   Anna, 567.  
   Ara, 819.  
   Bartholomew, 555.  
   Benjamin, 555, 556.  
   Caleb, 556.  
   Charles Livingstone, 819.  
   David Quimby, 1150-1158, 1169-1182.  
   Desire, 555.  
   (Elder), 532.  
   Eleaner, 550, 551, 567, 568.  
   Elizabeth, 567, 592.  
   Elizabeth (Cole), 565.  
   Elizabeth (Combe), 567.  
   Elizabeth (Sampson), 567.  
   Eliannah, 570, 540, 549-551, 563-567,  
    581, 592.  
   Ephraim, 567.  
   Esther (Barnes), 593.  
   Experience, 504.  
   Fear, 567, 591, 593.  
   Fear (Corner), 555.  
   Hannah, 567.

*Index of Names*

- Cashman, Lester (Barnes), 566.  
 Hope (White), 595.  
 Hulda, 556.  
 Ichabod, 587, 593-595.  
 Isaac, 184, 470-481, 540, 540-554, 565-  
     566, 578-595.  
 Jabez, 556, 567.-  
 Jacob, 555.  
 James, 567, 568.  
 Jenkins, 555.  
 Joshua, 556.  
 Lydia, 564, 565, 568.  
 Lydia (Arnold), 555.  
 Maria, 555.  
 Martha, 567, 592.  
 Martha (Cooke), 476, 565, 592.  
 Mary, 467, 552, 565, 567, 568, 575, 592,  
     594, 595.  
 Mary (—), 548, 576.  
 Mary (Allerton), 537, 539, 540-554, 577,  
     578, 580.  
 Mary (Buck), 567.  
 Mary (Jackson), 568.  
 Mary (Jeffords), 575.  
 Mary (Singleton), 512.  
 Mehitable, 567.  
 Mercy, 555.  
 Mercy (Bradford), 501.  
 Mercy (Bradford) (Freeman), 500.  
 Moses, 568.  
 Nathaniel, 587, 992.  
 Patience, 594.  
 Patience (Holmes), 593, 594.  
 Patience (MacKien), 595.  
 Perseus (—), 555.  
 Phoebe, 592.  
 Priscilla, 591.  
 Prudence (Sherman), 555.  
 Rebecca, 384, 392, 406, 501, 594, 595, 708.  
 Rebecca (Richard), 384, 578, 584, 589.  
 Robert, 452, 511-513, 515-517, 519-529,  
     534, 536, 544, 553, 555, 568, 599, 604,  
     606, 1007.  
 Ruth, 555.  
 Ruth (Howland), 554.  
 Samuel, 555.  
 Sara, 568.  
 Sarah, 558, 561, 563, 564, 678.  
 Sarah (—), 512, 568, 569, 534.  
 Sarah (Bell), 536.  
 Sarah (Eaton), 555.  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 1386.  
 Sarah (Miller), 567.  
 Sarah (Warner), [Gibbel], 590.  
 Solomon, 567.  
 Susanna, 567.  
 Susanna (Shurtleff), 567.  
 Thomas, 385, 455, 475, 491, 503, 505,  
     510, 512, 520, 528, 534-536, 558, 564,  
     578, 581, 603, 604, 609, 612, 624, 678,  
     680, 1060.  
 William, 568, 594.
- Cuthbertson, Cuthbert, 600, 602, 603, 609,  
     860.  
 Elizabeth (Kendall), 600.  
 Samuel, 600, 602.  
 Sarah (—), 603, 603, 680.  
 Sarah (Allerton), 600, 860.  
 Sarah (Allerton) [Vincent] [Priest], 600.
- Cutter (Dr.), 972.  
 Timothy, 1001.  
 Cutliffe, xxiv.  
 Cutt, Eleanor (—), 319.  
 Eunice, 1329.  
 Foxwell Curtis, 1329.  
 John, 320, 321, 1298.  
 Joseph, 1329.  
 Richard, 1300, 1320, 1329, 1620.  
 Robert, 1620.  
 Samuel, 319, 380.  
 Thomas, 113, 1619.  
 Ursula (—), 320, 321.
- Cutter, 781.  
 Abram, 263.  
 Ammi Rubamah, 239, 392, 397, 398, 1664.  
 Barney, 563.  
 Dorothy (Bradbury), 319, 781.  
 Eliza P., 1650.  
 Jacob, 1438.  
 John, 812.  
 Levi, 418.  
 Lucretia (Mitchell), 418.  
 Mehitable, 1413.  
 Mehitable (Gray), 417, 896.  
 Phebe, 417, 1413.  
 Samuel, 1413.  
 William, 417, 896, 1413.
- Cutta, Edward, 1586.  
 John, 1577.  
 Joanna (Wills), 1313.  
 Richard, 1313, 1577.  
 Sarah, 1313.
- Cuyler, Cornelius, 917.  
 Cuy, Albert, 640.
- Daggett, 438.  
 Daille, Peter, 1114, 1118.  
 Dallaber. See Dalliber.  
 Dalling, Samuel, 323.  
 Dalton, Samuel, 934.  
 Dam, Abigail (Libby), 904, 920.  
     Elizabeth, 904.  
     John, 204, 210.  
     Sarah, 200, 210.  
 Dame, Jan, 643, 645.  
 Damon, Isaac, 775.  
 Jenny (Pratt), 775.  
 Jude, 1552, 1554, 1560.  
 Philip, 772.  
 Dana, Mary Hale, 819.  
     Richard, 1478.  
 Dane, Francis, 373.  
     Hannah (Chandler) [Abbott], 273.  
 Danford, Dorcas (White), 1051.  
     John, 330, 1051.  
     Mary (White), 1051.  
     Nathaniel, 1051, 1052.  
 Danforth (—), 846.  
     (Gov.), 180, 1051, 1121.  
     Helen M., 846.  
     Martha (Tobey), 846.  
     Thomas, 27, 754, 756, 890, 1468, 2579.  
 Daniell, Henry, 1581.  
 Daniels, George F., 1103.

- Darby (Col.), 196.  
   Joathan, 1160.
- Darling, Charles E., 1566.  
   Charles Ross, 279.  
   Eliakim, 279.  
   Elizabeth, 903.  
   Henry Julius, 279.  
   Ida Lucille (Underhill), 279, 1566.  
   John, 1476.  
   Phoebe (Eustis), 279.  
   Philip Eustis, 279, 1566.  
   Ruth Woodbury, 279.  
   Sarah (Huntress) [Frost], 97.  
   Thomas, 97.
- Daves. *See Davis.*
- Daves, Thomas, 912.
- Davenport, Abigail, 565.  
   Addington, 1116.  
   John, 640, 655, 656, 658.  
   Moses, 1437.
- Davis, Humphrey, 604, 605, 754, 755.
- Davis.  
   Daves.  
   Davis.
- Davis (—), 107, 222, 471.  
   Abigail, 131, 133, 161.  
   Aaron, 906, 908, 1125.  
   Abigail (McKenney), 345.  
   Abigail (Whitney), 133, 161.  
   Abigail (Whitridge), 131.  
   Allen, 161.  
   Ambrose, 1494.  
   Ann (Kinneum), 1036.  
   Anna, 132, 1384.  
   Anne Barber, 1285.  
   Anne (Barber), 1284, 1285.  
   Annie Foss (True), 1286.  
   Arthur F., 1287.  
   Bethiah (Leach), 125.  
   Betsey, 1071, 1072, 1287.  
   Betty (Woodbury), 127, 128.  
   Caroline, 161.  
   Charles Gilman, 1286.  
   Clara Groce, 1286.  
   Clarissa (Mitchell), 1288.  
   Cunningham, 1026.  
   Daniel, 134.  
   Dolly, 134.  
   Dorcas (Chandler), 909.  
   Ebenezer, 1284.  
   Edward, 130.  
   Elia, 135, 131.  
   Eliphalet, Clark, 1287.  
   Elizabeth, 130, 131, 133, 1139.  
   Ellen Louise Victoria, 1286.  
   Emma Hall, 1286.  
   Emmeline, 1287.  
   Eunice, 835, 1283. —  
   Eunice (Frost), 1293.  
   Euse, 63, 72, 73, 1531, 1538.  
   Frances E., 1287.  
   George Henry, 1286.  
   George Roberts, 1286.  
   George (Perry), 1287.  
   Gertrude Louise, 1287.  
   Gideon, 345.  
   Gilbert H., 1287.  
   Hall Augustus, 1286.  
   Hall L., 1097.  
   Hall Little, 1287.  
   Hannah, 133, 1072, 1077, 1078, 1093, 1285,  
   1485.
- Davis, Hannah (—), 1280.  
   Hannah (Dyer), 1071, 1078, 1081, 1284,  
   1285.
- Harriet, 853.  
   Harriet A., 1287.  
   Harriet P. (Waterhouse), 1287.  
   Hattie E., 1286.  
   Henrietta Sumner, 1286.  
   Isaac, 909, 1078, 1285-1287.  
   James, 125, 126, 132, 161, 710, 1506,  
   1616.  
   Jane M., 1286.  
   Jane M. (Lawn), 1286.  
   Jedidah, 125.  
   J. L.  
   Janine, 131.  
   John, 135, 130, 1301, 1476.  
   Joseph, 123, 161, 1026.  
   Joseph M., 161.  
   Josiah, 60, 1527, 1528, 1533.  
   Lawrence, 1229.  
   Louise A., 107.  
   Lucy, 132.  
   Lydia (Kiggs) [Canneyby], 126.  
   Margaret (—) [Grover], 1285.  
   Maria (—), 1440.  
   Mark, 59, 127, 128, 130, 131.  
   Marshall, 161.  
   Mary, 58, 114, 128-133, 479.  
   Mary Ann, 161.  
   Mary (Bennett), 128, 131.  
   Mary (Cooke) [Taber], 472.  
   Mary (Davis), 128, 130, 131.  
   Mary (Hoole), 131.  
   Mary Pearson (Little), 1286.  
   Mary S., 840.  
   Mary (Small), 114, 125-128, 131, 1600-  
   1602.  
   Mechetabel, 125.  
   Melville, G., 1287.  
   Nancy, 123, 161.  
   Nancy Deering (Chandler), 905.  
   Noah, 128, 131, 132.  
   Robert, 1408, 1500.  
   Rufus, 1248.  
   Samuel, 131, 1071, 1078, 1127, 1280-1284,  
   1285, 1287.  
   Sarah, 130, 133, 1494.  
   Sarah Elizabeth (Cushman), 1286.  
   Sarah (Millet), 125.  
   Sarah (Mitchell), 161.  
   Sarah (Whitridge), 131.  
   Silvana, 899, 900.  
   Solomon, 58, 125-128, 130-132, 134,  
   1520, 1601.  
   Stephen Low, 134.  
   Susanna, 132, 133.  
   Suzannah, 127.  
   Sylvanus, 28, 110, 1280.  
   Thomas, 130, 134.  
   Timothy, 306, 835, 905.  
   William, 317, 1128.  
   William A., 1440, 1441.  
   William Edward, 1286.  
   William Little, 1287.  
   William T., 1286.  
   Woodbury, 161.
- Davies. *See Davis.*
- Dawes, Abigail, 77.  
   Lydia, 1407.
- Day, David, 1024.  
   Ebenezer, 1004.

- Hannah (Downing), 1004.  
James, 1004.  
Jerusha, 1004.  
Job, 1004.  
John, 1009.  
Jonathan, 1004.  
Josiah, 1023.  
Lucy, 1004.  
Moll, 780.  
Rachel, 1014.  
Rachel (Elwell) [Lervey], 1009.  
Robert, 942.  
Sarah, 1004.  
Susannah, 1536.  
Wesley, 1283.
- Deeks. *See* Draks.  
George, 1281.
- Dean, Stephen, 402, 403.  
Deane, Samuel, 1064, 1071, 1077, 1198.  
Stevens, 609.
- Dearborn (—), 910.  
Betsey, 1269.  
Esther (Frost) [Foggi], 924.
- Dearing. *See* Dearing.  
De Coaster. *See* De Costa.  
De Costa.  
De Coaster.  
De Costa, Ezekiel, 138, 1637.  
J. F., 275.  
Nellie E. (Abbott) [Record], 275.  
Mary (—), 338, 1637.  
Thomas Abbott, 275.
- Dearing.  
Derving.  
Dearing.  
Dearing, Clement, 1314, 1330, 1620.  
Elizabeth (Fernald), 1330.  
Henry, 1665.  
James, 1006.  
Joan (Bray), 1314.  
Joanna, 1313, 1314, 1318, 1323, 1324.  
Martha, 1334.  
Mary, 1330, 1335.  
Mary (—), 1312.  
Roger, 137, 138, 1301, 1311, 1319, 1628,  
1634.  
Sarah, 1312.  
William, 1330.
- de Forest, Isaac, 651.  
de Haas R(cleff), 651.  
Delancy (Col.), 178.  
Delano.  
Delanoe.  
Delanoy.  
De la Noye.  
Delenoe.  
Dellano.
- Delano, Abigail (Chandler), 869, 870.  
Abigail (Sweat), 259.  
Amaziah, 915, 916.  
Barillai, 1001, 1020, 1267, 1281.  
David, 869, 870, 894.  
Dorcas, 916.  
Edmund Chandler, 916.  
Elizabeth, 884, 1238, 1552.  
Ezekiel, 915, 916.  
Hannah, 916, 1230, 1534, 1552.  
Hannah (Dyer), 1230, 1567.  
Hester, 481.  
Hester (Dewsbury), 228.  
Joe Andrew, 869, 884, 916, 1230, 1282.
- Jonathan, 405, 409, 570, 582.  
Joshua, 804.  
Martha, 860, 894.  
Martha (Chandler), 894, 915.  
Mary, 1220, 1552.  
Mary (Cobb), 1220.  
Mercy, 926.  
Mercy (Warren), 468.  
Phineas Elliot, 250.  
Philip, 228, 350, 358, 361, 468, 609, 864,  
871, 879, 883.  
Rhoda, 916.  
Samuel, 884.  
Sarah, 916, 1220.  
Sarah (—), 869, 1238, 1534, 1552.  
Thankful, 1220, 1552.  
Thomas 103, 400, 866, 867, 871, 872, 877,  
1220, 1238, 1336, 1534, 1552.  
William, 250.
- Delanoe. *See* Delano.  
Delanoy. *See* Delano.  
De la Noye. *See* Delano.  
Delenoe. *See* Delano.  
Dellano. *See* Delano.  
Deming, Samuel, 1193.  
Denison (Major), 334, 935, 943.  
Daniel, 994.  
Dennet. *See* Dennett.  
Dennett.  
Denoet.  
Dennett, (—), 673.  
Dennett, Abigail, 162.  
Dennet, Alexander, 4, 1570.  
Dennett, Edmund F., 272.  
Eleanor (—), 114.  
John, 321, 322, 1020.  
Samuel, 97.  
Sarah (Frost), 97.  
Dennis, Abigail, 1420.  
John, 901.  
Joseph, 1618.  
Dennison, Abigail, 905.  
A. L., 1283, 1380.  
Benjamin Griffin, 248-249.  
Caleb, 840.  
Clara O., 848.  
Daniel, 930, 933, 968.  
David, 785, 805, 1380, 1452.  
Dorcas (Lufkin), 785.  
Dorcas (Soule), 1380.  
George, 841, 1283, 1380.  
Jane, 228, 379, 235, 466.  
Jenny (Haraden), 905, 1380.  
Joanna Emerson, 783.  
Jonathan, 1452.  
Joseph, 785.  
Martha, 860.  
Martha (Soule), 849.  
Mary, 785.  
Mechitable (Soule), 1380.  
Nellie (Pratt), 841.  
Pamela (Allen), 840.  
Patience (Dudley), 930.  
Rufus, 1417.  
Susan (Haraden) (Griffin), 785.  
Tamsen, 1283, 1288.  
Thomassine (Bradstreet), 2282.
- Dennis. *See* Dennis.  
de Potter, Cornelius, 651, 652.  
Derby, Edward, 1171.  
Ruth (—), 1171.

Derumquen, 400.  
Deshon, Mary Octavia, 275.  
Moses, 897.  
Des Pine, 1344, 1348.  
Devision, Sarah (—), 1399.  
De Veau, Philip, 443.  
Dewsbury, Hester, 128.  
Dexter, Gershon, 1189.  
Henry Martin, 354.  
Mehitable (—) [Bolles], 1189.  
Morton, 354.  
Dibble, W. W., 321.  
Dickie, 281.  
Dickinson, 832.  
Dier. *See* Dyer.  
Digchin, Margaret, 354.  
Dillaway, Julia, 1421.  
Dillingham, Hannah, 1451, 1453.  
Samuel, 1453, 1454.  
Dimock, Nancy, 276, 1657.  
Dimond, Jo, 14.  
Dimamore, Margaret, 1395.  
Dirksen, Barent, 643, 644.  
de Truy, Philip, 640.  
Dixon, 1430.  
Dixon, 1452.  
Doane, Alfred A., 1240, 1266.  
Ebenezer, 1557.  
Ephraim, 20.  
Hannah, 1240.  
Hezekiah, 1552.  
Keturah, 1266, 1267, 1272.  
Martha (Hamblin), 1254, 1266.  
Mary (Small) [Snow], 20.  
Samuel, 1254, 1266.  
Sarah, 1254. *s*  
Dodd, 1473.  
Dodge.  
Dodged.  
Dodge, Richard, 976.  
Sarah Jane, 773.  
Thomas, 360.  
Dodged. *See* Dodge.  
Dodon, 221.  
Doe, John, 103.  
Joseph, 103, 121, 123, 125, 159.  
Martha (Wormwood), 103.  
Susan (Wormwood), 103.  
Doggott, Thomas, 1662.  
Dole, Charles F., 806.  
John, 1079.  
William, 1155.  
Doliver. *See* Doliver.  
Dolievor. *See* Doliver.  
Dolley, 239.  
Dolliber.  
Dallaber.  
Dolliber (—), 678.  
Abigail, 678.  
Joseph, 678.  
Mary (Ward), 677, 678.  
Dolliwer.  
Doliver.  
Dollevor.  
Dolover.  
Dolver.  
Doliver, Anna, 1123.  
Elizabeth, 1123.  
Elizabeth (Wood), 1122.  
Jemima, 1123.  
John, 1008, 1121-1123, 1128.

Mary, 1008.  
Mary (Elwell), 1008, 1011, 1188.  
Peter, 678, 1127.  
Richard, 1008, 1125, 1126.  
Robert, 1008, 1122.  
Samuel, 1008, 1013, 1122, 1123.  
Sarah, 1008.  
Susanna, 1123.  
Susanna (Mariner), 1009, 1121, 1122.  
Thankful, 1123.  
William, 1008, 1123, 1124.  
Dolover. *See* Dolliver.  
Doliver. *See* Dolliver.  
Done, Thomas, 736.  
Donees, James, 1619.  
Dongan [Gov.], 1164.  
Doore. *See* Dore.  
Dore.  
Dore.  
Dore, Jonathan, 70.  
Dorman, Judith, 1338.  
Dorr, 1551.  
Dorsey. *See* Torney.  
Dotev. *See* Doty.  
Doty.  
Dotey.  
Douty, Edward, 475, 484, 490, 538, 609, 706-  
708, 1600.  
Elizabeth, 505.  
Elizabeth (Cooke), 475.  
John, 475.  
Mary (Andrews), 706, 708.  
Thomas, 505.  
Douglas, Sarah C., 1271.  
Doughty, 981.  
Douston, Thomas, 11.  
Douty (Col.), 128.  
Dow, Henry, 954.  
Hewer, 934.  
Mary, 960.  
Thomas, 954.  
Downing (—), 1260.  
Ann, 930, 936.  
David, 935, 996, 1002-1004.  
Dorcas, 936.  
Elizabeth, 90.  
Emmanuel, 930, 935, 936, 979, 1493.  
George, 936.  
Hannah, 1004.  
James, 929, 936, 979.  
John, 936, 1002.  
Jonathan, 1004.  
Joshua, 312, 312, 322, 323, 936, 979.  
Lucy, 936, 1004.  
Lucy (Winthrop), 935.  
Mary, 936, 1178.  
Mary (Joslin), 1004.  
Mehitable (Braybrook), 1002.  
Patience, 311, 312.  
Patience (Hatch), 312.  
Sarah, 311, 312, 1004.  
Sarah (Day), 1004.  
Sarah (Hatch), 311, 322, 323.  
Silvia (Dyer) [Pierce], 1269.  
Susan, 935, 936.  
Susanna, 978, 996.  
Susannah (Roberts), 995, 1002, 1003.  
Downs, Richard, 1618.  
Dozier, Lily, 832.  
Drake.  
Deake.

- Drake, Elizabeth Clark, 1118.  
Francis, xxviii-xxix.  
George, 1219.  
John, 32.  
Joseph, 1170.  
Mary, 1218.  
Rachel, 32.  
Thomas, 1583, 1584.  
Draper, Nathaniel, 1155, 1160, 1163.  
Richard, 1105.  
Dresser, Alice Mae (Reed), 823.  
Annetta (Seabury), 821.  
Ava, 821.  
Dorothea, 822.  
Faith Leah (Storer), 822.  
Horatio Willis, 822.  
Jean Paul, 822.  
Julius Alphonso, 820-822.  
Malcolm, 822.  
Mrs., 822.  
Nancy (Smart), 822.  
Philip Seabury, 822.  
Ralph Howard, 822.  
Drew, Chemley, 1635.  
Joane, xxii.  
Drinkwater (—), 752.  
Apphie, 421.  
David, 431, 436, 1357, 1648.  
Dorcas, 418.  
Joanna, 421.  
Joseph, 783, 1358.  
Kenzia (Gray), 420.  
(—) (Latinum), 781.  
Mary (Leach), 1358.  
Olive (Mitchell), 1357.  
Perce, 420.  
Rachel, 421.  
Drisco, Elizabeth, 345.  
Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1307, 1676.  
Joseph, 1307, 1676.  
Rebecca, 904.  
Drummond (—), 751.  
(Judge), 291.  
Duch, Robert, 968.  
Dudley, Ann, 930, 938.  
Patience, 930.  
Samuel, 931.  
(Gov.) Thomas, 630, 631, 632, 636, 930,  
935, 937-939, 1119.  
William, 1661, 1662, 1664.  
Dummer, Samuel, 1601.  
William, 1508.  
Dunaway (—), 260.  
Alonzo Linn, 262.  
Edwin Small, 262.  
Elizabet, 262.  
Elise Porter, 262.  
Helen L., 262.  
Nancy Woodbury (Small), 262.  
William E., 262.  
Dunbar, Abigail, 1232.  
Catherine (Yeaton), 1232.  
Daniel, 772.  
Martha, 772.  
Obed, 1232.  
Peter, 1232.  
Phillippi (Damon), 772.  
Dungan (Gov.), 1155.  
Dunham.  
Dunham, Abby Estelle, 824.  
Arabella (Bell), 824.
- Dunham, Bethia, 846.  
Caleb, 823.  
Eliza (Dyer), 1271.  
Ellen Melinda, 823.  
George, 827, 828, 822, 823.  
George H., 1373.  
John, 465, 542, 1668.  
Joseph, 584.  
Luella Jane, 161.  
Margaret, 818.  
Margaret (Morse), 823.  
Mary Alice, 824.  
Susan, 815, 817.  
Susan (Pratt), 812, 817, 822, 823.  
Thomas, 532, 542.
- Dunham. *See* Dunham.
- Dunlap, 1456.
- Dunn, Benjamin, 1215.  
Betsey, 1215.  
David, 1215.  
Deborah, 1215.  
Josiah, 1031, 1335.  
Martha, 1450.  
Mercy (Dyer), 1215.  
Nathaniel, 1215.  
Polly, 1215.  
Samuel, 986, 1143, 1215.  
(Widow), 1215.
- Dunning, Fannie, 842.  
James, 1037.  
Jean (Stanwood), 1037.  
Susanna, 1037.  
William, 1037, 1211.
- Duran, Matthew, 1032, 1041.
- Durgin, Emma L., 155.  
J. F., 1458.  
John, 1458.  
Lucetta Loring (Mitchell), 248.  
Nancy, 1458.
- Dustin, Joseph, 1038.
- Dutch, Benjamin, 900, 901.  
Esther, 1009.  
Grace, 1012.  
Grace (—), 1009.  
John, 991.  
Osman, 1009.  
Robert, 931.
- Dwelly, Richard, 720.
- Dwight, William S., 1049.  
William T., 1048.
- Dwinelli, 1541.
- Dyar. *See* Dyer.
- Dye. *See* Dyer.
- Dyer.  
Dyar.  
Dier.  
Dye.  
Dyre.
- Dyer (—), 101.  
Abbie Frances (Seabury), 820.  
Abigail, 1176, 1181, 1182, 1206, 1224,  
1231, 1241, 1242, 1244, 1246, 1250, 1273.  
Abigail (Ball), 1176.  
Abigail (Chase), 1240.  
Abigail (Dyer), 1241, 1244.  
Abigail (Merrow), 1244.  
Abigail (Reed), 1173.  
Abijah, 1180, 1182, 1183.  
Abraham, 1186, 1205.  
Achsa, 1062.  
Achimah, 1040, 1235.  
Adam, 1276.

- Dyer, Adam Mission, 1278.  
 Albert, 1273.  
 Albert Smith, 1248.  
 Almeida, 1269.  
 Almira, 1219, 1280.  
 Almira A., 1294.  
 Alvina Gould, 1273.  
 Amasa, 1283.  
 Ambrose, 1205, 1206, 1255, 1261.  
 Ambrose Samuel, 820, 821.  
 Andrew, 1230.  
 Ann, 1277.  
 Ann (Harding), 1263.  
 Ann Louisa, 1248.  
 Ann (McLellan), 1234.  
 Anna, 69, 1179, 1284, 1294, 1290, 1291,  
 1292, 1293, 1295, 1296, 1297, 1298, 1299.  
 Anna (—), 1285, 1278, 1356.  
 Anna (Holbrook), 1270.  
 Anna (Littlefield), 1283.  
 Anna (Lowell), 1269.  
 Anna (Small), 54, 55, 69, 80, 90, 101  
 1149, 1235-1240, 1244, 1551, 1592-  
 1594.  
 Anna (—), 1231.  
 Anna (Hutchinson), 1250.  
 Anna (McLellan), 1230.  
 Anna (Small), 1223-1226.  
 Ansel, 1274.  
 Ansel L., 1293.  
 Ansel Lewis, 1074.  
 Anthony, 1156, 1197, 1209-1211, 1213,  
 1235.  
 Aphra, 1280.  
 Arthur, 1284.  
 Asa, 1170, 1173, 1175, 1186, 1230-1232.  
 Asa M., 1249.  
 Atkins, 1260.  
 Avilla, 1273.  
 Augusta A., 1294.  
 Augustus A., 1075.  
 Augustus Fuller, 1075.  
 Avis (—) (Bradley), 1276.  
 Barrett, 1151.  
 Barzillai, 1268.  
 Bathsheba (Monk), 1180.  
 Bala, 1178, 1173.  
 Benjamin, 1161, 1170, 1173, 1174, 1212,  
 1214, 1223, 1258, 1260, 1268-1270,  
 1273, 1283.  
 Benjamin Bradstreet, 1284.  
 Benjamin Thrasher, 1237.  
 Betsey, 1232, 1244, 1282, 1288.  
 Betsey (—), 1232.  
 Betsey (Dearborn), 1269.  
 Betsey (Hatch), 827, 1293.  
 Betsey (Jordan), 1235.  
 Betsey (Knight), 1288.  
 Betsey (Porter), 1193.  
 Betsey (Richards), 1240, 1241.  
 Betsey (Roberts), 1021.  
 Betsey (Wallace), 1074, 1075, 1203.  
 Betsey (Waterman), 1208.  
 Betty, 775, 1174, 1181, 1182, 1186, 1208.  
 Betty (Dyer), 1292, 1293.  
 Betty (Reed), 1179.  
 Betty (Simonton), 1259, 1260.  
 Bichford, 1207, 1208.  
 Butcher, 1279, 1283.  
 Caleb, 1275, 1277, 1280, 1284, 1286.  
 Caroline Amelia, 1248.
- Dyer, Caroline Elden, 1272.  
 Catharine Fullington (Slater), 1074, 1203.  
 Catherine, 1251.  
 Catherine (Stanford), 1242.  
 Celia, 1188, 1211.  
 Charles, 1152, 1218, 1219, 1241.  
 Charles Coleman, 1270.  
 Charles E., 1272.  
 Chloe, 1181, 1183.  
 Christian, 1207.  
 Christiana, 1231.  
 Christopher, 1061, 1155, 1158-1163, 1167,  
 1168, 1170-1184, 1188, 1205, 1211, 1214-  
 1218, 1253, 1267.  
 Clarissa (Leach), 1181.  
 Clark, 1219.  
 Clement Jordan, 1235.  
 Clifford A., 1280.  
 Daniel, 1180, 1182, 1244, 1249, 1263.  
 Daniel Small, 101.  
 Darwia, 1273.  
 David, 1032, 1176, 1240, 1268, 1273, 1274,  
 1276, 1280, 1282-1284, 1288.  
 Deborah, 1170, 1185.  
 Deborah (Reed), 1273.  
 Deliverance, 1203.  
 Deliverance (Atkins), 1263.  
 Dinah, 1258.  
 Dolly, 1210.  
 Dorcas, 1208, 1258, 1275.  
 Dorothy, 1183, 1182.  
 Dorothy (Hayden), 1185, 1186.  
 Dorothy (Whitmarsh), 1175.  
 Dorrance Seabury, 821.  
 Ebenezer, 1177, 1178, 1203, 1231, 1239,  
 1240, 1254-1258, 1260, 1262, 1266.  
 Ebenezer L., 1284.  
 Edith (Paine), 1273.  
 Edmund, 1153.  
 Edward, 1278, 1241, 1249.  
 Elenor, 1280.  
 Elijah, 1262, 1263.  
 Eliza, 1251, 1265, 1276.  
 Elizabeth, 1151, 1153, 1170, 1275, 1203,  
 1204, 1206, 1207, 1210, 1247, 1250, 1256,  
 1259, 1268, 1271, 1294.  
 Elizabeth (Adie), 1204.  
 Elizabeth (Atkins), 1259.  
 Elizabeth Clark (Deakel), 1218, 1219.  
 Elizabeth (Delano), 1248, 1252.  
 Elizabeth Frances (Hall), 821.  
 Elizabeth (Harding), 1210.  
 Elizabeth (Higgins), 1223.  
 Elizabeth Jane, 821.  
 Elizabeth (Saiford), 1157.  
 Elizabeth (Small), 1245.  
 Elizabeth (Smalley), 1208, 1209.  
 Elizabeth (Walker), 1213.  
 Elizabeth Wallace, 1075.  
 Ella G. (Sherwood), 1272.  
 Ellen Rebecca, 1248.  
 Elliot, 1288.  
 Emerson S., 1284.  
 Emerson, 1202.  
 Enoch, 1241.  
 Enos, 1235.  
 Ephraim, 1031, 1148, 1225, 1226, 1242,  
 1242, 1254.  
 Erasmus, 1273.  
 Erastus Hayes, 1248.  
 Ennice, 1203.  
 Ennies (—), 1186.

Dyer, Eunice Churchill, 1074.  
 Eunice (Mariner), 1218.  
 Everett, 1273.  
 Experience (Stetson), 1173.  
 Ezekiel, 1181, 1205, 1270, 1280, 1284,  
   1288, 1292-1294.  
 Ezra, 1286.  
 Frances Ellen, 1248.  
 Frank, 1272.  
 Franklin, 1269.  
 Frederick, 1240.  
 Fulk, 1203, 1256-1259.  
 Gardner, 1218.  
 George, 1017, 1018, 1130, 1206, 1210,  
   1223.  
 George Denison, 1284.  
 Gertrude, 1074.  
 Giles, 1191-1195.  
 Grace, 1162, 1166, 1275.  
 Greeley H., 1292.  
 Gwaler, 1153.  
 Hadley P., 1273.  
 Hannah, 1071, 1078, 1136-1143, 1173,  
   1174, 1176, 1191-1194, 1206, 1207,  
   1209, 1212, 1218-1220, 1231, 1241,  
   1242, 1250, 1257, 1267, 1274, 1276-  
   1278, 1280, 1284, 1292, 1294.  
 Hannah (Atkins), 1276.  
 Hannah (Baker), 1272.  
 Hannah (Bates), 775, 1174.  
 Hannah (Dyer), 1218.  
 Hannah Elbridge (Milesian), 1212, 1278.  
 Hannah (Fairfield), 1266, 1270.  
 Hannah (Gunnison), 1204.  
 Hannah (Higgins), 1206, 1205.  
 Hannah (Hinchey), 1237, 1556.  
 Hannah (Mariner), 1249, 1256, 1270,  
   1280, 1291.  
 Hannah (Miller), 1240.  
 Hannah (Nash), 1221, 1272.  
 Hannah (Randall), 1215, 1216.  
 Hannah (Ridman), 1105, 1106.  
 Hannah (Robinson), 1213.  
 Hannah (Sawyer), 1231.  
 Hannah (Strout), 1019, 1203, 1204, 1253.  
 Hannah (Thordike), 1241.  
 Harriet, 1218, 1293.  
 Harriet (Dyer), 1203.  
 Harriet Newell, 1248.  
 Harriet W., 1294.  
 Harris, 1230.  
 Henry, 68, 827, 1130, 1141, 1143, 1149,  
   1151, 1105, 1190, 1254, 1273, 1282-  
   1292, 1295-1297, 1291-1293, 1295-  
   1296, 1265, 1270, 1279, 1280, 1293, 1299,  
   1301, 1232, 1234, 1235, 1256, 1259,  
   1263, 1265, 1273, 1275, 1277, 1284.  
 Henry (Mrs.), 827.  
 Horace Howard, 1273.  
 Horton, 1247.  
 Butta, 1160, 1259.  
 Ichabod, 1185.  
 Irel, 1273.  
 Isaac, 1054, 1211, 1225, 1226, 1238, 1242-  
   1245, 1247-1250, 1263, 1264.  
 Isaac Bartlett Cabot, 1249.  
 Isaac Watson, 1230, 1243, 1249.  
 Isabel, 1205, 1214, 1221, 1250, 1254,  
   1256.  
 Isabel (—), 1273.  
 Isabella, 1018.  
 Isabelle (Adie), 1294.

Dyer, Isabella Slater, 1074.  
 Israel, 1233.  
 Jabez, 1032, 1218.  
 Jacob, 1179, 1273.  
 James, 1130, 1149, 1151, 1153, 1167,  
   1170-1172, 1174, 1175, 1205, 1226,  
   1237-1241, 1243-1247, 1255, 1257,  
   1252, 1268.  
 James Harding, 1263.  
 Jane, 1170, 1274, 1263, 1282.  
 Jane Atkins, 1263.  
 Jane Elizabeth, 1273.  
 Jane (Peck), 1176.  
 Jane (Steele), 1273.  
 Jane (Stevens), 1174.  
 Jason, 1181, 1282.  
 Jeffrey, 1153.  
 Jenimia, 1264, 1269.  
 Jenima (Blake), 1268.  
 Jenima Paloe, 1261, 1262.  
 Jane, 1284.  
 Jerusha, 1266, 1244, 1246, 1247, 1249,  
   1253.  
 Jerusha (White), 1054, 1243, 1245.  
 Jerome, 820, 1173, 1276.  
 Jessica May, 821.  
 Joan, 1202.  
 Joanna, 1019, 1170, 1275, 1277, 1285,  
   1294.  
 Joanna (—), 1168.  
 Joanna (Gilman) [Coffin], 1266.  
 Job Avery, 1275.  
 John, 765, 1153, 1158-1162, 1166, 1168,  
   1176, 1178-1180, 1204, 1206-1208,  
   1250, 1284, 1255.  
 John H., 1206.  
 John Hancock, 1235.  
 John M., 1218.  
 John White, 1249.  
 Jonah, 1246, 1047, 1215, 1218, 1219, ;  
 Jonathan, 1149, 1167, 1276, 1279, 1284,  
   1295, 1201, 1212, 1214, 1223, 1227,  
   1230, 1233, 1264-1269, 1275, 1274-  
   1276, 1278, 1279, 1284.  
 Joseph, 775, 827, 1153, 1260-1270, 1273,  
   1274, 1286, 1213, 1217.  
 Joseph Franklin, 1074.  
 Joseph S., 1293.  
 Joseph W., 1074, 1303.  
 Joshua, 988, 1214, 1217, 1259, 1263, 1267,  
   1269, 1278, 1291.  
 Judith, 1225, 1236, 1266-1268.  
 Kate Fullington, 1074.  
 Keturah, 1206.  
 Keturah (Doane), 1266, 1267, 1272.  
 Laura, 1240.  
 Leah (Bate), 1275.  
 Lemuel, 1074, 1075, 1217, 1229, 1231,  
   1232, 1241, 1203, 1294.  
 Lena Cushman, 821.  
 Leonard, 1223.  
 Levi, 1209, 1210, 1223.  
 Lot, 1263.  
 Lovina, 1247.  
 Lowell, 1269.  
 Lucy, 1271.  
 Lucy (Butcher), 1183.  
 Lydia, 1203, 1280, 1261, 1268.  
 Lydia (—), 1292.  
 Lydia (Hacon), 1268.  
 Lydia Marie (Bangs), 1278.  
 Maheraballahashbas, 1252.

- Dyer, Marcy, 1291.  
 Margaret, 1209.  
 Mark, 1217, 1227, 1236, 1280, 1280-1292.  
 Martha, 1282, 1287, 1285, 1286, 1288,  
 1283, 1282, 1280, 1282.  
 Martha (—), 1277, 1280.  
 Martha (Dyer), 1217, 1236, 1289, 1291.  
 Martha (Harden), 1274.  
 Martha (Pearce), 1251.  
 Martha (Wait), 1251.  
 Mary, 737, 738, 1136, 1151, 1258, 1260-  
 1262, 1267, 1269, 1270, 1272-1279,  
 1284, 1286, 1287, 1291, 1294, 1296,  
 1297, 1298, 1299, 1298, 1298, 1294,  
 1298, 1294.  
 Mary (—), 1151, 1177, 1178, 1202,  
 1203, 1240, 1246, 1260-1262, 1284.  
 Mary (Atkins), 1277.  
 Mary (Banister), 1104, 1105.  
 Mary (Bickford), 1260-1267.  
 Mary (Bicknell), 765.  
 Mary (Brown), 1261.  
 Mary Caroline, 1072.  
 Mary Caroline (Slater), 1075, 1294.  
 Mary (Coleman), 1266.  
 Mary (Dawling), 1178.  
 Mary (Dyer), 1262, 1284.  
 Mary (Hayden), 1284.  
 Mary (Hendrick), 1270.  
 Mary Jane, 1273.  
 Mary Laura (Nye), 1249.  
 Mary (Lombard), 1262.  
 Mary Lucy, 1273.  
 Mary (Mariner), 1149, 1237, 1239.  
 Mary (McKenney), 1282.  
 Mary (Merrill), 1283.  
 Mary (Paine), 1261.  
 Mary (Pratt), 757.  
 Mary (Randall), 1284, 1288.  
 Mary (Sawyer), 1215, 1217.  
 Mary (Small), 1253.  
 Mary (Smalley), 1214, 1215.  
 Mary (Strout), 1206, 1236.  
 Mary (Taylor), 1150-1152, 1154, 1197,  
 1198, 1200, 1204.  
 Mary (Thresher), 1236.  
 Mary W. (Quimby), 1292.  
 Mary (Watson), 1244, 1245.  
 Mary (Weeks), 1207, 1208.  
 Mary (Whitman), 1269.  
 Mary (Wise), 1196.  
 Mehitable (—) [Dyer], 1264.  
 Mercy, 1215, 1217-1219, 1261.  
 Mercy (—), 1255, 1256.  
 Mercy (Dyer), 1217.  
 Mercy (Smalley), 1218.  
 Micah, 1032, 1136, 1140, 1214, 1227,  
 1218, 1236, 1265, 1274, 1276, 1278-1284,  
 1287-1289, 1291, 1292, 1293.  
 Mildred, 1074.  
 Miriam, 1021, 1235, 1268.  
 Miriam (Jordan), 1022, 1235.  
 Molly, 1186, 1231, 1261.  
 Molly (—), 1268, 1275.  
 Moses, 1268, 1273.  
 Nancy, 1268, 1288.  
 Naphtali, 1266.  
 Nathan, 1218, 1247, 1282, 1286, 1294.  
 Nathaniel, 1183, 1200, 1210, 1215, 1218,  
 1230, 1263, 1266, 1273, 1279, 1280, 1294.  
 Nebemiah, 1249.  
 Nebemiah G., 1269.
- Dyer, Octavia, 1289.  
 Olive, 1183.  
 Olive (Marrow), 1246.  
 Pamela, 1247, 1292.  
 Pamela (Dyer), 1247.  
 Parmenias, 1270, 1273.  
 Patience (Tolman), 1276.  
 Patty, 1253.  
 Paul, 1259, 1260, 1273.  
 Payson G., 1260.  
 Peter, 1179, 1185, 1186, 1219, 1230, 1234.  
 Phoebe, 1227, 1263, 1264, 1274-1276.  
 Phoebe (—), 1264.  
 Phoebe (Smith), 1255.  
 Phoebe (Young), 1262.  
 Polly, 1185, 1182, 1210, 1235, 1268, 1288.  
 Polly (Dyer), 1288.  
 Polly (Grant), 1247.  
 Priscilla, 1227, 1263.  
 Rachel, 1286, 1294, 1299, 1260.  
 Rachel (—), 820.  
 Ralph Seabury, 821.  
 Rebecca, 988, 1177, 1217, 1218, 1259, 1263,  
 1276.  
 Rebecca (Horton) (Houston), 1247.  
 Reliance, 1265.  
 Rebeka, 1210, 1032, 1206, 1284, 1285,  
 1290, 1231, 1236, 1237, 1241, 1263, 1294,  
 1235.  
 Rhoda, 1183.  
 Rhoda (Bolton), 1182.  
 Richard, 1222, 1283.  
 Robert, 1222, 1235.  
 Rosetta, 1268.  
 Rosilla, 1269.  
 Ruth, 1182, 1247, 1258, 1259, 1263, 1274,  
 1278, 1286.  
 Ruth (—), 1168, 1274.  
 Ruth (—) (Arcy), 1254, 1255.  
 Ruth (Brown), 1230.  
 Ruth (Hunt), 1173.  
 Ruth (Littlefield), 1284.  
 Ruth (Whitmarsh), 1275.  
 Sally, 1183, 1233, 1282.  
 Sally H. (Anderson), 1240.  
 Samuel, 811, 1150, 1151, 1176, 1177, 1179,  
 1183, 1186, 1188, 1205, 1207, 1208, 1210,  
 1221, 1247, 1256, 1261, 1335, 1352.  
 Samuel Haley, 821.  
 Sarah, 68, 771, 1153, 1173, 1274, 1277, 1279,  
 1182, 1184, 1286, 1290, 1291, 1292, 1246,  
 1257, 1258, 1261, 1262, 1275, 1288.  
 Sarah (—), 1279, 1280, 1259, 1278, 1290,  
 1231, 1234.  
 Sarah (Atkins), 1274, 1275.  
 Sarah (Bennett), 1281.  
 Sarah C. (Doughan), 1271.  
 Sarah (Derby), 765, 1271.  
 Sarah (Doane), 1254.  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 1272.  
 Sarah (Holland), 1281.  
 Sarah (Lewis), 1283.  
 Sarah Ongood, 1284.  
 Sarah (Ridley), 1226, 1297, 1289.  
 Sarah (Simonton), 1290, 1234.  
 Sarah (Smalley), 1275.  
 Seddon, 1273.  
 Servie (Sprague), 1210.  
 Seth, 1269.  
 Sheba, 1267, 1268.  
 Silas, 1235.  
 Sibyl, 1269.

*Index of Names*

- Dyer, Simeon, 1340.  
 Simon, 1320.  
 Simon D., 1369.  
 (—) (Small), 1340.  
 Solomon, 1278, 1340, 1356, 1374, 1375.  
 Sophia, 1369.  
 Sophia (Birnie), 1373.  
 Stephen K., 1318.  
 Stephen Randall, 1384.  
 Stevens, 1170, 1175.  
 Storer, 1369.  
 Summer, 1373.  
 Susanna (Eastman), 1311.  
 Susanna, 1218, 1275, 1277, 1283, 1287.  
 Susanna (—), 771.  
 Susanna (Brown), 1240, 1319, 1327, 1364,  
     1378.  
 Susanna (Kent), 1210, 1221.  
 Susanna (—) (Smith), 1180.  
 Susannah (Bicknell), 765.  
 Sylvanus, 1361.  
 Sylvia, 1274.  
 Tamer (Denison), 1383, 1388.  
 Thankful, 1306, 1361, 1375, 1378.  
 Thankful (—), 1323.  
 Thankful (Delano), 1280, 1281, 1353.  
 Thankful (Hopkins), 1305, 1361.  
 Theophilus, 1340.  
 Thomas, 713, 1153, 1261, 1268.  
 Timothy Eldredge, 1278.  
 Varilla (Fuller), 1271, 1278.  
 Vinal, 1330.  
 Walter, 1331.  
 Watson, 1243, 1245, 1246.  
 Welches (Jordan), 1332.  
 White, 1246.  
 Willard Steele, 1273.  
 William, 737, 738, 733, 757, 767, 771, 1026,  
     1029, 1037, 1150–1163, 1265–1271, 1274,  
     1275, 1278–1281, 1286, 1291, 1295–1298,  
     1300–1314, 1280, 1291, 1293, 1296, 1347,  
     1350, 1353, 1354, 1361, 1263, 1364,  
     1365, 1268–1272, 1278–1284, 1345, 1356.  
 William Fuller, 1368, 1378.  
 William W., 1204.  
 Woodbury, 1230.  
 Woodbury P., 1211.  
 Zilpah, 1253.  
 Zipporah, 1273.  
 Dyre. See Dyer.
- Eager, Bezaleel, 185, 1418, 1639, 1682.  
 Earl, John, 1266.  
 Earle (—), 478.  
     Easke, 1042.  
     John, 1042.  
     Mary (Taber), 478.  
 Eastman, 668.  
     Joseph, 663.  
     Susan, 1211.  
 Eastwick, Griselda, 1405, 1407.  
 Eastwood, Otto, 788.  
 Eaton, Benjamin, 386, 530–533, 555.  
     Christian (—), 531, 532.  
     Cyrus, 1311.  
     Daniel, 503.  
     Ebenemer, 533.  
     Francis, 386, 530–533, 609, 622, 1066.  
     (Gov.), 651.  
     Hannah (Richard), 533.  
     John, 1304.  
     Martha (Billington), 531, 532.
- Eaton, Mary (Coombs), 533, 555.  
     N., 536.  
     Parson, 1031.  
     Rachel, 531.  
     Rebecca, 533.  
     Samuel, 532.  
     Sarah, 535.  
     Sarah (Hawkins), 530, 531, 535, 536.  
     Susanna (—), 533.  
     Theophilus, 649, 651, 656.  
     William, 533.  
 Eayr, John, 1138.  
 Eddy, Samuel, 356, 357, 463.  
 Edge, Robert, 1016.  
 Edgecomb, 66.  
     John, 3.  
     Nicholas, 59, 63, 1607.  
     Robert, 340.  
     Sarah, 1637.  
     Susanna (McKenney), 340.  
     Thomas, 1637.  
 Edmunds, 32.  
 Edmunds, John, 1357.  
     Joseph, P., 1457.  
     Sarah Ann (Gooding), 1357.  
 Edison, Josiah, 381.  
     Samuel, 365.  
 Edwards (—), 700, 828.  
     Abigail (Roberts), 977.  
     Amelia (Pratt) [Newcomb], 790.  
     Anna, 974, 977.  
     Benjamin, 974, 977, 1064.  
     Elizabeth, 974, 977.  
     Francis, 974, 977.  
     Harriet, 974, 977.  
     John, 860.  
     Parker, 974, 977.  
     Roger, 1062.  
     Susan (Roberts), 976.  
 Eels (—), 724.  
 Elford, Abigail, 1480.  
 Elder, David, 1452.  
     Joshua, 1046.  
     Margaret, 117, 133, 136.  
     Robert, 1016.  
 Eldred. See Eldredge.  
 Eldredge.  
     Eldred.  
     Eldredge.  
 Eldredge, Hannah, 1218, 1278.  
     Hannah (Dycr), 1209, 1218, 1278.  
     Isabel, 1212, 1213.  
     John, 1212, 1213.  
     Joshua, 1212, 1213, 1202.  
     Mary, 1212, 1213.  
     Nathaniel, 940.  
     Samuel, 1212.  
     Sarah, 1212, 1213.  
     Thankful, 1212.  
     Timothy, 1209, 1218, 1213, 1278.  
     William, 1212.  
 Eldredge. See Eldredge.  
 Eldredge (—), 50.  
     Abigail (Strout), 50, 1555.  
     Joshua, 47, 102, 1058, 1558, 1559.  
     Rebecca (Strout), 1558.  
     Timothy, 1558.  
 Eliot, Robert, 1020.  
 Elizet. See Allicot.  
 Elkins, 910.  
 Ellery, 126.  
 Elleset. See Allicot.

- Ellingham, 1570.  
 Elliot (—), 1542.  
     (Capt.), 1452.  
     Cotton, 1658.  
     Dolly, 250.  
     Hannah (Small), 1542.  
         Robert, 1108, 1337, 1467.  
 Ellis, Sarah, 801.  
 Ellinet. *See* Allicot.  
 Ellizit. *See* Allicot.  
 Elizia, 1431.  
 Elwell, Abigail, 1009.  
     Abigail (Vincent), 1007, 1009, 1011, 1014.  
     Alice (—) [Leach], 1008.  
     Abbie (Dyer), 1289.  
     Benjamin, 1009.  
     David, 1126, 1137.  
     Ebenezer, 1009.  
     Elizabeth, 1009.  
     Elizabeth (—), 1010, 1016.  
     Emme, 1142.  
     Esther, 1009.  
     Esther (Dutch), 1009.  
     Hannah, 1009, 1010.  
     Isaac, 1008, 1010, 1137.  
     Jacob, 1008, 1007, 1009, 1011, 1014.  
     Jacob Thomas, 1010, 1122.  
     Jane, 1008.  
     John, 1008, 1010.  
     Joseph, 1009, 1010.  
     Josiah, 1009, 1010.  
     Lydia, 1010.  
     Mary, 1008, 1010, 1014, 1188.  
     Meitable (Milet), 1008, 1137.  
     Rachel, 1009, 1137, 1287.  
     Rachel (—), 1011.  
     Richard, 1009.  
     Robert, 1007-1010, 1013, 1122, 1137.  
     Samuel, 1007-1010, 1280.  
     Sara, 1009.  
     Sarah, 1007, 1009, 1024, 1137, 1139, 1550.  
     Sarah (Mariner), 1136.  
     Thomas, 1009, 1010.  
     Vinson, 1010.  
     William, 1009, 1010, 1014, 1016, 1027,  
         1204, 1205, 1224.  
 Emery, James, 87.  
 Emerson, Brown, 576.  
 Emery, Abigail (Bartlett), 331.  
     Anthony, 14.  
     James E., 1272.  
     John, 328, 329, 331, 334.  
     Maria (Lines), 567.  
     Mary, 320, 330.  
     Mary E., 267.  
     Mary (Sawyer), 329, 331.  
     Sarah Elizabeth (Dyer), 1272.  
     Stephen, 1658.  
     Thomas, 267.  
 Emes, 695.  
 Emesa.  
 Emes.  
 Emes, 39.  
     Nathaniel, 399, 400.  
 Emmons, 293.  
 Euna. *See* Emmes.  
 Endicott, John, 628, 670, 935, 960, 1298.  
 England, 840.  
 English, Philip, 1102.  
     Thomas, 1666.  
 Enos (Mr.), 833.  
 Epes, Symonds, 1784.  
 Erskine, Abbie Delano (Small), 862.  
     Edith, 363.  
     Flora Ann (Ormsby), 862.  
     Florence, 263.  
     George Joseph, 263.  
     Herman W., 262.  
     Max (Scott), 262.  
     Willard Erastus, 862.  
 Estes, Israel, 1012.  
     Matthew, 327.  
     Nathan, 317.  
 Eustis, Anna (Trask), 1447.  
     John Mason, 1447.  
     Phebe, 279.  
     Sarah Mason, 1447.  
 Evans (—), 310.  
     Emma Ildefonsa, 805.  
     Frank Herman, 805.  
     Mary (Heard), 310, 313.  
     Montella, 804.  
     Susan Opelia (Pratt), 804.  
 Eveleth, Isaac, 966, 968.  
     Nathaniel, 805.  
     Sarah (Mason), 805.  
     Sylvester, 1013.  
 Evens, William, 993.  
 Everett, William, 3.  
 Everson, Betsey (Pratt), 773.  
     Edwin, 773.  
     Mary (Pratt), 773.  
     William, 773.  
 Everton, 428.  
 Everts and Peck, 1586.  
 Ewer, Alpheus, 1272.  
     Julia (Hamlin), 1273.  
     Mary Jane (Dyer), 1272.  
     William Dyer, 1273.  
 Eyres, Elizabeth, 664.  
     Elizabeth (Allerton) [Starr], 684.  
     Isaac, 685.  
     Simon, 684, 685.  
 Fabinus, John, 1474.  
 Fabyan, Joshua, 1633.  
 Fargo, 396.  
 Fairbanks, Deborah, 102.  
     Jonathan, 30, 1027, 1123.  
     M. B., 679.  
     Mercy, 437.  
 Fairfield, Abigail (Tosier), 2370.  
     Hannah, 1569, 1570.  
     Reuben, 1270.  
 Fall, Phil, 317.  
 Fellowell, Anne, 509.  
     Gabriel, 492, 531.  
 Fance, John, 356.  
 Faneuil, 1105.  
     Benjamin, 1204, 1205.  
 Fanahawe, Robert, 1501.  
 Farnum, Betsey, 274.  
     John, 29, 81, 1581.  
     Joseph, 274.  
     Zerviah (Hoit), 274.  
 Farr, Dorothy, 1445.  
 Farrar, George Inn, 261.  
 Farrington, Alice, 1512.  
     Enoch, Chandler, 829.  
     Jenny Lind, 829.  
     John, 819.  
     Lena Anetta, 819.  
     Mary Eliza (Seabury), 819.  
     Nancy (Royce), 819.

- FAWCETT, CORNELIA (—), 1423.  
 Contest (Mitchell) [Ezed] [Bastons], 1427.  
 Jacob, 1427.  
 Joseph, 1427.  
 Josiah, 1512, 1542.  
 Mary (Hewes), 1512.  
 William, 1427.  
 William P., 1427.  
 Faunce, John, 505, 609.  
 Mary, 505.  
 Patience, 503.  
 Thomas, 550, 551, 553, 584.  
 Favor, 810.  
 Faxon, Avariah, 1185.  
 Fayben, Joshua, 1428.  
 Feald, Joseph, 1428.  
 Fearing, John, 702.  
 Felix, 485.  
 Fellow, Abra, 1607.  
 Conardius, 133.  
 Eleanor, 425.  
 Joseph, 400, 406, 424.  
 Mary (Mitchell), 400, 424.  
 Samuel, 425.  
 Susanna, 425, 837.  
 William, 031, 035.  
 Felt, George, 36, 385, 389, 1608, 1661, 1663.  
 Joseph, B., 929.  
 L. S., 278.  
 Moses, 1663.  
 Sarah, 1310.  
 Felton, Amos, 606.  
 Ann (Horn), 606.  
 Benjamin, 606.  
 Cyrus, 606.  
 David, 957, 606.  
 Ebenezer, 606.  
 Elizabeth, 1381.  
 Jehobdan (Ward), 606.  
 Mary (Skelton), 606.  
 Mehitable (Roberts), 606.  
 Nathaniel, 606.  
 Sarah (Houlton), 606.  
 Penn, 1560.  
 Fenno, Ephraim, 1663.  
 Ferguson, Archibald, 677-680.  
 David, 679.  
 James, 312, 679.  
 Mary, 680.  
 Mary (Maverick), 677, 679.  
 Patience (Downing), 372.  
 Fernald (—), 162.  
 Abigail, 1385.  
 Abigail (Strout) [Eldridge], 1553.  
 Andrew P., 1587, 1595.  
 Anthony, 1664.  
 Benjamin, 312.  
 Charles H., 1354.  
 Dennis, 1520, 1530, 1536.  
 Edwin, 1065, 1354.  
 Elbridge, 1354.  
 Elizabeth, 1320.  
 Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1320.  
 George, 1354.  
 George L., 1354.  
 Henry B., 1065.  
 Lucia (Chadbourne), 312.  
 Maria Martha (Mitchell), 1354.  
 Mark, 1580.
- FELLOWSHIP, 305.  
 Peletiah, 47, 49-52, 308, 1529-1537, 1586.  
 Roger, 1675.  
 Thomas F., 1354.  
 Tobias, 1320, 1586.  
 William A., 1354.  
 Ferrier, John, 1504.  
 Ferriera, Samuel, 3097.  
 William Pitt, 84-  
 Fickett, Abner, 1079.  
 Benjamin, 1029, 1024, 1222, 1236.  
 Benjamin, 1535.  
 Betsey (Roberts), 1024.  
 Debocah (Sawyer), 1222.  
 Dick, 222.  
 Florilla Barker (Talbot), 899.  
 Hannah, 1222.  
 Harry, 1222.  
 Isaac, 1280, 1294.  
 Isabel, 1222.  
 Isabel (Dyer), 1205.  
 Isabel (Dyer) [Roberts], 1029, 1222-1223.  
 James, 1224.  
 John, 1010, 1205, 1222-1223.  
 Joseph, 830.  
 Lucy, 1223.  
 Lucy (Stanford), 1222.  
 Lydia, 1223.  
 Martha, 1222.  
 Mary (Dyer), 1204.  
 Nathaniel, 1029.  
 Polly, 1223.  
 Polly (—), 1206.  
 Samuel, 1221.  
 Samuel Bradbury, 1222.  
 Thira, 1222.  
 Thomas, 1141, 1205, 1222.  
 Vincent, 1010.  
 William, 1223.  
 Zebulon, 1019.  
 Field, Mary, 80.  
 Richard, 1205.  
 Finanour, xiii.  
 Findley, Alice Emerson, 792.  
 Lucy Mae, 701.  
 Mary Ellen, 789.  
 Mary Philomena (Pratt), 792.  
 James Madison, 792.  
 Fish, Melina J., 1454.  
 Thomas, 853, 1603.  
 Stephen, 573.  
 Fisher, Deborah (Stetson), 725, 726.  
 Joshua, 714.  
 (Mrs.), 1610.  
 Samuel, 397, 399, 402-403, 726, 781, 824,  
 911, 1602.  
 Flit, H. C., 1274.  
 Philena Avadna (Perry), 1274.  
 Fluke, William, 1642.  
 Fitch, Charlotte, 820.  
 (Col.), 177, 178.  
 Fitz, Stevin Cicely, xiii.  
 Flagg (—), 187.  
 Bartholomew, 1663.  
 Benjamin, 1389, 1663.  
 Richard, 1663.  
 Fletcher, Moses, 1666.  
 Thomas, 605, 607.  
 Flit, Benjamin, 577.  
 Ebenezer, 577.  
 Gertrude (Pop), 577.

- Lydia (Hutchinson), 577.  
Nathan, 577.
- Flood, Edmund, 264.  
Lydia (Roberts), 264.  
Mary, 265.  
Morris, 264.
- Floyd, Alice Downing (Hart), 263.  
Ambrose, 264.  
Ambrose E. B., 265.  
Andrew Small, 265.  
Beulah, 265.  
Carrie, 265.  
Chester E., 265.  
Christie, 265.  
Cora A., 265.  
Daniel, 265, 266.  
Dilla (Hicks), 264, 265.  
Dora, 265.  
Dora E., 265.  
Edith, 266.  
Edmund, 264, 265.  
Ephraim, 264.  
Ephraim H., 264.  
Ernest E., 266.  
Evie E. (Rogers), 265.  
George E., 265.  
Herbert L., 265.  
John, 265.  
Lizzie M., 266.  
Lizzie (Schlape), 265.  
Mellie, 265.  
Meltiah C. (Small), 265.  
Nellie (Stowe), 265.  
Olive Beatrice, 265.  
Olive Stockbridge (Small), 264.  
Ralph H., 265.  
Verna, 266.
- Fuellen, 56.
- Fyle, Amos, 1157.
- Foabs. See Forbes.
- Fogg, Abigail, 425, 441, 910, 911.  
Abigail (Case), 781, 909, 910.  
Abigail (Fowle), 910.  
Abner, 155, 910.  
Anna, 116, 152, 158, 936, 1149.  
Anna (Hanscom), 1148.  
Anna (Small), 156.  
Anna (Shaw), 909.  
Annie Nelson, 805.  
Asariah, 805.  
Benaiah, 911.  
Benoni, 781, 909-911.  
Bertha (Robie), 910.  
Catherine, 155.  
Charles, 156.  
(Col.), 217.  
Daniel, 117, 137, 139, 143, 148, 172, 345,  
910, 1148, 1539, 1625, 1636, 1639.  
David, 910, 911.  
Dorothy (Small), 151, 152.  
Edmund, 1149.  
Elizabeth (Parcher), 153.  
Elizabeth (—) (Moody), 1148.  
Naech, 910, 1149.  
Esther, 910, 1149.  
Esther (Elkins), 910.  
Esther (Fogg), 910.  
Esther (Parker), 911.  
Eunice (March), 117.  
George Frank, 805.  
Hannah, 910, 911.
- Hannah (Marston), 909.  
James, 910.  
Jeremiah, 910, 911, 1148.  
John, 137, 910, 1228, 1621.  
Jonathan, 1642.  
Joseph, 171, 338, 909, 910, 1637.  
Julia Howard Bradford, 809.  
Lydia, 1170.  
Margaret (Elder), 117, 153, 156.  
Mary, 153, 155, 910, 911, 1558.  
Mary (Barringer), 910.  
Mary (Page), 909.  
Mary (Parker), 910.  
Mary (Pickernell), 110.  
Mary (Warren), 1148.  
Mercy, 441, 777, 781, 909, 911, 1303.  
Meribah (Smith), 910.  
Rachel, 1136, 1149.  
Raebel (Mariner), 986, 1148.  
Reuben, 116, 117, 148, 153, 156, 904, 909,  
1316, 1646.  
Rhoda, 1140.  
Samuel, 165, 909, 910, 911, 1136, 1148,  
1149.  
Sarah, 910, 911, 1149, 1315.  
Sarah (—), 910.  
Sarah Dianthe (Pratt), 809.  
Sarah (Shaw), 910.  
Seth, 910.  
Simon, 910.  
Stephen, 909.  
William, 151, 152.  
Follansbee, Sarah, 846.  
Follett, Joanna, 1310.  
Foot, 960.  
Foot, John, 927.  
Foote, Mary, 1466.  
William Henry, 1102.  
Forbes.  
Foabs.  
Vobes.
- Forbes, Caleb, 355.  
Constant (Mitchell), 353, 362.  
Edward, 355, 361, 362.  
Elizabeth, 353.  
Henry D., 362.  
John, 355, 362.  
Joshua, 355.  
Leah, 1660.  
Mary, 355.  
William, 355, 367.
- Force, Benjamin, 1642.
- Ford (—), 721.  
Isaac, 745.  
Joseph, 672.  
Lois (Stetson), 792.  
Mary, 1169.  
Samuel, 1320.  
Sarah, 744.  
Sarah (Pratt), 745.
- Forster, Grace, 1478.
- Fortescue (Mrs.), xx.
- Fosdick (—), 435.  
Elizabeth, 1184.  
Sophronia (Mitchell), 435.
- Foss, Olive, 1146.  
—, Abigail, 1014.  
Abigail (Elwell), 1009.  
Anna, 1339.  
Annie (—), 1430.

*Index of Names*

- Foster, Benjamin, 1930.  
 Edward Clark, 279.  
 Ezekiel, 664.  
 F. Aphthorp, xix.  
 George Edward, 279.  
 Harriet (Tupper), 279.  
 Jacob, 668.  
 Jedidiah, 52.  
 Joseph, 676, 1009, 1014.  
 Josiah, 869.  
 Lora Mary (Underhill), 278-279.  
 Mary, 133.  
 Mary (Bonney), 869.  
 Mary (Dyer), 1246.  
 Mary (Roberts), 663, 664.  
 Reginald, 279, 931, 948.  
 Richard, 730.  
 Samuel, 266.  
 Thomas, 1246, 1603.  
 Fouquers, Ralph de, 729.  
 Fowl, Rebecca, 1476.  
 Fowle, 934.  
 Abigail, 910.  
 Thomas, 656.  
 Fowler (—), 653.  
 Jacob, 1384.  
 Philip, 931.  
 William Chancery, 663.  
 Fox (—), 1343.  
 Jabez, 166, 1733.  
 Foxcroft, Samuel, 1408.  
 Foxill. *Ses* Foxwell.  
 Foxwell.  
 Foxill.  
 Foxwell, 1466.  
 (—), 340.  
 John, 1471.  
 Margaret (—), 1465.  
 Margaret (Bowdoin), 1466.  
 Richard, 9, 10, 340, 627, 1466, 1607.  
 Foy, Susanna, 1319.  
 Foye, James, 1300.  
 John, 1224, 1303.  
 Francis (Col.), 116.  
 Dolly, 1001.  
 Dorothy, 1001.  
 Ebenezer, 1009, 1007.  
 John, 1001.  
 Judith (Wood), 1005.  
 Franklin (Dr.), 191.  
 William, 1193.  
 Fresland, Mary de Witt, 1128.  
 Freeman, 1510, 1556.  
 Andrew Willard, 832.  
 Bradford, 560.  
 Edmond, 539, 622, 623.  
 Edward A., 944.  
 Enoch, 666, 1026, 1028, 1338, 1648.  
 Frederick, 1250, 1257, 1264.  
 George, 1644.  
 Grace Adelaide (Robinson), 832.  
 Hannah, 686, 687, 1258, 1278, 1355.  
 Helen Grace, 832.  
 Ichabod, 590.  
 James, 1064, 1639.  
 John, 462, 712.  
 Jonathan, 500.  
 Jobnus, 1212, 1236, 1263, 1407, 1679.  
 (Major), 1058.  
 Mercy, 500, 502.  
 Mercy (Bradford), 590.  
 F. Knob, 1390.
- Fremont, Priscilla, 832.  
 Richard, 1645.  
 Ruth Adelaide, 833.  
 Samuel, 47, 48, 69, 108, 1209, 1232, 1238, 1630.  
 Frense, John, 1474.  
 Fremont, John C., 260.  
 French, 2231.  
 Edwin H., 773.  
 Ella Maria (Pratt), 773.  
 Ellen M., 1544.  
 Hannah (Sawyer) (Dyer), 1252.  
 Harold Pratt, 773.  
 Jeanie S. (Mitchell), 2433.  
 Jo, 318.  
 Stephen, 744, 755.  
 Thomas, 1433.  
 Frie. *Ses* Frye.  
 Frink, 104.  
 Frontenac (—), 697.  
 Frost.  
 Frosts.  
 Anna (Mitchell), 223, 267.  
 Anna Wingate, 124.  
 Bartholomew, 96, 97, 135, 1620.  
 Charles, II, 87, 110, 307, 308, 310, 3108,  
 1187, 1613, 1615, 1617-1620.  
 Dorothy, 123.  
 Dorothy (Mendum), 97.  
 Eleanor, 68, 169, 231, 336.  
 Eleanor (Small) (Chapman), 76, 222.  
 Elizabeth, 68, 124.  
 Elizabeth (Mitchell), 123, 166.  
 Eliot, 1031.  
 Ephraim, 740.  
 Esther, 123.  
 Euclid, 123, 1380.  
 George, 9, 10.  
 Hannah (—), 97.  
 Henry Lynden, 124.  
 Hepzibah (Pratt), 740.  
 Herbert Mitchell, 125.  
 James, 58, 78, 122, 123, 161, 1298, 2602.  
 John, 97, 128, 129, 1586.  
 Jesus (Wingate), 78, 124.  
 Katherine, 68.  
 Lowell Whitman, 124.  
 Love, 123.  
 Love (Wingate), 78, 123.  
 Margaret, 68.  
 Mary, 97, 124, 163.  
 Mary (Bolles), 1187.  
 Mary E., 1435.  
 Mary H. (Whitman), 124.  
 Mary (Small), 68, 94-96.  
 Mary (Small), 336.  
 Mercy, 97.  
 Milton, 125.  
 Mitchell, 124.  
 Moses, 348.  
 Nancy, 79, 123, 124.  
 Nancy (Davis), 123, 161.  
 Nathaniel, 97.  
 Nicholas, 3, 87, 94-97, 304, 396, 1298.  
 Oliver, 123.  
 Phinehas, 1449.  
 Sarah, 97.  
 Sarah (McKinney), 348.  
 Sarah (Huntress), 97.  
 Simon, 405, 501, 1134.  
 Timothy, 1632.

- Frost, William, 69, 1587, 1594-1596, 1633,  
1656, 1658, 1659.  
William Penn, 124.  
Wingate, 78, 79, 123, 160, 262, 263, 265,  
1609, 1603.  
Zenobia W., 212.
- Frost. See Frost.
- Frothingham, John, 1531.
- Frye.  
Frie.
- Fry, Edward Alexander, 1499.  
Joseph, 148, 1636.  
Tho., 1305.
- Frye (—) 1008.  
Nathaniel, 1467.
- Fuller (—), 453, 477, 492, 516, 538, 539.  
Abigail, 554.  
Ammi C., 1428.  
Anne (Susanne), 597, 598.  
Augustus P., 1594.  
Eben, 1271.  
Edward, 1666.  
Elbridge G., 1416.  
Elbridge Gerry, 1416.  
Elizabeth (Dyer), 1294.  
Francis, 1271.  
Nancy (Mitchell), 1428.  
Sarah Jane, 1416.  
John Gray, 1416.  
M. W., 291.  
Robert, 554.  
Samuel, 451, 488, 581, 597, 598, 600, 609,  
1666.  
Sarah (—), 554.  
Sarah Jane (Mitchell), 1416.  
Sarah (Wright), 481.  
Seth, 481.  
Varilla, 1271.
- Fullington, Catharine, 1071.
- Fulton, Justin, 831.
- Furber, Esther, 204.
- Furbish, Bethia, 1313.
- Furbush, Kessiah, 438.
- Furnace.  
Furnaces.
- Furnace, 1473.  
See Furnace.
- Fynamore, xxiii.
- Gabry, Carel, 647.
- Gage, Abigail, 92.  
(Gen.), 130, 177.  
Lot, 93.  
Thomas, 409.
- Gale, Ambrose, 677.
- Gallop, Joseph, 348.
- Gammie, Alice F., 1322.  
Franklin, 1322.  
Joanna, 1260.  
Joanna (Dyer), 1594.  
Joshua, 1260, 1594.  
Lydia (Millet), 1594.  
Mabel P., 1322.  
Minerva B., 1322.  
Philip, 1616.  
Rebecca Curtis (Mitchell), 1322.  
Samuel, 1481.
- Gannett.  
Gannett.
- Gannett, Hannah (Andrews), 693.  
Jacob, 1172.  
Joseph, 695.
- Gannett, Matthew, 695.  
Rehoboth, 693, 695.
- Gannett. See Gannet.
- Gard, Roger, 10, 1403, 1569.
- Gardener, Richard, 451.
- Gardiner (Capt.), 1465.  
Richard, 1666.  
Thomas, 1156.
- Gardner, Amos, 1446.  
Ann (Downing), 930, 936.  
E. P., 233.  
Henry, 1358.  
Joseph, 930, 936.  
Sarah (—), 756.
- Garland, Peter, 636.  
Thomas, 1642.
- Garvin, 1586.
- Gates, Gen. Horatio, 220, 221, 276.
- Gattemaby, John, 1603.
- Gay, Mary C., 1065.
- Gaylard, William, 671.
- Gearish. See Gorish.
- Gedney.  
Gidney.  
Gidney (—), 401.  
Bartholomew, 333, 400, 424, 563, 1389.  
(Col.), 1664.  
Stephen, 1665.
- Gee, Peter, 1474.
- Gendall, Walter, 1464.
- Gendale, Walter, 1605, 1606.
- Gent, Elizabeth (—), 1163, 1164.  
John, 1164.  
Sarah (Taylor), 1164, 1165.  
Thomas, 1155, 1164, 1165.
- Georgen. See Gorzen.
- Gerrard, John, 684.  
Thomas, 682, 683.
- Gorish.  
Gearish.  
Gearish, Abigail, 1313.
- Benjamin, 333.  
Charles, 71, 1032, 1033, 1041, 1242.  
James, 1045.  
John, 90, 94, 107.  
Mary (—), 1148.  
Nathaniel, 1148, 1437, 1615, 1616.  
Sarah (Marion), 1148.  
Susanna (Roberts), 1043.  
Timothy, 1110.  
Timothy (Mrs.), 106.  
William, 1032.
- Gerry, 1406.
- Getchell, Aaron, 1434.  
Adah (Witherell), 1434.  
Hannah, 1565.  
Joseph, 1306.  
Mary (Bray) [Mitchell], 1306.  
Nathaniel, 1433.  
Sally, 1433.
- Gibbers, Robert, 1158.
- Gibbins (—), 71.
- Gibbons (Major), 633.
- Gibbs, Sarah (Warner), 590.
- Gibson, Richard, 18.
- Giddings, Daniel 976.
- Gidney. See Gedney.
- Gifford (—), 561.  
Jeremiah, 481.  
John, 557.  
Margaret, 564.

- Gifford, Mary (Wright), 481.  
 Gilbert (—), 660.  
     C. S., 1486, 1487, 1491, 1498, 1501.  
     Humphrey, 5.  
     Martha, 1490.  
     Raleigh, 5, 6.  
     Richard, 1502.  
 Gillett, James, 1191, 1192.  
     John, 1404.  
     Mathew, 1474.  
     Thomas, 1191, 1192.  
 Gilkey, Rebecca, 225.  
 Gill, John, 730.  
 Gilling, 1776.  
 Gillem, Benjamin, 637.  
 Gilman (—), 313, 1374.  
     Abigail, 4.  
     Abigail (Maverick), 673.  
     Abigale (—), 1570.  
     Ann (Heard), 313.  
     Edward, 480, 673, 1570.  
     Joanna, 1196.  
     John, 1196.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 227.  
     Tristram, 225, 1031, 1360, 1378, 1379,  
     1403.  
 Gilpatrick, John, 60, 61, 1327, 1338, 1530,  
     1531, 1538.  
 Ginn, 1071.  
 Given, 1007.  
 Glass, Esther, 303.  
     Esther (Chandler), 878, 883.  
     Hannah, 532.  
     James, 885, 886.  
     John, 885.  
     Mary, 885, 883.  
     Mercy, 885, 886.  
     Roger, 883.  
 Glaser (Col.), 177, 178.  
 Glaze (Dr.), 780.  
 Glover, John, 1409-1411.  
     Steven, 1011.  
 Guard. See Gourd.  
 Godberson. See Cuthbertson.  
 Godhertson. See Cuthbertson.  
 Godheit, 622.  
 Goddard, 1074.  
 Godfrey (—), 1320.  
     Edward, 9, 13, 1570, 1572.  
     George, 91, 107.  
 Godwin, Alice, 990.  
     Dorothy, 990.  
     Elizabeth, 990.  
     Elizabeth (Lord), 990.  
     Elizabeth (Roberts) [Surplus], 990.  
     Hannah, 990.  
     James, 990.  
     John, 990.  
     Joseph, 990.  
     William, 990, 1555, 1675.  
 Goffe (Col.), 667.  
 Goffe, Thomas, 667.  
 Good, Benjamin, 812, 1390.  
     Dorcus (Noyes), 835.  
     John, 812.  
     Margaret Noyes, 835.  
     Rufus, 812, 835.  
 Goodale, 606.  
     Am., 1452.  
 Goodenhouse (—), 660.  
 Goodhue, George, 1386.  
     Hannah, 1386.
- Goodhue, Joanna, 1331, 1386.  
     Joanna (—), 1678.  
     Joanna (Mitchell), 1385, 1386.  
     Jonathan E., 1385.  
     John, 1386.  
     Joseph, 1331, 1340, 1382, 1386, 1386,  
     1678.  
     Sarah, 1386.  
     Sarah (Presbury), 1385.  
     Sarah (Smith), 1385.  
     William, 1385.
- Gooding, Ann (McLellan) [Dyer] [Geffins],  
     1334.  
     Caroline, 1357.  
     Dan, 1301.  
     Daniel, 1388.  
     Dorcas (Bagley), 1336.  
     Edward, 1357.  
     Eliza, 233.  
     Elizabeth, 1357.  
     George, 1357.  
     Harriet, 1356.  
     Henry, 1356.  
     James Caboon, 1357.  
     Lemuel, 1356, 1357.  
     Martha, 1353.  
     Mary C., 1369.  
     Richard, 1334, 1356, 1357.  
     Sarah Ann, 1357.  
     Sarah (Mitchell), 1336, 1337, 1363, 1364,  
     William Hart, 1357.
- Goodman, John, 448, 1666.  
 Goodridge. See Gutteridge.  
 Goodwin (—), 327, 320.  
     Abbie B., 307.  
     Abigail, 1042.  
     Ameah, 1340.  
     George, 1042.  
     Ichabod, 63, 1586, 1629, 1630.  
     Ichabod, 1526, 1528.  
     Sally, 1042.  
     Samuel, 1442.  
 Goodyear (—), 657.  
     Moses, 626.  
 Gonkin, Ann Fitch, 1364.  
 Goold, Alan O., 1002.  
     Alice McLellan (Roberts), 1002.  
     Bethia (Furbish), 1313.  
     Gilbert, 1002.  
     Jacob, 768, 769, 1671, 1672.  
     John, 1289.  
     Joseph, 1353.  
     Mary, 2313.  
     Moses, 1128.  
     Octavia, 1289.  
     Sarah, 312.  
     William, 1085.  
 Goose, 1480.
- Gordan, Althea (Mitchell), 433.  
     Francis, 433.  
     George F. (Small), 867.  
     Lincoln A., 867.  
     Nathaniel, 433.  
 Gore, Helen Louisa, 849.  
     Helen (Nye), 849.  
     Obadiah, 2215.  
     William, 849.
- Gorges.  
     George.  
     Gorge.  
 Gorres (—), 2, 21, 81, 82, 83, 109, 303.  
     Ed., 666.

- Gorgas, Ferdinando, xxvi, 4-11, 12, 15, 23, 46, 81, 136, 173, 380, 613, 686, 687, 673, 730, 1186, 1471, 1569-1578.  
 Robert, 730.  
 Thomas, 8, 10, 388, 979, 1569, 1570.  
 William, 8.
- Gorham (Col.), 165.  
 Gorman, 1540.  
 Gough, Mary Elizabeth, 803.  
 Gould, Aaron, 1260.  
     Abner, 1260.  
     Althes (Chase), 434.  
     Althes (Chase), 1234.  
     Alvina, 1260.  
     Alvina, 1260.  
     Ann, 1260.  
     Bethuel, 1260.  
     Caroline, 1247.  
     Daniel, 244.  
     Edward, 434, 1234.  
     Elizabeth, 1234.  
     Elizabeth (Codd), 1234.  
     Elizabeth (McLellan), 1234.  
     Elvira, 1260.  
     Hannah (Fairfield) [Dyer], 1269, 1270.  
     Hiram, 1260.  
     Irene, 1260.  
     Jacob, 1270.  
     Jane, 1234.  
     Jemima (Dyer) (Horn), 1269.  
     John, 1253.  
     Jones, 1260.  
     Joseph, 1260.  
     Mahala, 1260.  
     Margaret McLellan, 1234.  
     Nathan S., 1260.  
     Nathaniel, 1234.  
     (Parson), 245.  
     Perry, 1260.  
     Rachel (Dyer), 1269.  
     Robinson, 1269.  
     Sally, 1240.  
     Samuel, 1269-1270.  
     Samuel McLellan, 1234.  
     Zadoc, 1260.
- Goulder, William, 658.  
 Gourd, 980.  
 Gourney, Hue de, 1486, 1487.  
 Gowell, Mehitable, 1434.  
 Gowen.  
     Bowen.  
 Gowen, James, 73, 173, 275, 1586.  
     John, 1620.  
     Margaret, 124.  
     Nicholas, 1615.  
     William, 1614.
- Grace, 418.  
 Grady, 843.  
 Graffam, Ann (McLellan) [Dyer], 1234.  
     Betsey, 1237.  
     Caleb, 1234.
- Grafiam, Theodore, 59.  
 Grafton, 670.  
 Graham, Aaron, 1639.  
     George, 247, 1636.  
 Grant (—), 208.  
     Amorove, 986.  
     Dorcas (Small), 208.  
     John, 208.  
     Lucy, 818.  
     Lydia, 1367.  
     Polly, 1247.
- Grant, Samuel, 777.  
     U. S., 1660.  
 Granville. *Ses* Grenville.  
 Grasmeer, Wilhelmus, 651, 652.  
 Gratz (Col.), 760.  
 Graves, Elisabeth, 1339.  
     John, 1238.  
     Samuel, 1339.  
     William, 981.
- Gray (—), 501.  
     Andrew, 421, 891, 893, 896, 1413, 1425.  
     Apphia (Drinkwater), 421.  
     David, 422.  
     Dorcas, 1352, 1361, 1362.  
     Dorcas (Mitchell), 890, 1381.  
     Ebenezer, 896, 1381.  
     Edgar H., 784, 791, 793.  
     Edward, 475, 494, 1667, 1669.  
     Elizabeth (Bucknam), 896.  
     George, 1244.  
     Hannah, 273, 1568.  
     Hannah (—), 896.  
     Harriet Eliza (Roberts), 1049.  
     Jacob, 421.  
     James, 1635.  
     James R., 1049.  
     Jane, 410, 420.  
     Joanna (Drinkwater), 421.  
     John, 60, 212, 345, 344, 347, 356, 439-  
     421, 896, 1380, 1393, 1413.  
     Jonathan, 430.  
     Joseph, 896.  
     Joshua, 896, 1413.  
     Kestiah, 420.  
     Lot, 420.  
     Mary, 1106.  
     Mehitable, 417, 896.  
     Olive, 421.  
     Phoebe, 420.  
     Phoebe (Chandler), 420, 893, 896, 1413.  
     Priscilla Hannah, 1434.  
     Rachael, 420.  
     Rachael (Drinkwater), 421.  
     Rhoda, 234, 421, 896, 1413.  
     Robert, 336.  
     Sarah, 420, 1215.  
     Sarah (Mitchell), 420, 896.  
     Sukey, 1254.  
     Susanna (—), 896.
- Graynfyld, Thomas de, xxii.  
 Greaton, John, 1671, 1672.  
 Greele. *Ses* Greeley.  
 Greeley.  
     Grecia,  
     Greeley (—), 917.  
         Elphinaet, 824.  
         Ellen Melinda (Dunham), 824.  
         George Dunham, 824.  
         Jenny (Loring), 824.  
         (Mrs.), 409, 414, 416.  
         Philip, 1334.
- Green, Elizabeth Ruth (Miller), 262.  
     Jane, 1055.  
     John, 249.  
     John Jr., 282.  
     Mary, 765.  
     Priscilla, 1186.  
     Samuel, 345.  
 Greene (—), 435.  
     Angemette (Allen), 818.  
     James, 818.  
     Lacretia (Mitchell), 435.

- Groome, Lydia, 88.  
    William, 940.
- Greenland (Dr.), 527.
- Greenlaw, 1540.
- Greenleaf, Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1512.  
    Jonathan, 53.
- Greenough, Daniel, 322.  
    Elizabeth (—) [Hatch], 323.  
    Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1512, 1523.  
    Elizabeth (Mitchell) [Greenleaf], 1512.  
    Samuel, 1512, 1523.
- Greenway (—), 673.
- Greenwood, Isaac J., 664.
- Gregg, William, 1020, 1022.
- Gregson, Thomas, 656.
- Greenville.  
    Granville.
- Greene, de, 1486.  
    Bernard, 222.  
    Lady, 222.  
    Richard, xxvi-xxvii.  
    Roger, xxv, 224.
- Grice, 1185.
- Gridley (Col.), 169.
- Griffen, Ann, 1111.
- Griffis, 1481.  
    Benjamin, 785, 1580.  
    Clarissa, 1540.  
    Ephraim, 1508.  
    Jonathan, 1539, 1540, 1550.  
    Martha, 1512.  
    Samuel, 1413.  
    Susan (Haraden), 785.  
    Susannah (Haraden), 1580.
- Grimes, Gilbert, 928.
- Grinder, Alice, 601.
- Groenewael, Cornelius Ghysbert van, 512.
- Gross, Abigail, 1258.  
    Alexander, 1258.  
    Benjamin, 1270.  
    Dorcas, 1258.  
    Dorcas (Dyer), 1256, 1258.  
    Elizabah, 1252, 1278.  
    Hannah Freeman, 1258, 1278.  
    Jonah, 1258.  
    Micah, 1258, 1278.  
    Ruth (Dyer), 1278.  
    Sarah, 1258.
- Grove, John, 1114.
- Grover, Margaret, 1585.
- Groves, Hannah (McKenna), 364.  
    Henry B., 973.  
    John, 1308.  
    Lucy (Roberts), 973.  
    Martha (Mitton), 308.  
    William, 346.
- Gudbrass, Peter, 607.
- Gudridge. *See* Gutteridge.
- Gummow, Deborah, 1297.  
    Eliza, 1297, 1600.  
    Elizabeth, 1297.  
    Elizabeth (—), 1297.  
    Elizabath, 1294.  
    Hester, 1297.  
    Hugh, 1297.  
    Joseph, 1297.  
    Sarah, 1297.  
    Sarah (Tilly) [Lynn], 1297.
- Guptill, Helen, 1612.
- Gutting (—), 680.
- Gunnel, 1184.
- Gussey, John, 732, 758.
- Gutteridge.  
    Gudridge.  
    Guttridge.  
    Goodridge.
- Gutteridge, Jeremiah, 1602, 1606.
- Guttridge. *See* Gutteridge.
- Guy, John, 1608.
- Gydney. *See* Godfrey.
- Gylee, James, 1157.
- Habbet, 1118.
- Hache. *See* Hatch.
- Hackett, Eliza Smith, 566.  
    Frank W., 1195.
- Hadlock, Nathaniel, 904, 926.
- Haez, Rieckoff de, 652.
- Hagan. *See* Higgins.
- Hagene, 1542.
- Haggins, Foyous, 170.
- Haines, Francis, 1129.  
    Robert, 1129.  
    Robert, 932.  
    Samuel, 139.
- Haken. *See* Hawkes.
- Haldiman (Col.), 277.
- Hale, 1320.
- Hale, Harris G., 281.  
    Patience, 1367.  
    Phoebe B. (Mitchell), 1350.  
    Nathan, 1384.  
    Robert, 998.
- Haley, Dudley, 836.  
    Julia (Lawrence), 836.  
    Rhoda, 983.
- Hall, 1019.
- Hall, Daniel, 1075.  
    Elizabeth Frances, 822.
- Isaac, 1320.
- Flora B. (Harris), 843.
- Hannah Elizabeth (Sister), 2029.
- Harry A., 843.
- Isaac, 660.
- Jane, 1360.
- Joshua T., 274.
- Mary E., 1075.
- Stephen, 273, 274.
- Susan, 273, 274.
- Thomas, 639, 641, 642, 644, 648, 652, 666,  
    1075.
- Hallett, 550.
- Hallowell, Benj., 120.
- Bethia, 1521.  
    Henry, 1465, 1500, 1522.  
    John, 1522.  
    Mary, 1522.  
    Phoebe, 1521.
- Halwell, Benjamin, 2608.
- Ham, 567.
- Hambden, 826.
- Hambleton, Job, 1642.
- Hamblin, Martha, 1554, 1566.
- Hamilton, James Marquis, of, 6, 1671.  
    John, 782, 805, 1381.  
    Mary (Mason), 805.  
    Mechitable (Wyer) [Soaled], 1382.  
    Sarah, 161.
- Hamlin, Julia, 1273.  
    Lois B., 1606.
- Hammat, Abraham, 909, 932, 933, 935.
- Hammon, James, 1365.

Hamm, Mary Elizabeth (Hart), 1305.  
Hammond, Catherine (—), 1614.  
    Christopher, 114, 1505.  
    Elizabeth, 1375.  
    Jedidiah, 1291.  
    Joe, 1583, 1604–1606.  
    Joseph, 104, 979, 1613–1617, 1600, 1621.  
    Jonah, 1500.  
    Mary (Boles), 1101.  
    Robert Fitts, 943.  
    Samuel, 1188.  
    Sarah (Keanard), 114.  
    William, 1466.  
Hammonds, Joseph, 307.  
Hammond, Robert, 940.  
Hanbury (—), 454, 540.  
    William, 452, 460.  
Hancock, Abigail (Hewes), 1518.  
    (Capt.), 1408.  
    John, 53, 66, 140.  
    Solomon, 1512.  
Hand, Hanc, 658.  
Hand, Thomas C., 232.  
Hanna, 1567.  
Hannot, Thomas, 1607.  
Hanscom, Abigail, 1141, 1144.  
    Adeline, 1560.  
    Anna, 1141.  
    George, 1638.  
    Moses, 103, 1681, 1624, 1638.  
    Sarah, 179, 344, 347.  
Hanscomb, Moses, 1587.  
Hanson, Oscar H., 562.  
    John, 32, 142.  
    Leff A. (Small), 262.  
    Moses, 142.  
Haraden, Jenny, 905, 1380.  
    Susan, 785.  
    Susannah, 1380.  
Harden, Ann, 1164.  
    Martha, 1174.  
Harding, Ann, 1263.  
    Elizabeth, 1219.  
    Israel, 1301.  
    Nathaniel, 1263.  
    Robert, 920.  
Harford, F. H., 1130.  
Hariow, Elizabeth, 565.  
    Isaac, 565.  
    Jedidiah (Churchill), 565.  
    Joanna (Jackson), 565.  
    Lydia, 565.  
    Lydia (Cushman), 550, 551, 565.  
    Mary, 565.  
    Mary (Farnes), 565.  
    Rebecca, 565.  
    Rebecca (Bartlett), 565.  
    Thomas, 565.  
    William, 565.  
Harman. See Hermanna.  
Harmensen, Pieter, 652.  
Harmon, Abner, 163.  
    Anna, 163.  
    Annie, 163.  
    Dorcas, 163.  
    Edm., 153.  
    Elizabeth, 146, 163.  
    Elizabeth (Small), 163, 1607.  
    Francis, 1038.  
    Harriet A. (Davis), 1287.  
    Isaac, 163.  
    James, 53, 163, 1602.

Harrison, John, 433.  
    Jobus, 163.  
    Mary (Mitchell) (Parker), 160.  
    Moses, 163.  
    Samuel, 60.  
    Susanna, 160.  
    Thomas, 160.  
    Zebulon, 163.  
    Zebulon E., 1287.  
Haraden, Samuel, 1573.  
    John, 53.  
    Sarah (Hutchinson), 552.  
Harp. See Harper.  
Harp, xiv.  
Harraden, 666.  
Harriden, Edward, 931.  
Harrica. See Harris.  
Harriman, John, 659, 661.  
Harris.  
    Harrises.  
Harris (—), 476.  
    Amelia S. (Allen), 842.  
    Amos, 422.  
    Ann, 672.  
    Anna, 422.  
    Desire, 384.  
    Elizabeth, 422.  
    Eva M., 842.  
    Flora B., 843.  
    Hattie E., 843.  
    Jane (Cooke), 476.  
    Job, 1003, 1111.  
    John, 1662.  
    Joseph, 1662.  
    Josiah, 422.  
    Mary, 1416, 1427.  
    Mary (Baker), 422.  
    Oani, 422.  
    Rachael, 422.  
    Silva, 422.  
    Susanna, 422.  
    Thomas, 933.  
    Tristram, 87, 90, 95, 1475, 1614.  
    William H., 842.  
Harrad, 462.  
Hart (—), 471.  
    Adam, 558, 573.  
    Alice Downing, 265.  
    Ann Fitch (Gookin), 1364.  
    Clarence Kemp, 1365.  
    Dabra, 558.  
    Elizabeth, 558, 559.  
    Elizabeth (Hutchinson), 557, 558, 572.  
    Eva Gertrude, 1365.  
    Helen Marr (Kemp), 1365.  
    Isaac, 557, 558, 569–572.  
    John, 538.  
    Joseph Storer, 265.  
    Lester Melcher, 1365.  
    Lydia Jane (Manchester), 1365.  
    Maria Louisa, 1365.  
    Mary Elizabeth, 1365.  
    Mary J. (Murray), 265.  
    Moses, 1521.  
    Nicholas, 646.  
    Oliver, 1364.  
    Percy William, 1365.  
    Poly (—), 1677.  
    Sally (Mitchell) (Riggs), 1364.  
    Samuel, 558.  
    Sarah (Taber), 472.  
    Thomas, 558.

- Hart, William, 1304, 1577.  
William Dickinson, 295.  
William Gooding, 1365.  
Hartsborn, Lucy A., 1098.  
Harvey, 1308.  
Asenath, 1321.  
Elizabeth (Cleve) [Mittton], 1308.  
David, 908.  
Dorothy, 1460.  
Enoch, 1443.  
Joanna, 793.  
Mercy (Chandler), 908.  
Reuben, 791.  
Sally, 1417.
- Haskell,  
Hascall.  
Haskell, Anna (Davis), 132.  
Anne, 132.  
Benjamin, 905, 908.  
Cornelia (Mitchell), 1352.  
Daniel, 132.  
Ell, 1000.  
Elias, 1000.  
Epsa, 1000.  
George P., 1352.  
Hannah (White), 1055.  
Henry, 906.  
Hubbard, 132.  
James, 1043.  
John, 132.  
Nathan, 132.  
Nathaniel, 1055, 1056.  
Noah Davis, 132.  
Patience, 908.  
Richard, 905.  
Sarah (Roberts), 1000.  
Stephen, 132.  
Susannah, 1056.  
Thomas, 905, 1128.  
William, 905, 1000.  
Haskins, Aligail (Knox), 340.  
Barjamin, 172, 347, 1306, 1477.  
Dominicus, 34.  
Elizabeth, 348.  
Elizabeth (Small), 348.  
Elizabeth (Tenney) [Mitchell], 1306.  
Eunice (Robinson), 340.  
Henry, 349.  
Humphrey, 348, 349.  
Joshua, 349.  
Lydia (Small), 349.  
Mary, 349.  
Mary (Hasty), 348.  
Mary (McKenney) [Small], 172, 347.  
Mary (Robinson), 340.  
Sally, 172.  
Salome (Lombard), 349.  
Sarah, 348.  
Simon, 349.  
Somana, 349.  
Hastings, 1541.  
Hasty, Mary, 348.  
Hasty, William, 148, 1396, 1527, 1631.  
Hatch.  
Hache.  
Hatch, Alice (Small), 346.  
Almira Adelaide, 856.  
Anna, 50, 235, 241, 242, 264, 214, 313,  
323.  
Anna E. (Putnam), 1566.  
Barnabas, 855, 1662.  
Betsey, 827, 928, 1093.
- Hatch, Betsey (Perkins), 855, 857.  
Betty (Ridley), 1227.  
Chealey, 824, 827.  
David Chealey, 827.  
Ebenezer, 1254.  
Emie Small, 266.  
Eliza (Pratt), 825-827.  
Elizabeth (—), 229-234.  
Frederick L., 266.  
Grace, 1197.  
Harriet, 825.  
Harriet Elizabeth, 827.  
Harrison, 827.  
Hiram, 825.  
Hiram Chealey, 825-827.  
Isabel, 1254.  
Isabel (Dyer) [Small], 1052.  
Jabes, 1506.  
Jeremiah, 716.  
John, 141, 312, 317, 324, 1997.  
Jonathan, 1107.  
Joseph, 1251, 1254.  
Leonard, 827.  
Levi, 827.  
Lizette, 827.  
Louisiana, 827.  
Lydia, 1197, 1198, 1254, 1307.  
Lydia Jane, 827.  
Mary, 825, 827.  
Mary (—), 323.  
Mary Etta, 827.  
Nathaniel, 908.  
Palacee, 312.  
Phillip, 14.  
Samuel, 322-324.  
Sarah, 141, 311, 312, 329-324.  
Sarah (—), 321, 329.  
Sarah M., 1543.  
Thomas, 323, 1107, 1108.  
Hathaway, Abraham, 470.  
Anne Frances (Witherell), 261, 1967.  
Arthur, 468-470, 510.  
Benjamin, 536.  
Bradford, 821.  
Chloe (Bowler), 281.  
Harold Winthrop, 281, 1567.  
Joanna (Pope), 510.  
John, 476, 510, 1168.  
John Woodbury, 1567.  
Rhoda Winslow, 1567.  
Ruth (—) [Dyer], 1568.  
Sarah, 470.  
Sarah (Cooke), 468, 470.  
Hatherly (—), 609.  
Timothy, 477, 607, 609, 615-617, 620,  
691, 710, 716.  
Hathorn, 3122.  
Hathorne (Major), 1011.  
Hauks. See Hawkins.  
Havens (—), 231.  
Haviland (Gen.), 105-108.  
Haward. See Hayward.  
Hawks. See Hawkes.  
Hawding, Thomas, 2406.  
Hawea, Bradford, 1675.  
Hawke, Bethia, 702, 703, 703.  
Deborah, 408, 703.  
Elizabeth, 702, 703.  
Hannah, 703.  
James, 408, 703.  
Margaret (—), 702, 703.  
Mary, 703.

- Hawke, Matthew, 702, 723.  
     Sarah, 703.  
     Sarah (Jacob), 408, 703.  
**Hawkes.**  
     Hakes.  
     Hauks.  
     Hawcks.  
     Hawks.  
     Hoaka.  
**Hawkes, Adam**, 556, 557, 559-561, 563, 564,  
     569, 570.  
     Anne, 564.  
     Anne (—) [Hutchinson], 556, 558, 560.  
     Benjamin, 558.  
     Ebenezer, 561-563, 565.  
     Elizabeth, 563.  
     Elizabeth (—), 564.  
     Elizabeth (Hutchinson), 569.  
     John, 556, 558-564, 569, 570, 577, 578,  
     579.  
     Lydia (—), 571.  
     Margaret (Copswell), 564.  
     Mercy, 562-563.  
     Moses, 556, 558, 559, 561-564, 570, 677,  
     678.  
     Rebecca, 565.  
     Rebecca (Maverick), 556, 558, 677, 678.  
     Sarah, 556, 558, 559.  
     Sarah (Cushman), 550, 551, 556, 558, 560,  
     561, 563, 564, 678.  
     Sarah (Hooper), 556, 558.  
     Susanna, 558, 564.  
     Thomas, 558, 561-563, 565.  
     Walter, 560.  
**Hawkins, Melatiah**, 1177.  
**Hawka**. See Hawkes.  
**Hayden, Dorothy**, 1185.  
     Mary, 1184.  
     William, 1185.  
**Hayes, David**, 418.  
     Elizabeth, 419.  
     Hulda, 419.  
     Jacob, 419, 420.  
     Jane, 419.  
     Jane (Gray), 419, 420.  
     Jane (—) [Mitchell], 418, 419.  
     John, 306, 418-420, 1358, 2407, 2413.  
     Joseph, 419.  
     Judith, 419.  
     Judith (—), 418.  
     Levi, 419.  
     Sarah, 419.  
**Hayford**, 1101.  
**Haynes, Ann**, 1064.  
     Joyce, 31.  
     Samuel, 4.  
     Thomas, 31.  
     William, 1064.  
**Hayward.**  
     Haward.  
     Heward.  
**Hayward, Abigail**, 373.  
     Alice, 373.  
     Alice (Brett), 368, 373.  
     Benjamin, 368.  
     Benoni, 368.  
     Caleb, 301.  
     Dorothy, 377, 378, 309.  
     Edward, 373.  
     Eliza, 368, 369.  
     Elizabeth, 368.  
     Hannah, 373.  
**Hayward, Hannah (Mitchell)**, 36,  
     573.  
     Hannah (Willis), 367.  
     John, 364, 367-369.  
     Jonathan, 368.  
     Joseph, 368, 369, 372, 373, 376  
     J. W., 232.  
     Martha, 368.  
     Mary, 368, 373.  
     Mercy, 368.  
     Nathaniel, 367, 380.  
     Peter, 373.  
     Rachel, 1113.  
     Sarah, 368.  
     Sarah (—), 367.  
     Sarah (Brett), 368, 373.  
     Sarah (Mitchell), 363, 367, 368  
     Susanna, 368, 373.  
     Susannah, 367-369, 373.  
     Thomas, 359, 364, 367-369,  
     454.  
     William, 377.  
**Hazard**, 77.  
**Hazeline, William**, 1438.  
**Heard.**  
     Hurd.  
     Hurd.  
**Heard, Abigail**, 305, 306, 310, 313.  
     Ann, 306, 313.  
     Ann (Wingate), 310.  
     Benjamin, 305.  
     Catharine, 312.  
     Dorcus, 305, 310.  
     Elizabeth, 111, 112, 113, 305, 312,  
     313.  
     Elizabeth (Hull), 305.  
     Hannah, 305.  
     Isabel, 303, 307.  
     James, 112, 305-310, 313, 1609,  
     Jane, 310.  
     Jane (Cole) [Littlefield], 310.  
     John, 3, 9, 11, 105, 110, 112, 30  
     310, 330, 1614, 1615, 1617-18  
     Joseph, 305.  
     Katherine, 306.  
     Maria (Bradley), 310.  
     Mary, 305, 306, 310.  
     Mary (Roberts), 310.  
     Nathaniel, 305.  
     Phebe, 310.  
     Phebe (Littlefield), 310.  
     Samuel, 305.  
     Sarah, 310.  
     Shuan, 300, 310.  
     Susanna, 307, 309.  
     Tristram, 305.  
     Warwick, 11, 307, 1108.  
     William, 305.  
**Heath, Hannah (Bradley)**, 962.  
     John, 954.  
     Joseph, 958, 959, 962.  
     Martha, 962.  
     Nathaniel, 1146.  
     Thomas, 967.  
**Heath & Wing**, 151.  
**Hedge, Elizabeth**, 367, 593.  
     William, 593.  
**Heigon, Mogg**, 45.  
**Hempstead, Charles S.**, 1660.  
**Henchman, Daniel**, 323.  
**Hender**, 924.  
**Henderson**, 1451.

- Hendrick, Daniel, 963, 964.  
 Deborah, 954.  
 Dorothy, 953.  
 Dorothy (Pike), 963.  
 Israel, 964.  
 Mary, 1270.  
 Hendrie, 803.  
 Henry, Nettie, 280.  
 Hepburn, 308.  
 Herbert, Martha E. (Mitchell), 1435.  
 Thomas R., 1435.  
 William, 1101, 1104.  
 Herrick, Jacob, 1031, 1033, 1268.  
 John, 1093.  
 (Parson), 1033.  
 Samuel, 108.  
 Herriman, Am., 964.  
 Ebenezer, 964.  
 Edmund, 964.  
 Hannah, 964.  
 James, 964.  
 Mehetabel, 964.  
 Patience (Roberts), 964.  
 Stephen, 964.  
 Susanna, 964.  
 Susannah, 958.
- Herrmann.  
 Harman.  
 Hermann, Augustus, 647, 658.  
 Hersey, Alice (Bradford) (Mitchell), 370.  
 Alice (Mitchell), 376.  
 Charlotte (Dyer), 1173.  
 Hannah, 372.  
 Hannah (Dyer), 1173.  
 Joshua, 370.  
 Mary (Mitchell), 370.  
 Noah, 370.
- Heward. *See* Hayward.
- Hewas.  
 Hews.  
 Hewas, Abigail, 1512.  
 Alice (Farrington), 1512.  
 Anna, 1512.  
 Betsey, 1512.  
 Catherine, 1512.  
 Catherine C. (Wellington), 1512.  
 Charles, 1512.  
 Edmund, 1512.  
 Elizabeth, 1509.  
 Elizabeth, 1512.  
 Jane (—), 1512.  
 Lucy, 1512.  
 Lucy (Jenison), 1512.  
 Martha (Griffin), 1512.  
 Mary, 1512.  
 Nabby, 1512.  
 Sarah, 1512.  
 Susan, 1512.  
 William, 670.
- Hews. *See* Howes.
- Heyl (—), 646.  
 Heynes, William, 1472.  
 Heyres. *See* Eyres.
- Hicks. *See* Hicks.
- Hicks.  
 Hicket.  
 Hicks, Dennis, 1311.  
 Dilla, 564, 565.  
 Ephraim, 564, 492.  
 Lydia, 492.  
 Margaret, 492.  
 Nathaniel, 1303.
- Hicks, Phoebe, 492.  
 Rachael (Morton), 364.  
 Robert, 492, 609, 837, 1198.  
 Samuel, 492, 493, 496, 1198.
- Higgins.  
 Higgins. *See* Higgins.
- Hill, Abraham, 1338.  
 Benjamin, 115, 128, 139.  
 Charles, 1031.  
 E. B., 204.  
 Elizabeth (—), 638.  
 Henry, 342.  
 James, 1384.  
 Jeremiah, 1035.  
 John, 1586.  
 Joseph, 1032.  
 Mark Langdon, 32.  
 Mary (Mitchell), 1338.  
 Thomas, 638.  
 Valentine, 637.
- Hills, Jeremiah, 1408.  
 Peter, 1465.
- Hilt, Philip, 1642.
- Hilton, Catherine (Shapleigh) (Trowbridge), 56.  
 Ebenezer, 1058.  
 Edward, 38.  
 William, 523, 627.
- Hinckes, Anna, 1277.  
 Eliza, 1277.  
 Elizabeth, 1277.  
 E. W., 1277.  
 Hannah, 1277.  
 Jessie, 1277.  
 John, 1277.  
 Mary (Rich), 1277.  
 Phoebe, 1277.  
 Ruth, 1277.  
 Samuel, 1277.  
 Susanna, 1277.  
 Susanna (Dyer), 1277.  
 Thomasin, 1277.  
 Thomasin (—), 1277.  
 Winslow, 1277.
- Hinckley.  
 Hinckly.  
 Hinckley (—), 715.  
 Elizabeth, 1254.  
 Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1306.  
 Hannah, 1257, 1256.  
 Henry, 278, 279.  
 James, 1642.  
 Samuel, 1198.  
 Thomas, 461, 530, 1198, 1306.  
 Winifred (—), 530.
- Hinckley. *See* Hinckley.
- Hinds, Abigail (Ward), 677.  
 William, 678.
- Hines (—), 748.  
 Flora, 852.

- Mines, Hannah (Pratt), 747, 748.  
 Hinkson, Honor, 1474.  
 Hitchcock, Richard, 5296.  
 Hir, Nathaniel, 1675, 1676.  
 Hoaken. *See* Hawkes.  
 Hoar (Col.), 177.  
 Hobart, Benjamin, 2171, 2173.  
     Edmund, 686.  
     Peter, 688, 695.  
     Sarah, 411.  
 Hobbs, Caleb, 680.  
     Christopher, 296.  
     Susannah, 1139.  
 Hobby, Charles, 1294.  
 Hobson, William, 607.  
 Hochstatter, L. A., 294.  
 Hoddy, 1190.  
 Hodgdon, 344.  
 Hodgkins, Esther, 982.  
     Jacob, 1602.  
     William, 952.  
 Hodgdon, Joseph, 1110.  
 Hoit, Zerviah, 274.  
 Holbrook, Anna, 1179.  
     Elizabeth, 370.  
     Hannah, 770, 775.  
     Lydia (Ford), 1120.  
     Lydia (Lincoln) [Pratt], 328-339.  
     Mary (White), 749.  
     Samuel, 870, 918, 1170.  
     Silas, 839.  
     Thomas, 749.  
 Holden, Abigail, 1512.  
 Holgrave (Mrs.), 1012.  
 Holland, Robert, 605, 607.  
     Sarah, 1281.  
 Hollander, Peter, 650.  
 Hollidé, J., 1296.  
 Hollingsworth, William, 1102.  
 Hollowell, 1277.  
 Holt, George, 666.  
 Holman, Edward, 492, 609.  
     John, 1189, 1603.  
 Holmes (—), 528.  
     Abiel, 1110, 1120.  
     Barnabas N., 376.  
     Caroline Ann (Washburn), 1661.  
     Charles Robert, 1366.  
     Ella May, 1566.  
     Freeland, 1201.  
     George, 645.  
     Helen R., 376.  
     Israel, 591.  
     Jabez, 565.  
     James, 344.  
     Jane, 344.  
     John, 593, 886, 1635.  
     Jonathan, 592.  
     Joseph, 592.  
     (Lieut.), 453.  
     Lydia, 92.  
     Martha (Cushman), 567.  
     Mary (Atwood), 886.  
     Mary (Waterman), 592.  
     Nathaniel, 567.  
     Patience, 593.  
     Patience (Faunce), 503.  
     Phebe Jean (MacMonagle), 1566.  
     Priscilla (Cushman), 591.  
     Rebecca (Harlow), 565.  
     Rebecca (McKenney), 344.  
     Rebecca (Waterman), 592.
- Holmes, Roger, 970.  
     Seth, 92.  
     William, 464.  
     Zerviah, 808.  
 Holoman (Col.), 1452.  
 Holt, Alice, 1381.  
     Frank M., 1566.  
     Joseph, 188.  
 Holton, David Parsons, 1221.  
 Holway, xxii.  
 Holyoke, Elizur, 1115.  
 Hood.  
     Hood, Robin, 1156, 1160, 1163.  
 Hood. *See* Hood.  
 Hooke (Capt.), 1301.  
     Francis, 672.  
     (Hooker ?), 655.  
     John, 600.  
 Mary (Maverick) [Palgrave], 672.  
 Hoole, Mary, 131, 1354.  
 Hooper, 1635.  
     Alice (Roberts), 927.  
     Benjamin, 1553.  
     Clement, 1555.  
     Elizabeth, 1555.  
     Elizabeth (—), 1436, 1555.  
     Elizabeth (Small), 1554, 1555.  
     John, 1436.  
     Joshua, 1555.  
     Mary, 1415.  
     Nathaniel, 1555.  
     Nathaniel Breedon, 1555.  
     Patty, 1444, 1449, 1452.  
     Rachel, 1436.  
     Robert, 1334.  
     Sarah, 550, 558, 1555.  
     Sarah (Bradeen), 555.  
     Stephen, 927.  
     Thomas, 1554, 1555.  
     William, 1436.  
 Hoosen. *See* Housing.  
 Hope, James, 1058, 1059.  
 Hopkins, Caleb, 1265.  
     Damaris, 472, 473, 565.  
     Elizabeth, 472.  
     Joshua, 704.  
     Keturah, 1260.  
     Keturah (Dyer), 1260.  
     Mary (Williams), 1205.  
     Sarah Doane, 1260.  
     Stephen, 472, 496, 509, 1666.  
     Steven, 600.  
     Susanna (Andrews), 600.  
     Thankful, 1205, 1260, 1261.  
     Thomas, 1260.  
     William, 600.  
 Hopkinson, Eliza (Small), 1539.  
     Nathan, 271.  
     Samuel, 1530.  
 Hord. *See* Heard.  
 Horewell, Humphrey, 1474.  
 Horn, Ann, 660.  
     Jemima (Dyer), 2469.  
     John, 660, 1260.  
 Horton, Anna (Dyer), 2239.  
     Harriet, 1484, 1485.  
     Joshua, 1230.  
     Rebecca, 1227.  
     Relief C. (Mitchell), 1483-1485.  
     Robert, 1483.  
 Hoskine. *See* Hoskins.

- Hokins.  
 Hokine.  
 Hopkins, Ann, 533.  
 Ann (Hynes), 528-530.  
 Elizabeth, 533.  
 Henry, 533.  
 Mary, 533.  
 Rebecca, 533.  
 Sara (Cushman), 528.  
 Sarah, 530, 533, 536.  
 Sarah (Caswell), 533.  
 Samuel, 533, 535.  
 William, 528-530, 532.
- Hoamer, George L., 1550.
- Houghton, Rowland, 388, 394, 400, 1332, 1334, 1664.
- Houlton, Sarah, 960.
- Housing.  
 Housen.  
 Housing, Peter, 35-37, 1336.  
 Sarah, 37.
- Houston, Betsey, 987.
- Hovey, Olive (Jordan), 425.  
 Ebenezer, 523, 1338.  
 Jennie (Vinal), 1304.  
 John C., 1364.  
 Reliance (Pratt), 973.
- How, Elizabeth, 1115.  
 Elenor, 1153.  
 Ezekiel, 1412, 1640, 1682.  
 Hannah (—), 953, 958.  
 James, 958.  
 John, 958.  
 Joseph, 1115.  
 Martha, 958.  
 Timothy, 1644.
- Howard, 901.  
 Anna, 1340.  
 Bertha, 384.  
 Bethiah, 368.  
 Edward, 1316.  
 Elizabeth, 368.  
 Ephraim, 368.  
 James, 368, 1268, 1644.  
 John, 368, 1531, 1640, 1644.  
 Jonathan, 368.  
 Lydia, 1540.  
 Mary Chase (Pettingill) (Small), 1552.  
 Martha (Hayward), 368.  
 Sarah, 368.  
 Sarah C., 1540.  
 Susanna (Mitchell), 1332.
- Howells, Mary, 1186, 1187.  
 Morgan, 1187.
- Howland (—), 405, 454.  
 Abraham, 406.  
 Ann (Colson), 406.  
 Annie (Rouse), 406.  
 Arthur, 360.  
 Elizabeth, 419.  
 Elizabeth (Mitchell), 406, 454.  
 Grace, 428.  
 Henry, 357, 358, 406, 454.  
 Isaac, 420.  
 Jabez, 375, 376.  
 Jeremiah, 429.
- Howland, John, 375, 454, 457, 474, 495, 540, 545, 554, 600, 850, 1000.  
 Joseph, 380, 405, 406, 428, 432, 483, 2667, 1660.  
 Lydia (Boiles), 1190.  
 Mary, 406.  
 Rouse, 1190.  
 Ruth, 554.  
 Sam, 866.  
 Sarah, 459.  
 Susanna, 428.
- Hoyt, Abigail Creasy, 977.  
 David W., 1460.  
 Edwin, 832.  
 Isaiah, 977.  
 Isaiah Francis, 977.  
 Mary, 974, 975, 1460.  
 Mary Elizabeth Brown, 977.  
 Mary (Roberts), 977.  
 Thomas, 977.
- Hubbard, Abigail (Heard), 310.  
 Anna, 262.  
 Asa, 60.  
 Dorothy, 50, 137, 147, 149, 190.  
 Jemima, 150.  
 John, 808.  
 Joshua, 43, 714, 1586.  
 Keziah, 114.  
 Moses, 310.  
 Philip, 1586.  
 T., 918, 1345, 1346, 1643.
- Huchason. *See* Hutchinson.
- Huckins, Rachel, 1238.  
 Sarah, 89.
- Hudde, Andries, 652, 653.
- Hudson, Florence R. (Pratt), 807.  
 Isabell Slater (Dyer), 1074.  
 Marion B., 1074.  
 Mary G., 807.  
 Samuel, 1074.  
 Thomas, 807.  
 William E., 807.  
 William R., 807.
- Hues. *See* Hughes.
- Huggen, Comis Hendrick, 650.
- Hughes.  
 Hua.  
 Hughes, Abraham, 1511, 1512.  
 Alice (—) (Crabtree), 1508.  
 Ann, 1511.  
 Atkins, 1553.  
 Deliverance (—), 1509.  
 Elizabeth (Grafton), 679.  
 Hansah, 1511.  
 James, 1509.  
 Jane (Talbot), 1509-1511.  
 Jerusha (Dyer), 1553.  
 John, 1250, 1509-1513.  
 Joshua, 1403, 1509.  
 Mary (—), 1509.  
 Rachael (Dyer), 1550.
- Hull (—), 666.  
 Cora Louise, 1431.  
 Elizabeth, 305.  
 Emma Louise (Mitchell), 1432.  
 Joseph, 305.  
 Mabelle Farnsworth, 1431.  
 Robert, 1431.  
 Humfrye, Jonas, 754.  
 Humphrey, Abby Frances (Pratt), 804, 820, 852.  
 Ann (—), 763.

- Asa, 864, 810, 852.  
Betsey (Pratt), 776.  
Betty (Pratt), 770.  
Calvin, 233.  
Charles, 771.  
David, 771.  
Ebenezer, 776.  
Edith Gertrude, 828.  
Elizabeth (—), 765.  
Elizabeth J., 828.  
George Howard, 828.  
Hannah, 770.  
James, 758, 761, 763, 770, 771.  
Jane (Webb), 771.  
John E. L., 828.  
John H., 828, 831.  
Joseph, 770.  
Leila Lantho (Lane), 828.  
Leila May, 828.  
Lucy (Crockett), 828.  
Margaret, 763, 810.  
Mary, 765, 770.  
Mary Louise (Mitchell) (Small), 833.  
Molly (Bates), 770.  
Nathaniel, 765.  
Rebecca (Nash), 771.  
Sarah (Favor), 810.  
(Sargeant), 435.  
Susanna, 764, 765.  
Wilder C., 828.  
William, 771.  
Willie C., 766, 830.  
Hunnewell, John, 1042.  
Hunkins, Hercules, 1574.  
Hunlock, Edward, 1193.  
Hunnewell, Robert, 1042.  
Roger, 1206.  
Susanna (Roberts), 1042.  
Hunt, Aaron, 814.  
Amanda (Black), 1450.  
Asa, 772.  
Clarissa V. (Mitchell), 1450.  
Cyrus, 834.  
Ella, 1450.  
Enoch, 742.  
Fred E., 1450.  
Jane, 1450.  
John, 744, 1450.  
Lena (Stimpson), 1450.  
Lois (Mitchell), 1449, 1450.  
(Lieut.), 1170.  
Lydia, 772.  
Martha, 418, 420, 886, 895, 909.  
Mary, 888, 1450.  
Mary (—), 896.  
Otis, 1450.  
Ruth, 1173.  
Samuel, 886, 1672.  
Sarah, 743.  
Sarah (—), 742.  
Silence (Orcutt), 778.  
Thomas, 870.  
William, 1450.  
Hunter, 842.  
Huntington, W. W., 285.  
Huntress, Orville, 260.  
Sarah, 97.  
Hurd. *See* Heard.  
Hurst, James, 474, 502, 539.  
Huer, William, 697.  
Humey, Jane (Small), 1542.
- Fannin, 1367.  
Rebecca (Horton), 1247.  
William, 1247.  
Hutchins, Samuel, 1630.  
Hutchinson.  
Huchason.  
Hutchinson (—), 356.  
Adam, 377.  
Anna, 558.  
Anna (Bryant), 576.  
Anne, 356, 576, 1150.  
Anne (—), 356, 557, 569.  
Benjamin, 358, 363, 374.  
Edward, 357-359, 369, 370, 372, 761, 762,  
1150, 1163.  
Elizabeth, 357, 569, 576.  
Francis, 357-360, 362, 363, 365, 369-375,  
377.  
Hannah, 358, 363, 374.  
Hannah (—), 557.  
John, 571, 573, 574, 577, 578.  
Lydia, 577.  
Martha (—), 558, 572, 575.  
Mary, 358, 576.  
Mary (—), 558, 578.  
Mary (Cuahan), 550, 558, 560, 573, 575.  
Mehitable, 578.  
Mercy, 558.  
Nathaniel, 558.  
Phebe, 578.  
Samuel, 557, 559, 569, 570.  
Sarah, 358.  
Sarah (Leighton), 560.  
Thomas, 357-359, 360-371, 373, 376, 378.  
Wm., 1103.  
Hyde, John A., 1440.  
Hyde, Esther, 281.  
Hynes, Ann, 528.
- Izquierdo (—), 648.  
Isley, Abigail, 1087.  
Daniel, 1059.  
David, 1058.  
Enoch, 1059, 1063, 1064, 1081, 1530.  
Isaac, 1058, 1302, 1679.  
Jonathan, 1058.  
Ingersoll, Benjamin, 1662.  
Deborah, 1323.  
Elisha, 1323.  
Elizabeth, 1317.  
George, 1159, 1323, 1583.  
Joanna (—), 1476.  
John, 1323.  
Mary, 1317.  
Mary (—), 1323.  
Nathaniel, 988, 1317, 1476, 1644.  
Sarah, 1406, 1461.  
Ingraham, 1364.  
Ingram, Ralph, 1800.  
Iman, 1074.  
Imron, Sarah, 1406, 1462.  
Irish, Ichabod, 438.  
James 1128.  
Lucy (Mitchell), 438.  
Irving, Washington, 227.  
Ivera, Barlow Trecothick, 1498.  
Hannah, 1406.  
Hannah (—), 1506.  
Hannah (Trecothick), 1495, 1496, 1498.  
James, 1495, 1496, 1498, 1506.  
Jane, 1406.

- Aver, Jane (Barber), 1490.  
Susan (Edmeston), 1494.  
Thomas, 1496.  
William, 1496.
- Jackson, Abigail (Libby) [Darn], 304.  
Bartholomew, 162, 1527.  
Henry, 153, 154.  
Joanna, 505.  
John, 317, 1010.  
Mary, 508.  
Nathaniel, 508.  
Priscilla (Grafton), 670.  
Richard, 1518.  
Ruth (Jenney), 308.  
Scarannah (Small), 1162.  
Thomas, 204, 678, 679.
- Jacques, Jan Paul, 653.
- Jacob, John, 700.  
Lydia, 838.  
Richard, 949.  
Sarah, 408, 703.  
Susanna, 1115.
- Jacobe, Jo, 315.  
Peter, 1170.
- Jacques, Richard, 999, 1008, 1004.  
Jacqui, Sally, 1562.
- James (—), 667.  
Erastus, 1466.  
Esther, 1466.  
Eunice (Stetson), 715, 726.
- John, 726.  
Lydia (Turner), 726.  
William, 1155.
- Jameson.  
Jamison,  
Jimmerson.  
Jameson, Deborah, 438.  
Margaret, 343.  
William, 344.
- Jamison. See Jameson.
- Jansen, Jan, 648.  
Jansen, Carl, 650.  
Ivy, John, 101.  
Jeffords, Joanna (—), 573.  
John, 575.  
Mary, 575.  
Simon, 669.
- Jefferson, 1497.  
Jeffrey, Digory, 1605, 1606.  
George, 321, 322.  
William, 939.
- Jeffreys, Ann (—) (Crockett), 979.  
Digory, 979.
- Jene. See Jenney.
- Jeney. See Jenney.
- Jenkins. See Jenney.
- Jenkins, Josiah, 1244.  
Sarah, 408.  
Sevia Jane, 1438.  
Stephen, 93.
- Jenner, Rebecca (Traxico), 1489.  
Thomas, 15, 1480.
- Jennens, Samuel, 1587.  
Simon, 1586.
- Jenney.  
Jene.  
Jeney.  
Jenings.  
Jennings.
- Jenney (—), 455.  
Abigail, 428, 408, 407, 408, 508.
- Jessey, Ann (Lambeth), 308.  
John, 374, 452, 465, 489-498, 500, 503,  
510, 609, 645, 859, 864, 864.  
(Mrs.), 493.  
Ruth, 508.  
Sarah, 371, 374, 428, 408, 407, 498, 504,  
508.  
Samuel, 464, 465, 488, 490, 498, 494, 496-  
498, 501, 503, 504, 508, 509.  
Sarah (—), 428, 403, 497, 508-509.  
Sarah (Carey), 374, 408.  
Susan, 407, 408.  
Susanna, 304, 510.
- Jennings. See Jessey.
- Jennings, 261.
- Jennison, 1311.
- Jepson, Rosamond, 507.
- Jewell, Samuel, 1574.
- Jewett, Aaron, 1623, 1624.  
J. N., 291.  
John N., 302.  
Moses, 121, 122.
- Jimmerson. See Jameson.
- Jaimes, Rice, 1574.
- Jocelyn.  
Jocelyne.  
Oscillin.  
Oslin.  
Osoline.  
Joslyne.  
Joselyn.  
Jocelyn (—), 11, 82, 83, 106, 146.  
Chloe, 1379.  
Christina (Mitchell), 1448.  
Hene, 1301.  
Henry, 9, 10, 12, 13, 81-83, 99, 103, 205,  
303, 339, 340, 1156, 1163, 1463, 1468,  
1471, 1572, 1607.  
John, 82, 671.  
Mary, 1004.  
Margaret, 1015, 1056.  
Margaret (—) (Cammock), 12.  
Thomas, 12.
- Jocelyn. See Jocelyn.
- John, Gustian, 37.
- Johnson.  
Abigail (Ladd) [Robert], 939.  
Alfred, 225, 240, 441, 782, 1430, 1438, 1448,  
1451.  
Ann (Cooke), 476.  
Benjamin, 1518.  
Caleb, 959, 1515.  
(Capt.), 937.  
Catherine, 1431.  
Catherine (Sullivan), 1432.  
(Col.), 178.  
Content, 1336.  
Daniel, 1430.  
Dorcas, 688.  
D. S., 1430.  
Edward, 932, 940, 944, 1400, 1517, 1518,  
1521.  
Elizabeth, 1518, 1521.  
Elizabeth (Mitchell) [Tenney], 1382.  
Elizabeth (Cooke), 476.  
Francis, 354.  
Henry, 1430, 1431.  
Jacob, 1515.  
James, 166.  
Jedidiah, 1518.  
John, 166, 167, 983.

Joseph, 1518.  
Mary, 1518.  
Mary (Mitchell) [Stanford], 1430.  
Mary (Newton), 1517.  
Micajah, 1518.  
(Parson), 1031.  
Peter, 637.  
Phebe, 1517, 1518.  
Robert, 476, 1662.  
Samuel, 1305, 1323.  
Sarah, 1518.  
Sarah (—), 2517, 2518.  
Susanna (Mower), 1517, 1518.  
William, 959, 1517, 1518.  
Jollylife, John, 929.  
Jones, Adah, 1445, 1455.  
David, 812.  
Adaline, 1445.  
Ahira, 276.  
Dorothy (Farr), 1445.  
Edna Belle (Morse), 1458.  
Ezekiel, 1032, 1445.  
Fannie, 1425.  
Fidelia (Austin), 1445.  
Frank, 1458.  
Ira, 1445.  
John, 97.  
Joshua, 1444, 1445.  
Loren, 1445.  
Louisa, 1445, 1455.  
(Major), 91.  
Mary, 1304.  
Mary Ann, 1445.  
Mary Ann (Jones), 1445.  
Mary (Chase), 158.  
Mary (Deering), 1320.  
Mary (Frost), 97.  
Mary (Roberts), 1046.  
Mathilda, 1445.  
Nathaniel, 1143.  
Patty (Mitchell), 1444, 1445, 1455.  
Phineas, 387, 981, 983, 1664.  
Phinehas, 1015, 1662.  
Robert, 1046.  
Samuel, 391, 1320.  
Sarah (Cochran), 1445.  
Stephen, 981.  
Susan, 1370.  
S. W., 795.  
Thomas, 11.  
Walter R., 231, 232.  
Wealthy, 1445.  
William, 1444, 1445, 1455.  
Jordan (—), 73, 85, 434, 834.  
Abigail, 1020, 1549.  
Adelbert, 834.  
Annie (Pratt) [Pray], 834.  
Baruch, 581.  
Benjamin, 1030, 1456.  
Betsy, 1235, 1456.  
Christiana (Weiman), 1456.  
Clement, 1142, 1143, 1835.  
(Col.), 1281.  
David, 1335.  
Deliverance (Reading), 1540.  
Dominicus, 140, 347, 1030, 1240, 1311,  
2313, 2314.  
Dorothy (—), 154.  
Eliza Jane, 154.  
Elizabeth, 154, 1020.  
Elizabeth (Jordan), 1020.

Isaiah, 1146.  
James, 1313.  
Jeremiah, 1030.  
Joanna (Deering), 1313.  
John, 1020, 2314, 2336, 1543.  
Joshua, 1061, 1244, 1240, 1311, 1642.  
Louisa, 1033.  
Mary, 346, 1340, 1816.  
Mary Margaridge, 1336.  
Mary (Waterhouse), 1023.  
Miriam, 166, 346, 1022, 1235, 1313.  
Nathaniel, 154, 1061, 1145, 1244.  
Noah, 1020.  
Olive, 425.  
Phebe (Mitchell), 1313.  
Rachel (Huckles), 1322.  
Richard, 1061.  
Rishworth, 1020.  
Robert, 82, 380, 1108, 1756, 1232, 1307,  
1314, 1456, 1467-1471, 1477, 1607.  
Rufus, 1023.  
Ruth Cummings, 1336.  
Samuel, 1309, 2314.  
Sarah (—), 1471.  
Sarah (Gray), 1235.  
Sarah Mitchell, 1336.  
Sarah (Margaridge), 1335.  
Susan D., 154.  
Tristram, 1632, 1635.  
Tristram Frost, 1323, 1335, 1374, 1387.  
Valentine, 1456.  
Welthea, 1232.  
William Margaridge, 1336.  
José, Abigail (Milliken), 117.  
Jo, 318.  
John, 117.  
Sally, 117.  
Joselin. *See* Jocelyn.  
Joslin. *See* Jocelyn.  
Josine. *See* Jocelyn.  
Joslyne. *See* Jocelyn.  
Josselyn. *See* Jocelyn.  
Joy, Clarinda (Mitchell), 1450.  
Cornelia C. (Dyer), 1154.  
Ebenezer, 1642.  
Edmund, 1450.  
Elizabeth (Andrews), 702.  
Joseph, 702.  
Thomas, 700, 1642.  
Judd, 262.  
Judds, 1615.  
H., 1067.  
Melissa (Mitchell), 1448.  
Sarah, 746.  
Willard, 1448.  
Julien, Matthew Cantine, 1119.  
Julienne (—), 282.  
Junkins, Martha, 1068.  
Kane, 751.  
Kean, Robert, 607.  
Kearswell. *See* Caswell.  
Keats, Richard, 1125.  
Keble, John, 512, 855.  
Keeler, Sarah S., 827.  
Keene, Hannah, 685.  
Mary, 1448.  
William, 685.  
Keezer, George, 60.  
Keith, 1642.  
Keith, 237.

- Kelley, Hannah, 203.  
Jerusha (Dyer), 1240.  
John, 224, 241, 1653.  
Mary, 1478.  
Stephen, 2240.  
Thomas, 1478.  
Kelloge, Elijah, 65.  
Hannah (Lynde) [Trevise], 1480.  
James, 1480.  
Kelsey, Paul, 1526, 1527, 1638.  
Kemble, See Kimball.  
Kemp, Helen Marr, 1365.  
Kempton, Julian, 537.  
Manasseh, 857, 859.  
Manasses, 537, 609.  
Rebecca (Allcott), 1175.  
Stephen, 1175.  
Kendall, Elizabeth, 600.  
Mary, 686.  
Kene, Nath<sup>l</sup>., 1620.  
Kennard, Edward, 58, 124, 1602, 1603.  
Eliza, 208, 235.  
Elizabeth, 128, 129.  
Elizabeth (March), 124, 128.  
Michael, 128.  
Sarah, 114.  
Susanna, 123, 128, 348, 1559.  
Kenney. See Canney.  
Kennett, Mary F., 203.  
Kenney. See McKenney.  
Kenney, Abigail, 342.  
Ann, 342.  
Benjamin, 342.  
Edward, 342.  
Eliza, 342.  
Hannah, 342.  
John, 342, 1560.  
Joseph, 342.  
Lydia, 342.  
Margaret (Leatherland), 342.  
Mary, 342.  
Molly, 1260.  
Moses, 342.  
Nathaniel, 342.  
Robert, 342.  
Samuel, 342.  
Sarah, 342.  
Susanna, 342.  
Thomas Hopkins, 1260.  
Keniston, 829.  
Kentick, George, 859.  
Kent, Abigail, 1212.  
Ann, 1212.  
Benjamin, 1212.  
Deborah, 1212.  
Ezekiel, 1212, 1212.  
Mercy, 1212.  
Penelope, 1212.  
Richard, 1212.  
Sarah (White), 1212.  
Stephen, 602.  
Susanna, 1210, 1212.  
Susanna (Winslow), 1210.  
Kerley. See Carly.  
Kettle, John, 1146.  
Keylock (Parson), 1031.  
Keyes, John, 1587, 1588, 1630.  
Kidder, Tyler, 1457.  
Kieft (—), 639, 642, 644.  
Kilbourn, 155.  
Kilburn, David, 1088.
- Kilpatrick, Thomas, 1465.  
Kimball.  
Kemble.  
Kimball, Eleanor (Mitchell), 1452.  
Elizabeth (Trevise), 1452.  
Harriet Newell (Dyer), 1248.  
Joanna (Mitchell), 1338.  
John, 992.  
John E. D., 1248.  
Lucy A., 1541.  
Nancy Day, 1092.  
Nathan, 1338, 1434.  
Nathaniel, 1337.  
Richard, 1337.  
Sophronia (Mitchell), 1454.  
Thomas, 1480, 1493.  
Wallace L., 1432.  
King (—), 916, 917.  
Abiah, 1000.  
Arthur, 635.  
Edward, 397, 403, 405.  
Elizabeth, 584.  
Experience, 748.  
Henry M., 280, 281.  
Hezekiah, 755.  
Jane, 1636.  
John, 167, 169, 170, 1636, 1637.  
Marquis F., 1215, 1219, 1268, 1311, 1317.  
Richard, 1630.  
Thomas, 716, 720, 724.  
W. H., 291.  
William, 1616.  
Kingman, Bertha (Howard), 384.  
Deliverance, 383, 384.  
Desire (Harris), 384.  
Elizabeth, 380, 383, 384.  
Edward, 384.  
Junice, 383.  
Hannah, 383.  
Hannah (—), 383.  
Henry, 384.  
Isaac, 383.  
Jane, 383.  
Jane (Kingman), 383.  
Joanna, 383.  
John, 380, 383, 384, 739.  
Mary, 383, 765.  
Mary (Green), 765.  
Mary (Lovell), 763.  
Mary (Mitchell), 383, 384.  
Molly, 763.  
Phoebe, 383.  
Phoebe (Wasburn), 383.  
Ruth (—) (Lorina), 383.  
Samuel, 383, 386, 763.  
Sarah, 383.  
Sarah (Kingman), 383.  
Susanna, 383, 384.  
Thomas, 383, 384, 765.  
Kingsley, Charles, xxvi, xxix.  
Kinneum, Ann, 1036.  
Benjamin, 1035.  
Hannah, 1036.  
John, 1036.  
Joseph, 1036.  
Lydia, 1036.  
Margaret (Joline), 1035-1036.  
Mary, 1035, 1036, 1036.  
Sarah, 1036.  
Kinney (—), 471.  
Keturah (Dyer) [Hopkins], 1236, 1240.

Kinney, Lydia (Fader), 471.  
Kirby, 1446.  
Eliza, 280.

Kirke, Eleanor, 156.

Kitchin, Alonso McCready, 797.  
Charlotte Isabel (Pratt), 796.  
Doris Richards, 797.  
Ellen (Wentworth), 797.  
John, 764.  
Mabel Ellen, 797.  
Rachel Wentworth, 797.  
Seth Raymond, 796-797.

Kittredge (Dr.), 250.

Knap. See Knapp.

Knapp.

Knapp, Moses, 757.  
Patience (Pratt), 757.  
Seth, 707.

Knight, Amos, 1032.

Betsey, 1288.  
Briget, 312.  
Edmund, 1104.  
Eliza, 607.  
George, 1047.  
Harlan, 818.  
Harriet (Mitchell), 1448.  
Harriet Newell, 1075.  
John, 607.  
Jonathan, 338.  
Juliette (Allen), 818.  
Mary (Atkins), 338.  
Nathan, 138, 343, 1197, 1305.  
Nathaniel, 989.  
Roscoe, 1448.  
Sarah, 121.  
Susan M., 1036.  
Susanna (Roberts), 989.

Knights, Samuel, 2047.

Knolles (—), 667.

Knoulton. See Knowlton.

Knowles, Ann (Ridley), 1226.

Caleb, 1262.

Edward, 1226.

Jemima Paine (Dyer), 1262.

Myles, 607.

Knowlton.

Knoulton.

Knowlton, Annie M., 1422.

John, 328.

Samuel, 989.

Thomas, 948.

Knox, Abigail, 349.

Irving G., 204.

Kuyter, Joachim Pietersen, 643, 644.

Lacouter, 1112.

La Coutois, Jean, 1112.

Lackey, Sarah Soule, 1425.

Ladd, Abigail, 959.

Ezekiel, 959.

Helen, 1544.

Jonathan, 959.

Nathaniel, 959.

Nathaniel Marshall, 808.

Nellie B. (Small), 1544.

Paul, 1544.

Tryphena Webster (Moors) [Pratt], 808.

Lafayette, Marquis de, 1410.

Laighton. See Leighton.

Lake (—), 662.

Thomas, 1199.

Lamb, Levi, 1448.  
Lydia (Mitchell), 1448.  
Thomas, 322.

Lamberton, George, 649, 650.

Lampson, Abigail, 1269.

Daniel, 1268, 1269.

Nathaniel, 1269.

Lucy, 1269.

Miriam (Dyer), 1268.

Polly, 1269.

Roxanna, 1269.

Samuel, 1269.

Temperance, 1269.

William, 570, 1269.

Lancaster, Daniel, 1466.

Dorothy (Harvey), 1466.

Hamish (Talbot), 1450, 1460, 1480, 1520.

Henry, 1450-1468, 1480, 1485, 1520.

John, 1460.

Joseph, 1460, 1467.

Mary (Hoyle), 1460.

(Parson), 144, 1031.

Thomas, 153, 204, 212, 1288.

Lanciford, Richard, 622.

Lander, John, 1299.

Landers, John, 4.

Lane (—), 59, 436.

Alfred E., 828.

Deborah (Mitchell), 436.

Ebenezer Davis, 827.

Elizabeth, 1431.

George, 408.

Herbert, 629.

John, 1000, 1052.

Levi, 830.

Leila Lanthe, 828.

(Lieut.), 133.

Lucretia (Merrill), 1431.

Mary, 1000, 1001.

Mary Gertrude, 829.

Olive A., 235.

Sampson, 1577.

Samuel, 1383, 1432.

Samuel Bucknam, 828.

Sarah, 408.

Sarah Helena, 829.

Sarah Jane (Pratt), 827, 828.

Langley, 265.

Lapham, William B., 1540.

Larrabe. See Larrabee.

Larrabee.

Larrabe.

Leatherby.

Larrabee (—), 657.

Benjamin, 116, 204, 209, 563, 1561, 1662.

Eleanor, 1308.

Eunice, 346.

Hannah (McKenney), 346.

Isaac, 1662.

John, 140, 343.

J. W., 1611, 1612.

J. W. (Mrs.), 1610.

N. A., 1610.

Nellie, 1611, 1612.

Samuel, 1540, 1662.

Stephen, 346, 388, 399, 892, 1337, 1662.

1664, 1665.

Thomas, 337, 1308, 1309, 1662.

William, 1661, 1662.

*Index of Names*

- Larraby. *See* Larrabee.  
 Larrebe. *See* Larrabee.  
 Latere, John de, 512.  
 Lathe (-), 782.  
     Ann, 382.  
     Chilton, 384.  
     Elizabeth, 474.  
     Susanna (Kingman), 384.  
     Thomas, 383.  
     William, 537, 1182.  
 Lathrop, Mary, 371.  
 La Tour (Gov.), 625, 636.  
 Laughlin, 266.  
 Lawrence, Jan, 663.  
 Lawrence (-), 58, 667.  
     Claudius Matthias, 337.  
     George, 836.  
     Joanne Emerson (Small) [Keith], 337.  
     John, 1402.  
     Joseph, 1114.  
     Julia, 836.  
     Lydia (Pratt), 836.  
     Robert, 57, 1579.  
     Samuel A., 836.  
     W. L., 278.  
     William, 836.  
 Lawson (Capt.), 1327.  
     David, 1326.  
     Martha, 1326.  
 Leach, 1008.  
     Alice (-), 2008.  
     Apollonia, 2182.  
     Bethiah, 125.  
     Chloe (Dyer), 1181, 1182.  
     Clarisse, 1251.  
     Ebenezer, 721.  
     Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1320.  
     James, 1030, 1039.  
     Joseph, 1181.  
     Mary, 1328.  
     Nathaniel, 1600.  
     Prudence (Stetson), 722.  
     Robert, 1008.  
     Samuel, 1008.  
     Sarah, 1328.  
     Zachariah, 1310.  
 Leatherby. *See* Larrabee.  
 Leatherland, Margaret, 342.  
 Levitt, Al, 588.  
     Betsey, 775.  
     B. F., 1457.  
     Elizabeth P. (Small), 573, 1565.  
     Leroy, 273, 1565.  
 Lechford, Thomas, 036.  
 Lee, Abigail, 508.  
     Anne, 687.  
     Bridget, 488.  
     Elizabeth, 688.  
     Hancock, 686, 687.  
     Isaac, 687.  
     Jane, 488.  
     John, 355, 683, 683, 687.  
     Joseph, 994.  
     Josephine, 488.  
     Martha, 133.  
     Mary (Kendall), 686.  
     Richard, 683, 686.  
     Samuel, 488.  
     Sarah Elizabeth (Alberton) [Newton], 684, 686.  
     Sidney, 994.  
     Sila, 1530.
- Lee, William, 686.  
 Leech, Edmund, 638.  
 Leedeboer, Peter, 634.  
 Le Feber, Peter, 663.  
 Lehr, Emily, 438.  
 Leigh, xxii.  
     John, 992.  
 Leighton.  
 Leighton.  
 Leighton, Alfred, 1635.  
     Elizabeth, 56, 307.  
     Hannah (Dyer), 2232.  
     John, 1614, 1617, 1619, 1620, 2645.  
     Jonathan, 2231.  
     Leonard, 1323.  
     Nabby, 1548.  
     Samuel, 1586.  
     Sarah, 569.  
     Sarah (Chadbourne), 312.  
     Tobias, 312, 1616.  
     William, 41, 1586, 1595, 1624.  
 Lehmer, Charles, 1402, 1500.  
 Leicester, Edward, 1666.  
 Le Marine. *See* Marinier.  
 Le Marinier. *See* Marinier.  
 Lemercier, Andrew, 1118, 1119.  
 Lemont, James, 1642.  
     John, 1642.  
 Lendall, James, 838, 1116.  
 London, Susan, xii, xxii.  
 Lemos, George, Duke of, 1572.  
     Lodowick, Duke of, 6.  
 Leonard, Abbie E., 842.  
     Eliphilet, 381.  
     Frank W., 842.  
     Harriet P. (Allan), 842.  
     Mary, 381.  
 Lenben, Grisal, 646.  
 Lerraby. *See* Larrabee.  
 Lettice, Ann, 508.  
     Elizabeth, 474.  
     Thomas, 508.  
 Levy, George, 1607.  
 Levitt, Christopher, 136.  
 Lewis, 1427.  
     Andrew, 1620.  
     Ann, 411, 440, 1404, 1649.  
     Deborah (Hawke), 408, 703.  
     George, 408, 411.  
     Grace (-), 1304.  
     Hannah (Lincoln), 407, 408, 418.  
     Hulidah (Mitchell), 1320.  
     Isiah, 412.  
     James, 408.  
     Jane M., 1846.  
     Job, 400, 1663, 1665.  
     John, 53, 212, 306, 407-409-413, 409, 792,  
     914, 1374, 1390, 1404, 1649.  
     Jonathan, 1672.  
     Joseph, 412.  
     Katherine B., 140, 166, 958.  
     Lydia (Paul), 408, 409.  
     Lucy (Southworth), 411.  
     Lydia (-) (Worthley), 328.  
     Mary, 412, 1374.  
     Mary (-), 410.  
     Mary (Mitchell), 408, 703.  
     Nathan, 1038.  
     Peter, 1304.  
     Rachel, 406, 407, 412.  
     Rachel, 392, 1359.  
     Samuel, 1320.

- Lewis, Sarah, 413, 1283.  
Sarah Hobart, 411.  
Sarah (Hobart), 411.  
Sarah (Jenkins), 408.  
Sarah (Lane), 408.  
Stephen, 1060, 1061, 2070.  
Susanna, 411.  
William, 1642.  
Libbee. See Libby.  
Libby.  
Libbee, Abigail, 222, 204, 210.  
Abner, 66, 151, 152.  
Allison, 209, 210.  
Andrew, 204.  
Anna, 114, 156, 158.  
Anna (Fors), 156, 158, 159.  
Anna (Libby), 158.  
Anna Small, 158.  
Anna (Small), 156, 157.  
Anthony, 1642.  
(Capt.), 986.  
Charles T., 158, 158, 1648.  
Charles Thornton, 1475.  
Damaris (Small), 154.  
Daniel, 1527, 1530, 1629-1631.  
David, 157, 1530, 1640.  
Dominicus, 156.  
Dorcas (Roberts), 989.  
Dorothy, 152, 207.  
Dorothy (McKenney), 346.  
Dorothy (Small), 156.  
Eben S., 164.  
Eleanor, 117.  
Eleanor (—), 1530.  
Eleanor (Kirke), 156.  
Elizabeth, 150.  
Elizabeth (March), 117.  
Elizabeth (Plummer), 156.  
Elmira, 209.  
Enoch, 156.  
Esther (Furber), 204.  
Eunice, 152, 158.  
Eunice (Libby), 158.  
Ezekiel, 1625.  
George, 154.  
Hannah, 920.  
Harvey, 207, 209.  
Henry, 343, 1474, 1475.  
Honor (Binkson), 1474.  
Hugh, 209.  
James, 152, 343.  
Jane, 158.  
Jeremiah, 158.  
Jesse, 116, 1587, 1631.  
Joel, 158.  
John, 114, 116, 127, 136, 152, 156, 158-171,  
173, 175, 177, 185, 237, 340, 343, 347,  
910, 985, 986, 1208, 1224, 1230, 1460,  
1474, 1638-1640.  
Jonathan, 148, 1477.  
Joseph, 59, 66, 151.  
Joshua, 215, 1646.  
Jonah, 156-158.  
Keariah (Hubbard), 154.  
Keariah (March), 156.  
Louisa (Waterhouse), 156.  
Lucy, 158, 988.  
Lucy Ellen, 155.  
Luke, 346.  
M., 106.  
Martha, 152, 162.
- Libby, Martha (Small), 152, 162, 207.  
Mary, 117, 152, 255, 1474, 1530.  
Mary (Moerke), 117.  
Mary (Sinclair), 155.  
Matthew, 171, 1638, 1639.  
Miranda Waterhouse, 156.  
Nathaniel, 117.  
Philemon, 158, 161, 207.  
Phineas, 158.  
Robert, 117.  
Rodney, 156.  
Ruina, 152.  
Sally, 117.  
Samuel, 158, 141, 170, 248, 2624.  
Sarah, 158, 207.  
Sarah (Dunn), 209, 210.  
Sarah (Libby), 158.  
Sarah (Small), 207, 209.  
Shirley, 155.  
S. M. (Mrs.), 1610.  
Theodosia (Small), 209.  
Thomas, 147.  
Lillie, 701.  
Lincoln.  
Linkon.  
Lincoln, Abigail, 701, 702, 1523.  
Abraham, 208.  
Benjamin, 768, 1671.  
Bethia (Tabot), 784, 847, 1528.  
Daniel, 408.  
Edward, Johnson 1523.  
Eliza, 1523.  
Elizabeth, 773.  
Elizabeth (Hawke), 701, 702.  
Hannah, 407, 408, 413.  
Hannah (Stetson), 791.  
Jacob, 784, 847, 1522.  
Jerusha, 1560.  
John, 838.  
Lydia, 838, 1523.  
Lydia (Jacob), 838.  
Pamelia, 814, 847, 905, 1528.  
Perez, 688, 690.  
Philendia, 784, 1522.  
Sarah Ellen, 1523.  
Sarah Soule, 1523.  
Solomon, 791.  
Stephen, 701, 703.  
Susanna, 408.  
Susanna (—), 1000.  
Thomas, 380.  
Lindall, James, 1473.  
Ling (—), 655.  
Amanda (Roberts), 1001.  
Inez, 1001.  
John, 607.  
Lorenzo De M., 1001.  
Lines, Maria, 267.  
Linkon. See Lincoln.  
Linscott, Isaac, 60.  
Listle, William, 507.  
Litchfield, Abby Francis (Pratt) (Humphrey),  
804, 832.  
Charles Augustus, 804, 852.  
Cynthia, 253, 846.  
Emilia Bennett, 856.  
George, 832.  
Hannah Anderson, 852.  
Hannah (Anderson), 852.  
Rachel Pratt (Soule), 852.  
Little (—), 584.  
Lithgow, Jean, 2037, 2379.

Lockwood, John, 35.  
William, 121.  
Little, Charles, 882.  
Daniel, 958.  
George, 333.  
Isaac, 1663.  
John, 662.  
Josiah, 1033, 1041, 1427.  
Mary Pearson, 1286.  
Moses, 1047, 1426.  
Thomas, 540.  
Littlefield, Anna, 1183.  
A. W., 778.  
Edmund, 1183.  
Francis, 95.  
Jane (Cole), 310.  
Joseph, 310.  
(Lieut.), 1402.  
Meribah, 320.  
Phebe, 310.  
Priscilla, 310.  
Ruth, 1184.  
Sarah, 330.  
Littlejohn, Cornelia, 826.  
Lobdall, Judith, 1516.  
Locke (—), 1187.  
Dorothy, 1432.  
Elizabeth (Bolles), 1187.  
John, 1187.  
John S., 254.  
Lockwood, Richard, 1605, 1606.  
Lodge, Henry Cabot, 803.  
Lolla, Nicholas, 7504.  
Lombard, Anna, 1212.  
Bernard, 1198.  
Isaac, 1212.  
James, 1206, 1261.  
Mary, 1202.  
Salome, 349.  
Thankful, 1212.  
Thankful (Dyer), 1206, 1261.  
Thankful (Eldredge), 1212.  
Thomas, 1198.  
Timothy, 2222.  
Loes, 93.  
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, 1093, 1094,  
1370.  
Stephen, 410, 1028, 1050, 1079, 1094.  
Zilpha (Wadsworth), 1094.  
Longfellow, Eliza E., 1435.  
Longueuil, Baron de, 1344.  
Lookerman, Govert, 640, 647, 663.  
Loomis, Aurinda, 1433.  
Martha, 1245.  
Looe, James, 1246.  
Lord, Abraham, 114, 1603, 1604.  
Benjamin, 58.  
Benjamin Meads, 44, 114, 1595, 1597, 1602.  
Caleb B., 148.  
Eleanor (—) (Dennett), 124.  
Elizabeth, 900.  
Ellen Rebecca (Dyer), 2248.  
George D., 1610.  
John, 97.  
Margaret, 690.  
Margaret (Gowen), 214.  
Martha, 121.  
Mary (March), 214.  
Mercy (Frye), 97.  
Nathan, 1003.  
Peter, 1648.  
Philip, 938.  
968, 980.  
Thomas, 939, 946.  
Loring (—), 781.  
Abraham M., 1429.  
Addie, 1458.  
Alice (Cushing), 407, 1350, 1366.  
Ansil, 824.  
Benjamin, 705.  
Bezaleel, 895, 1418.  
Caleb, 1517.  
(Capt.), 281.  
Elizabeth (Mason), 895, 1418.  
Ella, 1458.  
Eunice, 1418.  
Hannah, 708.  
Harriet, 828.  
Jacob, 413.  
Jane, 418, 1358, 1360, 1366, 1367, 1407.  
Jenny, 824.  
John, 1418.  
John M., 1415.  
John Mason, 1418.  
Josiah, 694, 700, 700.  
J. S., 1458.  
Levi, 1418.  
Lucetta Loring (Mitchell) (Durgin), 1458.  
Lucretia, 416, 437, 1673.  
Lucy, 824.  
Mary (Hawke), 703.  
Mary (Richmond), 426.  
Mason, 1418.  
Mechitable, 1418.  
Mechitable (—), 1415.  
Mechitable (Mitchell), 1418.  
Nathaniel, 1418.  
Nicholas, 407, 416, 909, 1399, 2652.  
Phebe (Gray), 420.  
Rachel, 1418.  
Reuben, 1418.  
Richmond, 1405.  
Ruth (—), 383.  
Sally, 1366.  
Samuel M., 397.  
Sarah, 413, 895, 1366, 1428, 2424.  
Sarah (Lewis), 413.  
Solomon, 420, 439, 1350, 1366.  
Thomas, 420, 836, 882.  
William S., 1458.  
Lorother, Robert, 1648.  
Lotthrop, Parson John, 1197.  
Thomas, 902.  
Loud, David, 1612.  
Elliot, 1672.  
Loude, Francis, 1507.  
Loudon (—), 173.  
Loveitt, Anna, 1315.  
Jonathan, 1315.  
Mary (Woodbury), 1325.  
Thomas, 1051.  
Lovejoy, Adaline (Jones), 1445.  
Albion B., 1566.  
Alvin B., 273.  
Joseph, 1445.  
Mary (Small), 273.  
Mary R. (Small), 1566.  
Lovell, David, 212.  
Enoch, 758.  
(Gen.), 414.  
Isaiah, 1652.  
Jane, 750.  
John, 750.

- Lovel, Julian, xxiii.  
     Mary, 76, 763, 775.  
     Walter, xxiii.
- Lovering, John, 971.  
     Polly, 971.
- Lovery, Peter, 1014.
- Lovel, Isaac, 1239.  
     Jobnus, 753.
- Low (—), 659.  
     Ambrose, 701.  
     Mary, 820.  
     Ruth (Andrews), 703.
- Lowell, Abner, 1244.  
     Anna, 1269.  
     Gideon, 1113.  
     John, 1330, 1386.  
     Mary E. (Hall), 1075.  
     William S., 1075.
- Lower, Mark Anthony, 1236.
- Lowther, John, 1058.
- Lucas, Benoni, 588.  
     Thomas, 597.
- Ludden, Benjamin, 1280.  
     Levi, 1446.  
     L. H., 1457.  
     Phoebe, 1457.  
     Remember, 1446.
- Ludlow, George, 638.  
     Lufklin, Abigail, 1000.  
         Dorcas, 785.
- Lumpkin (—) 933.
- Lunt, Enoch, 1551.  
     Jane (—), 1552.  
     Mary M., 1551.  
     Mary (Small), 1550.  
     Micahah, 1550.
- Lurvey, 1009.
- Lumber, Eleazar, 714.
- Luskis, Thomas, 1008.
- Lyan, Joseph, 754.
- Lyde, Byfield, 1663.
- Lyford (—), 523.
- Lyman (Col.), 177, 178.  
     Isaac, 1319.  
     (Gen.), 184.
- Lynde, Dorothy (Stanton), 1489.  
     Hannah, 1480, 1490.  
     Nicholas, 1480.  
     Rebecca (—) [Twicks], 1489.  
     Simon, 1583.  
     Thomas, 1480.
- Lyndsey. See Lynsey.
- Lynn, 1397.
- Lynsey.  
     Lyndsey.
- Lynsey, Polly, 263.
- Lyon, 593.
- Lysons, Daniel, 1487, 1491, 1500.  
     Samuel, 1487, 1491, 1500.
- Maccring, Edw., 1608.
- Mackinden, Henry, 1663.
- Mackiern, Patience, 505.
- Mackworth (—), 81.  
     Arthur, 9, 10, 82, 627, 1572.  
     Jane, 1608.
- MacLean, Mary, 810.
- MacMonagle, Phoebe Jean, 1566.
- Macumber, Elijah, 1034.
- Maddiford. See Maddiver.
- Maddiver.  
     Maddiford.
- Maddiver, Michael, 1469, 1470.
- Maddiford, Joel, 1051.
- Madineer, Mich., 1607.
- Magnum, 1666.
- Maguire.  
     McGuire.  
     Maguire.  
     Maguire.  
     Merguire.
- Maguire, Frank, 1364.  
     George, 1363.  
     James, 1363.  
     Jane (Mitchell), 1362, 1363.  
     John, 1363.  
     Margaret Jane, 1363.  
     Mary, 1363.  
     Michael, 1363.  
     Rachel, 1363.  
     Rufus, 1364.
- Mahieu, Hester, 443, 444, 449.  
     Jeunie, 443, 444.
- Maine, John, 1662.
- Majory, Eleanor, 1479.
- Malbon (—), 655, 660.
- Mallett (—), 1481.
- Mallison, Joseph, 1104.
- Manchester, Lydia Jane, 1365.
- Manning. See Manning.
- Mann, Andrew, 1359.  
     Fannie Wilson, 1567.  
     Polly, 810, 906.  
     Sarah (—), 1359.
- Manning, Elizabeth (Andrews), 1300, 1328.  
     Thomas, 1300, 1328.
- Manning, Benjamin, 1643.  
     Hepzibah (Andrews), 603, 605.  
     Jeffrey, 603, 605.  
     John, 637.  
     Nicholas, 2156.
- Mansfield, Daniel, 1517, 1518.  
     Elizabeth, 1517.  
     Isaac, 1476.  
     Joanna, 1517.  
     Jonathan, 1517, 1518.  
     Joseph, 1517.  
     Sarah, 1517.
- Manson, 1542.
- Marble, 961.  
     Mary (Dow) [Roberts], 961.
- March, Anna, 116.  
     Anna (Libby), 114, 116, 156.  
     Benjamin, 50, 58, 113, 114, 116, 117,  
         1601, 1620.  
     (Col.), 68, 69, 120.  
     Edmund, 927.  
     Elizabeth, 58, 114, 117, 156.  
     Elizabeth (Small), 50, 113, 114, 1601.  
     Eunice, 117.  
     George, 113.  
     Hugh, 113.  
     James, 113, 117.  
     Jane, 113, 117.  
     Jenny, 114.  
     John, 113, 116.  
     Judith, 113.  
     Keziah, 116.  
     Lucy, 114, 117.  
     Mary, 114, 117, 156, 1612.  
     Mary (Walker), 113.  
     Nathaniel, 113, 117.  
     Sally (Jones), 117.  
     Samuel, 42-44, 50, 58, 114-116, 121, 122,

- 157, 158, 158, 156, 156, 409, 1538, 1537,  
1593, 1597-1602, 1631-1635, 1644.  
Sarah, 117, 156.  
Tabitha, 113.
- Merchant, Dame, 59.  
Marenell. *See* Mariner.  
Marenor. *See* Mariner.  
Margeson, Edmund, 1666.  
Maria. *See* Mariner.  
Marine. *See* Mariner.  
Marinel. *See* Mariner.  
Marinelle. *See* Mariner.  
Mariner.  
LeMarine.  
Le Marneur.  
Marnell.  
Marnor.  
Marin.  
Marine.  
Marinel.  
Marinell.  
Marinelle.  
Marinier.  
Marinoz.  
Marinor.  
Marner.  
Maroor.  
Marroer.  
Marrioz.  
Marbler, Abigail, 1144, 1145.  
Abigail (Hanscom), 1143, 1144.  
Adam, 1016, 1111, 1113, 1114, 1128.  
Adams, 1005.  
Albert H., 1146.  
Andrew, 1103-1105, 1106, 1104, 1115.  
Benjamin, 1136, 1140.  
Catherine, 1148.  
Charles, 1117.  
Deborah, 1117.  
Deborah (Stanwood) [Merritt], 1147.  
Edward, 117.  
Eliza Jane, 1146.  
Elizabeth, 1009, 1111, 1112, 1118, 1120,  
1124, 1137.  
Emeline Merritt, 1147.  
Esther (Ransdorp), 1117.  
Eunice, 1146, 1118.  
Eunice (—), 1118.  
Eunice (Strout), 1145.  
George, 1116.  
George William, 1147.  
Hannah, 1111, 1112, 1117, 1131, 1145,  
1147, 1149, 1136, 1270, 1280, 1295.  
Hannah (Nesbee), 1113-1116.  
Hannah (Webster), 1145.  
Isaac, 1117.  
Jahes Dyer, 1146.  
James, 1005, 1107, 1110-1114, 1146.  
John, 998, 1009, 1016, 1018, 1103, 1110-  
1112, 1124, 1125, 1287, 1287, 1297.  
Joseph, 1117, 1130, 1131, 1133, 1135,  
1140-1149, 1150, 1555.  
Josua, 1116, 1111, 1114-1117.  
Josue, 1117.  
Katharine, 1430.  
Loruhamael, 1147.  
Margaret, 1105.  
Marcha, 1130, 1131, 1142.  
Martha (Turner), 1124, 1130, 1131, 1133-  
1136, 1141.  
Mary, 1116, 1140, 1146, 1140, 1157, 1130.  
Mary (Cobb), 1124, 1127, 1137, 1237, 1279.
- Mariner, Mary Curtis, 1147.  
Mary (Gray), 1106.  
Moses, 1144, 1145, 1135.  
Nathaniel, 1116, 1117.  
Olive (Foss), 1146.  
Priscilla, 1105, 1117.  
Rachel, 986, 1100, 1148.  
Rachel (Hayward), 1113, 1122.  
Rebecca, 1145.  
Rebecca (Parker), 1144.  
Richard, 1103.  
Ruth, 1104, 1105, 1128.  
Ruth (Higgins), 1140.  
Sala, 1145.  
Sally (Richards), 1146.  
Samuel, 1422.  
Samuel Woodward, 1140.  
Sarah, 1136, 1140, 1146, 1148.  
Sarah (Roberts), 1018, 1139, 1140.  
Sarah (Sawyer), 1018, 1124, 1135, 1136,  
1138.  
Silas, 1146, 1147.  
Silas Henry, 1147.  
Stephen, 1143, 1142.  
Susanna, 1009, 1120-1122, 1136, 1149.  
Thomas, 1100, 1103.  
(Widow) (Strout), 1145.  
William, 1100, 1117.
- Mariner. *See* Mariner.  
Marinor. *See* Mariner.  
Marion, John, 898.  
Marks.  
Merks.  
Marks, 1165.  
Marner. *See* Mariner.  
Marnor. *See* Mariner.  
Marr, Catherine (Surplus), 990.  
Dorothie (Small), 154.  
James, 154, 1307.  
John, 99, 1500.  
Lucy (March), 117.  
Mary (Mitchell), 1307.  
Rufus, 117.  
Marrioz. *See* Mariner.  
Marriot, Powers, 1496, 1498.  
Marsh, Daniel, 437.  
Samuel, 1527.  
Marshall, Ann Gold (Simonds), 412.  
Caleb Strong, 412.  
Edmond, 1012.  
Hannah (—), 1465.  
John, 81, 99, 100.  
Mary Elizabeth, 412.  
Thomas, 81, 99, 100, 1500.  
William, 1465.  
Marsterson, Richard, 495, 512.  
Marston, Hannah, 909.  
Levi, 233.  
Mary Louise (Mitchell) (Small) (Humphrey), 533.  
Ruth, 999.
- Martin.  
Martine.  
Martyn.  
Martin (—) 518.  
Christopher, 515, 517, 1666.  
John, 532, 1641.  
Mercy (Billington), 532.  
Polly, 1541.  
Richard, 1579, 1583, 1584, 2607, 2608.  
Marline. *See* Martin.  
Martyn. *See* Martin.

- Marvall, James, 1106, 1107.  
 Massonet (Sachem), 929, 936.  
 Massey, 1503.  
 Mason (—), 24, 303, 1476.  
     Alford, 1376.  
     Ann, 1368.  
     Ebenezer, 895.  
     Edith (Spring), 1375.  
     Edward, 1376.  
     Elizabeth, 805, 1376, 1428.  
     Elizabeth (Hammond), 1375.  
     Esther (—), 1375.  
     George, 893.  
     Hugh, 1375.  
     John, 4, 6, 7, 12, 71, 212, 319, 465, 895,  
     979, 1155, 2163, 1375, 2376, 1390, 1571,  
     1573, 1576–1578.  
 Jones, 415, 895, 894, 895, 899, 903, 914–  
     917, 1376, 1379, 1390, 1418, 1673–1675.  
 Jonathan, 1376, 1620.  
 Joseph, 422.  
     Mary, 893, 895, 1376.  
     Mary (—), 1673.  
     Mary (Chandler), 415, 894, 1376.  
 Mercy, 895.  
 Nancy, 1376.  
 Olive, 1376.  
 Reuben, 1376.  
     Samuel, 415, 895, 1375, 1376, 1673.  
 Sarah, 895, 1376, 1673.  
 Sarah (Beals), 895, 1375, 1376.  
 Sarah (Mitchell), 415, 895, 1376.  
 Sophronia, 1376.  
 Susanna (Baker), 422.  
 Theodore, 893, 1375, 1376.  
 William, 1376.
- Massasoit.**  
 Wampanoag.  
 Wampanoag.
- Massasoit.** 377, 453, 463, 464, 541, 663.
- Masters, Edward.** 1111, 1112.  
     Elizabeth, 1112.  
     Elizabeth (Mariner) [Lester], 1112,  
     1113.  
     James, 1112, 1113.  
     John, 1112.  
     Lydia, 470.
- Masterson, Richard.** 597.
- Mather, Abigail.** 1104.  
     Cotton, 679, 742, 743, 1456, 1467.  
     Increase, 606, 1194.  
     Nathaniel, 466.
- Mathews, Walter.** 1474.
- Matthews (Sachem).** 651.
- Matthews, Elizabeth.** 1386.  
     Hugh, 1386.  
     Walter, 1304.
- Mattocks, Charles Porter.** 1247.  
     Ella (Robinson), 1248.  
     Henry, 1247.  
     Martha Osgood (Porter), 1247.
- Maverick.** See Maverick.
- Mauerk.** See Maverick.
- Mauerk.** See Maverick.
- Mauerk.** See Maverick.
- Mauerk.**  
     Mauerk.  
     Mauerk.  
     Mauerk.  
     Mauerk.
- Maverick, Abigail.** 673, 677, 678.  
     Amias (Cole) [Tompson], 672.
- Maverick, Ann (Harris).** 672.  
     Antipas, 4, 5, 13, 60, 670–672, 1569, 1570.  
     Catherine, 673.  
     Elias, 670–671.  
     Elizabeth, 677–679.  
     Eunice (—), 674–678, 1109, 1200.  
     Eunice (—) (Roberts), 670, 989.  
     John, 670, 671.  
     Mary, 672, 677–679.  
     Moses, 556, 558, 564, 667–610, 669–671,  
     673–677, 680, 929, 1109, 1200.  
     Nathaniel, 672, 1570.  
     Rebecca, 556, 558, 677, 678.  
     Rebecca (Wheelwright), 672.  
     Remember, 677, 679.  
     Remember (—), 680.  
     Remember (Allerton), 669.  
     Samuel, 670–673, 675, 678, 1468.  
     Sarah, 677, 680.
- Maxwell, Anna (Dyer).** 1842.
- James,** 1143.  
**John,** 1241.  
**Patrick,** 1030.  
**Priscilla,** 1454.
- Mayberry, Richard.** 809.
- Mayhew.**  
**Mayhue.**  
**Mayhew (—).** 631.  
     Ella Marjorie, 1421.  
     Ella Octavia (Mitchell), 1437.  
     Josiah B., 1421.  
     Ralph, Earnest, 1422.  
     Thomas, 639.
- Mayhew.** See Mayhew.
- Mayhem, Joseph.** 1663.
- Maynard, Artemus.** 1642.
- Mayo,** 1533.
- Masterson, Nathaniel.** 1605.
- McArthur, John.** 160.
- McClanahan, William.** 1028.
- McCough.** See Clough.
- McClure, Eunice (Mitchell).** 1450.  
     Robert, 1450.  
     Thomas, 1643.
- McCobb, Nancy.** 418.
- McCormick, Thomas.** 1642.
- McCorison, Abigail (Richardson).** 257.
- Benjamin,** 257.  
**Deliverance (Rich).** 258.  
**James,** 257, 258.  
**Mary (Flood),** 258.  
**Rebecca (Praitt) [Small],** 257.  
**William,** 258.
- McCready, Carrie Semple.** 282.
- McCurdy, Daniel.** 428.  
     Lydia (Tuck), 428.
- McDaniel, Lydia (Proul).** 144.  
     Timothy, 144, 148.
- McDaniels, Charles.** 1642.  
     John, 1642.
- McDonald, Almira Adelakie (Hatch).** 806.  
     Bertie, 827.  
     Caroline L. (Veaton), 826.  
     Cordelia (Littlejohn), 826.  
     Frank Clifford, 827.  
     Harry Wadsworth, 827.  
     Hattie May, 826.  
     Irving Parker, 826.  
     John Percy, 826.  
     Sarah S. (Kerler), 827.  
     William Herbert, 826.  
     William J., 826.

- McFarland, Jean (Lithgow), 1037, 1379.  
Moses, 153, 154.  
Walter, 190.
- McGinley, Jean R., 1567.  
Jean Ray, 205.  
Jennie (Atterbury), 205.  
John Rainy, 205.
- McGuire, Jane (—), 1677.  
Michael, 1677.
- McGuire. *See* Maguire.
- McKenney.  
MacKenny.  
MacKenney.  
MacKinney.  
MacKinney.  
Markany.  
McKanny.  
MacKane.  
Kennedy.
- McKenney, Abigail, 348.  
Amber, 345.  
Charles, 348.  
Cora A. (Floyd) [Langley], 265.  
Daniel, 349.  
Dorothy, 346.  
Eleazar, 344, 346, 347.  
Elizabeth, 345.  
Elizabeth (Driscoll), 345.  
Elizabeth (Small), 161, 348.  
Eunice (Larrabee), 346.  
George P., 265.  
Hannah, 344, 346.  
Hannah (Jordan), 346.  
Henry, 172, 344, 346, 347, 1070, 1642.  
Humphrey, 167, 162, 1239.  
Isaac, 345, 346.  
Jacob, 346, 347.  
James, 345.  
Jane, 344.  
Jane (Holmes), 344.  
John, 310-345, 347.  
Jonathan, 347.  
Joseph, 346.  
Lucy (Plummer), 345, 346.  
Lydia, 346.  
Lydia (Rand), 345.  
Margaret (Jimmerson), 343, 344.  
Margaret (Wright), 345.  
Martha (Noble), 345.  
Mary, 161, 172, 173, 345, 338, 344, 347.  
Mary (Rand), 345.  
Miriam (Jordan), 346.  
Moses, 342, 346, 347.  
Nathaniel, 342.  
Polly (Roberts), 1070.  
Priscilla Gatchell, 346.  
Rebecca, 344-346.  
Rebecca (—) [Sparks], 343.  
Robert, 341-344, 346.  
Samuel, 342, 345.  
Sarah (Carter), 345.  
Sarah (Hanscom), 172, 344, 347.  
Stephen, 346.  
Temperance (—), 346.  
Thomas Wright, 345.  
William, 348, 344, 346.
- McKenney, Mary, 1382.  
McKibb, James, 1642.  
McKinney, Isaac, 1642.  
James, 1642.
- McLaughlin, 344.  
McLean (—), 826.  
McLellan, Ann, 1234.  
Anna (Dyer), 1220, 1222.  
Anna (Roberts), 983.  
Anne, 1220.  
Arthur, 1223.  
Cary, 1233.  
Charles, 1234.  
Charlotte M., 1254.  
Elizabeth, 1234.  
Elizabeth, 1234.  
Elizanah, 987.  
George, 1234.  
Harriet, 829.  
Hugh D., 1207, 1229, 1232.  
Joseph, 1058.  
Nellie, 1254.  
Robert, 1058.  
Samuel, 1220, 1232, 1233.  
Sarah Ann (Mitchell), 1254.  
Sarah B., 1233.  
William, 1058, 1233.
- McPherson, Martha, 1255.
- McWhirk, Eliza J., 820.
- Meade, William, 1200.
- Meader, Jane, 237.
- Meadow (—), 21.
- Meade, Catherine E., 820.  
Samuel, 975.
- Megguire. *See* Maguire.
- Maguire. *See* Maguire.
- Meloy, Dennis, 59.
- Dennis, 1588.
- Melynn, Cornelius, 643, 644.
- Mendum, 97.
- Mercer, Thomas, 1255.
- Merguire. *See* Maguire.
- Meridith, John, 12.
- Merks. *See* Marks.
- Merriam, 1450.
- Merrifield, Charles W., 1435.  
Margaret (Front), 98.  
Sophia J. (Mitchell), 1435.  
William, 98.
- Merrill (—), 436.  
Angelina, 1457.  
Benjamin, 916.  
Caroline, 412.  
Charlotte (Mitchell), 1440.  
Daniel, 987, 1232.  
David, 188.  
Dorothy (Locke), 1432.  
Elias, 1432.  
Emeline, 412.  
Enos, 784, 1321, 1440.  
Ezekiel, 410-412.  
George S., 706.  
Georgia Drew, 1031, 1038.  
Hannah Elizabeth, 1432.  
Herbert Adams, 235.  
Hezekiah, 1050.  
Isaac Newton, 412.  
Jessie Evelyn, 235.  
John, 1054, 1052.  
John Lewis, 412.  
Joseph Edward, 412.  
Lawrence Buxton, 235.  
Leila Louise (Small), 235.  
Louisa, 787.  
Lucretia, 1432.  
Lucy Ann, 412.

- Lydia T. (Webber), 237.  
 Margaret, 421.  
 Martin, 1449.  
 Mary, 1283.  
 Mary (Barrows), 421.  
 Mary Elizabeth (Marshall), 422.  
 Mary Jane, 421.  
 Mary Lewis, 421.  
 Mary (Mitchell), 436.  
 Moses, 1430, 1651, 1652.  
 Nathaniel, 1282.  
 Othniel, 1047.  
 Rhoda (Roberts), 987.  
 Ruth, 434, 435, 1468.  
 Samuel, 1032, 1402, 1652.  
 Samuel H., 1371.  
 Sarah (—), 921.  
 Sarah (Allen), 162.  
 Sarah (Delano), 916.  
 Sarah Pratt (Mitchell), 1322.  
 Sarah Hobart (Lewis), 421.  
 Susanna Prentiss (—), 1372.  
 William, 237, 1047.  
 William Augustus, 421.  
 Zalpha, 421.  
 Merrit. *See* Merritt.  
 Merrit.  
 Merrit.  
 Merritt, Daniel, 1011, 1018.  
 Deborah (Stanwood), 1246, 1247.  
 James, 1140, 1247.  
 Jane, 488.  
 Mary (Bowdoin), 1470.  
 Samuel 1479.  
 Merrow, 1246.  
 Merry, 1049.  
 Mesant, 38.  
 Mewerve, Abigail, 150.  
 Abigail (Small), 150.  
 Anna, 150.  
 Benjamin, 150.  
 Daniel, 1527.  
 Dorothy, 150.  
 Jemima (Hubbard), 150.  
 John, 150.  
 Joseph, 150.  
 Mary, 117.  
 Samuel Small, 150.  
 Metcalf, 1542.  
 Michel. *See* Mitchell.  
 Michell. *See* Mitchell.  
 Michill. *See* Mitchell.  
 Miles, Edward Harris, 232.  
 Richard, 662, 1643.  
 Samuel, 1176.  
 William, 1643.  
 Milesom, Adam, 1222, 1278.  
 Elizabeth, 1222, 1278.  
 Hannah (Eldredge), 1222, 1278.  
 Millen, Mich., 1607.  
 Miller, Alice Earley, 824.  
 Annie Florence (Woodbury) (Winn), 279,  
     280.  
 Charles W., 824.  
 Deborah, 1306.  
 Eliza (Kirby), 280.  
 Elizabeth Kuth, 281.  
 Fred D., 1035.  
 Hannah, 1240.  
 Helen Dunham, 824.  
 Henry William, 280.  
 Mabel Nettie, 280.  
 Margaret Elizabeth, 824.  
 Marian, 824.  
 Marion (White), 824.  
 Matthew Murray, 280.  
 Sarah, 905.  
 William, 1032.  
 Winifred Ray, 280.  
 Millet.  
 Millett.  
 Millet (—), 1013.  
     John, 1125, 1126, 1128.  
     Lydia, 1294.  
     Lydia (Roberts), 989, 990.  
     Martha, 1514.  
     Mechitable, 1137.  
     Sarah, 125.  
     Susanna (Skillings), 989.  
     Thomas, 989, 990, 1128, 1205, 1449.  
 Millett. *See* Millet.  
 Millicken. *See* Milliken.  
 Milliken.  
 Milliken (—), 433.  
     Abigail, 117, 157.  
     Anna, 146, 157.  
     Anna (Small), 1666.  
     Anna (Small) (Libby), 157.  
     Christina (Mitchell), 433.  
     Edmund, 1632.  
     Edward, 140, 148.  
     Elizabeth, 157.  
     Hattie Louisa, 156.  
     Isaac, 157.  
     J. A., 1220-1232, 1545, 1546.  
     John, 157.  
     John Alger, 148, 1632.  
     Jonathan, 157.  
     Joshua, 158.  
     Josiah, 157.  
     Lucy (Libby), 158.  
     Lydia, 158.  
     Nathaniel, 44, 58, 148, 157, 1597, 1599,  
         1601, 1602, 1638.  
     Robert, 157.  
     Sarah, 157.  
     Shuah, 124.  
     Stephen, 157.  
     Thomas, 157, 158.  
 Milliton, Grace, 1501.  
     Honor, 1501.  
     William, 1501, 1503.  
 Mills (—), 560.  
     James, 657.  
     John, 1409, 1680, 1681.  
 Milloop, Thomas, 607.  
 Milward, Thomas, 1008.  
 Mind, Alice, 423, 425, 510.  
 Minot, John, 1056.  
 Mireck, James, 1643.  
 Mischervey, Daniel, 1642.  
 Mitchel. *See* Mitchell.  
 Mitchel.  
     Michel.  
     Michell.  
     Michill.  
     Mitchell.  
     Mitche.  
 Mitchell (—), 916, 1145.

Abby G., 1352.  
Abiel, 381.  
Abigail (Gerrish), 1373.  
Abner, 101, 102.  
Abraham, 134, 439, 896, 1389, 1398, 1412,  
1424, 1442, 1652.  
Abraham Parker, 161.  
Ada, 1446.  
Adaline, 1428.  
Adeline, 1353, 1368.  
Adriann, 1445.  
Albert L., 1371.  
Albert Wakefield, 1355.  
Albertina, 1353.  
Albertina (Mitchell), 1352.  
Alford Mason, 1377.  
Alfred, 1454.  
Alfred E., 1435.  
Alice, 370, 371, 373.  
Alice (Bradford), 368, 370.  
Alice (Holl), 1381-1383.  
Alitheia, 433.  
Alitheia (Bianchard), 433.  
Alletheen, 1648.  
Allie, 1459.  
Almedia Gouch, 1321.  
Almira, 1453.  
Alonzo, 1449.  
Alonzo King, 1425.  
Alvin O., 1397.  
Amanda, 1438.  
Amaziah, 1433, 1434.  
Amaziah Curtis, 1434.  
Annia, 1322.  
Anni, 1415, 1445.  
Annoi Ruhamah, 242, 427, 1494, 1425,  
1448, 1649, 1650, 1653.  
Amos, 440.  
Andrew, 1321, 1413, 1415, 1416, 1647.  
Andrews, 439-442.  
Angelina (Merrill), 1457.  
Angie, 1459.  
Angier H., 1455, 1456, 1459.  
Angier Jordan, 1457.  
Ann, 382.  
Ann (Latham), 382.  
Ann Louise, 1365.  
Ann Maria, 1368.  
Anna, 131, 161, 1375.  
(Anna (Foster)), 1339, 1360.  
Anna (Loveit), 1375.  
Anna May, 1447.  
Anna (—) (Pierce), 433.  
Anna (Simpson), 1446.  
Anna (Small), 123, 152, 160.  
Anne, 436, 1383, 1384.  
Anne (Carey), 382.  
Anne, Elizabeth, 161.  
Anne Ingraham, 1317.  
Annie D. (Bowen), 1435.  
Annie (—) (Foster), 1430.  
Annie M. (Knowlton), 1431.  
Ansel, 1351, 1352, 1362, 1677.  
Aphia (Whitney), 161.  
Arabella, 1457.  
Ariwethera, 415.  
Arthur, 1432, 1454.  
Arthur S., 1453.  
Asa, 1378.  
Asa Lyman, 438.  
1365, 1371.  
Bathsheba, 373.  
Bathsheba (Phillips), 373.  
Bela, 371, 415.  
Benjamin, 373, 411, 416, 782, 916, 1307,  
1310, 1315, 1318, 1333, 1334, 1336,  
1338, 1340-1350, 1358-1360, 1360, 1367,  
1371-1373, 1378, 1379, 1381, 1389,  
1392, 1393, 1420, 1462, 1484, 1655.  
Bert G., 1425.  
Bessie Mary, 1427.  
Bethia, 434.  
Betsey, 161, 382, 440, 1361, 1396, 1429,  
1445, 1459, 1677.  
Betsey Ann, 1457.  
Betsey (Graffam), 1427.  
Betsey (Jordan), 1456.  
Betsey (Mitchell), 1362, 1445, 1449.  
Betsey (Puffer), 1453.  
Betsey (Soule), 1415, 1448, 1450.  
Betty, 1306, 1379, 1383.  
Bingham, 1446.  
Bradford, 371.  
Bridget (Comb), 1313.  
Brooks, 1352, 1367-1369.  
Brotheron Daggett, 418.  
Caleb, 1383, 1384.  
Caroline, 1353, 1362, 1422.  
Caroline (Wheelock), 1450.  
Catherine, 1416.  
Catherine (Adams), 208.  
Catherine (Johnson), 1431.  
Celia, 371.  
Charles, 1351-1353, 1359, 1360, 1362,  
1372, 1422, 1449, 1450, 1457, 1677.  
Charles Henry, 1352.  
Charles L., 1450.  
Charles T., 1307.  
Charles Wesley, 1421.  
Charlotte, 1354, 1449.  
Christiana, 433, 435.  
Christina, 1448.  
Christopher, 1290, 1295-1304, 1306, 1308-  
1311, 1318, 1323, 1324, 1336, 1388,  
1605, 1606, 1675, 1676.  
Clara, 1482.  
Clara R., 1458.  
Clarence S., 1457.  
Clarendon, 1450.  
Clarinda, 1450.  
Clarissa, 206, 284, 1004, 1005, 1428, 1462,  
1482, 1484, 1485.  
Clarissa V., 1450.  
Clark, 1451.  
(Col.), 1535.  
Constant, 355.  
Content, 1417.  
Content (Johnson), 1396.  
Cordelia, 1450.  
Cornelia, 1352.  
Crosby, 161.  
Cushing, 371.  
Cyrus, 161.  
Dana, 1454.  
Daniel, 131, 160, 161, 306, 413, 782, 805,  
910, 1319, 1330, 1341-1344, 1349, 1372-  
1376, 1394-1396, 1428, 1424, 1443.  
Daniel Bradford, 1350.  
Daniel Chessman, 1432.  
Daniel E., 1397.

- Mitchell, Daniel L., 831.  
Daniel Lewis, 418, 837, 1376-1378.  
David, 392, 410, 410-418, 1300, 1371,  
1402, 1427-1429, 1433, 1646-1648.  
David Shepley, 1378.  
Deborah, 382, 436, 1306, 1351, 1353.  
Deborah (—), 431, 436, 442, 1648.  
Deborah Andrews, 346, 1342, 1360, 1367.  
Deborah (Andrews), 215, 246, 429, 431,  
706, 708, 1342.  
Deborah Andrews (Mitchell), 436, 1342,  
1349, 1360, 1367.  
Deborah (Bill), 1303-1405.  
Deborah Dillingham, 1322.  
Deborah (Jameson), 438.  
Deborah (Miller), 1306.  
Deborah (Mitchell), 1353.  
Deborah (Packard), 381.  
Deliverance (Kingman), 383, 384.  
Delta B., 1459.  
Della B. (Brock), 1458.  
Dinah, 435, 1347.  
Dinah (Marsh), 437.  
Dolly (Kaiser), 438.  
Dominicus, 123, 131, 160, 161, 1315, 1316.  
Dorcas, 896, 1355, 1371, 1372, 1381,  
1446.  
Dorcas (—), 1677.  
Dorcas (Drinkwater), 418.  
Dorcas (Gray), 1351, 1362, 1362.  
Dummer, 415, 1338.  
E. Sumner, 1320.  
Ebenezer, 1330.  
Ebenezer Alfee, 438.  
Edmond, 1424.  
Edmund, 1395, 1396.  
Edna May, 1425.  
Edward, 362-365, 367-371, 370, 383, 383,  
417, 1454.  
Edward Henry, 1377.  
Edwin Alonso, 1447.  
Effie M. (Spear), 1432.  
Elbridge Gerry, 1457.  
Elbridge K., 1354.  
Eleanor, 1432.  
Eleanor (Larnabee), 1308, 1309.  
Elijah, 415.  
Eliphaz, 382.  
Elijah, 161, 371.  
Eliza, 836, 1428, 1448, 1451.  
Eliza A., 1425.  
Eliza Ann, 1425.  
Eliza (Gooding), 233.  
Eliza Soule (Pratt), 1377.  
Eliza S. (Pratt), 837.  
Elizabeth, 123, 130, 355, 366, 371, 373,  
382, 406, 418, 428, 438, 440, 449, 1297,  
1306, 1307, 1310, 1312, 1313, 1316, 1340,  
1343, 1346, 1351, 1362, 1388, 1422,  
1450, 1473, 1670.  
Elizabeth (—), 439, 1309, 1310.  
Elizabeth B., 1350.  
Elizabeth C. (Soule), 1429, 1423.  
Elizabeth (Cole), 1414.  
Elizabeth (Cushing), 370, 372.  
Elizabeth (Gooding), 1371.  
Elizabeth Harrison (Pratt), 773.  
Elizabeth Ingersoll, 1317.  
Elizabeth (Ingersoll), 1317.  
Elizabeth (Kingman), 380, 381, 384.  
Elizabeth (Lane), 1431.  
Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1352.
- Elizabeth W., 1371.  
Ella, 1454.  
Ella Octavia, 1421.  
Ellen, 1432.  
Elsie, 437.  
Emily, 1454.  
Emily (Lehr), 438.  
Emma Louise, 1421.  
Enos, 436, 439, 440, 1300.  
Esther, 133, 1363.  
Esther (Swett), 1381, 1382.  
Ethel, 1454.  
Etta, 1454.  
Etta (Chester), 1338.  
Etta E. (Longley), 1435.  
Eunice, 1306, 1336, 1424, 1450.  
Eunice (—), 1415.  
Eunice (Mitchell), 1424, 1425.  
Eva Merrill, 1432.  
Everett, 1435.  
Experience, 353-365, 368, 372, 374, 376,  
379, 449, 452, 456, 461, 482, 489, 497, 539,  
541, 609, 1650.  
Ezra, 437.  
Faith Sylvester (Rose), 1454, 1455.  
Faith (Talkeenbird), 1424.  
Fannie B., 1322.  
Fannie (Huston), 1397.  
Fannie (Jones), 1425.  
Florence E., 1458.  
Frances, 1354.  
Frances A., 1421.  
Frances (Mitchell), 1352.  
Frank, 1430, 1451.  
Frank Clark, 1451.  
Frank George, 1434.  
Frederick E., 1353, 1367.  
Frederick Emerson, 1432.  
George, 1445, 1455, 1484.  
George A., 1426.  
George B., 173, 1350.  
George E., 1371.  
George Edward, 1432.  
George Edwin, 1421.  
George F., 1425.  
George G., 1352.  
George Washington, 1422.  
Hannah, 363, 368, 372, 373, 427, 433, 1313,  
1315, 1460, 1482, 1676.  
Hannah (—), 426, 427, 438, 1424.  
Hannah (Berry), 1676, 1307.  
Hannah (Bowdoin), 848, 1095, 1106, 1459,  
1467, 1642, 1680, 1682.  
Hannah (Brown), 417.  
Hannah (Dillingham), 1451-1453.  
Hannah Elizabeth (Merrill), 1438.  
Hannah (Hersey), 371, 373.  
Hannah Hill (Bercher), 1420.  
Hannah Hooke (Woodhury), 1354.  
Hannah (Myrick), 161.  
Harriet, 161, 435, 1366, 1378, 1435, 1448.  
Harriet L. (Orcutt), 1373.  
Harriet N. (Weeman), 1421.  
Helen Marin (Cobb), 1427.  
Henry, 831, 1352, 1449, 1450.  
Henry Erasmus, 161.  
Henry H., 1450.  
Henry L., 1421.  
Henry True, 438.  
Hepzibah (Ripley), 436.  
Herbert, 1450.

*Index of Names*

- Mitchell, Honor (—), 1304.  
 Horace Boyden, 1454.  
 Horatio, 1448.  
 Horton (Houghton), 1389, 1398-1407,  
   1421, 1673, 1679, 1680.  
 Houghton, 1387.  
 Hubbard, 1434.  
 Hudah, 215, 1320.  
 Hudah (—), 440, 1646.  
 Hudah (Ware), 1319.  
 Ida Belle, 1378.  
 Ira, 778, 811, 1366, 1397.  
 Irene, 161.  
 Irving, 1454.  
 Isaac, 152, 160, 161, 497.  
 Isaac L., 308.  
 Isaac Lee, 161.  
 Isaac N., 1435.  
 Isaac Skillings, 161.  
 Isaac Sylvester, 1431.  
 Isaiah, 1442, 1501.  
 Isabella, 1319, 1356, 1468.  
 Isabella A. (Curris), 1458.  
 Isabella B., 1355.  
 Isabella (Bragdon), 1318, 1319.  
 Ishiah, 1350, 1351, 1677.  
 Israel, 1306, 1388, 1673, 1676.  
 Jacob, 439.  
 Jacob Norton, 439.  
 Jackson, 1382.  
 Jacob, 215, 360, 365, 369, 371, 374-380,  
   383-393, 395, 397-407, 413, 417, 428,  
   431-433, 436, 438, 431, 436, 439, 510,  
   501, 703, 708, 888, 891, 894, 896, 903,  
   1358, 1359, 1378, 1379, 1405, 1407, 1646,  
   1647, 1663-1665.  
 James, 390, 404, 1040, 1315, 1338, 1397,  
   1407, 1434, 1445, 1449, 1450, 1680.  
 James D., 1435.  
 James E., 1307.  
 James Gardner, 1435.  
 James R., 1425.  
 Jane, 161, 302, 419, 420, 440, 441, 1321,  
   1323, 1325, 1378, 1394, 1397, 1488.  
 Jane (—), 418.  
 Jane (Cooke), 356, 374, 376, 449, 451.  
 Jane (Loring), 418, 1358-1360, 1366,  
   1367, 1407.  
 Jeannette Mary (Swain), 1433.  
 Janis S., 1433.  
 Jedediah Cutler, 438.  
 Jenovaphat, 2313.  
 Jeremiah, 305, 417, 437, 439, 441, 1098,  
   1307, 1310, 1330, 1338, 1647, 1677.  
 Jeremiah Ward, 438.  
 Jervel Butler, 438.  
 Jesse, 1306.  
 Joan (Couch), 1318.  
 Joanna, 411, 440, 1310, 1311, 1312, 1322,  
   1324, 1336, 1338, 1350-1352, 1360-  
   1362, 1383, 1385, 1385, 1390, 1406.  
 Joanna (—), 1677.  
 Joanna (Couch), 1323, 1324, 1329, 1330,  
   1387.  
 Joanne (Follett), 1310.  
 Joanne (Mitchell), 1350-1358, 1360-1362,  
   1394.  
 Job, 1307, 1676.  
 Joel, 1313, 1306, 2445.  
 Johanna, 1406.  
 Johannah, 1330.  
 Johannah (Mitchell), 1380.
- Mitchell, John, 161, 213, 363, 371-373, 386,  
   426, 427, 866, 1106, 1397-1400, 1397,  
   1320, 1322, 1320, 1321, 1330, 1331, 1332-  
   1340, 1339, 1360, 1371, 1375, 1388,  
   1408-1412, 1422-1423, 1448, 1450,  
   1453, 1459, 1485, 1675-1678, 1680,  
   1681.  
 John A., 1455.  
 John Andrew, 1353.  
 John C., 1435.  
 John D., 1439.  
 John Gray, 1416.  
 John Hayes, 848, 1095, 1407-1413, 1444,  
   1449, 1450, 1461, 1480-1482, 1682.  
 John Henry, 1371.  
 John W., 1435.  
 Jonathan, 211, 217, 228, 306, 413-416, 432,  
   781, 895, 986, 1244, 1290, 1306, 1314-  
   1316, 1374, 1380, 1393, 1407, 1408, 1668,  
   1659.  
 Jones, 1322.  
 Joseph, 378-379, 386, 390, 395, 425, 427,  
   919, 1320, 1276, 1305, 1318-1321, 1323,  
   1333, 1336, 1338-1340, 1381, 1394-1396,  
   1397-1399, 1428, 1429, 1436-1439, 1448,  
   1451-1453, 1621, 1663, 1682.  
 Joseph Henry, 1454.  
 Joseph T., 1454.  
 Josephine, 2457.  
 Joshua, 161, 2308, 2316, 2328, 2331, 2340,  
   2381-2384, 2389, 1390, 1414, 1426,  
   1439-1433, 1435-1440, 1442-1445, 1448-  
   1451, 1454-1456, 1459, 1677, 1678.  
 Joshua (Small), 1316.  
 Josiah, 1306, 2310, 2426-2429, 2433-2435,  
   2441.  
 Jonah W., 1435.  
 Jothan, 1328.  
 Jothon, 415.  
 Judith (Dorman), 1328.  
 Judith Storer, 440.  
 Julia, 435.  
 Julia A. (Turner), 1458.  
 Julia Augusta, 1359.  
 Julia (Dillaway), 1422.  
 Juliette Sylvester, 1322.  
 Kate L., 308.  
 Katherine, 1310.  
 Katherine, 1308.  
 Katie, 1430.  
 Kestab (Furbush), 438.  
 Keziah (Swift), 381.  
 Lancaster, 1485.  
 Lavina, 1371.  
 Lawrence, 1457.  
 Leach, 1358, 1361, 1368.  
 Leonard, 1435.  
 Leonette, 1434.  
 Levi, 440, 1352, 1353, 1428, 1677.  
 Levi B., 1428.  
 Levina, 1308.  
 Lewis, 161, 1353, 1378, 1677.  
 Lillian, 1433.  
 Lois, 1430.  
 Lorenzo Dow, 1430.  
 Loring, 1378.  
 (—) (Loring), 781.  
 Luca, 1406.  
 Lucetta Loring, 1458.  
 Lucia Helen, 1421.  
 Lucinda, 1306.  
 Lucretia, 418, 435.

Lucy, 438, 440, 1306, 1316, 1319, 1338.  
Lucy Jane, 1353.  
Lulu (Ray), 1432.  
Lydia, 225, 406, 425, 427, 433, 441, 1379,  
1386, 1388, 1389, 1398, 1448.  
Lydia (—), 445.  
Lydia (Austin), 1454.  
Lydia (Berry), 161.  
Lydia (Credlford), 1338.  
Lydia (Grant), 1361.  
Lydia (Hatch), 1307.  
Lydia Jane, 1454.  
Lydia (Sewall), 1336.  
Lydia (Wheeler), 1315.  
Lydia (Worthley), 812.  
Marcia, 1366.  
Marcus M., 1397.  
Margaret, 436, 1306, 1319, 1353.  
Margaret (Berry), 161.  
Margaret (Dinsmore), 1395.  
Margaret (Uochin), 354.  
Margery, 1336.  
Maria, 1353.  
Maria (—), 354.  
Maria Martha, 1354.  
Martha, 373, 1310, 1327, 1340, 1383, 1439,  
1435.  
Martha (—), 1677.  
Martha A. (Loomis), 1435.  
Martha (Dunn), 1450.  
Martha E., 1435.  
Martha (Gilbert), 1420.  
Martha (Gooding), 1353.  
Martha (Libby), 132, 161.  
Martha S., 1397.  
Martha (Stevens), 1435.  
Martha (Witherell), 1426, 1434.  
Martin, 1445.  
Mary, 160-363, 367, 370-373, 379, 380,  
382-384, 406, 408, 415, 424, 427,  
435, 436, 438, 450, 703, 1207, 1306-  
1309, 1312, 1313, 1315, 1317, 1319, 1322,  
1338, 1340, 1361, 1365, 1375, 1385, 1386,  
1389, 1422, 1428, 1430, 1434, 1440,  
1451, 1457, 1675, 1676.  
Mary (—), 1341, 1388, 1389, 1423, 1420,  
1436.  
Mary Ann, 161, 435, 1416.  
Mary Annette, 1447.  
Mary Ann Gray, 1416.  
Mary (Bailey), 1415.  
Mary (Berry), 1306, 1676.  
Mary (Bonney), 371, 868.  
Mary (Brackett), 1308.  
Mary (Cross), 1336.  
Mary (Deering) (Jones), 1320.  
Mary E., 1322.  
Mary E. (Frost), 1435.  
Mary Ellen, 1365.  
Mary F. (Penley), 1435.  
Mary (Foster), 1433.  
Mary G., 1434.  
Mary (Goold), 1313.  
Mary (Hayward), 368, 369.  
Mary (Hooper), 1415.  
Mary (Howland), 406.  
Mary (Ingersoll), 1317.  
Mary J. (Butler), 440.  
Mary (Jones), 1304.  
Mary (Jordan), 1316.  
Mary (Keene), 1448.

Mary (Lathrop), 371.  
Mary (Leonard), 382.  
Mary Lewis, 1377.  
Mary (Lewis), 439, 1374, 1375, 1378.  
Mary Louise, 235.  
Mary L. (Rogers), 1454.  
Mary L. (Stevens), 1435.  
Mary Mason, 161.  
Mary (Mitchell), 1323, 1332, 1334, 1432.  
Mary Nora, 1432.  
Mary (Phelps), 1445.  
Mary (Prior), 371.  
Mary (Roberts), 1040.  
Mary (Robinson), 1429.  
Mary (Sawyer), 1297.  
Mary (Thompson), 1428.  
Mary (Videto), 1353.  
Mary (Wade), 382.  
Mary Woodbury, 1355.  
Mary (—) [Wright], 1430.  
Matilda, 1367.  
Matilda Prince, 1360.  
May (Welch) (Coffin), 1429.  
Mehitable, 1341, 1379, 1418, 1677.  
Mehitable (Bragdon), 412, 426, 708, 1341.  
Mehitable (Gowell), 1434.  
Mehitable (Wheeler), 1316.  
Melissa, 1448.  
Melissa J. (Fish), 1454.  
Mercy, 1319.  
Mercy (Delano), 916.  
Mercy Dyer, 438.  
Mercy (Fairbanks), 437.  
Mercy M. (Austin), 1456.  
Miriam, 1310, 1313, 1316.  
Miriam (Jordan), 160, 1323, 1314.  
Miriam (Phinney), 161.  
Molly, 382, 1394, 1398.  
Myrick, 440.  
Nabby, 382.  
Nahum, 1282, 1307.  
Nancy, 161, 1426, 1430.  
Nancy (Bradbury), 1350.  
Nancy (McCobb), 416.  
Nancy (Rice), 1434.  
Nancy (Taft), 1420.  
Nannie, 1381, 1384.  
Nathan, 381.  
Nathaniel, 1340, 7352, 1350-1362, 1366-  
1368, 1372, 1415, 1482, 1677.  
Nathaniel B., 1416.  
Nathaniel Ingersoll, 1327.  
Nellie C., 1432.  
Nicholas Loring, 417.  
Noah, 405, 406, 426, 427, 432.  
Octavia S., 1420.  
Olive, 435, 438, 1312, 1357.  
Olive Cobb, 1317.  
Olive D., 1353.  
Oliver, 161.  
Omar, 1454.  
Orin, 1454.  
Orthniel, 415.  
Otis, 161.  
Otis Crosby, 415.  
Otis W., 1435.  
Parthenas, 1392.  
Paul, 1205-1207.  
Patty, 1420, 1444, 1455.  
Patty (Hooper), 1444, 1449, 1451.  
Penelope, 1359.

*Index of Names*

- Mitchell, Peter, 1032.  
 Phoebe, 161, 234, 1313, 1395, 1410, 1422,  
 1423, 1440, 1663.  
 Phoebe B., 1350.  
 Phoebe (Bennett), 1400.  
 Phoebe (Burton), 417.  
 Phoebe Chandler, 1424.  
 Phoebe (Cutter), 417.  
 Phoebe (Ludden), 1457.  
 Phoebe (Mitchell), 1395, 1420, 1428, 1429.  
 Phoebe (Stoddard), 1365.  
 Philemon Library, 161.  
 Phineas, 352.  
 Polly, 1322, 1428.  
 Polly (Mary) [Daggatt], 438.  
 Polly (Park), 1454.  
 Polly (Sawyer), 1420.  
 Priscilla Hannah (Gray), 1454.  
 Priscilla (Maxwell), 1454.  
 Priscilla W. (Holcher), 1392.  
 Rachael, 417, 418, 430, 503, 904.  
 Rachael (—), 408, 1459.  
 Rachael (Lewis), (Cushing), 392, 423.  
 Rachael (Pearson), 410.  
 Rachael, 419, 1056, 1352, 1437, 1438, 1434,  
 1445, 1453, 1456.  
 Rachel (Cushing), 396, 503.  
 Rachel (Hooper), 1436.  
 Rachel N., 1368.  
 Rachel (Parker), 1436, 1439, 1440, 1443,  
 1444.  
 Rachel (True), 1353.  
 Rebecca, 406, 423, 437, 438, 436, 1350,  
 1430.  
 Rebecca (—), 288.  
 Rebecca Athearn, 438.  
 Rebecca Curtis, 1322.  
 Rebecca (Cushman), 384, 392, 406, 592,  
 593, 708.  
 Rebeka (Cushman), 387.  
 Relief, 1307, 1676.  
 Relied C., 1482, 1483.  
 Relief (Curtis), 413.  
 Remember, 1440.  
 Remember (Ludden), 1448, 1447.  
 Retire, 415.  
 Reuben, 382, 417, 1382.  
 Reuben Harvey, 1382.  
 Rhoda, 1306, 1410, 1429.  
 Rhoda (Farrow), 415.  
 Rhoda (Gray), 324, 396, 1423, 1425.  
 Rhoda (Mitchell), 1420.  
 Richard, 440, 1310–1314, 1336, 1380, 1330,  
 1332, 1336, 1394, 1675, 1676.  
 Richmond, 417, 418.  
 Robert, 160, 161, 1080, 1311–1315, 1317,  
 1326, 1332, 1339, 1340, 1381, 1383, 1384,  
 1395, 1415, 1419, 1482, 1423, 1677, 1678.  
 Robert Ripley, 1484.  
 Roger, 1312, 1313, 1326, 1341, 1675.  
 Rodilla, 1454.  
 Rotheus, 382.  
 Roxanna H., 1425.  
 Roy, 1454.  
 Ruby (Ray), 1352.  
 Rue, 1434.  
 Rufus, 101, 1365.  
 Ruth, 373, 440.  
 Ruth (—), 1434.  
 Ruth (Bingham), 1445.  
 Ruth (Saward), 1420.  
 Ruth (Merrill), 434, 435, 2448.
- Mitchell, Sabina (Curtis), 1321.  
 Sodis, 1430.  
 Sally, 1364, 1305, 1424, 1426, 1429.  
 Sally (—), 440.  
 Sally (Allen), 1434.  
 Sally Barry, 161.  
 Sally (Bucknam), 1366–1368.  
 Sally (Cetchell) [Witherell], 1433.  
 Sally (Gould), 1449.  
 Sally (Harvey), 1417.  
 Samuel, 161, 212, 1032, 1309, 1310, 2329–  
 1331, 1333, 1338, 1384, 1394, 1397, 1410,  
 1420, 1422, 1430, 1440, 1443, 1454, 1455,  
 1678.  
 Samuel A., 1353.  
 Samuel Allord, 1378.  
 Samuel Brooks, 1368.  
 Samuel G., 1353, 1367.  
 Samuel S., 1425.  
 Sanford, 1449.  
 Sarah, 161, 215, 224, 225, 240, 251, 363,  
 367, 368, 371, 373, 406, 415, 418, 420, 427,  
 441, 442, 830, 838, 895, 896, 901, 1308,  
 1310–1313, 1316, 1318, 1319, 1332, 1334,  
 1356, 1357, 1367, 1370, 1382, 1383, 1417,  
 1426, 1444, 1450.  
 Sarah (—), 811.  
 Sarah (Andrews), 1300–1303, 1309, 1323.  
 Sarah Ann, 1354, 1434.  
 Sarah Ann (Soule), 1307.  
 Sarah Beale, 1377.  
 Sarah C., 1430.  
 Sarah (Couch), 1318, 1333, 1334, 1332.  
 Sarah (Currier), 1436.  
 Sarah (Curtis), 1436.  
 Sarah (Cutts), 1313.  
 Sarah (Deering), 1313, 1312.  
 Sarah (—) [Davidson], 1308, 1402, 1403,  
 1411.  
 Sarah (Fogg), 1313.  
 Sarah (Gunnison), 1307.  
 Sarah (Hamilton), 161.  
 Sarah Hobart, 1378.  
 Sarah Jane, 1366, 1416.  
 Sarah Jane (Prince), 1308.  
 Sarah J. (Shaw), 1371.  
 Sarah Leach, 1360.  
 Sarah (Leach), 1358.  
 Sarah (Loring), 413–415, 895, 1424.  
 Sarah, Mason (Eustis), 1447.  
 Sarah Pratt, 1322.  
 Sarah (Robinson), 1313.  
 Sarah (Sellers), 1310.  
 Sarah Soul (Lackey), 1435.  
 Sarah (Stacey), 1430.  
 Sarah (Titcomb), 1339.  
 Sarah (Tuttle), 1435.  
 Sarah (Wear), 1319.  
 Scott, 1450.  
 Selden, 1449.  
 Seth, 215, 240, 380, 382, 389, 390, 395, 399,  
 400, 404, 406, 421, 424, 426, 429–436, 442,  
 703, 708, 763, 829, 1348, 1647–1649, 2063.  
 Seth Tarr, 1410.  
 Servia Jane (Jenkins), 1432.  
 Servia Jane (Small), 1431.  
 Sewall, 161, 1424.  
 Seward, 1366.  
 Sheridan, 1454.  
 Sibyl, 1350.  
 Sibyl (Walton), 1456.  
 Sime, 439, 1450.

- Mitchell, Simon, 1446.  
 Solomon, 396, 408, 413, 420, 426, 430, 431,  
 433, 436, 782, 904, 908, 914, 916, 918,  
 1323, 1331-1334, 1336, 1341-1345, 1349,  
 1350, 1352, 1353, 1355-1358, 1360-1363,  
 1367, 1372, 1391-1393, 1412, 1448, 1677-  
 1679.  
 Sophia, 1434.  
 Sophia J., 1435.  
 Sophronia, 1435, 1434.  
 Stephen, 216, 436, 440, 1317, 1340,  
 1425, 1646.  
 Stillman, 1454.  
 Submit (Chandler), 919, 1305, 1306, 1422.  
 Sullivan, 1440.  
 Susan, 1381, 1305, 1448, 1450, 1451, 1522.  
 Susan (Mitchell), 1451.  
 Susanna (—), 378, 379.  
 Susanna, 382, 406, 421, 428, 437, 1310,  
 1400, 1412, 1676.  
 Susanna (Brown), 1307, 1676.  
 Susanna (Foy), 1310.  
 Susanna (Paul), 919, 1320, 1393, 1394.  
 Susanna (Phillips), 1310.  
 Susanna (Popes), 371, 374, 377, 378, 383,  
 509, 510.  
 Susannah, 380, 385, 1381.  
 Sylvanus S., 1424.  
 Tabitha, 1319.  
 Temperance, 1393, 1385.  
 Theodore Thomas, 1421.  
 Theodore, 415, 1378.  
 Theodosia (Mason), 895, 1375.  
 Theodosia (Theodosia), 415.  
 Therese, 1369.  
 Thomas, 216, 354, 355, 363, 365-367, 369,  
 376, 370-381, 383, 384, 436-439, 455,  
 1424, 1455, 1583, 1647, 1648.  
 Thomas Andrews, 438.  
 Thomas B., 1351, 1677.  
 Thomas Harrison, 438.  
 Thomas Spencer, 1421.  
 Timothy, 380-382.  
 Veranza, 1429.  
 Virgil, 1454.  
 Wallace William, 1458.  
 Walter E., 1433.  
 William, 371, 380, 415, 437, 440, 1030,  
 2207, 1303-1307, 1310-1323, 1332,  
 1334, 1350, 1394, 1411, 1428, 1433,  
 1435, 1439, 1444, 1445, 1446, 1451, 1459,  
 1675, 1676.  
 William C., 1690.  
 William Foster, 1355.  
 William Greenleaf, 1430.  
 William H., 161, 1431, 1433.  
 William Hooper, 1446, 1447, 1458.  
 William Howard, 1372.  
 William Lee, 1368.  
 William Thaxter, 1369.  
 William Wallace, 1447.  
 William Woodbury, 1335.  
 Willie, 1457.  
 Wilmett B., 1322.  
 Winfield Scott, 1447.  
 Winslow, 1448.  
 Zena, 382.
- Mitton, Ann, 1104, 1308.  
 Elizabeth (Cleve), 1282.  
 Martha, 1308.  
 Mary, 1308, 1369.  
 Michael, 1308.
- Mitchell, Nathaniel, 1304.  
 Sarah, 1308.  
 Mobergan, 45.  
 Monk, Bathsheba, 1780.  
 George, 303, 1662.  
 Monroe, Edmund, 182, 183.  
 Montcalm, 179, 184.  
 Moody, Eliezer, 1115.  
 Elizabeth (—), 1148.  
 Hannah, 1054.  
 Joseph, 142, 1054, 1056, 1583, 2500, 2613.  
 Lucy (White), 1054, 1056.  
 Samuel, 1015, 1054, 1058, 1340, 1344.  
 Thomas, 1054.  
 Mooers, Edmund, 808.  
 Hannah (Brickett), 808.  
 Sarah Hawes, 1542.  
 Tryphena Webster, 808.
- Moor. See Moore.
- Moore.  
 More.  
 Moor.  
 Moore (—), 646.  
 Abigail McJunkin, 281.  
 Ada Waterman (Small), 70, 293, 1442,  
 1654.  
 Carrie Semple (McCready), 281.  
 Ebenezer, 1620.  
 Edmund, 903.  
 Edward Small, 295.  
 Edward S., 1567.  
 Fanny, 1567.  
 Fanny Weber (Hanna), 1567.  
 Jean, 1567.  
 Helen (Fargo), 296.  
 Hobart, 293-295.  
 J. C., 788.  
 James, 1231.  
 James Hobart, 293, 296.  
 Jean Ray (McKinley), 293, 1567.  
 Laura, 1249.  
 Lori Josephine (Small), 296.  
 Mary Carr, 788.  
 Mary (Carr), 788.  
 Molly (Dyer), 1231.  
 Nathaniel Ford, 293, 296, 1567.  
 Paul, 296, 1567.  
 Rachael A. (Beckwith), 293, 296.  
 Ruth Winthrop (Emmons), 293.  
 Samuel Henderson, 181.  
 Theodosius, 1661.  
 Thomas, 646.  
 Torrey, 788.  
 William, 118.  
 William Henry, 79, 291, 293, 296.
- More. See Moore.
- Morgan, Francis, 1297-1299.  
 Hannah (Worthley), 212.  
 Joseph, 1051.  
 Sarah (Gunnison), 1297.  
 Sarah [Mitchell], 1298.  
 Thomas, 212.
- Mongridge, Benjamin, 296, 298, 1334-1368.  
 Mongridge. See Mongridge.
- Mongridge.  
 Mongridge, Hannah, 1335.  
 Mongridge, Hannah (Phoenix), 1334.  
 John, 1335.  
 Mary (Weeks), 1334.  
 Sarah, 1335.  
 Sarah (Mitchell), 1334, 1335.

- Margaridge, Thomas, 1334.  
     William, 1335.
- Marice, William, 671.
- Marley, Eliza, 1341.
- Morrell, John, 1619, 1630.  
     Nicholas, 61.
- Morrill, Abraham, 320.  
     Nettie Ora, 321.  
     Phoebe (Heard), 320.  
     Thomas, 61.
- Morris,  
     Morris,  
     Morris (Capt.), 662.  
     Humphrey, 664.
- Morrison, Samuel, 60.
- Morris. *See* Morris.
- Morse, 1250.  
     Angier, 1458.  
     Benjamin, 320, 330.  
     Bertha, 1458.  
     Betsey Ann (Mitchell), 1457.  
     Calvin, 430.  
     Clara, 1458.  
     Edna Belle, 1458.  
     Fremont, 1458.  
     Henry, 1458.  
     James E., 1457.  
     John, 1500.  
     Julie Woodman, 819.  
     Leonard, 1440.  
     Lizzie, 1458.  
     Margaret, 825.  
     Mary (Mitchell), 430.  
     Rose, 1458.  
     Ruth (Sawyer), 320, 330.  
     Sarah, 1440.
- Morton (—), 471, 840.  
     Anna, 1268.  
     Betsey, 1288.  
     Briant, 1230, 1245, 1244, 1270.  
     Bryant, 1224, 1265, 1235.  
     Elliot, 1288.
- Ephralm, 537, 580, 581.  
     George, 355, 581.  
     Hannah, 1288.
- James, 1280, 1287, 1288.  
     John, 405, 537, 581.  
     (Major), 1288.  
     Mary, 1288.  
     Mary (Tabor), 471.  
     Micah, 1288.
- Nathaniel, 358, 401, 537.
- Patience, 537.
- Rachael, 264.
- Rachel (Ewell), 1287.  
     Randall, 1288.
- Sarah (Toby), 845, 846.  
     Susanna, 1280.  
     Susanna (Dyer), 1287, 1288.  
     Thomas, 600, 1287, 1288.  
     Wealthy, 1288.
- Mosher, 838.
- Moss, Eliza E. (Putnam), 1566.  
     Isaac, 1404.  
     Mary E., 1566.  
     Robert W., 1566.
- Mott, Herbert H., 579.  
     Thomas, 607.
- Mottrom, 685.
- Moulton.
- Mowilton.
- Moulton, A. K., 1048.  
     (Capt.), 1332.  
     Dan, 35.  
     Daniel, 42, 75, 148, 167, 1531, 1506, 1528,  
     1628–1631.  
     Edward, 1633, 1633.  
     Jeremiah, 387, 403, 801, 2206, 2227, 2234,  
     1567, 1500, 1662.  
     Jonathan, 1586.  
     Joseph, 110, 1617, 1642.  
     Mary Ann (Mountfort), 1084.  
     Reuben, 1610.  
     Sarah T., 1082.  
     William, 1064, 1080.
- Mountes, Ja: 317.  
     Sim, 317.
- Mountfort, Daniel, 1081, 1084.  
     James, 1082.  
     Mary Ann, 1082.
- Mountjoy.
- Munkoy.
- Munjoy.
- Mountjoy, George, 28, 29, 33, 36, 40, 80, 81, 99,  
     1256, 1580–1582, 1605, 1606.
- Jonah, 29, 1582.
- Martha, 29.
- Martha (—), 1582, 1583.  
     Mary (—), 1582.  
     Mary (Phillips), 28.
- Mowatt (—), 189, 201.  
     (Capt.), 414, 1039, 1062, 2068, 2346.  
     Henry, 217.
- Mower, Susanna, 1517.
- Moxy, 1355.
- Mudge, Gregory, 32.
- Mugg, 13.
- Mullins, Ann (—), 1465.  
     Ann (Bowdoin), 1466.  
     John, 1466.  
     Priscilla, 880.  
     Stephen, 1466.  
     William, 1666.
- Munjoy. *See* Mountjoy.
- Munroe (Dr.), 182.
- Munjoy. *See* Mountjoy.
- Murdoch, 881.
- Murphy, John, 1474.
- Murray, 1316.  
     Dinah (Mitchell), 430.  
     Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1316.  
     (Gen.), 105, 198.  
     John, 430.  
     Mary J., 265.  
     Mary Louisa, 803.  
     Thomas, 430.
- Myles, 700.
- Myles, Joseph, 14.
- Myrick, Hannah, 161.
- Naly, Richard, 308.
- Nash (—), 767.  
     Alexander, 1672.  
     Experience (—), 1172.  
     Hannah, 1171.  
     Jacob, 1171.  
     James, 733, 1172.  
     Moses, 771.  
     Rebecca, 771.  
     Rebecca (Tirell), 771.  
     Samuel, 871.  
     Thomas, 655.
- Nason, Abigail (—), 1303.

Abigail Paul, 1321.  
Abigail (Small), 152, 152.  
Edward, 154, 152.  
Isaac, 58, 100, 1595, 1603.  
Jeremiah, 1393.  
John, 61, 118, 1643.  
Jonathan, 1617.  
Reuben, 208, 238.  
Richard, 11, 127, 128.  
Sarah, 122.  
Sarah (Worthley), 212-213.  
Thomas, 213.  
Uriah, 1643.  
Nazro, Jon. C., 232.  
Neal, Andrew, 1620.  
Neale, Francis, 85, 93, 389, 1581, 1607,  
1608.  
Neilson, A. B., 232.  
Nelson, Abiel, 407.  
John, 479, 801, 1308.  
Lydia Ann, 801, 810, 853, 854, 1598.  
Susan (West), 801, 1308.  
Nempos, 378.  
Newet, James, 11.  
Nessbee, Hannah, 1113.  
Newins (Capt.), 1244.  
Newbald, Fria, 601.  
Newcomb.  
Newcombe.  
Newcomb (—), 700.  
Amelia (Pratt), 700.  
Andrew, 88.  
Deborah (Kidney), 1227.  
Elias, 303.  
Mercy, 748.  
Samuel, 1227.  
Newcombe. *See* Newcomb.  
Newcome. *See* Newcomb.  
New-comin, John, 532.  
Newhall, Joseph, 1517.  
Mary (Hutchinson), 576.  
Nathaniel, 1517.  
Samuel, 576.  
Newland, 501.  
Newman, Abbie Louise, 155.  
John, 993, 996.  
Nathaniel, 983.  
Robert, 649.  
Newmarch, John, 968.  
William, 1620.  
Newton (—), 686.  
Allerton, 684, 686.  
Brian, 651, 652.  
L. P., 1432.  
Mary, 1517.  
Oliver, 1643.  
Sarah Elizabeth (Allerton), 686.  
Sevin Jane (Jenkins) [Mitchell], 1432.  
Nichels, Alexa<sup>a</sup>, 100.  
Nicholas (—), 659.  
Nichols (Col.), 182, 185, 188.  
Isabel Mary, 703.  
Nathaniel, 758.  
Patience, 701.  
Nicholson, Edmund, 1473.  
Elizabeth (Simpson), 1473.  
(Gov.), 683.  
Judith (—), 1473  
Samuel, 1473.  
Susanna, 1473.

Nickerson, Bathsheba, 92.  
Covil, 93.  
Deliverance, 99.  
Sarah, 92.  
William, 91, 92.  
Niles, Samuel, 1784.  
Noble, James, 1130.  
Laetus, 1344-1345.  
Martha, 145.  
Norcott, Ephraim, 883.  
Norcross, Benn, 795.  
Ellen (Pratt), 794.  
Eunice May, 795.  
Frank Gilman, 795.  
Isabel Mary (Nichols), 795.  
Nellie Zeita, 795.  
Oliver Hazard Perry, 794.  
Norman, Benjamin, 680.  
Elizabeth, 680.  
Eudice, 680.  
John, 677, 678, 680, 1637.  
Jonathan, 680.  
Margaret, 680.  
Moses, 680.  
Richard, 680.  
Sarah, 680.  
Sarah (Maverick), 677, 678, 680.  
Thomas, 1600.  
Norris, Alles (Holt) [Mitchell], 1383.  
James, 1383.  
Mary, 537, 597, 598.  
North, W., 204.  
William, 153.  
Norton (—), 25, 358.  
Benjamin, 61.  
Francis, 24, 1577, 1578.  
Free, 84.  
Frengate, 688.  
George, 1008.  
John, 544, 698, 1172.  
Lucy (Downing), 936.  
William, 936, 1172.  
Norwell, Increase, 899.  
Norwood, Alice, 1053.  
Nourse, 814.  
Noyes, Almira F., 1067.  
Belcher, 1041.  
Charles Holden, 1068.  
(Col.), 1245.  
Daniel T., 1067.  
David, 1066.  
Dorcas, 835.  
Frances E., 1068.  
Harriet J. (Wild), 1067.  
Harriette Eliza, 962.  
Henry E., 1066.  
Henry Q., 1067.  
John O., 1066, 1067.  
John Osgood, 1067.  
Joseph, 1114, 1144.  
Josiah, 2144.  
Mary Ann, 1065, 1066.  
Mary Ann (Roberts), 1066-1068.  
Osgood, 1066, 1068, 1069.  
Sarah (Sawyer), 1066.  
Thomas, 328, 335.  
William H., 1067.  
Num, John, 379.  
Nutt, William, 654.  
Nye, Bartlett, 1849.  
Helen, 849.

- Mary Laura, 1240.
- Oakes, Edward, 430.  
Elizabeth (Mitchell), 430.  
Hannah, 1116.  
Richard, 1116.
- Oakman, Samuel, 1464, 1465, 1470, 1476, 1637.  
Sarah (—), 1476.  
Tobias, 1662.
- O'Brien (—), 1610.
- Oceany, Daniel, 684.
- O'Flaherty (—), 1066.
- Odiornes, 333.
- Ogden (—), 662.  
John, 645.  
Opplesbee, 184.
- Oidham, 10, 523.  
Charles, 1432.  
John, 666.  
Lacocette (Mitchell), 1432.  
Oliver, 807.
- Oliver A., 163.  
Robert, 1513.
- O'Meara, Patrick, 266.
- Omises, Tho., 14.
- Orcutt, Harriet L., 1371.  
Silence, 772.
- Ord (Col.), 197.
- Ordway, Samuel, 920.
- Ormsby, Flora Ann, 266.
- Osborn, Joseph, 926, 1095.  
Priscilla (Roberts), 926.
- Osborne, Hannah Ward, 972.
- Osgood (—), 1462.  
Aaron, 103.  
Abraham, 1058.  
Benjamin, 1032, 1095.  
Christopher, 931.  
David, 1095.  
Nathaniel, 1031, 2032, 2095.  
Sally (Mitchell), 1395.  
Sarah (Bradbury), 1095.  
Silas, 1395.  
William, 1095.
- Otis, 302.
- Oulton, John, 1116.
- Overset, 682.
- Owen, John, 1636.
- Oxnard, Edward, 1022, 1085.  
Enoch, 1085.  
John, 1022.  
Martha (Frebla), 1085.  
Thomas, 1085.  
William, 1022.
- Packard.  
Packer.
- Packard, Deborah, 381, 1630.  
Joseph, 380, 382.  
Nathaniel, 381.  
Rebecca, 378.  
Samuel, 1639.  
Solomon, 383.  
Susanna (Kinnsman), 383.  
Susannah (Mitchell), 380, 382.  
Thomas, 96, 97.
- Packer. See Packard.
- Paddy.  
Paday.  
Paddy (—), 904.
- 622, 623, 624.  
Paday, *See* Paddy.
- Paeolis, Jacob, 597, 598.
- Page, Mary, 909.
- Thomas, p. 10.
- Pain. *See* Paine.
- Paine.  
Pain.  
Payne.
- Paine (—), 1503.  
Barnabas, 1356.  
Betsey (Mitchell), 1396.  
Charles, 1396.  
Edith, 1273.  
Elizabeth, 1353.  
John, 1199.  
Jonathan, 1356, 1361.  
Lucinda (Mitchell), 1396.  
Lydia (Berry) [Mitchell], 162.  
Mary, 1361.  
Mary Adams (Small), 1562.  
Mary Louise, 1562.  
McIame, 1360.  
Myrick, 161.
- Rebecca (Pratt), 763.  
Robert, 930, 933, 943, 948.  
Sidney B., 1501.  
Sidney Small, 1562.  
(Squire), 54, 89.
- Stephen, 703.
- Thomas, 41, 1252, 1389.  
William, 931, 942, 943, 952.
- Palmer, Deborah, 1478.  
John, 1152, 1504.  
William, 14, 377, 378, 477, 478, 609,  
860.
- Palgrave, 672.
- Pape, Eric, 282.
- Parcher, Elizabeth, 158.
- Park, Albert D., 1658, 1699.  
Edwards A., 204.
- Felix, 1454.
- Parker, Abraham, 160.  
Alvira, 1455.  
Anna, 160.  
Basitt, 13.  
Benjamin, 1358, 1643, 1649, 1650.  
Charles H., 1067.  
Chase, 160.  
David, 1481.  
Dominicus, 160.  
Eliphalet, 163.  
Elijah, 1016, 1027, 1028, 1229.  
Elizabeth, 160.  
Ester, 911.  
Hannah (Bowdoin), 1461, 1462.  
Hannah (Talbot) [Lancaster] [Bowdoin],  
1520.
- Jacob, 1340.
- James, 387, 390, 391, 395, 421, 921, 1032,  
1406, 1455, 1461, 1462, 1580, 1602,  
1607, 1608.
- Jane (Small), 163.
- Joanna (Mitchell), 1406.
- John, 305, 1032, 1140.
- Jonathan, 586.
- Joseph, 1076, 1032, 1039, 1643.  
Lucinda (Babb), 1453.
- Mary, 160, 920.
- Mary (Jordan), 1240.
- Mary (Mitchell), 160.

- Parker, Rachel, 1436.  
Rebecca, 1144.  
Richard, 1402, 1481.  
Robert, 1587.  
Ruth, 160.  
Samuel, 958.  
Sarah, 100, 901.  
Sarah (Ingersoll), 1406, 1462.  
Sarah (Ireson), 1406, 1462.  
Sarah (Mariner), 1240.  
Susan L., 1542.  
Thomas, 319, 322.  
Parks, William, 633.  
Parries, Thomas, 868.  
Parrott, 700.  
Parry, John, 118.  
Parsons (—), 66.  
Abigail, 1011.  
Anne Ingraham (Mitchell), 1317.  
Ebenezer, 1011.  
Ebenezer G., 1440.  
Eliza B., 1076.  
Elizabeth, 1011, 1385.  
George Under, 1317.  
Jacob, 1400, 1679.  
James, 1011.  
Jeffrey, 1011.  
John, 1011, 1129.  
Jonathan, 1383.  
Josiah, 1120.  
Nathaniel, 1022.  
Obadiah, 129.  
Sara, 1011.  
Sarah (Vincent), 1021.  
Thomas, 66, 75, 76.  
William, 1380.  
Partridge (—), 726.  
Calvin, 903.  
George, 892.  
Jesse, 119.  
John, 868, 881.  
Jonathan, 1310.  
Mary (Stetson), 725, 726.  
Sarah (Mitchell), 1310.  
Passele, Robert, 643.  
Patch, Abigail, 973.  
Abraham, 971.  
Elizabeth, 1006.  
Patch & Richardson, 853.  
Patrick, Samuel, 560.  
Patte, 532.  
Patten (—), 1562.  
Hannah (Small), 1562.  
Horatio A., 202.  
Mary (Small), 202.  
Samuel, 1038.  
Patterson, Andrew, 1058.  
Ellen Louisa Victoria (Davis), 1286.  
Frank G., 1286.  
John, 1409, 1643.  
Paul, Catherine, 4.  
Catherine (Maverick), 673.  
Catherine, 1570.  
Daniel, 408, 1393.  
Hannah (Roberts), 1033, 1034.  
Joseph, 1032–1034.  
Lydia, 408.  
Mary Ann, 292.  
Sarah, 1035.  
Sarah (Bradford), 408.  
Stephen, 4, 80, 673, 1570.  
Susanna, 1380, 1393.  
Paul, Susannah, 919.  
Paulet, 1012.  
Pauling, 1116.  
Peabody. *See* Peabody.  
Payne. *See* Paine.  
Paynell, Ralph de, xxiii.  
Peabody.  
Peabody.  
Peabody, William, 358, 478.  
Peablies, Ann (Mitcheil), 1316.  
Charles, 1316.  
Hannah (Mitchell), 1315.  
Mary (Mitchell), 1315.  
William, 1315, 1316.  
Pearce, Ann, 673.  
Ann (Greenway), 673.  
Martha, 1151.  
Robert, 673.  
Pearce, Abraham, 609.  
Pearson, Jeremiah, 1386.  
Moses, 981, 1128.  
Rachael, 459.  
Samuel, 133.  
Susanna (Somers), 133.  
Pease, Annie, 1610–1611.  
F. E., 1612.  
Fred, 1612.  
Fred (Mrs.), 1612.  
Harvey, 1612.  
John, 1622, 1622, 1623.  
Kate, 1620.  
Lewis E., 278.  
R. G. (Mrs.), 1610.  
Walter (Mrs.), 1610.  
Peasee, Amos, 1339, 1340.  
Peck, Charles M., 270.  
Florence Winn (Underhill), 270.  
Frank Merton, 279.  
Jane, 1176.  
Marinda Fanny (Slayton), 279.  
Robert, 288.  
Peckatown, 634.  
*See* Picketts.  
Petrie, William, 612, 614, 618, 630–631.  
Peker, James, 956.  
Pemberton, Benjamin, 1116.  
Pemennatta (Sachem), 631.  
Penadexter, Henry, 60, 1528, 1588.  
Eliab, 60, 61, 1530, 1532.  
Paul, 60.  
Pendleton, Elton, 1574.  
Pengery. *See* Pingree.  
Pengry. *See* Pingree.  
Penhallow, John, 1196.  
Penley.  
Penil.  
Penlie.  
Perlie.  
Penley, Mary F., 1435.  
Rachael, 36.  
Sam'l, 1528.  
Samson, 31, 35–37, 1608.  
Penn, Christian, 531.  
Penniman, Deborah, 750.  
Mary Sutton, 1363.  
Pennington, William, 607.  
Pepperell, Dorothy, 1303.  
Elizabeth, 74.  
Margery, 1305.  
Margery (Bray), 1303.  
William, 74, 104, 111, 145, 166, 168, 169.

*Index of Names*

- Parkway, Abraham, 1128.  
 Hannah (Mariner), 1122, 1128.  
 James, 1122.  
 John, 1122.  
 Philip, 1122, 1128.
- Partin (—), 1385.  
 Anna (Hutchinson), 558.  
 Benjamin, 975.  
 Betsey, 825, 827.  
 Deborah, 1549.  
 Elizabeth, 171, 1565.  
 Ellis A., 124.  
 James, 974, 975.  
 John, 558, 937, 975.  
 Joseph, 1345.  
 Remember (Maverick) [Woodman], 679.  
 Robert, 975.  
 Sarah, 974.  
 Thomas, 345, 678, 679.  
 William, 345.
- Perli, See Penley.
- Perlin, Margaret (—), 940.  
 Susanna (—) [Roberts], 948, 949, 951.  
 Thomas, 948, 949-951, 955.  
 William, 957.
- Perry (—), 655.  
 Abigail, 1273.  
 Abigail (Dyer), 1273.  
 Anna, 1274.  
 Bethuel, 1273.  
 Esther (Taber), 471.  
 George Washington, 1273, 1274.  
 George, 1287.  
 Hannah, 1273.  
 Hester, 468.  
 John, 1600.  
 Joseph, 872.  
 Lydia Bourne, 1274.  
 Mary (Chandler), 672.  
 Philena, 1274.  
 Philena Avadina, 1274.  
 Roger, 1108, 1407, 1637.  
 Samuel, 471.
- Person, Anna L., 840.
- Peters, 1240.
- Peterson, John, 628.  
 Jonathan, 703, 704, 869.  
 Reuben, 703, 704.
- Petties, Hannah, 990.
- Pettengill, See Pettigill.
- Potters, Andrew, 968.
- Pettingill.  
 Abigail (Chase), 1551.  
 Ackerman, 585.  
 Benjamin, 2551.  
 Charles Henry, 837.  
 Charles Jason, 837.  
 Daniel, 2058.  
 Flora Williams (Seabury), 837.  
 Harry Seabury, 837.  
 Joanna (Kingman), 383.  
 Mary Chase, 1551.
- Perve, 438.
- Pewee, Geo. 19.
- Phelps, Mary, 1445.
- Philip (King), 377, 378, 389, 464, 475, 476, 483,  
 540, 665, 718.
- Phillips, 945.
- Philope. See Phillips.
- Philina.
- Philope.
- Phillips, Andrew, 1310.  
 Avis, 1068.  
 Ballistic, 373.  
 Bridget, 44, 46, 56, 62, 63, 66, 67, 71, 74.  
 Joanna, 36.  
 John, 27, 30, 33, 83, 190, 2103, 1570,  
 1583-1584, 1607, 1608.  
 Margaret, 868.  
 Mary, 28.  
 Mary (Small), 92.  
 Miriam (Mitchell), 1310.  
 Nathaniel, 46.  
 Oker, 92.  
 Rebecca, 828.  
 Rebecca (Blaney), 829.  
 Samuel, 45, 46, 66, 71, 78.  
 Susanna, 46, 1110.  
 Thomas, 860, 888, 892.  
 Walker, 1155, 1159, 1163, 1165.  
 William, 45-46, 56, 71-73, 636, 1306.
- Zachary, 1399.
- Phineas, Aaron, 1128.  
 (Col.), 145.  
 Edmund, 115, 116, 151, 986, 1148.  
 John, 165.  
 Miriam, 161.
- Phippen.
- Phippeny.
- Phippen (—), 83, 1606.  
 Joseph, 1, 84, 389.
- Phippeny. See Phippen.
- Phipps, Spencer, 917, 918, 1343-1345, 1348,  
 1349.
- William, 697, 722, 726.
- Phoenix, Hannah, 334.
- Pickerman, Jane, 847-1522.
- Pickernell, Mary, 120.
- Picketta.
- Pickett, 1274.
- Picketts.
- Pickett, Christopher, 330.
- Lydia Bourne (Perry), 1274.
- Pickles, John, 3.
- Pidge, Clara Emma Baker (Pratt), 809.
- Edwin, 803, 804.  
 Harry Story, 804.  
 John Gough, 804.  
 John B. Gough, 803, 804.  
 Mary Elizabeth (Gough), 803.  
 Rachel, 804.
- Pierce.
- Pearce.
- Pera.
- Pierce (—), 788, 1569.  
 Abigail, 1040.  
 Anna (—), 433.  
 Clara W., 227.  
 David, 1586.  
 Ephraim, 709.  
 Hannah, 709.  
 Harriet (Pratt), 788.  
 Hosea, 709, 801.  
 Joanna, 800.  
 John, 514, 830.  
 Rebecca, 245.  
 Rebecca (—), 770.  
 Rebecca (Mitchell), 433.  
 Rebecca (Pratt), 246, 248, 799, 802, 1306.  
 (Rev.), 433.

- Pierce, Robert, 788, 953, 968.  
Samuel, 1340, 1648.  
Sarah (Mitchell), 830.  
Sarah Boardman, 800.  
Silvia (Dyer), 1269.  
Susan, 812.  
Susan Day, 830.  
Thomas, 172, 1032, 1636.  
William, 1190.
- Pieret (—), 1105.
- Pietersen, Abraham, 643, 644.
- Pigeon, Jonathan, 1645.
- Pike, Abigail, 132.  
Benett, 129, 130, 132.  
Dorothie, 953.  
Elizabeth, 132.  
John, 128-130, 132.  
Lucy F., 129, 132.  
Mary (—), 129.  
Mary (Bennett) [Davis], 128.  
Mary (—) [Davis], 132.  
Molly, 132.  
Moses, 1355.  
Noah, 132.  
Robert, 327, 1383, 1384.  
Sarah, 132.  
William, 1058, 1059.
- Pillsbury. See Pillsbury.
- Pillsbury.  
Pillsbury.
- Pillsbury, Alfred Fuller Howe, 224.  
Anna Frost, 124.  
Ella A. (Perkins), 184.  
J. H., 79, 1596.  
James Frost, 124.  
Job, 128.  
John Henry, 124.  
Jonathan, 124.  
Joseph, 118, 1620.  
Mary E. (Townsend), 124.  
Moses, 128.  
Nancy (Frost), 79, 124.  
Nellie, 1610.  
Sarah E. (Robinson), 124.  
Shuah (Milliken), 124.  
William C., 79.  
William Cobb, 124.
- Pine (—), 343.
- Pingree.  
Pengry.  
Pengry.
- Pingree, Aaron, 954.  
(Deacon), 902.  
John, 952, 954.  
Moses, 933, 954, 958.  
Samuel, 958.
- Pitman, 960.  
Ann, 1175.
- Pitson, James, 1663.
- Pitt (—), 173.  
William, 674.
- Pittie, Betty (Chandler), 901, 902.  
James, 901, 902.
- Pitts, Edm<sup>t</sup>, 694, 695, 698.  
John, 1434.
- Place, Mary, 262.  
Sarah, 1174.
- Plaisted, W. W. (Mrs.), 1620.
- Plaisted (—), 1603.  
Frances, 1610.  
Hannah (Dyer), 1250.  
Hannah (Small), 151, 158.
- Plaisted, Ichabod, 95, 963.  
John N., 1612, 1613.  
Samuel, 1612.  
Simon, 151, 152.  
William, 1250.
- Playstead, Will, 1302.
- Plumer. See Plummer.
- Plummer.  
Plummer (—), 812.  
Alvan A., 843.  
Betsey, 1042.  
David, 58, 59, 127, 130, 133, 1608.  
Elizabeth, 156.  
Elizabeth (Libby), 150.  
Esther (Mitchell), 1383, 1383.  
Hannah (Moody), 1054.  
Joseph, 1070, 1128.  
Lucy, 345, 346.  
Mary, 1079.  
Mary (Dyer), 1221.  
Moses, 1221.  
Phebe, 150, 160.  
Sally, 1042.  
Samuel, 126, 150, 1054-1056.  
Sarah F. (Allen), 843.
- Poak. See Poke.
- Pocock, John, 607.
- Pogsie. See Pugaley.
- Poke.  
Poke.
- Poke, Joseph, 1474, 1475, 1477.  
Poland, Caroline Britton, 841.
- Pollard, Benjamin, 1510.
- Pollow, Hannah, 212.  
Joseph, 1058.
- Pomohn, 378.
- Pool, John, 764.  
Joshua, 1772.  
Mary (Pratt), 760, 764.
- Poore, Alfred, 332.  
John, 331, 333.  
Sarah, 68, 333.
- Pope, Alice (Mind), 423, 423, 510.  
Anne (Fallowell), 509.  
Betty, 475.  
Catbarine (—) 424.  
Charles H., 1555.  
Gertrude, 577.  
Deborah, 423.  
Deborah (—), 510.  
Edmon (Edmond), 480.  
Elinathan, 405, 406, 423, 424.  
Franklin Leonard, 423.  
Freeman, 425, 424.  
Hannah, 510.  
Ichabod, 423.  
Isaac, 373, 390, 405, 406, 423, 425, 520.  
Jacob, 423.  
Joanna, 425, 510.  
John, 377-379, 509, 510.  
Lydia, 425.  
Lydia (Mitchell), 406, 425.  
Olive (Jordan) (Hovey), 425.  
Phebe (Spooner), 423.  
Rebecca, 424.  
Rebecca (Mitchell), 406, 423, 431.  
Rebekah, 423.  
Rebecca, 510.  
Sarah, 510.  
Sarah (Genney), 371, 374, 503, 504, 508,  
509.

*Index of Names*

- Pope, Seth, 379, 469, 509, 510.  
 Susanna, 371, 374, 383, 425, 504, 509, 510.  
 Thankful, 435.  
 Thomas, 371, 374, 376, 380, 423, 461, 501,  
     502, 504, 505, 508-510.  
 Popham, George, 51, 6.  
 John, 5.  
 Porter, Aaron, 1347.  
 Amy, 774.  
 Benjamin, 703.  
 Betsey, 1173.  
 Ebenezer, 744, 763, 765.  
 Elim, 703.  
 Hannah (Sylvester), 703, 704.  
 John (Capt.), 1084, 1085, 1087.  
 Mary, 763, 765.  
 Mary (Lovell), 762.  
 Martha Osgood, 1347.  
 Meica (—), 763.  
 Mercy, 971.  
 Rebecca (Blanchard), 1247.  
 Richard, 756, 765.  
 Ruth, 756, 765.  
 Samuel, 1084.  
 Seward, 1084, 1430, 1451.  
 Susanna (Pratt), 744, 746.  
 Tabitha (Pratt), 762.  
 Thomas, 746.  
 William, 1084.  
 Porterfield, William, 166.  
 Potak, 378.  
 Pote (—), 2325.  
 (Mrs.), 1082.  
 Thomas, 986-988.  
 Potter, Sarah, 970.  
 Powisland, Richard, 1106.  
 Powell, Jeremiah, 43, 812, 306, 430, 808, 816,  
     1333, 1390, 1401, 1405, 1437, 1514,  
     1591, 1592, 2506, 2598, 1673.  
 John, 387, 405, 407, 423, 1373, 1661-1664.  
 Powers, Bethia (Setson), 760.  
 Nicholas, 766.  
 Powell (Gov.), 733, 985.  
 John, 1372.  
 Thomas, 186, 187, 189-193.  
 Poynton, Daniel, 607.  
 Prat. See Pratt.  
 Pratellis de, 759.  
 Pratt.  
 Pratt, Aaron, 747.  
 Abba Frances, 702.  
 Abby Frances, 824, 826, 828.  
 Abigail, 707, 742, 773, 776.  
 Abner, 703, 707.  
 Ade (Waters), 832.  
 Adeline Cecilia (Richards), 705.  
 Agnes Irene (Staples), 832.  
 Albert F., 708.  
 Alden Cole, 807.  
 Alvernon Harvey, 703.  
 Alice A. Sothard, 708.  
 Alice Edwards, 703.  
 Alice J., 841.  
 Alice Jane, 840.  
 Alice Jane (Curtis), 840.  
 Alvin, 773.  
 Ambrose, 787, 793, 801, 803, 810, 855-  
     856, 1398.  
 Ambrose Everett, 803.  
 Amelia, 790.
- Pratt, Amelia A., 844.  
 Amelia Constance, 790.  
 Amy (Porter), 774.  
 Ann, 745, 748, 760, 761, 764.  
 Ann Maria, 793.  
 Ann (Richards), 748.  
 Anna, 775.  
 Anna (Dyer), 1179, 1184.  
 Anna E., 807.  
 Anna R., 836.  
 Anna, 833.  
 Arthur, 833, 836.  
 Artson Knight, 835.  
 Asa, 771, 775.  
 Augusta (—), 798.  
 Augustus 815, 816.  
 Benjamin, 242, 748, 757, 763, 766, 767,  
     775-777, 1678.  
 Betsey, 722, 725, 776, 809.  
 Betsey (—), 763.  
 Betsey (Leavitt), 735.  
 Betty, 745, 770.  
 Betty (Bicknell), 764, 763, 777.  
 Betty (Dyer), 775.  
 B. Newcomb, 788.  
 Carlia, 788.  
 Caroline (Carver), 843.  
 Cassius Marcellus Clay, 207.  
 Catherine, 837.  
 Catherine Hersey (Allen), 840.  
 Charles, 766, 767, 773, 839.  
 Charles Adams, 805.  
 Charles Loring, 840.  
 Charles Morris, 773.  
 Charlotte Isabel, 796.  
 Chloe, 775.  
 Chloe (Pratt), 775.  
 Clara Bell, 766, 771.  
 Clara Emma Baker, 803.  
 Clara Estelle, 845.  
 Clara G., 808.  
 Clara Jane, 790.  
 Clara Louise, 842.  
 Clarence, 808.  
 Daniel, 745, 747, 770, 773, 823.  
 Darius, 833, 836.  
 David, 224, 240, 244, 248, 767, 792, 777-  
     780, 814, 817, 818, 822, 825, 827, 830,  
     831, 833, 835, 837, 838, 842, 843, 849-  
     847, 851, 906, 928, 1480.  
 David Jackson, 773.  
 David Matthew, 773.  
 David William, 832, 833.  
 Deborah, 775.  
 Deborah (—), 741.  
 Deborah (Tower), 772.  
 Della A. (Howe), 801.  
 Desire (Bonney), 742.  
 Diantha, 703.  
 Dora A. (Roberts), 773.  
 Dorcas, 818.  
 Dorothy, 745.  
 Dorothy May, 790.  
 Ebenezer, 244, 738, 753, 755-764, 766,  
     767, 770, 812, 813, 1179, 1184.  
 Edgar Gray, 705, 706.  
 Edgar Reed, 807.  
 Edgar Richards, 797.  
 Edith, 837.  
 Edmund, 780, 783-784, 787, 771, 790, 797-  
     801, 805-808, 811, 1361, 1398, 1516,  
     1656.

FRAZER, SAMUEL WENDELL, 702.  
Edward C., 816.  
Edward Lincoln, 701.  
Eleanor Richards, 707.  
Elias, 823, 827.  
Elias Soule, 1377.  
Elias (Porter), 703, 704.  
Elias S., 837.  
Elizabeth, 747, 749, 1174.  
Elizabeth (Swift), 756.  
Elizabeth (Baker), 740, 743.  
Elizabeth (Bates), 732, 733, 736, 737, 750, 758.  
Elizabeth Harrison, 773.  
Elizabeth (Harvey), 793.  
Ella Maria, 773.  
Elen, 704.  
Emily Chubbuck Judson, 793.  
Emma Hobbs, 705.  
Enoch, 786-788, 793-796.  
Enos, 815, 816, 822, 838.  
Ephraim, 748.  
Erwin Douglas, 700.  
Esther V. (Cole), 807.  
Esther (Wright), 481.  
Ethel Amy (Renfro), 790.  
Ethel Mellie, 841.  
Eunice, 836, 841.  
Eva, 805.  
Everard Stowell, 803.  
Everett Noyes, 841.  
Experience, 747-748, 757.  
Experience (King), 748.  
Florence R., 807.  
Franklin, 815, 816.  
Fred, 840.  
George, 785, 787, 789.  
George Ernest, 700.  
George Lincoln, 788.  
Gladys, 841.  
Grace C. (Reed), 806.  
Hannah, 745, 747, 748, 756, 757, 763, 777.  
Hannah (—), 744, 745, 757.  
Hannah (Bates), 776, 777.  
Hannah (Reed), 703.  
Hannah (Rogers), 746, 750-752, 754, 756-757, 759, 762.  
Hannah Winslow, 834.  
Hannah (Winslow), 833.  
Haraden, 702.  
Harold, 807.  
Harriet, 775, 788.  
Harriet Amanda (Corliss), 801.  
Harriet Loring, 839.  
Harriet (Loring), 838, 839.  
Hattie Mabel (Sampson), 841.  
Henry, 747, 815, 816.  
Henry Selden, 707.  
Henry T., 793.  
Henry W., 808.  
Hepzibah, 740, 742.  
Homer Clatence, 700.  
Horace, 837.  
Hosea D., 775.  
Ida Louise (Whittemore), 803.  
Isaac, 748.  
Isabella Hobbs, 705.  
Jabez, 380.  
James, 284, 382, 742, 743, 1072.  
Jane, 742, 815.  
Jane A., 816.  
Jane (Chandler), 814, 906.

FRAZER, JESSIE, 837.  
Janey, 775.  
Joanna, 708, 748, 793.  
Joanna Emerson (Dennison), 785.  
Joanna (Harvey), 793.  
John, 730, 732-735, 737-741, 744, 745, 747-749, 751-755, 758-759, 2160.  
John Edward, 805.  
John Haraden, 702.  
John William, 843.  
Jonathan, 747, 757, 766, 767, 770-774, 777, 838-840, 845-844.  
Joseph, 734, 736, 746-748, 754, 764, 798, 822, 835, 836, 2174, 2377.  
Joseph Porter, 705.  
Josiah, 356, 481, 520, 609, 729, 745, 839.  
Josiah N., 871.  
Josiah Nelson, 803.  
Judah, 756.  
Judith, 757.  
Julius, 805.  
Katie, 841.  
Laura Belle, 841.  
Leah, 1174.  
Lester Leland, 700.  
Levi H., 1481.  
Lily (Dozier), 823.  
Lora Whittemore, 803.  
Louisa (Merrill), 787.  
Lucius, 793.  
Lucius E., 793.  
Lucy Ellen, 792.  
Luena (Robbins), 790.  
Luther, 776.  
Lydia, 836, 1174.  
Lydia (—), 738, 739.  
Lydia Ann (Nelson), 802, 820, 831, 854, 1398.  
Lydia Ann R. (Robinson), 797, 798.  
Lydia (Hunt), 772.  
Lydia L., 842.  
Lydia (Lincoln), 838.  
Mabel, 805.  
Mabel Ellen (Kitchin), 707.  
Macbeth, 730-731, 735, 736.  
Margaret (—), 814.  
Margaret Ann (Akerman), 836.  
Margaret (Humphrey), 763.  
Margaret (Humphrey) [Favor], 810.  
Margaret Noyes (Gooch), 835.  
Maria C. (Totman), 766.  
Maria Colyer (Tokman), 773.  
Maria Soule, 841.  
Marion, 805.  
Martha (—), 757, 764.  
Martha (Dennison), 840.  
Martha (Dunbar), 772.  
Martha S., 773.  
Mary, 749, 745, 748, 749, 753, 760, 761, 764, 772, 773, 792, 798, 817, 835, 843.  
Mary (—), 738, 745, 750, 765, 774, 814.  
Mary A., 844.  
Mary Dennison, 804, 853.  
Mary (Dennison), 785.  
Mary Ellen, 798.  
Mary Ellen (Findley), 729.  
Mary Flits, 834.  
Mary Grant (Alden), 805.  
Mary (Lovell), 775.  
Mary Philandria, 702.  
Mary (Porter), 763.

- Pratt, Mary (Priest), 600.  
    Mary (Soule), 835, 837.  
    Mary (Whitman), 737, 749, 763, 850.  
Matthew, 729, 730, 732-737, 742-745,  
    750, 753, 767, 770, 775.  
Maud, 833.  
Maud (Cornelius), 832.  
Melissa, 794.  
Mercy, 747, 837.  
Mercy (Newcomb), 748.  
Merrill Eastwood, 788.  
Micah, 745.  
Minerva Alice, 790.  
Molly, 763, 775.  
Molly (Kingman), 763.  
Moses, 747.  
Nabby (—) (Cushing), 775.  
Naomi, 841.  
Narissa (Baker), 766.  
Nathaniel, 747, 748, 756, 778.  
Nellie, 841.  
Norman, 1836.  
Orlo (Eastwood), 788.  
Orlyn Bernard, 790.  
Osborne Chester, 830.  
Parmenias, 787, 802, 808.  
Patience, 757.  
Patience (—), 757.  
Paul, 57.  
Percy Clifford, 841.  
Peter, 757, 766, 774-776.  
Philendia (Lincoln), 784, 785, 1523.  
Phineas, 356, 600, 609, 739, 747.  
Phoebe, 748.  
Phoebe (—), 748.  
Polly, 774, 775.  
Polly (Mano), 820, 906.  
Rachel Chandler, 804, 851.  
Rebecca, 240, 243, 246, 257, 727, 763, 775,  
    790, 801, 818, 830.  
Rebecca C., 843.  
Rebecca (Chandler), 240, 777, 780-782,  
    906, 918.  
Reliance, 763.  
Richard, 1450.  
Rispa, 815.  
Robert, 788, 789.  
Robert H., 780, 808.  
Robert Henry, 787, 807.  
Robert Madison, 790.  
Rosa Lucretia, 809.  
Royal, 775.  
Rufus, 786, 792, 793, 851.  
Rufus H., 703.  
Ruth, 737, 833, 841.  
Sally, 770, 811, 846, 847.  
Sally (Soule), 800.  
Samuel, 733, 735, 738, 744-748, 750-758,  
    760-762, 764, 765, 767-772, 775-777,  
    800, 1674, 1672.  
Samuel A., 793.  
Samuel F., 775.  
Sarah, 481, 734, 740, 745-748, 750, 760,  
    764, 772, 788, 846, 870.  
Sarah (—), 784.  
Sarah Ann (Carver), 828, 844.  
Sarah (Benson), 547.  
Sarah Bertha, 790.  
Sarah (Cook), 772.  
Sarah (Cornish), 804.  
Sarah (Cummings) (Wright), 747.  
Sarah Dianthe, 805.
- Pratt, Sarah (Dyer), 771, 1174.  
Sarah (—) (Gardner), 736.  
Sarah (Hunt), 743-745.  
Sarah J., 828.  
Sarah Jane, 827.  
Sarah Jane (Dodge), 773.  
Sarah (Judkins), 746.  
Sarah Louisa, 767, 773.  
Sarah (Pratt), 747.  
Sarah (Rogers), 751.  
Sarah T., 842.  
Sarah (Talbot), 782, 1516.  
Seth, 773.  
Seth Arthur, 773.  
Sherebiah, 763.  
Sitas, 762.  
Simeon, 784-787, 791, 802, 847, 1396,  
    1522.  
Solomon, 748, 1174.  
Sophie Adelheid (Christian), 791.  
Stephen, 763.  
Susa, 772.  
Susan, 812, 817, 822.  
Susan Adelaide, 831.  
Susan Day (Pierce), 830, 831.  
Susan Ophelia, 804.  
Susan (Pierce), 812.  
Susan (Sewall), 808.  
Susanna, 744, 746.  
Sylvanus, 766, 767, 775-777.  
Tabitha (Crane), 762.  
Tabitha, 762.  
Thankful, 743.  
Thomas, 739-744, 738-741, 756, 774, 786,  
    787, 797, 818, 838, 1170.  
Thomas Clarkson, 806.  
Thomas Franklin, 798.  
Thomas Odiorne, 844.  
Thomas Stockbridge, 845.  
Tillie Perkins (Coombs), 840.  
Timothy, 814, 815, 830, 833, 839, 841, 906.  
Timothy Wainwright, 835.  
Tryphena Webster (Moers), 808.  
Waitstill (—) (Washburn), 757.  
Walter, 836.  
Warren, 775.  
Washington, 766, 773.  
William, 734, 738, 740, 744, 745, 747, 748,  
    766, 767, 772, 773, 787, 788, 815, 816.  
William Augustus, 789.  
William Asa, 790.  
William Austin, 773.  
William Edward, 790.  
William Frederick, 832, 833.  
Winnie E. (Race), 807.  
Zilphah, 797.  
Pray (—), 833.  
Annis (Pratt), 833.  
Medora, 834.  
Martha, 834.  
Prebble. See Preble.  
Preble.  
    Prebble.  
    Pribble.  
    Pribell.  
Preble, Abraham, 10, 13, 27, 173, 803, 980,  
    1300, 1572, 1590, 1617.  
    Avis, Binney, 1068.  
    Avis (Phillips), 1068.  
    Benjamin, 173.  
    (Brig. Gen.), 985.  
    Charles, 1434.

## Index of Names

1755

- 
- Pebble, Edward, 1353, 1354.  
 Enoch, 1303.  
 George H., 1060, 1069, 1085.  
 George Henry, 203.  
 Hannah, 203, 1362.  
 Hannah (Kelley), 203.  
 Harriet, 1354.  
 Humphrey, 1434.  
 Jedidiah, 53, 55, 56, 122, 172, 187, 188,  
     192, 347, 485, 1028, 1057–1060, 1068,  
     1069, 1085, 1088, 2210, 2236, 2303, 1412,  
     1639, 1640, 1688.  
 John, 1028, 1059.  
 Jonathan, 203, 203.  
 Judith (Tilden), 173.  
 Martha, 1085, 1354.  
 Mary (Baston), 173.  
 Mehitable, 203.  
 Olive D. (Mitchell), 1353.  
 Orlando, 1354.  
 Rachel (Mitchell), 1434.  
 Rebecca (—), 203.  
 Sophie (Mitchell), 1434.  
 Prince, *See* Prince.  
 Presbury, Sarah, 1385.  
 Prescott, Benjamin, 185.  
 Preston, Mary, 907.  
 Preston, Edward, 659, 661.  
 Pribilee. *See* Probile.  
 Pribell. *See* Probile.  
 Price (—), 482.  
     Elizabeth (Fosdick), 1184.  
     Francis, 1184.  
     Cornelius, 1179.  
     Gurnall, 1181, 1184.  
     Mary, 1184.  
     Mary (Dyer), 1170, 1184.  
     Mary (Wright), 478, 488.  
 Prior, Joseph, 906, 1145.  
 Price (—), 508.  
     Dugory, 507.  
     Dugory, 1066.  
     Mary, 600, 602.  
     Sarah, 600, 602.  
     Sarah (Allerton), 600.  
     Sarah (Allerton) [Vincent], 600.  
 Prime, 1635.  
 Prince.  
     Prince.  
 Prince (—), 454, 464, 460, 692, 624, 1032.  
     Abiel, 1410.  
     Abiel (Nelson), 407.  
     Augustus H., 1354.  
     Benjamin, 395, 399, 405, 407, 430, 800,  
         1662.  
     Charlotte M., 1354.  
     Charlotte (Mitchell), 1354.  
     Ellbridge M., 1354.  
     Frank, 1354.  
     (Gov.), 520.  
     Hannah (Cushing), 407.  
     James, 1653–1655.  
     John, 407, 647, 649, 650.  
     Levi M., 1354.  
     Mary C., 1354.  
     Nellie M., 1354.  
     Paul, 396, 407, 1354.  
     Sarah Jane, 1368.  
     William N., 1354.  
 Thomas, 407, 453, 456, 465, 474, 496,  
     498, 538, 539, 541, 609, 623, 691, 711,  
     725.
- Pringle, James R., 1122.  
 Prior, Mary, 371.  
 Pritchard, Hugh, 2068.  
 Pritham, 853.  
 Proctor (—), 124.  
     Anna Wingate (Frost), 124.  
     Datura (Hart), 558.  
     Joseph, 1032.  
     Margaret (Dyer), 1269.  
     Thomas, 1269.  
 Prout, Lydia, 144.  
     Timothy, 1163, 1200.  
 Provender, John, 1662.  
 Pryer, Joseph, 867.  
 Pudding, Jack, 1163.  
 Puddington, George, 9.  
 Pudsey. *See* Pugsley.  
 Pufier, Betsey, 1453.  
 Pugeley. *See* Pugsley.  
 Pugesley. *See* Pugsley.  
 Pugisly. *See* Pugsley.  
 Pugsey. *See* Pugsley.  
 Pugshly. *See* Pugsley.  
 Pugsley.  
     Fogale.  
     Pudsey.  
     Pugeley.  
     Pugesley.  
     Pugisly.  
     Pugsey.  
     Pugshly.  
 Pugaley, xx.  
     Abigail (Cox), 104.  
     Abraham, 104.  
     Amos, xx.  
     Anna, 104.  
     Elizabeth, 100.  
     Elizabeth (Small), xx, 103, 104, 118, 1554.  
         1597.  
     Emma, 1612.  
     Grace, xxiv.  
     John, xx, 103, 104, 117, 118, 141, 1554.  
     Mary (Small), xx.  
     Ralph, xxiv.  
     Sally (Libby), 117.  
     Thomas, xx.  
     William, xx.  
 Pumbert, Jedidiah, 1589.  
 Purchase (—), 635.  
     Thomas, 636.  
 Purinton, Hezekiah, 1537.  
 Purrington, Humphrey, 1256.  
 Joshua, 1643.  
 Putnam, Abby B. (Small), 273, 1565.  
     Albert S., 1566.  
     Alice (Zeiger), 1566.  
     Annie E., 1566.  
     Cynthia, 1566.  
     Edward Artemas, 1566.  
     Elora E., 1566.  
     Israel, 1566.  
     Juliet, 1566.  
     Lima M., 1566.  
     Mary E., 1566.  
     Mary E. (Moss), 1566.  
     R., 1245.  
     Ruth (Walton), 1565.  
     Simon, 273.  
     Simon W., 1563.  
     William O., 1566.
- Quarles, Mercy, 970.

- Quarles, William, 607.  
 Quilla, 686.  
 Quimby, Frances E. (Noyes), 2048.  
   Henry C., 1068.  
   Mary W., 1292.  
   Moses, 1068.  
 Quincy.  
   Quincy.  
 Quincy, Edmund, 1166, 1169.  
   John, 1161, 1162.  
 Quincy. *See* Quincy.
- Race, Winnie E., 307.  
 Rackley, Benjamin, 1436, 1437.  
 Rackliffe. *See* Rackliffe.  
 Rackliffe.  
   Rackliffe, ——, 1069.  
     Margaret Stetson (Roberts), 1069.  
     Martha, 1384.  
     Martha (Deering), 1384.  
     Temperance (Mitchell), 1383.  
     William, 1323, 1384.  
 Radnor, Earl of, 924, 925.  
 Rafferty, Christopher, 286.  
 Raison, Dolly, 438.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, xv, 5.  
 Ramsdell, 1173.  
   Hannah, 1173.  
 Ramden, 532.  
   Hannah (Dyer), 1173.  
 Rand, Lydia, 345.  
   Mary, 345.  
   Rebecca (Waterman) [Hobmeier], 592.  
   Samuel, 1048.  
   William, 592.  
 Randall, Anna, 1043.  
   Anna (Roberts), 1043.  
   Benjamin, 1044, 1045.  
   Chinecum, 1045.  
   Deborah, 1044.  
   Deliverance, 1191.  
   Dolly, 1045.  
   Ebenezer, 1044.  
   Hannah, 1044, 1045, 1215.  
   Hannah (—) [Pratt], 745.  
   Hannah (Small), 1531.  
   Isaac, 1044, 1045.  
   Jacob, 1043.  
   Job, 1047.  
   John, 1007, 1035, 1043, 1044.  
   Joseph, 1044, 1351.  
   Lydia (Roberts), 1043, 1044.  
   Margaret, 1044.  
   Mary, 1284, 1285.  
   Mercy (—), 1044.  
   Molly, 1044.  
   Nathaniel, 1044.  
   Reuben, 1048.  
   Sally, 1043.  
   Samuel, 1044.  
   Sarah, 1044.  
   Stephen, 1007, 1032, 1043, 1044, 1139.  
   Susanna, 1040, 1045.  
   Thomas, 745.  
 Randolph, 1407.  
 Rasin. *See* Rayson.  
 Ransom, Susanna, 584.  
 Ranstrophe, Esther, 1117.  
 Rawlins, 135.  
 Rawson, Edward, 633, 634, 2474, 2609.  
 Ray, Luin, 1432.
- Ray, Ruby, 1351.  
   William, 1030.  
 Raymond, Betsy, 975.  
   Rachel, 1530.  
 Raynor, John, 544.  
 Raynor (Dr.), 782.  
   Mary, 80.  
 Rayson.  
   Rosa.  
 Rayson, Elizabeth (Dyer), 2190, 2294.  
   George, 1102, 1104.  
 Read, Esther (Tompson), 486.  
   John, 1105.  
   William, 485, 486.  
 Reading, Deliverance, 1549.  
 Record, Ebenezer, 1190.  
 Fred Woodbury, 275.  
   Johannah (Bolles), 2190.  
   Spaulding, 275.  
   Nellie E. (Abbott), 275.  
   William Spaulding, 275.  
 Redfern, 830.  
 Reed, Abigail, 1173.  
   Abraham, 1417.  
   Agnes (Tenney), 1323.  
   Alice Mae, 822.  
   Amandah, 976.  
   Andrew, 1417.  
   Bartholomew, 1416, 1427.  
   Betsey H., 822.  
   Betty, 1173.  
   (Capt.), 908.  
   Content (Mitchell), 1427.  
   Cornelius, 1416.  
   Deborah, 1173.  
   Elisabeth, 1370.  
   Elliott Gregory, 822.  
   Grace C., 806.  
   Hannah, 763, 805, 806.  
   Harriet E. S., 1371.  
   Isaac, 1418.  
   Jacob, 1323.  
   Jane, 771.  
   John, 747, 763, 1427.  
   Joseph, 1360, 1446.  
   Josiah, 1416, 1481, 1482.  
   Katherine, 1371.  
   Lydia, 1416.  
   Mabel Anna (Burke), 1370.  
   Mary (—), 1417.  
   Mary (Brackett), 1360.  
   Mary (Harris), 1416, 1427.  
   Mary (Mitchell), 415.  
   Mary (Torrey), 763.  
   Matilda Prince (Mitchell), 1367, 1368,  
   1370.  
 Obadiah, 1172.  
 Quincy L., 750, 753.  
 Rachel (Loring), 1428.  
 Remember (Mitchell), 1446.  
 Reuben, 413, 1416.  
 Rhoda, 1416.  
 Rhoda (Delano), 976.  
 Rhoda (Mitchell), 1426.  
 Samuel, 1417.  
 Susan (Jones), 1370.  
 Susanna Prentiss (Merrill), 1372.  
 Thomas Brackett, 1367, 1369-1372.  
 William, 1056.  
 Reeves, Sarah, 1414.  
 Reiner. *See* Reyner.  
 Remick, Nathaniel, 1586.

- Remington, Leah B., 723.  
Rener. *See* Reyner.  
Renfro, Ethel Amy, 790.  
Revell, John, 607.  
Reyner.  
  Keiner.  
  Rener.  
Reyner (—), 621.  
  John, 503, 837.  
Reynolds, 1144.  
  John, 16.  
  Nicholas, 1156.  
Ricard. *See* Rickard.  
Rice, Anna, 1407.  
  (Capt.), 115.  
Gershon, 387, 1662, 1664.  
John, 116, 145.  
Jonas, 912, 1063.  
Levi, 1426.  
Nancy, 1424.  
Rich (—), 836, 1556.  
Deliverance, 256.  
Eunice (Mitchell), 1424.  
Helen M. (Danforth), 846.  
Lemuel, 258.  
Mary, 1277.  
Samuel, 1424.  
Shebnah, 1154, 1301, 1302, 1350, 1351,  
  1353, 1356, 1357, 1362.  
Richards, Adeline Cecilia, 795.  
  Adeline (Watson), 795.  
Ann, 748.  
Bathsheba, 750.  
Betsey, 1240, 1341.  
Benjamin, 750.  
Ephraim, 750.  
Grace, 750.  
Grace (Shaw), 750.  
Hannah (Pratt), 777.  
James, 750, 765.  
John, 750, 754, 1200.  
John Madison, 795.  
Joseph, 750.  
Lydia, 750.  
Mary, 777.  
Mary (Vining), 750.  
Ruth (Bicknell), 765.  
Sally, 1146.  
Sarah, 750.  
Sarah (Pratt), 750.  
Stephen, 777.  
William, 750, 765.  
Richardson, Abigail, 257.  
  Annette Lincoln, 834.  
Caleb, 1004, 1643.  
Carrie May, 237.  
Charles Albert, 832.  
Darius Osman, 834.  
Deborah Mexes, 834.  
Deborah Pratt, 834.  
Ellen Groer, 835.  
Elizabeth, 1004.  
Emilie Bennet (Litchfield), 832.  
Emma Jane, 834.  
Flora (Hines), 832.  
Frank Cummings, 833.  
Hattie Winslow, 835.  
Jesse Coddidge, 834.  
Jesse Stone, 834.  
John, 1620.  
Lucy Chase, 834.  
Mary, 162, 1559.
- Richardson, Mary Emilie, 832.  
  Mary Fitts (Pratt), 834.  
  Mary Hannah, 834.  
  Mary (Pratt), 833.  
  Norman Hudson, 834.  
  Samuel Albert, 832.  
Thomas, 1004.  
Willard LaForte, 834.  
Willard Sherman, 834.  
William, 1004.
- Riche, Charles S., 232.  
Richman, Olive, 1172.  
Richmond, Ebenezer, 37a.  
  John, 1621.  
  Mary, 416.  
Richworth. *See* Rishworth.  
Rickard.  
  Richard.  
  Rickett.  
Rickard, Gyles, 376, 455, 502, 532.  
  Hannah, 533.  
  Hester, 530.  
  John, 584.  
  Josiah, 533.  
  Mary, 584.  
  Rebecca, 584, 578, 584.  
  Rebecca (Eaton), 533.  
Rickett. *See* Rickard.  
Riddan, Elizabeth, 1195, 1196.  
  Hannah, 1195.  
  John, 1195, 1196.  
Thaddeus, 1195, 1196.  
Rider, Benjamin, 1264.  
  Mehitable (—), 1264.  
Phineas, 84.  
Ridley, Ann, 1226.  
  Betty, 1227.  
  Deborah, 1227.  
  Elizabeth (—), 1226.  
  James, 1226, 1227, 1276.  
  John, 1227.  
  Mark, 1208, 1226, 1227, 1276.  
  Mary, 1226.  
  Mary (Smalley), 1226, 1227, 1252, 1276.  
  Phoebe (Dyer), 1227, 1276.  
  Ruth (Smalley), 1226.  
  Sarah, 1226, 1227, 1280.  
  Thankful, 1227, 1251.  
  Thomas, 1226, 1252, 1276.  
Ridlon, 1317.  
  Daniel, 1310.  
  Dolly (Dyer), 1210.  
  George T., 1227, 1276.  
  James Hopkinson, 1540.  
  Susan (Small), 1540.  
Rigby, Alexander, 1303.  
Rigdale, John, 1660.  
Riggs (—), 131.  
  Andrew, 1014.  
  Daniel, 1003.  
  John, 1364.  
  Lydia, 136.  
  Mary (Davis) [Davis], 132.  
  Sally Ann, 1364.  
  Sally (Mitchell), 1364.  
  Sarah, 127.  
  Thomas, 126.  
Wheeler, 1059.  
Ring, Andrew, 390, 896.  
  Daniel, 1003.  
  John, 993, 996-1003.  
Josiah, 1027.

- King, Mary (—), 903.  
Willie, 1003.  
Zerviah (Standish), 806.
- Ripley, Hannah (Sturtevant), 505.  
Hepzibah, 439.  
Jonathan, 505.  
John, 700.
- Rishworth.  
Richworth.  
Rishworth, 153.  
Edward, 27, 28, 1300, 1301, 1465, 1475,  
1578, 1579, 1581, 1604, 1605.
- Roach, Ida M., 1544.
- Robards. *See* Roberts.  
Robarts. *See* Roberts.  
Robbens. *See* Roberts.  
Robbins.  
Robens, Barach B., 1405.  
Chandler, 544.  
George, 901.  
Hannah (Hughes), 2511.  
Lucas, 790.  
Philemon, 544.  
Rhoda (Gray), 421.  
Samuel, 1511.  
Thaddeus, 421.  
Thomas, 1550.
- Robens. *See* Robbins.  
Roberts. *See* Roberts.  
Robers. *See* Roberts.  
Robert (—), 492.  
Robertes. *See* Roberts.  
Roberts.  
Robards.  
Robarts.  
Robbens.  
Roberda.  
Robers.  
Robertes.  
Robins.  
Robords.
- Roberts, Abiah (Belknap), 961, 962.  
Abigail, 959, 967, 974, 977, 983, 1035,  
1050.  
Abigail (Goodwin), 1042.  
Abigail (Jordan), 1020, 1021.  
Abigail (Ladd), 950.  
Abigail (Lufkin), 1000.  
Abigail (Patch) [Stanford], 973.  
Abigail (Pierce), 1049, 1050.  
Abigail (Tibbets), 989.  
Achsa (Dyer), 1022, 1049.  
Achsaah (Dyer), 1235.  
Adaline (—), 1023, 1049.  
Adam, 1000.  
Adeline, 973.  
Alice, 927.  
Alice McLellan, 1093.  
Amanda, 1001.  
Amanda M., 1090.  
Amos, 961.  
Andrew Rose, 1099.  
Ann, 925, 927.  
Anna, 907, 987, 997, 1040, 1043.  
Anna (Crockett), 979, 980.  
Anna (Fogg), 986, 1149.  
Anne, 927.  
Anne (Crockett), 990.  
Arabella (Waterman), 1091.  
Asa, 971, 1021.  
Benjamin, 260, 284, 925, 960, 987-990,  
999, 1032-1035, 1039, 1046, 1050, 1077,  
1079, 1087, 1093, 1094, 1096-1098, 1484,  
1485.  
Benjamin E., 260.  
Benjamin Edward, 1098.  
Benjamin F., 1036.  
Benjamin Paul, 1035.  
Benjamin Tappan, 1089, 1091.  
Betsey, 1031, 1023.  
Betsey (Hatch), 988.  
Betsey (Houston), 987.  
Betsey (Houston), 1247.  
Betsey (Plummer), 1042.  
Caroline, 972, 973.  
Caroline Elizabeth, 972.  
Catharine, 1068.  
Catherine, 1045, 1046.  
Catherine (Skillings), 983, 984.  
Charlotte, 972.  
Christian (Baker), 924, 925, 1162.  
Christopher, 924.  
Charles W., 1048.  
Clarissa, 1037.  
Clarissa (—), 1082.  
Clarissa (Mitchell), 260, 284, 1004-1006,  
1008, 1484, 1485.  
Comfort, 1000.  
Cunningham, 1033, 1040, 1045.  
Daniel, 956, 957, 962, 963, 971, 973, 974,  
1024, 1042, 1050.  
David, 956, 957, 960, 969-972, 974, 975,  
977, 978, 1000.  
David Augustus, 972.  
David Presson, 997.  
Deborah, 985, 1040.  
Deborah (Sawyer), 1034.  
Deborah (York), 985.  
Dolly, 1002.  
Dolly (Francis), 1002.  
Dora A., 773.  
Dorcas, 989, 1048.  
Dorcas Adams, 1048.  
Dorcas (Johnson), 988.  
Dorothie (Hendrick), 953.  
Dorothy, 984.  
Ebenezer, 905, 906, 1005, 1007, 1013-1018,  
1020, 1021, 1024-1034, 1037, 1040-  
1047, 1049, 1050, 1060, 1061, 1128, 1139,  
1140, 1281, 1290, 1551.  
Edith, 1049.  
Edna (—), 973.  
Eliphabet, 1000.  
Elias, 940.  
Eliza (West), 1048.  
Elizabeth, 670, 925, 927, 969, 971, 974,  
975, 977, 984, 990, 1005, 1013, 1200.  
Elizabeth (—), 968, 978.  
Elizabeth (Brown), 969, 970, 975.  
Elizabeth (Richardson), 1004, 1005.  
Elizabeth (Staples), 987.  
Ella E., 1049.  
Ellen Mora, 1037.  
Emily C., 1021.  
Enos D., 1023.  
Ephraim, 949, 951, 953-962, 964, 968, 978,  
1001, 1002, 1017-1021, 1023, 1024, 1135.  
Esther, 983, 1162, 1163, 1168, 1186.  
Esther (—), 985.  
Esther (Hodgkins), 988.  
Eunice, 970, 928, 929, 1000.  
Eunice (—), 670.  
Eunice (Cole), 680.

- Koberts, Junice L., 1023.  
Evelyn L., 1017.  
Ezra Kellogg, 1091.  
Frances Ellen, 1040.  
Frances Ellen (Koberts), 1049.  
Frances (Hender), 924.  
Frances, 970, 974-976, 978, 1070.  
Franklin, 1070.  
George, 980, 981, 983-986, 988-991, 1060,  
1063, 1064, 1070, 1072, 1073, 1077-  
1083, 1087, 1088, 1092, 1093, 1098, 1205,  
1285.  
George Clinton, 1092.  
George Copson, 984, 988, 989.  
George H., 260, 1484.  
George Henry, 1068, 1069.  
George Washington, 1049.  
Georgiana, 1023.  
Giles, 1472.  
Hannah, 956, 957, 959, 961, 963-965, 970,  
991, 1000, 1001, 1034, 1042, 1046.  
Hannah (—), 997, 1004.  
Hannah (Badoock), 997.  
Hannah (Fray), 993-996, 1007.  
Hannah Chapman, 1046.  
Hannah (Davis), 1072, 1073, 1077-1083,  
1085, 1088, 1093, 1094, 1096, 1097,  
1285, 1285.  
Hannah (Freeman), 987.  
Hannah (—) [How], 953, 955, 958, 959.  
Hannah (Petree), 900, 991.  
Hannah (Small), 1046.  
Hannah (Smith), 959.  
Hannah Ward (Osborne), 972.  
Hannah (Wormwell), 1047.  
Hannah (Young), 980.  
Harriet, 972, 1026.  
Harriet Eliza, 1049.  
Harriet Louis, 1023.  
Harriet M., 1030.  
Harriet N., 1023.  
Henry Osborne, 972.  
Hiram, 1035.  
Howard A., 853.  
Hugh, 925, 936, 1008.  
Isabel (Dyer), 1221.  
Isabella (Dyer), 1018, 2029.  
James, 1043, 1049, 1050.  
James Stetson, 1048.  
Jane, 925, 988.  
Jeremy, 991.  
Joan, 925.  
Joanna, 997, 1021, 1023, 1024, 1041.  
Joanna (Dyer), 1019.  
Job, 1006.  
John, 137, 670, 924, 925, 928, 935, 950-  
952, 968, 969, 988, 991-993, 1000-1003,  
1007, 1008-1009, 1008, 1070, 1079, 1080,  
1126.  
John T., 1036.  
Jonathan, 956, 957, 961, 962, 964, 967.  
Jordan, 1020, 1021.  
Joseph, 925, 964, 969-971, 978, 984-988,  
1021, 1022, 1032-1034, 1036-1041, 1049,  
1050, 1054, 1057, 1060-1063, 1070, 1071,  
1077, 1083, 1162, 1235, 1422.  
Joseph Parker, 1040.  
Joseph G., 1023.  
Joshua, 986, 999.  
Judeah, 999.  
Judith, 999.  
Julia Ann (Webster), 1089.
- Koberts, Lemuel, 1043.  
Levi, 1000.  
Lora Josephine, 1001.  
Louisa (Jordan), 1023.  
Lucie (Burdeau), 973.  
Lucy, 972, 973, 978.  
Lucy Adeline, 973.  
Lucy F., 1036.  
Lucy (Libby), 988.  
Lucy (Tyler), 1035.  
Lydia, 104, 670, 989, 1043, 1044, 1300.  
Lydia Ann, 973.  
Lydia (Merrill), 1037.  
Mabel S., 960.  
Maggie F. (Butler), 260.  
Margaret Flora, 853.  
Margaret Florence (Butler), 1009.  
Margaret Stetson, 1049.  
Marion, 1092.  
Martha, 963, 964, 971, 977.  
Martha G. (Boynton), 1022.  
Martha (Heath), 962, 963.  
Martha (Stone), 972.  
Martin, 935.  
Mary, 310, 925, 926, 956, 957, 959, 962,  
964, 977, 988, 990, 995-997, 999, 1000,  
1006, 1027, 1028, 1040, 1046.  
Mary (—), 1021, 1060.  
Mary A., 1066.  
Mary (Abbott), 968.  
Mary Angelina, 1037.  
Mary Ann, 1066.  
Mary Ann Flagg (Baker), 1088.  
Mary Augusta, 1023.  
Mary Biles, 996.  
Mary (Calkins), 926.  
Mary Caroline, 284, 1036, 1087, 1092,  
1093, 1096, 1097, 1099.  
Mary (Dow), 960, 961.  
Mary E., 1036.  
Mary Ella, 1036.  
Mary (Kinnecum), 1025, 1026, 1030.  
Mary (Lane), 1000, 1001.  
Mary M., 1049.  
Mary (Presson), 997.  
Mary (Snow), 1023-1065.  
Mary (Weeks), 987, 988.  
Maudlin, 928.  
Mehitable, 959, 960.  
Mehitable, 926.  
Mercy, 971, 1045.  
Mercy (Clark), 971.  
Merriam, 960.  
Meribah, 962, 963.  
Merrill, 1030.  
Micah, 1046.  
Michael, 1046.  
Minnie, 1023.  
Miriam, 997.  
Miriam (Adams), 1048.  
Miriam (Dyer), 1021.  
Moses, 1033, 1036, 1037, 1048, 1050.  
Nahum, 1036.  
Nancy Day [Kimball], 1092.  
Nathan, 1002.  
Nathan D., 1023.  
Nathaniel, 995-997, 1047, 1048.  
Nehemiah, 972, 973.  
Omar F., 1042.  
Parker, 973, 1040.  
Patience, 956, 957, 964, 967, 968, 1000,  
1003, 1035.

- Patty, 972.  
Pauline Alice, 1092.  
Phoebe, 953.  
Polly, 1065, 1070.  
Polly (Lovering), 971, 972.  
Priscilla, 936, 944, 1063, 1071.  
Rachel, 959, 987.  
Rachel (—), 987.  
Rachel (Webster), 1080.  
Ralph Benjamin, 1098.  
Rebecca, 988, 1042.  
Rebecca (Dyer), 988.  
Reuben, 1042.  
Reuben Davis, 1078, 1087-1090, 1093,  
1096.  
Rhoda, 984, 987.  
Richard, 924, 925, 968, 969, 978, 985.  
Robert, 924, 926-929, 931-942, 946-952,  
955, 965, 967, 968, 978, 991, 994.  
Ruth, 1000.  
Ruth (Marston), 969.  
Ruth (White), 1050, 1055, 1057, 1060,  
1063, 1077.  
Sally, 973, 1043, 1045.  
Sally (Goodwin), 1042.  
Sally (Plummer), 1042.  
Sally (Roberts), 1040, 1045.  
Sally (Thordalke), 1023.  
Sally (Turner), 1042.  
Samuel, 925, 926, 952, 953, 956, 957, 959,  
962, 964, 971, 972, 974, 978, 987, 999,  
1000, 1004, 1005, 1018, 1024, 1032, 1040,  
1043, 1046, 1047, 1049, 1047.  
Samuel Pierce, 1050.  
Samuel York, 1047, 1043.  
Sarah, 927, 937, 961, 963, 964, 972-974,  
983, 990, 1000, 1014, 1017, 1018, 1020,  
1024, 1035, 1036, 1139, 1348, 1350.  
Sarah (—), 927, 1005, 1006, 1484.  
Sarah A., 1027.  
Sarah C. (Crecy), 980-983.  
Sarah D., 1027.  
Sarah E. (Rutledge), 1060.  
Sarah Elizabeth (Rutledge), 1068.  
Sarah (Elwell), 1007, 1009, 1024, 1139,  
1550.  
Sarah M. (Small), 1060.  
Sarah Mabel, 1099.  
Sarah Melvina (Small), 1098.  
Sarah (Paul), 1045.  
Sarah (Perkins) [Brown], 974, 975.  
Sarah (Potter), 970.  
Sarah (Sawyer), 1024.  
Sarah (Smith), 975.  
Sarah (Story), 974.  
Sarah (Tarbox), 1006.  
Sarah Watrus, 1049.  
Simon, 924, 925, 926, 1162.  
Stephen, 980.  
Stillman, 1043.  
Submit (York), 1042.  
Susan, 976, 992.  
Susan M. (Knight), 1036.  
Susan P. (Townsend), 1048.  
Susan (Woodbury), 985.  
Susanna, 928, 960, 996, 1002, 1033, 1040,  
1042, 1045.  
Susanna (—), 935, 947-952, 953, 965,  
975, 991.  
Susanna (—) [Lincoln], 1000.  
Susanna (Downing), 978.
- Susanna (Harmon), 1036.  
Susanna (Randall), 1040, 1045.  
Susanna (York), 985, 1041.  
Susannah, 993, 1040, 1048.  
Tamer, 984.  
Tobias, 981, 990.  
Thomas, 15, 670, 927, 929, 970, 974-977,  
982, 985, 990, 1004, 1005, 1048, 2047,  
1049, 1160.  
Thomas Adams, 1048.  
Thomas F., 1023, 1049.  
Thomas U., 1023.  
True Gildon, 1042.  
Timothy, 670, 928, 929, 1200.  
Vincent, 927, 928, 985, 1017-1081, 1024,  
1041, 1043, 1221.  
Robbens, William, 982.  
Robie, Bertha, 910.  
Robine, 400.  
Robins, 982.  
Robins. *See* Roberts.  
Robinson.  
Robinson.  
Robinson (—), 187.  
Alanson, 1274.  
— (Capt.), 1384.  
Charles, 1641.  
Deborah, 349.  
Ebenezer, 1054.  
Edward, 9.  
Elizabeth (Frost), 98.  
Ella, 1248.  
Eunice, 349.  
Francis, 9, 10, 1372.  
George W., 1274.  
Grace Adelgide, 832.  
Greenleaf White, 1274.  
Hannah, 1223.  
Hiram G., 1274.  
Increase, 869.  
Irel Dyer, 1274.  
John, 68, 100, 349, 449, 450, 462, 517,  
516, 524, 525, 543, 544, 600, 1029, 1030,  
1124.  
Nathaniel, 1270.  
John Edward, 821.  
Lovina (Dyer), 1247.  
Lydia Ann R., 797.  
Margaret (Bonney), 869.  
Mark, 1247.  
Mary, 340, 1249.  
Mary Jane, 262.  
Mary (White), 1054.  
Nancy, 1274.  
Parmena, 1274.  
Philomena Perry, 1274.  
Samuel, 1274.  
Samuel Evander, 1274.  
Sarah, 1315.  
Sarah E., 124.  
Sarah (Mitchell), 1316.  
Susan Adelaide (Pratt), 831.  
Sylvia (Dyer), 1274.

- Winthrop, 1274.  
 Robinson. *See* Robinson.  
 Roborda. *See* Roberta.  
 Rocket, 764.  
 Rockwell, William, 672.  
 Rockwood, Phebe, 1165.  
 Rodgers. *See* Rogers.  
 Roslandt, Raphael, 448.  
 Rogers.  
     Rodgers.  
     Roggen.  
 Rogers (—), 543.  
     Daniel, 551.  
     Eunice (Stetson), 719, 722.  
     Evie E., 263.  
     George, 217, 1424, 1442, 1659.  
     Hannah, 746, 750-752, 754-757.  
     Helen (Byram), 817.  
     John, 211, 483, 544, 722, 733, 750-752,  
         754, 756, 857, 1000, 1376, 1643.  
     John Albert, 817.  
     Joseph, 451, 537, 538, 609.  
     Judith (—), 752.  
     Lydia, 752.  
     (Major), 197.  
     Mary, 752.  
     Mary (Bate), 752.  
     Mary (Channing), 2497.  
     Mary L., 2454.  
     Mary R., 2497.  
     (Rev.), 174.  
     Richard, 1680.  
     Robert, 182, 196, 2497, 2586.  
     Sarah, 752, 1091, 1510.  
     Simeon, 1664.  
     Thomas, 1666.  
     Walter Byron, 817.  
     Walter Milliken, 817.  
     William, 24, 1586.  
 Rogers. *See* Rogers.  
 Rogomock, John, 45.  
 Roles. *See* Rowles.  
 Roll, John, 1339.  
 Rolfe, Benjamin, 1063.  
     E. Carter, 1541.  
     Emeline (Small), 1542.  
 Robinson, Thomas, 934.  
 Rockies, Newman, 607.  
 Roosevelt, Nicoles, 1105.  
 Ropes, Walter, 930.  
 Roscoggin, 1501, 1503.  
 Rose, Faith Sylvester, 1454, 1455.  
     Nelson, 260, 279.  
     Rodger, 2109.  
     Sarah (Hooper), 1555.  
     Solomon, 1555.  
     Thomas, 1455.  
 Rose-Troup, Frances, 635.  
 Rosa, James, 1058.  
     John, 306.  
 Rose, Carl, 282.  
 Rouse, Annie, 406.  
     John, 505, 865-867, 872.  
 Row, Anthony, 103.  
 Rowe, 1286.  
 Rowland, Jon., 1296.  
     L. S., 434, 1234.  
     Mrs. L. S., 434.  
 Rowles. *See* Rowles.  
 Rowley, Henry, 483.  
     W. R., 285.
- Roies,  
 Rowles.  
 Rowis, 26.  
 Royal.  
     Royall.  
     Ryall.  
 Royal, Jacob, 2662.  
     John, 389.  
     William, 388, 389, 400.  
 Royall. *See* Royal.  
 Royce, Nancy, 519.  
 Royer, 1147.  
 Ruck, John, 2163.  
 Rudd, E. H., 1447.  
 Ruggles (Col.), 177, 178.  
     Timothy, 192, 196, 199, 2290, 2292, 2642,  
         1644.  
 Russell (Dr.), 783.  
     Edward, 780, 1408.  
     Harriet (Soule), 234.  
     James, 242, 812, 2336, 2584, 2634.  
     John, 234, 407, 468.  
     Joseph, 812, 2105, 2404.  
     Lydia (Mitchell), 2404.  
     (Major), 435.  
     Rachel Pratt, 232.  
     Richard, 1584.  
     Sabra, 267.  
     William, 660.  
 Rust, 983.  
 Rutgers, N. G., 232.  
 Rutledge, Sarah E., 260.  
     Belinda (Whipple), 2098.  
     John, 2098.  
     Sarah Elizabeth, 2098.  
 Ryall. *See* Royal.  
 Ryals, Richard, 940.  
 Rymes, Samuel, 319.  
 Sabaccommen, 45.  
 Sabin, 532.  
 Sadler, John, 1008.  
 Saffin, Fao: 469.  
 Safford, 972.  
 Sagamore, Daniel, 1156, 1160, 1163, 1164.  
 Salter, Aeneas, 1193.  
 Saltounstall, Richard, 932, 933, 934.  
 Samoset, 450, 451.  
 Sampson, Abigail (Cushman), 592.  
     Abraham, 864, 877.  
     Amelia (Horton), 1484.  
     Caroline Britton (Poland), 842.  
     Colby, 842.  
     Crocker W., 838.  
     Dorcas, 371, 368.  
     Edith, 903.  
     Elizabeth, 567.  
     Ellen H., 1484.  
     Ezra, 584.  
     George, 567.  
     Gideon, 501.  
     Harriet Carey, 1484.  
     Hattie Mabel, 841.  
     Henry, 609.  
     Howard Lincoln, 1484.  
     Ichabod, 838.  
     James, 332.  
     John, 336.  
     Keturah, 864.  
     Keturah (Chandler), 284.  
     Nathan, 602.

- Sampson, Nathaniel, 884.  
Ruth (Sawyer), 330, 331.  
Sarah Prati (Tuck), 838.  
Thomas, 1484.
- Samson, Benjamin, 388.  
Joshua, 850.  
Keturah, 809.
- Sanborn, Anna (Randall), 1043.  
Freeman, 804.  
Mary Lucy (Sheffield), 1272.  
Molly, 1044.  
Peter, 1033, 1044.  
Sheffield, 1271.  
Simeon, 1032, 1043.  
Solon Shumway, 1271.  
Susanna, 1044.
- Sanborne, Benjamin, 428.  
Rebecca, 428.  
Rebecca (Tuck), 428.
- Sanders, Abigail, 903, 904.  
Thomas, 190.
- Sandy.  
Nick Sunbee.  
Sunbee.  
Sunday.  
Wesunbee.
- Sandy (Capt.), 34, 35, 37-42, 45-49, 60, 72, 72,  
111, 115, 1525, 1526, 1528, 1530, 1537, 1584,  
1587, 1588, 1591, 1597, 1609, 1626-1628,  
1631, 1634.
- Sanford (—), 45.  
Elizabeth, 1152.  
Rob, 1608.  
Thomas, 1608.
- Sargeant, Nath' Peaslee, 52.
- Sargent, Elizabeth (Bulinch), 1407.  
Horace Binney, 1407.  
John, 812.  
William, 242, 1021, 1653.  
William M., 378, 391, 895, 1636.
- Satterwaite, T. B., 231.
- Saunders, Admiral, 1267.  
Anna, 1550.  
Hepzibah (Chase), 1550.  
Thomas, 1550.  
(Vice Admiral), 897.
- Saurin, 1120.
- Savage, Ephraim, 898.  
Habijah, 1583.
- Savill, Jesse, 1602.
- Saville, Mary, 967.
- Savory, Aaron, 468.  
Hannah, 469.  
Mary (Sawyer) [Mitchell], 1297.
- Robert, 1297.
- Saward. *See* Sawyer.
- Saward, Ruth, 1420.
- Sawer. *See* Sawyer.
- Sawin, Edmund Chapen, 809.  
Henry Chapin, 809.  
Isabelle (Aston), 809.  
Rosa Lucretia (Pratt),  
Theophilus Parsons, 809.
- Sawyer.  
Sawer.  
Sayer.  
Sayor.
- Sawyer, Abigail, 1350.  
Abigail (Dyer), 1231.  
Abigail (Thurlow), 335.  
Abraham, 903, 1137, 1238.  
Andrew J., 1544.
- Sawyer, Ann (Titcomb), 331.  
Benjamin, 148, 1420.  
Catherine (Mariner), 1148.  
Charlotte, 1420.  
Christian (Simonton) (White), 1054.  
Daniel, 62, 330, 331, 1006, 1061.  
David, 98, 118, 141, 169, 171, 338, 334-  
337, 1520, 1620, 1638, 1643.  
Deborah, 1034, 1222.  
Ebenezer, 1001, 1247, 1633.  
Eleanor, 96, 97.  
Eleanor (Frost), 98, 169, 331, 336, 337.  
Elizabeth, 1137.  
Elizabeth B. (Small), 1544.  
Ephraim, 1144, 1752.  
Frances, 329, 331.  
Francis, 330, 331.  
George, 272, 1565.  
Hannah, 330, 331, 1231, 1480.  
Hannah (Getchell), 1565.  
Harry (Mrs.), 1610.  
Hezekiah, 1420.  
Isaac, 1662.  
Jacob, 1032, 1054.  
James, 903, 1124, 1125, 1643.  
Jeremiah, 1061.  
Jruisha (Dyer), 1247.  
Joanna (Cobb), 1216.  
Joanna (Roberts) (Turner), 1042.  
John, 98, 327, 329, 331-335, 337, 1015,  
1224, 1505, 1643.  
Jonathan, 334, 335, 337, 1030, 1129, 1222,  
1238, 1642.  
Joseph, 331, 1141, 1216, 1230, 1266.  
Joshua, 50, 61, 1229.  
Katharine (Mariner), 1420.  
Lydia (Webster), 334.  
Marion, 1541.  
Mary, 320-321, 337, 1216, 1297, 1480.  
Mary (—), 328.  
Mary (Emery), 320, 330.  
Mary (Rawlins), 335.  
N., 762.  
Nathan, 61, 1231.  
Nathaniel, 50.  
Peter, 49.  
Polly, 1420.  
Ruth, 329-331, 334.  
Ruth (—), 327, 329.  
Sam, 334.  
Samuel, 329, 1042.  
Sarah, 98, 169, 171, 325, 329, 330, 335,  
334, 337, 903, 1018, 1024, 1060, 1724,  
1737, 1138, 1420.  
Sarah (—), 331, 1222.  
Sarah (Bray), 1124.  
Sarah (Dyer), 1230.  
Sarah Frances (Small), 1565.  
Sarah F. (Small), 272.  
Sarah (Littlefield) (Well), 330.  
Sarah (Pcore), 98, 331, 332.  
Shuah (Small) (Small), 162.  
Stephen, 328, 329, 331, 338.  
William, 61, 327-330, 333-336, 1724.  
Sayer. *See* Sawyer.
- Sayer, Ebenezer, 1338.  
(Mrs.), 118.
- Saylor. *See* Sawyer.
- Saward.
- Saward.
- Saward, Hene: 400.  
Henry, 424.

- Nayward, James, 1007.  
   Jonathan, 1313, 1286.  
   Sarah (Mitchell), 1313.  
 Scadlock, William, 1296.  
 Scales, William, 1663.  
 Scamman, 1586.  
 Scammel, Alexander, 1586.  
 Scarlet (Capt.), 658.  
 Schlupe, Lizzie, 305.  
 Schutt, Cornelis, 648.  
 Scipio, Salem, 1643.  
 Scitterygussett.  
   Squitterygussett.  
 Scitterygussett, 26, 29, 83, 100, 1578, 1579,  
   1582, 1590.  
 Scofield, Richard, 931, 936, 937, 939.  
 Scorey, William, 1200.  
 Scott, Hattie Ellen, 820.  
   John, 1009.  
   Mae, 262.  
   Rachel (Elwell) [Lurvey] [Day], 1009.  
   Robert, 1155, 1163.  
 Scottow (Capt.), 340, 341.  
   Joshua, 339, 341, 1163, 1193, 1206, 1200,  
   1463, 1466, 1470, 1471.  
   Thomas, 341, 809.  
 Scribner (—), 1458.  
   Albert, 1458.  
   Belle, 1458.  
   Etta, 1458.  
   Florence E. (Mitchell), 1458.  
   Lora Isabel, 1458.  
 Seabury, Abbie Frances, 820.  
   Albert, 1354.  
   Albion, 818, 823.  
   Annette, 821.  
   Annie Belle, 837.  
   Arthur Woodbury, 820.  
   Barnabas, 303, 402, 403, 430, 906, 1436,  
   1603.  
   Catherine (Pratt), 837.  
   Charlotte A. Fitch, 820.  
   Charlotte (Fitch), 820.  
   David, 820, 837, 1312, 1389, 1391, 1661.  
   Doreen (Pratt), 818.  
   Doris Gertrude, 820.  
   Edwin, 1376.  
   Eliza J. (McWhirk), 820.  
   Elizabeth (Mason), 1376.  
   Flora Williams, 837.  
   Francis Woodbury, 820.  
   Frank Edwin, 820.  
   George Albion, 819.  
   Grace Fletcher, 837.  
   Hattie Ellen (Scott), 820.  
   John, 818.  
   Joseph, 818. -  
   Lucy Grant, 820.  
   Lucy (Grant), 818.  
   Martha, 906.  
   Martha (Preble), 1334.  
   Mary (—), 906.  
   Mary Eliza, 819.  
   Mary (Low), 820.  
   Rebecca, 906.  
   Samuel, 387, 388, 399, 407, 882, 892, 893,  
   1300, 1663-1665.  
   Sarah Grant, 820.  
   W. G., 820.  
 Sealy. *See* Seeley.  
 Seal, Andrew, 1604.  
 Searie, Deliverance (—), 1520.
- Searle, Ebenezer, 1298.  
   Elizabeth, 1298.  
   John, 1298.  
   Joseph, 1520.  
   Katherine (Mitchell) [Warner], 1298.  
   Rachel (Raymond), 1520.  
   Richard, 1520.  
   Sarah, 1520.  
   Sarah (Talbot), 1520.  
 Sears, Bathsheba (Nickerson) [Chase], 92.  
 Seavey (—), 1539.  
   Hannah B., 1539.  
   Joseph, 1312.  
   Susan, 1539.  
 Seeley.  
   Sealy.  
   Seely.  
 Seeley (—), 1539.  
   Richard, 1474.  
   George, 1474.  
   William, 1304, 1573, 1574.  
 Seely. *See* Seeley.  
 Sellers, Abigail (Small), 1331.  
   Sarah, 1319.  
   William, 1551.  
 Semmes (—), 1564.  
   Raphael, 236.  
 Senter, Joseph, 1384.  
 Severy, 261.  
 Sewall, Daniel, 65.  
   David, 52, 53, 73, 76.  
   Joseph, 1175, 1177, 1183.  
   Lydia, 1336.  
   Lydia (Storer), 1336.  
   Nicholas, 1629.  
   Samuel, 690, 1335.  
   Susan, 806.  
 Shapleigh.  
   Shapley.  
 Shapleigh, 30, 41, 43, 54, 59, 64, 80, 85, 105,  
   115, 122, 129, 1560, 1614, 1625, 1629,  
   1633-1635.  
   Alexander, xix, 3, 37, 38.  
   Alice, 93, 1470.  
   Alice (Mesant), 38.  
   Catherine, 38.  
   Dependence, 1635.  
   Dependent, 42, 1586.  
   Elisha, 1586.  
   James, 1586.  
   John, 5, 38, 80, 110, 307, 1570, 1571, 1576,  
   1586, 1614, 1617.  
   Nicholas, xix, 4, 5, 10, 13, 27, 30, 31, 33, 37,  
   38, 43, 55, 56, 76, 80, 87, 98, 104, 307,  
   308, 311, 410, 638, 1300, 1301, 1311,  
   1570, 1574-1870, 1583, 1586, 1591, 1595,  
   1599, 1620.  
   Samuel, 1586.  
 Shapley. *See* Shapleigh.  
 Sharp (—), 166.  
 Sharpe, Samuel, 607.  
 Sharrow, George, 1111.  
 Shattuck, Moses, 47, 1537, 1538, 1552, 1592.  
 Shatswell, Richard, 934.  
 Shaw.  
 Shaw, Alice, 307.  
   Anne, 909.  
   Caleb, 1672.  
   Ebenezer, 756.  
   Ernest Findley, 781.  
   Francis, 1546.

- Shaw, Grace, 750.  
Hannah, 432, 433.  
Hannah (Pratt), 756.  
James, 367, 466.  
Jesus Christ, 791.  
John, 367, 453, 483, 609.  
Jonathan, 551, 552, 581.  
Joshua, 1100.  
Josiah, 1316.  
Lawrence Maine, 791.  
Lucy Mae (Findley), 791.  
Mary (Mitchell), 363, 367.  
Persis, 551, 552, 584.  
Ruth (Boiles), 1190.  
Sarah, 910.  
Sarah J., 137.  
Shawe. *See* Shaw.  
Sheffield, Benjamin, 1272.  
Edward, Lord, 526, 527.  
Hannah Gardner, 1271.  
Helen, 1271.  
Lucy (Dyer), 1271.  
Mary Lucy, 1271.  
Shehan, 1416.  
Sheldon.  
Shelldon.  
Sheldon, Lydia, 1472.  
Amos, 575, 576.  
Anne (Hutchinson), 575, 576.  
Godfrey, 93.  
William, 93.  
Shelldon. *See* Sheldon.  
Shepard, Samuel, 609, 954.  
Shepley, David, 966.  
Sherley. *See* Shirley.  
Sherman, Harriet (Pratt) [Pierce], 788.  
    Hazeline, 788.  
    James E., 376.  
    Lucy, 788.  
    Moses H., 788.  
    Nathaniel, 575.  
    Prudence, 555.  
Sherwood, Ella G., 1272.  
Shirley.  
    Sherry.  
Shirley (—), 856.  
    James, 524, 604, 605, 609–611, 613–615,  
        617–624.  
    William, 166, 186, 1343, 1345–1349.  
Sibory, 312.  
Shove, Edward, 1663.  
Shrimpton, Henry, 1493.  
Shurt, Abraham, 1403.  
    Adam, 12.  
    Mary, 12.  
Shurtleff, Dorcas (—), 1429.  
    Elizabeth (Lettice), 474.  
    James, 1429.  
    Joanna (Tupper), 1429.  
    Priscilla (Torrey), 1429.  
    Rhoda (Mitchell) [Smith], 1429.  
    Susanna, 567.  
    William, 474, 567, 581.  
Shute, Samuel, 1661.  
Sibley, J., 556.  
Sullivan, Daniel, 660.  
Silvester, Ruth, 882.  
Siminton, Mather, 47.  
Simmons (—), 1105.  
    Patience, 431.  
Simmonson. *See* Simonson.  
Simmonds, Anna Goodl, 428.
- Simonds, Joan, 867.  
Simons, Deborah, 853.  
    Isaac, 883.  
    John, 309, 872.  
Simonson.  
    Simmonson.  
    Symonson.  
Simonson, Abigail (*Mariner*), 1145.  
    Andrew, 1054, 1559.  
    Betty, 1229.  
    Christina, 1050, 1054.  
    Mary, 1055.  
    Mather, 1509.  
    Matthew, 49.  
    Moses, 356, 609, 857, 864, 865, 867, 883.  
    Sarah, 1220, 1234.  
    Theophilus, 1144, 1145.  
    Thomas, 47, 49, 1030, 1143, 1398.  
    Walter, 1028, 1029, 1054.  
    William, 55, 1054, 1594.  
Simpson, Anna, 1446.  
    Daniel, 1629.  
    Elizabeth, 1473.  
    Francis, 1473, 1475.  
    James, 1239.  
    John, 1224.  
    Joseph, 1629.  
Sinclair, Mary, 155.  
Singleton, 521.  
Sinques (Sacchini), 651.  
Skeat, J., 317.  
Skelton, 960.  
Skillin, 1305.  
Skillings.  
    Skellen.  
Skillings, Benjamin, 1128.  
    Catherine, 983.  
    David Nelson, 1363.  
    Deborah (Roberts), 985.  
    Elizabeth, 983.  
    Israel, 1368.  
    Joanna, 985, 1041.  
    John, 116, 983, 1107.  
    Mary (Maguire), 1363.  
    Nathaniel, 985.  
    Rhoda (Haley), 983.  
    Samuel, 120, 983, 984, 1030, 1062, 1143.  
    Susanna, 989.  
    Thomas, 983.  
Skilton, Miriam (Mitchell), 1316.  
    Thomas, 1316.  
Skinner, Elizabeth (Maverick) [Grafton], 677,  
    679.  
    Mary, 670.  
    Mary (—), 679.  
    Rebecca, 679.  
    Robert, 1301.  
    Sarah, 670.  
    Thomas, 670.  
Slater, Betsey, 1077.  
    Betsey (—), 1077.  
    Betsey (Davis), 1071–1073, 1287.  
    Catharine, 1071.  
    Catharine Fullington, 1074, 1303.  
    Catharine (Fullington), 1071.  
    Daniel Mountfort, 1073, 1076.  
    Eliza B. (Parsons), 1076.  
    Hannah Elizabeth, 1075.  
    Isabella, 1071, 1076, 1077.  
    James, 1071–1077, 1081, 1084, 1287, 1303.  
        1294.  
    James F., 1076.

- Salter, James M., 1072.  
John M., 1077.  
John Mountfort, 1075.  
Mary Caroline, 1075, 1094.  
Priscilla Knight, 1073.  
Priscilla (Roberts), 1071.  
Slayton, Marinda Fanny, 279.  
Slemmons, William, 166.  
Sloan. See Sloane.  
Sloane.  
Sloan.  
Sloan, David, 1179, 1184.  
Sarah (Dyer), 1179, 1182, 1184.  
Smale. See Small.  
Smaley. See Small.  
Small.  
Smale.  
Smalley.  
Smaller.  
Smalley.  
Smally.  
Smawly.  
Small (—), 43, 285-286, 292.  
Abbie, 156.  
Abbie A. (Buckman), 235.  
Abbie B., 156.  
Abbie B. (Goodwin), 207.  
Abbie Elliot, 209.  
Abbie Louise (Newman), 235.  
Abby, 266, 272.  
Abby B., 273.  
Abby Delano, 262.  
Abigail, 102, 150-152, 205, 238, 238, 238-  
1550-1552.  
Abigail (—), 1548, 1551.  
Abigail Black, 207.  
Abigail (Jordan), 1549.  
Abigail (Sweet), 235.  
Abner F., 155.  
Abraham, 211, 1254.  
Achsa (Chamberlain), 263, 264.  
Ada Waterman, 79, 203, 1441, 1634.  
Adaline (Hanscom), 1500.  
Adeline Irish, 1544.  
Adoniram Judson, 282.  
Agnes, xxii, xxii, xxiv.  
Albert, 1541.  
Albion Keith Park, 1560.  
Albion Woodbury, 1561.  
Alexander, 1254, 1555-1557.  
Alfred, 216, 239.  
Alfred B., 1565.  
Alfred Bucknam, 237.  
Alfred T., 103, 205, 214, 232, 233, 236,  
238, 1564, 1645, 1651.  
Alfred Thomas, 235.  
Alice, 102, 266, 1543, 1549.  
Alice Alberta, 237.  
Amy Louise (Beckwith), 233.  
Andrew, 247, 263, 264, 288.  
Andrew, 226, 240, 1549.  
Andrews, 1657.  
Ann, xxii.  
Ann Maria, 208.  
Ann (Walden), 20.  
Ann (Webster), 2357.  
Anna, 89, 99, 101, 123, 131, 136, 160, 211,  
2140, 2338, 2344, 2346, 2348, 2350, 2357, 2348,  
2357.  
Anna (—), 248, 245, 247, 250, 2330,  
2345.
- Small, Anna (Hatch), 50, 135, 242, 243, 264, 264,  
323, 324.  
Anna (Saunders), 1550.  
Anna (Wright), 202.  
Anne, 152, 152, 223.  
Anne H., 155.  
Anne H. (Small), 155.  
Anne (Tyler), 210.  
Ansel, 1542.  
Anthony, xii, xxiv.  
Artemus, 154.  
Arthur, 237.  
Asabel, 1540.  
Ashley Faulkner, 155.  
Augustus K., 149.  
Augustus Kilbourne, 155.  
Barzillai, 1542.  
Bathsheba, 92, 2545.  
Benjamin, 44, 50, 58, 66, 89, 92, 98-100,  
102, 109, 148, 145-147, 150-152, 160,  
163, 202, 2335, 1544, 1548, 1549, 1551,  
1553, 1559, 1563, 1565, 1567, 1599, 1601,  
1602, 1603, 1626.  
Bonnie, 292.  
Bonnie Caroline, 207.  
Bethia (—), 1533.  
Betsey, 205, 206, 252, 253, 255, 270, 271,  
275, 1547, 1551.  
Betsey (Bradbury), 1543.  
Betsey (Hagens), 1542.  
Betsey Pratt, 268, 1657.  
Betty, 1548.  
Beulah, 227, 238, 1543.  
Beulah Britton (Whitney), 226, 237.  
(Capt.), 200.  
Caroline F. (Cobb), 1542.  
Caroline May (Arthur), 237, 1565.  
Catharine, xxi, xxiv.  
Catherine, 155.  
Catherine (Banker), 1540.  
Catherine E. (Caswell), 262.  
Catherine (Fogg), 155.  
Charles, 229, 231-233, 216, 1560, 1612.  
Charles Mitchell, 233, 234.  
Charles Porter, 1564, 1562.  
Charles W., 227.  
Chester C., 227.  
Clara, 1484.  
Clara Elberta, 235.  
Clara Mabel (Ward), 206, 1567.  
Clara Rebecca, 292.  
Clara W. (Pierce), 237.  
Clarissa (Griffin), 1540.  
Clementine E., 233.  
Clementine Emma, 234.  
Cynthia Litchfield, 234, 235, 237.  
Cyrus, 1540-1542.  
Cyrus K., 208.  
Damaris, 154.  
Damaris (Winslow), 92.  
Daniel, 25, 46-49, 54, 55, 58, 59, 62, 68,  
65, 67, 68, 78, 81, 88, 89, 98-102, 104,  
109, 110, 122, 140, 154, 203, 200-211,  
214, 216, 223, 224, 226, 229, 237-240,  
243, 246, 263, 248, 249, 1508, 1223,  
1226, 1223, 1419, 1530, 1532, 1533, 1536,  
1538, 1544-1546, 1552, 1553, 1557, 1562,  
1568-1592, 2303, 1594, 1608, 1633, 1645.  
Darina, 154.  
David, 92, 110, 221, 234, 272, 282, 2390/  
2358, 2359.  
David Pratt, 231, 276.

- Small, Deborah, 102, 1552, 1548, 1550, 1553.  
Deborah (Perkins), 1549.  
Deborah (Small), 102, 1553.  
Deborah Webster (Kilbourn), 155.  
Domas, 348.  
Dorcas.  
Dorcas.  
Dorcas, 205, 208, 211, 348, 1540.  
Dorothy, 154, 1558.  
Dorothy, 154, 154, 154, 156.  
Dorothy (Hubbard), 30, 117, 147, 149,  
150.  
Dorothy (Libby), 207.  
Drusilla, 1543.  
Eben, 1545.  
Ebenezer, 1546, 1548, 1551.  
Edgar, 1610, 1612.  
Edith Rosanna, 235.  
Edmond, xx-xv, 22, 1554.  
Edna, Florence, 267.  
Edward, xii, xx, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxiii, 3-5,  
9-14, 17, 20-23, 38, 79, 80, 89-93, 93,  
100, 102, 107, 109, 173, 193, 203, 207,  
211, 212-210, 211-216, 233, 240-247,  
252, 253, 255, 257, 267, 276, 290, 305,  
304, 307, 338, 351, 430, 437, 440-442,  
673, 737, 780, 813, 838, 848, 901, 1238,  
1245, 1349, 1403, 1484, 1535, 1540,  
1548-1551, 1550, 1564, 1566, 1570,  
1572, 1573, 1503, 1645-1656, 1658, 1659.  
Edward Alonso, 70, 245, 273, 280, 282,  
283, 286, 291, 293, 296, 307, 1007-  
1009, 1284, 1507, 1657.  
Edward C., 208.  
Edward Herbert, 233.  
Edward T., 237.  
Edwin, 1560, 1612.  
Effie Resant (Laughlin), 266.  
Eleanor, 78, 122, 1530.  
Eleanor Worthley, 207.  
Elisha, 46-57, 68, 73, 100, 102, 1220, 1251,  
1252-1257, 1255, 1544, 1340-1548, 1533,  
1593, 1594.  
Eliza, 1539.  
Eliza Ann, 1543.  
Eliza B., 1543.  
Eliza Jane (Jordan), 234.  
Eliza (Kennard), 208, 235.  
Eliza (Morley), 1542.  
Elizabeth, xx-xxi, 21, 22, 26, 31, 30, 80,  
93, 94, 99, 102-105, 113, 114, 115, 121,  
125, 126, 131, 134, 162, 163, 208, 311,  
312, 348, 1208, 1254, 1275, 1520,  
1530, 1533, 1534, 1539-1542, 1544, 1545,  
1547, 1530, 1554.  
Elizabeth (—), xix, xxi, xxii, 1223,  
1250, 1530, 1545, 1554, 1557.  
Elizabeth B., 1544.  
Elizabeth (Barney), 1533.  
Elizabeth (Dam), 204, 205.  
Elizabeth (Heard), 135, 309, 313, 1618.  
Elizabeth (Heard) [Chadbourne], 211,  
212, 323.  
Elizabeth (Hepburn), 208.  
Elizabeth (Hinckley), 1544.  
Elizabeth (Jordan), 154.  
Elizabeth (Leighton), 26.  
Elizabeth P., 273, 1505.  
Elizabeth (Paine), 1233.  
Elizabeth (Perkins), 272, 1565.
- DEAN, ELIZABETH (WILHELMINA DOLGEVERE), 1548-  
Elizabeth (Smith), 1252.  
Elizabeth (Tooker), xxi.  
Elizabeth (Worth), xxiv.  
Elizabeth (Williams), xxii.  
Elizabeth (Young), 1545.  
Ella S. (Smith), 207.  
Ellen M. (French), 1544.  
Ellen Maria (Ham), 207.  
Elmer, 1532, 1534, 1542.  
Elmira (Libby), 209.  
E. M., 1610.  
Emma L. (Durgin), 155.  
Emeline, 1541.  
Emily, 1560.  
Enoch, 1550.  
Enos, 220-228, 240, 242, 247, 256, 257,  
268, 273, 291, 303, 1049, 1253, 1254.  
Enos Pratt, 271, 272, 1506, 1657.  
Ephraim, 1532, 1533, 1539, 1540.  
Esther Jane, 234, 235.  
Esther Jane (Small), 234.  
Ethel, 1612.  
Ethel Winifred, 209.  
Eunice, 1544, 1547, 1612.  
Eunice C., 1544.  
Eunice (Gorman), 1549.  
Eunice M., 208.  
Eva M., 262.  
Eveline, 1541.  
Evelyn, 1560.  
Ezekiel, 1533, 1540-1541.  
Fannie, 205, 208.  
Fannie (Small), 208.  
(—) (Fernald), 162.  
Fowlke (Foulke), xxii.  
Frances Josephine, 206.  
Frances K. (Collayannie), 208.  
Francis, xii, xx, xxxii, 5, 21-43, 46-49, 54,  
55, 58, 68-70, 78-81, 82-86, 88, 89,  
93-95, 99-103, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111,  
113, 115, 119, 127, 129, 130, 132, 152, 155,  
203, 205, 207, 226, 307, 348, 410, 1202,  
1223, 1227, 1230, 1252, 1253, 1255, 1256,  
1258, 1252, 1536, 1537, 1545, 1554, 1556-  
1558, 1562, 1564, 1570, 1575-1582,  
1593-1595, 1597, 1603-1609, 1626-1630,  
1633, 1634.  
Frank Edward, 207, 208.  
Frank Eugene, 154.  
Fred Bicknell, 234.  
Fred W., 237.  
Frederic, 237.  
Forest Gilman, 227.  
George, xxii, 264.  
Geoffrey, xxii.  
George Dana Boardman, 266.  
George Edward, 272, 1505.  
George M., 1612.  
Georgianne, 238.  
Georgie, 237.  
George F., 267.  
Grace, xiv.  
Gyles, xiv.  
Hannah, 20, 92, 98, 151, 152, 162, 163,  
272, 1046, 1251, 1251, 1252, 1253, 1541,  
1546, 1548, 1551, 1562.  
Hannah (—), 1545.  
Hannah B. (Seavey), 1539.  
Hannah (Chadbourne), 271, 1565.  
Hannah (Colly), 1540.  
Hannah (Crockett), 1549.

- Small, Hannah D., 1543.  
 Hannah (Delano), 1530, 1534, 1552.  
 Hannah (Gray), 1548.  
 Hannah (Grove), 1551.  
 Hannah (Huggins), 1548.  
 Hannah (Freble), 202, 1562.  
 Hannah (Small), 163.  
 Harold, 1611.  
 Harold Mitchell, 209.  
 Harriet, 216, 229.  
 Harriet A., 204.  
 Harriet Eliza, 238.  
 Harriet Newell, 234, 1439.  
 Harriet Parker, 208, 235.  
 Harriet Parker (Small), 208, 235.  
 Harry Lee, 209.  
 Harry Storer, 156.  
 Hattie Louisa (Milliken), 156.  
 Helen, 237.  
 Henry, 140, 153, 155, 171, 172, 193, 203-  
   205, 210, 223, 228, 235, 348.  
 Henry Warrington, 207.  
 Hicks, 1552, 1554.  
 Hix, 1556.  
 Horace Bradford, 233.  
 Howard Mitchell, 207.  
 Humphrey, 15, 203, 205, 207.  
 Ida, 1484.  
 Ida M. (Roch), 1544.  
 Isaac, 20, 100, 201, 201, 162, 1245, 1252,  
   1253, 1530, 1532-1535, 1538, 1543, 1548,  
   1552, 1550, 1633.  
 Isaac H., 1544.  
 Isaac Morton, 1553.  
 Isaac Watts, 204.  
 Isabel, 1533, 1554.  
 Isabel (Dyer), 1514, 1550, 1551, 1554,  
   1556.  
 Isabel ( Hatch ), 1554.  
 Isabelle Arthur, 1565.  
 Isadore, 20-xxii, 1535, 1539-1541.  
 Ivory K., 208.  
 Jacob, 206, 211, 225, 251, 258.  
 James, xxi, 44, 49, 98, 119-121, 125, 142,  
   153-156, 150, 163, 206, 207, 209, 210,  
   226, 229, 1532, 1533-1542, 1545, 1546,  
   1553, 1558, 1593, 1597, 1599, 1602, 1605,  
   1633.  
 James B., 1543.  
 James F., 140.  
 James Frederick, 153, 156.  
 James Herbert, 233.  
 James Lee, 207.  
 James Madison, 1542.  
 James Mayo, 1534.  
 James Woodbury, 207, 208.  
 Jane, 163, 210, 212, 1521, 1542.  
 Jane Redding, 233.  
 Jane (Tebbetts), 234.  
 Jane (Trundy), 1546.  
 Janet Hepburn, 209.  
 Janet (Hepburn), 208.  
 Jeremiah, 40, 50, 1546.  
 Jerome (Dyer) (Hughes), 1518.  
 Jerome, 204.  
 Jerome, 1533.  
 Jerome (—), 238.  
 Jerome Emerson, 237.  
 Jerome (Soule), 226, 229, 247, 2429.  
 Job, 1548, 1549.  
 John, xix-xxiv, 19, 20, 98, 100-102, 149,  
   243, 246, 154, 158, 160, 162-173, 175, 176,  
   183, 185, 188-193, 195, 199-202, 205,  
   206, 208, 210, 211, 214, 215, 221, 223,  
   225, 228, 229, 237, 330, 345, 347, 442,  
   480, 1135, 1336, 1530, 1535, 1543-1548,  
   1550, 1556, 1562, 1624, 1625, 1637-  
   1647, 1645-1646.  
 John C., xxii.  
 John Chown, 637.  
 John H., 208.  
 John Henry, 206.  
 John Hubbard, 1559.  
 John William, 156.  
 Jonathan, 92, 1546.  
 one, xxiii.  
 one (Finamour), xxiii.  
 one (Holway), xxiii.  
 Joseph, 44, 58, 78, 93, 99, 100, 118, 217-  
   220, 125, 146, 202, 203, 208-210, 247,  
   271, 322, 1252, 1262, 1259, 1530, 1546-  
   1548, 1551, 1591, 1597, 1601, 1602, 1610,  
   1657.  
 Joseph A., 203.  
 Joseph Pratt, 225, 253, 259, 268, 269.  
 Joshua, 44, 50, 57, 58, 60, 65, 66, 115, 121,  
   123-125, 142, 146, 158-163, 170, 171,  
   205, 310, 348, 1245, 1251, 1253, 1316,  
   1317, 1520-1532, 1539, 1559, 1562,  
   1595, 1597-1602, 1621, 1628, 1631, 1639.  
 Julius Francis, 207.  
 Kate L. (Mitchell), 208.  
 Lauriston Ward, 78-79, 207, 1609, 1620.  
 Lawrence Allen, 206.  
 Leila A., 262.  
 Leila Louise, 235.  
 Lemuel, 1530.  
 Lettis Mayo, 1534.  
 Lewis Frederick, 207.  
 (Lieut.), 182, 187, 188.  
 Lillian, 1612.  
 Linus E., 202.  
 Lizzie E. (Wilbur), 267.  
 Lora Josephine, 206.  
 Louis, 1542.  
 Louise, 204.  
 Lucinda, 1540.  
 Lucinda (Small), 1540.  
 Lucinda (Wakefield), 1540.  
 Lucy, 162, 1542, 1550, 1562.  
 Lucy A. (Kimbrell), 1542.  
 Lucy Ellen (Libby), 235.  
 Luther, 1434.  
 Lydia, 92, 225, 340, 1539-1554, 1541  
   1546-1548, 1551.  
 Lydia (Chapman), 117.  
 Lydia (Colby), 1551.  
 Lydia Ellen, 2341.  
 Lydia (Howard), 2140.  
 Lydia T. (Webber), 1601.  
 M. (Libby), 266.  
 Mabel Marian, 235.  
 Margaret, 153, 1558.  
 Margaret (—), 1540.  
 Margaret (Barter), 154.  
 Mariana, 209.  
 Marion, 1610, 1612.  
 Marjory Claire, 206.  
 Mark, 2252.  
 Martha, 158, 161, 207.  
 Mary, xx, xxi, 20, 1-, 90-92, 94, 95, 96,  
   174, 181, 185, 186, 188, 189, 192, 196,  
   193, 203, 202, 203, 205, 206, 211, 275,  
   312, 316, 1214, 1226, 1227, 1258, 1253.

- 1276, 1529, 1530, 1543, 1545, 1547, 1550,  
1558, 1559.  
Mary (—), xxiv, 1544, 1545.  
Mary A. (Brown), 207.  
Mary (Allen), 98.  
Mary Ann, 1541, 1543.  
Mary Adams, 1501, 1562.  
Mary (Black), 206.  
Mary Caroline, 206, 1484, 1567.  
Mary Caroline (Roberts), 278, 284, 1078,  
1097-1099.  
Mary Catherine, 156.  
Mary (Chase), 152.  
Mary (Chase) [Jones], 158.  
Mary Chase (Pettingill) [Howard], 1551.  
Mary Chase (Pettingill) [Howard], 1551.  
Mary (Clark), 162.  
Mary E. (Emery), 207.  
Mary Elizabeth (Gilmian), 227.  
Mary Ellen, 1543.  
Mary F., 155.  
Mary (Fogg), 153, 155, 1558.  
Mary (Frost), 124, 163.  
Mary G. (Adams), 1559.  
Mary Jane, 1542.  
Mary Libby, 207.  
Mary (Libby), 117-119, 155, 1530.  
Mary Louise (Mitchell), 233.  
Mary M. (Lunt), 1551.  
Mary (March), 117, 156.  
Mary (McKenney), 161-162, 171, 172,  
325, 338, 347.  
Mary (Pickernell) [Fogg], 120.  
Mary (Place), 203.  
Mary R., 1566.  
Mary (Richardson), 162, 1559.  
Mary Scott, 228.  
Mary Susan, 1543.  
Mary Webster, 155.  
Mary (Woodman), 80, 90, 92, 107.  
Maurice Thomas, 235.  
Meliah C., 205.  
Meville Andrcas, 267.  
Mercy, 1540.  
Mercy (Westcott), 1549.  
Micah, 1535, 1551.  
Micha, 1548.  
Michael, 1549.  
Micho, 1538.  
Miriam (Fernald), 162.  
Miranda Waterhouse (Libby), 156.  
Molly, 48, 102, 1553.  
Morris M., 262.  
Nabby, 205, 206, 1548.  
Nabby (Leighton), 1548.  
Nancy, 217, 248, 253, 254, 256, 257, 268,  
269, 283, 285, 1530.  
Nancy (Dimock), 276, 1657.  
Nancy Woodbury, 262.  
Nathaniel, 154, 1553.  
Naylor, 1540.  
Nellie B., 1544.  
Nelson, 1543.  
Nicholas, xxiii.  
Olive, 252, 268.  
Olive A. (Trubee), 1544.  
Olive (Black), 1539.  
Olive E., 162.  
Olive S., 275, 276.  
Olive Stockbridge, 264.  
Ora Ann, 261.  
Otis, 1543.
- Small, Pamela, 261.  
Pamela (—), 1008.  
Pamela Putnam (Dolley), 259.  
Patty, xii.  
Patty (Dyer), 1253.  
Peggy, 1548.  
Peterbell, xxii.  
Phoebe, 93, 98, 152, 152, 1540.  
Phoebe Elliot (Delano), 259, 260.  
Phoebe (Plummer), 150, 260.  
Philip, xxi.  
Polly, 206, 211, 1548.  
Polly (Martin), 1541.  
Priscilla (Strout), 1546, 1548.  
Prudence, 1548.  
Rachael, 348.  
Rachael Pratt (Russell), 232.  
Rachel (—), 233.  
Rachel, 209, 211.  
Rachel, 1545.  
Rebecca, 98, 193, 226, 228, 267, 907, 2253,  
1562.  
Rebecca (—), 247, 248, 250, 253, 256,  
257, 271, 1653-1657, 1659.  
Rebecca (Gilkey), 125.  
Rebecca Jane, 261.  
Rebecca Mitchell, 207.  
Rebecca (Pratt), 240, 243, 727, 780, 848.  
Rebecca Whitford, 1534.  
Reuben, 155, 1559.  
Reuben Higgins, 1548.  
Richard, xx, xxii, 151, 152.  
Robert, 1539.  
Roger, xxiv.  
Ruth, 1226, 1533, 1534, 1539, 1545, 1562.  
Ruth (—), 1253, 55.  
Ruth (Dyer), 1556.  
Sally, 151, 152, 205, 208, 211, 1542, 1548,  
1559, 1562.  
Sally Barton, 1539.  
Sally (Barton), 1539, 1541.  
Sally (—) [Greenlaw], 1549.  
Sally (Jaquis), 1562.  
(—) [Seelye], 1539.  
Samuel, xxi, 40-42, 44, 50-52, 54-59, 61,  
62, 64, 67-69, 70, 78, 80, 90, 93, 94,  
96, 97, 99, 103, 105-107, 109-115, 117,  
118, 130, 121, 125, 128, 133-152, 155,  
157-159, 164, 165, 170, 171, 204, 214,  
309, 311, 312, 315, 323, 324, 1163, 1214,  
1250-1254, 1523, 1527-1532, 1530, 1540-  
1549, 1551, 1556, 1558, 1588, 1593-1602,  
1611-1622, 1624-1628, 1631-1634, 1636-  
1638, 1645, 1646.  
Samuel P., 252.  
Samuel Pratt, 251, 273, 275.  
Sarah, xxi, 142, 152, 165, 163, 173, 207,  
209, 225, 247, 253, 1808, 1875, 1545,  
1548, 1551, 1557.  
Sarah (—), 430, 1544.  
Sarah A., 155.  
Sarah (Andrews), 1542.  
Sarah Ann (Mitchell), 2434.  
Sarah (Atkins), 214, 443.  
Sarah C. (Howard), 1549.  
Sarah (Crockett), 1549.  
Sarah (Dam) [Libby], 210.  
Sarah (Dyer), 1262.  
Sarah Ernestine (White), 154.  
Sarah F., 272.  
Sarah Frances, 1565.  
Sarah (Hastings), 1541.

- Small, Sarah Hawes (Moers), 2543.  
Sarah J. (Thompson), 1541.  
Sarah Jane, 252, 273, 1637.  
Sarah (Knight), 181.  
Sarah L., 257.  
Sarah (Libby), 207.  
Sarah M., 260.  
Sarah M. (Walker), 1543.  
Sarah (March), 117, 150.  
Sarah McElvina, 1008.  
Sarah (Mitchell), 215, 231, 224, 225, 240,  
352, 441, 442, 838, 901, 1647-1650, 1654.  
Sarah (Nason), 122.  
Sarah (Nickerson), 93.  
Sarah P. (Chase), 1560.  
Sarah (Roberts), 1548, 1550.  
Sarah (Sawyer), 98.  
Sarah (Sawyer) (Atkins), 160, 171, 214,  
325, 338.  
Sarah Sherburne, 1541.  
Sarah (Small), 1548, 1551.  
Sarah (Young), 94.  
Sevia Jane, 1431.  
Shush, 165.  
Shush (Small), 168.  
Silence (Winchell), 1568.  
Sophia, 1548.  
Sumner, 1547.  
Susan, xx, 1540.  
Susan D. (Jordan), 154.  
Susan H., 1543.  
Susan H. (Campbell), 233.  
Susan (Lendora), xii, xiv.  
Susan L. (Parker), 1542.  
Susan (Seavey), 1530.  
Susanna, xii, 151, 152, 162, 1533, 1534.  
Susanna (Kennard), 123, 158, 348, 1550.  
Susie Hale, 233.  
Susie (Upton), 208.  
Taylor, 1227, 1251, 1258, 1254.  
Thankful, 1532.  
Thankful Lincoln (Woodbury), 1560.  
Thankful (Ridley), 1227, 1251.  
Theodosia Bradbury, 1419.  
Theodosia, 205, 209, 223, 225, 441.  
Theodosia Bradbury, 234.  
Thomas, xiii, 234, 1252, 1953, 1548,  
1550.  
Thomas Tebbets, 234.  
Timothy, 49, 51, 52, 73, 1525-1527, 1546,  
1547, 1631, 1632.  
Uriel W., 1503.  
Uriel Whitney, 227, 228.  
Virginia, 1505.  
Ward, 266.  
Warren, 1540, 1543.  
Whitford Mayo, 1534.  
W. Scott, 1600-1611.  
William, xxi, xxii, xxxiii, 10, 21, 22, 117,  
152, 156, 1543, 1547-1549, 1551, 1554,  
1603.  
William Bradbury, 1543, 1544.  
William Emery, 262.  
William H., 262, 1544.  
William Henry, 238.  
William Lothrop, 227.  
William Pitt, 207.  
Winfield Scott, 268.  
Zaccheus, 203, 348.  
Smalle. See Small.  
Smaller. See Small.  
Smalley. See Small.
- Smally. See Small.  
Smart, Nancy, 821.  
Smawly. See Small.  
Smith.  
Smyth.  
Smith (—), 95, 135, 204, 248, 260.  
Abiel Manley, 1075.  
Ada Caroline, 203.  
Albert Paul, 292.  
A. R. 828.  
Archibald, 93.  
Barzillai, 1222.  
Benjamin, 1199.  
Beriah, 1557.  
Bessie Blanche, 203.  
Champion W., 795.  
Charles, 976.  
Clara Rebecca (Small), 292.  
Daniel, 1439.  
Ebenezer, 1589.  
Edward, 1484.  
Edward Albert, 293.  
Edward H., 1484.  
Eldrick, 1046.  
Eliza, 233.  
Eliza (Mitchell), 1428.  
Elizabeth, 1552.  
Elizabeth J. (Humphrey), 828.  
Elizabeth Manley, 1075.  
Elizabeth Wallace, 1072.  
Elizabeth Wallace (Dyes), 1075.  
Ella S., 267.  
Experience (Cushman), 504.  
Fannie, 842.  
Hannah, 659.  
Hannah Chapman (Roberts), 1046.  
Harriet Newell (Knight), 1075.  
Henry, 1105.  
Hezekiah, 222.  
Ithiel, 50.  
James, 1510, 1512.  
Jennette, 843.  
John (Capt.), 6, 9, 10, 14, 71, 72, 377, 406,  
467, 494, 514, 524, 638, 659, 1180, 1338,  
1428, 1541, 1582, 1584, 1662-1663, 1682.  
Jonathan, 594.  
Julia, 1424.  
Kinsey, 295.  
Lora Louise, 293.  
Lucy Caroline, 278.  
Lydia (Small), 1551.  
Lydia Ann (Small), 1543.  
Margaret Slater, 1075.  
Mary, 50.  
Mary Ann (Paul), 292.  
Mary Jane, 234, 2410.  
Mary K., 1484.  
Meribah, 910.  
Nellie Zeltie (Norcross), 705.  
Nicholas, 73.  
Orson, 202.  
(Parson) Thomas, 911, 1003.  
Phebe, 1255.  
Ralph, 402, 543.  
Rhoda (Mitchell), 2499.  
Richard, 502, 637.  
Richard S., 232.  
Sabra (Russell), 267.  
Samuel, 777, 1662.  
Sarah, 975, 1546.  
Simon, 1551.  
Stevens, 1075.

- Smith, Susanna (—), 1180.  
Sylvanus B., 1484.  
Thomas, 9, 10, 403, 424, 626, 965, 1008,  
1019, 1050, 1057, 1059, 1060, 1127,  
1192, 1663.  
William, 107, 1486.  
Smyth. *See* Smith.  
Sandecore, John, 658.  
Sand (—), 343.  
George, 319.  
Thomas, 1304.  
Snow, Ebenezer, 748.  
John, 20.  
Joshua, 1052, 1053.  
Mary, 1063–1064.  
Mary (Small), 20.  
Nicholas, 20, 542, 609.  
Sarah (Pratt), 748.  
Sole. *See* Soule.  
Sollard, James, 1398.  
Somes (—), 59.  
Joseph, 127, 132, 133.  
Mary, 127, 133.  
Nathaniel, 967.  
Rachel (Brown), 132.  
Sarah, 133.  
Stephen, 132.  
Susanna, 133, 967.  
Susanna (Davis), 127, 132, 133.  
Susanna (Whittridge), 967.  
Sontag, Miriam (White), 1051.  
Richard, 1052.  
Sowden, 46.  
Sothard, 798.  
Soul. *See* Soules.  
Soule.  
Sole.  
Soul.  
Soule, 781.  
Abiel, 1470.  
Abiel (Prince), 1470.  
Albert Creech, 811.  
Alfred, 220, 847, 1522.  
Arthur Burnham, 853.  
Barnabas, 228, 229, 235, 306, 379, 525,  
586, 778, 811, 846, 850, 918, 1370,  
1381.  
Benjamin, 1380.  
Bethia Dunham, 846.  
Betty, 1448, 1448, 1450.  
Betty (Mitchell), 1379.  
Bradbury, 1380.  
(Capt.), 1418.  
Carrie Estella, 853.  
Charles William, 853.  
Chloe (Josselyn), 1379.  
Clara G., 849.  
Clara O. (Dennison), 848.  
Clement Hall, 220, 226, 847, 1322.  
Cornelius, 228, 234, 300, 304, 395, 398,  
399, 420, 420, 782, 811, 890, 917, 1380,  
1410, 1662.  
Cynthia (Litchfield), 235, 846.  
David, 220, 235, 846.  
Deborah Stover, 853.  
Dorcus, 1380.  
Dorothy (—), 1380.  
Edgar de Lettre, 848.  
Edith M. (Creech), 850.  
Edmund Pratt, 804, 851, 853, 854.  
Edward, 1418.  
Eliphas, 220, 847.  
Soule, Eliza M. (Wait), 845.  
— Elizabeth, 918, 1380.  
Elizabeth C., 1470, 1423.  
Elizabeth (Felton), 1381.  
Elizabeth N., 849.  
Elizabeth (Reed) [Stanwood], 1379.  
Ella, 832.  
Ellen Thompson, 850.  
Emile Sarah, 850.  
Emile Sarah (Soule), 850.  
Emeline (Talbot), 850.  
Enos, 226, 236, 780, 785, 821, 846–848,  
850, 1396, 1440.  
Enos Corydon, 233, 238, 780, 849.  
Esther, 220, 846.  
Eunice (Davis), 835, 1483.  
Eunice (Frost), 1380.  
Eunice (Loring), 1418.  
Flora, 234.  
Florence, 234.  
Frances E., 848.  
Frances B., 848.  
Frank Enos, 849.  
George, 228, 358, 451, 539, 609, 865, 873,  
1381, 1410, 1666.  
George Washington, 1441, 1442.  
Grace, 833.  
Grace (Soule), 853.  
Gustavus P., 1441.  
Hannah (Small), 1381, 1522.  
Harriet, 234.  
Harriet (Davis), 853.  
Harriet Newell (Small), 234, 1419.  
Helen, 851.  
Helen Cummings, 853.  
Helen Louisa (Gore), 849.  
Henchman S., 229, 236, 847, 1440, 1441,  
1522, 1523.  
Henrietta C., 851.  
Herman C., 849.  
Hester (Delano), 228, 481.  
Horace B., 226, 850.  
Horace Everett, 850.  
H. S., 232.  
Isaac, 1419.  
Isaac Smith, 853.  
James, 481, 485, 486, 851, 1397.  
Jane, 220, 846.  
Jane Bradbury, 220, 847.  
Jane (Bradbury), 228, 918, 1370.  
Jane (Densison), 228, 229, 235, 847.  
Joanna, 228, 229, 847, 1381, 1410.  
John, 228, 362, 481, 865–867, 1365, 1376,  
1380.  
Joseph, 1381.  
Joshua, 804, 851.  
Joshua C., 852.  
Joshua Chandler, 851.  
Josiah, 850.  
Julius, 236.  
Julius Seymour, 850.  
Laura, 840.  
Laura Ann, 850.  
Leland Sumner, 853.  
Leonora N., 849.  
Lina Frances, 850.  
Lucretia, 1470.  
Luella (Stoddard), 851.  
Lydia, 1380.  
Lydia Lincoln, 850.  
Lydia (Lincoln), 1523.  
Lydia (Thompson), 486.

- Seels, Margaret, 851.  
Margaret Alice (Chase), 853.  
Margaret Flora, 853.  
Margaret Pratt, 850.  
Margaret (Wallace), 849.  
Martha, 840.  
Martha Jane, 850.  
Martha (Curtis), 851.  
Martha (Talbot), 847.  
Mary, 835, 1377.  
Mary (Beckett), 228.  
Mary Dennison (Pratt), 804, 853.  
Mary (Mitchell), 1365.  
Mary (Staples), 851.  
Mary Jane (Smith), 234, 1419.  
Mary Jane (Talbot), 847.  
Maud Hamot, 850.  
Mehitable, 1380.  
Mehitable (Wyer), 1382.  
Micah, 704.  
Moses, 228, 885, 1439.  
Norman Pratt, 848.  
Pamela (Lincoln), 847, 1583.  
Paul Henchman, 850.  
Penthi, 1381.  
Phoebe, 1419.  
Phoebe (—), 1414, 1415.  
Phoebe (Mitchell), 234, 1429, 1443.  
Philomena (Talbot), 1522.  
Philomena (Talbot), 1381.  
Rachel, 1419.  
Rachel Chandler (Pratt), 804, 851.  
Rachel Pratt, 852.  
Raiph, 852.  
Reuben, 1419.  
Rufus, 1385, 1552.  
Sally, 809, 845.  
Sally (Pratt), 811, 846-848.  
Samuel, 791, 835, 1306, 1419, 1483.  
Sarah, 1381.  
Sarah Ann, 1307.  
Sarah (Brown), 1307.  
Sarah (Coombe), 1381.  
Sarah Elizabeth, 851.  
Sarah (Follansbee), 846.  
Sarah H., 849.  
Sarah (Loring), 1418.  
Sarah (Talbot), 1522.  
Silas Stearns, 1419.  
Stella Lee, 854.  
Summer Chase, 853.  
Susan, 1522.  
Susan (Mitchell), 1382, 1522.  
Sydney S., 848.  
Sylvanna, 234, 1414, 1423, 1419, 1423.  
Thatcher H., 850.  
Theodosia Bradbury (Small), 1419.  
Theodosia Bradbury (Small), 134.  
Thomas, 229, 846.  
Victor, 852.  
Wallace, 849.  
Walter S., 849.  
Wilhelmina, 848.  
William, 229, 847, 1592.  
William G., 849.  
William (—), 635.  
Southcott.  
Southier.  
Southier, Nathaniel, 496, 498, 501, 541, 601.  
Southgate, Horatio, 1668.  
Robert, 115, 116.  
Southwood. See Southworth.
- Southworth.  
Southwood.  
Southworth, Abigail (Bell), 1189.  
Alice, 844.  
Allston, 844.  
Amelia A., 844.  
Constant, 360, 422, 453, 463, 540, 712,  
716, 830, 861, 863, 865.  
Edward, 411, 528, 597, 866, 871, 872.  
Elizabeth, 844.  
Elizabeth (Thomas), 844.  
Frederick, 844.  
Hannah (—), 421.  
Jedediah, 305, 421, 844, 2663.  
Tennie E., 844.  
Joanna (Mitchell), 411.  
John, 411.  
Lucy, 411.  
Mary, 1180.  
Nathaniel, 479.  
Nellie (Coby), 844.  
Sarah, 850.  
Thomas, 411, 463, 504, 506, 547, 550, 882,  
1189, 1662.  
William, 844.  
Sowther. See Souther.  
Spalding, Rollin A., 294.  
Sparhawk.  
Sparhawk.  
Sparhawk (Col.), 75, 76.  
Sparhawk (Pepperell), 74.  
Nathaniel, 74.  
William Pepperell, 74.  
Sparhawk. See Sparhawk.  
Spark, Jon., 1106.  
Sparks, Mary (Ridley), 1226.  
Nicholas, 1226.  
Rebecca (—), 343.  
Sparrow, Jonathan, 92.  
Richard, 503, 542.  
Spaulding, Joseph, 1043.  
Spear, Effie M., 1432.  
Elizabeth (—) (Gent), 1264.  
George, 1164.  
Prudence, 1506.  
Samuel, 100, 1533.  
Spears, C. B., 104.  
Spencer, Elizabeth, 121.  
George, 645.  
Humphrey, 1308.  
Thomas, 3, 26, 62.  
William, 307.  
Spenser, 21.  
Spinigh, Humphrey, 660.  
Spinney (—), 1620.  
Mary, 312.  
Susanna, 312.  
Spittle (Major), 177.  
Spooner, Benjamin, 302.  
Nathaniel, 591.  
Phoebe, 423.  
Phoebe (Cushman), 392.  
Sarah (Cushman), 392.  
Sprague (—), 378.  
Bethiah, 870.  
Francis, 600.  
John, 866, 867, 882.  
Phoebe (Hutchinson), 578.  
Samuel, 364, 365, 369, 460, 512-513, 779,  
790, 820, 879, 885.  
Servia, 1210.  
Spring, Alpheus, 1586.

Spring, Edith, 1375.  
    Robert, 1511.  
    Thomas, 1511.  
Springer, James, 140.  
Spurr, Robert, 1184.  
Squell (Capt.), 670.  
Squittergussett. *See* Scittrygussett.  
Stata, Abraham, 652.  
Stacey, Ebenezer, 1472, 1473.  
    1480.  
    Lydia (Bowdoin), 1473.  
    Mary (Bowdoin), 1473.  
    Nathaniel, 1473.  
    Sarah, 1450.  
Stackpole, Everett S., 970, 990, 1030, 1032,  
    1043, 1046, 1137, 1282, 1283, 1295, 1297,  
    1303, 1309-1311, 1313, 1310, 1320, 1324,  
    1335, 1338, 1385, 1437, 1470.  
    John, 71, 1032.  
Stacy, Samuel, 1587.  
    William, 1586.  
Stalger, Andrew, 1155.  
Standish, Capt. Myles, 357, 358, 361, 450,  
    454, 456, 463, 474, 490, 505, 524, 539, 541,  
    606, 608-610, 622, 623, 665, 859, 896, 1666.  
    Zerviah, 896.  
Stanford, Abigail (Patch), 973.  
    Catherine, 1242.  
    Charles, 1430.  
    Francis, 1430.  
    Isabella, 1430.  
    Isiah, 1430.  
    Josiah, 1222, 1242.  
    Lucy, 1222.  
    Mary (Mitchell), 1430.  
    Nancy, 1430.  
    Olive, 1430.  
    Robert, 1663.  
    Sarah (—), 1222, 1243.  
    Thomas, 1607.  
Stanford, John, 991.  
    Robert, 84.  
    Thomas, 85.  
Stanton (—), 1480.  
Stanwood, Ann Maria (Pratt), 798.  
    David, 1037.  
    Deborah, 1146, 1147.  
    Ebenezer, 1037, 1383.  
    Elizabeth (Reed), 1370.  
    Esther (Bray), 993.  
    Hannah (Loring), 708.  
    Jean, 1037.  
    Jean (Lithgow) [McFarland], 1037, 1379.  
    Lawrence Kidder, 708.  
    Mary (Curtis), 1246.  
    Philip, 993.  
    Robert, 1379.  
    Samuel, 708, 1037, 1379.  
    Sarah, 1037.  
    Winthrop, 1146.  
Staples, Adriann (Mitchell), 1445.  
    Agnes Irene, 832.  
    Bennett P., 1612.  
    Betsey (Carver), 851.  
    Charity (Combes), 1138.  
    Christopher, 1445.  
    Dorcas, 1139.  
    Elizabeth, 987, 1139.  
    Elizabeth (Mariner), 1136-1138.  
    Frederick, 832.  
    Freeman, 1612.  
    James, 1137.

Staples, Jeannine, 1444.  
    John, 1139, 1630.  
    Joseph, 1130.  
    Jude, 1130.  
    Jude (—), 1130.  
    Loring, 1613.  
    Lucy, 1130.  
    Mary, 851, 1130.  
    Mary (Small), 340.  
    Mary (Tetherly), 1137.  
    Nathaniel Kennard, 349.  
    Peter, 104, 1137.  
    Reuben, 851.  
    Samuel, 1136-1138.  
    Sarah, 1130.  
    Sibbel, 1138, 1139.  
    Stephen, 1138, 1139.  
    Susanna, 1130.  
    Susannah (Hobbs), 1139.  
Starkey, 937.  
Starkweather, Robert, 950, 952.  
Starr, Allerton, 685.  
    Benjamin, 684.  
    Elizabeth (Allerton), 684.  
Stearns. *See* Stearns.  
Stearns.  
Stearns, Francis, 577.  
Stearns, John, 1662.  
    Jonathan F., 926.  
    Samuel, 575, 577.  
    Shubael, 571, 574.  
    Thomas, 1663.  
Stebbins, 1643.  
Stedson. *See* Stetson.  
Steele (—), 296.  
    Jane, 1273.  
    John, 1674.  
Stephen, William, 709.  
Stephens (—), 401.  
    Margaret (—), 400.  
    Thomas, 400, 424.  
Stephenson, Charles L., 1660.  
    Martha B. (Washburn), 1660.  
    Samuel, 1664, 1680.  
Sterling, 832.  
Stetson.  
    Stedson.  
    Studson.  
    Stutson.  
Stetson (Cornet), 467.  
    Abigail (—), 719, 722.  
    Abijah, 726.  
    Anne, 722.  
    Barnabas, 722.  
    Benjamin, 580, 702, 703, 719, 722, 723-  
    726.  
    Bethia, 424, 429, 702, 725, 726.  
    Bethia (Hawke), 702, 703, 723-725.  
    Caleb, 721.  
    Charles, 709.  
    Deborah, 721, 725, 726.  
    Desire, 721.  
    Ebenezer, 721.  
    Elijah, 721.  
    Elisha, 721.  
    Elizabeth, 721.  
    Eunice, 719, 722, 725, 726.  
    Experience, 1173.  
    Gershom, 721.  
    Grace, 726.  
    Grace (Turner), 725.

Station, Hannah, 721, 725, 726.  
Honour, 722.  
Isaac, 722, 723.  
James, 725, 726.  
Jeanne (Brooks), 723.  
John, 719, 721, 722, 726.  
Joseph, 709, 720, 722, 726.  
Joshua, 721.  
Leah, 726.  
Lois, 721, 722.  
Lydia, 721, 726.  
Lydia (—), 721.  
Margaret, 721, 726.  
Mary, 721, 725, 726.  
Mary (—), 721.  
Mary (Bryant), 709, 717.  
Mary (Mercy), 721.  
Matthew, 726.  
Nathaniel, 721, 723.  
Patience, 721.  
Prudence, 721.  
Prudence (—), 721.  
Rachael, 721.  
Resolved, 723.  
Robert, 709-717, 720-723, 727.  
Ruth, 721.  
Samuel, 718, 720, 722, 725, 726.  
Sarah, 721, 723.  
Sarah (Doddson), 721.  
Seth, 721.  
Silas, 721.  
Stephen, 709.  
Susanna, 709.  
Susanna (Townsend), 726.  
Thomas, 719, 721.  
Timothy, 723.  
Vienna, 801.  
William, 709, 726.  
Stevens (—), 1543.  
Abiah, 1540.  
Abiah, 1541.  
Amos, 1663.  
David, 965.  
Elizabeth (Small), 1540, 1542.  
Hannah, 965.  
Hannah D. (Small), 1543.  
Jane, 1174.  
Margery, 1663.  
Martha, 1435.  
Mary, 958, 965.  
Mary L., 1435.  
Mary (Roberts), 965.  
Moses, 958, 965.  
Phoebe (Heard) [Morrill], 320.  
Phineas, 1343, 1344.  
Reuben, 965.  
Samuel, 1051.  
Sarah (Place), 1174.  
Sophia (Small), 1542.  
Thomas, 310, 1174.  
William, 1008, 1010, 1408, 1679.  
Stevenson (Capt.), 263.  
(Col.), 1366.  
Samuel, 1094.  
Stewart, John, 233.  
Stickney, Jacob, 1058.  
    William, 1382.  
Stiles (Gen.), 201.  
Stileman, Elias, 1571.  
Stillman, 1032.  
Stilson, Joseph, 1082.

Stimpson, Lena, 1430.  
Stimson, 151.  
Stinchfield, William, 1039.  
Sturtevant. *See* Sturtivant.  
Stockbridge, 1343.  
    Elizabeth (Cole) [Mitchell], 1424.  
    John, 1459.  
    Joseph, 1414, 1423, 1437, 1448, 1458.  
    Kesiah, 1418.  
    Micah, 1414.  
    Nathaniel, 1418.  
    Polly, 1418.  
    Rhoda, 1418.  
    Sally (—), 1415.  
    Sarah (Mitchell), 1427.  
    William, 1377.  
    W. R., 244.  
Stocker, Ann, 1177.  
Stockford, 1432.  
Stockman, Elizabeth, 228.  
Stoddard, Anna (Dyer) [Pratt], 2284.  
    Anthony, 936.  
    John, 1414.  
    Lucilla, 852.  
    Mary (Downing), 936.  
    Phebe, 1365.  
    William, 1039.  
Stoffel, Jacob, 644.  
Stone, Archelaus, 1027, 1028.  
    Benjamin, 140, 165, 972, 973.  
    Drusilla (Small), 1543.  
    Elizabeth (Mitchell), 438.  
    Lucy, 970, 975.  
    Lucy (Roberts), 972, 978.  
    Martha, 972, 978.  
    Robert S., 1543.  
    Samuel, 438.  
Storer, Benjamin, 60.  
    Elizabeth (—) [Mitchell], 438.  
    Faith Leah, 822.  
    H. G., 153.  
    Lydia, 1336.  
    Matthias, 439.  
    William, 60.  
Story, Chas., 322.  
    Sarah, 074.  
Stoughton (—), 182.  
Stowe, Nellie, 265.  
Strachey, 1496.  
Strahan, 817.  
Stratton, Eliphel, 62.  
    John, 1506-1508.  
Streton, Eliphel, 67.  
Strong, Hannah, 1099.  
    J. Seiden, 1611, 1613.  
Strout, Abigail, 50, 1552.  
    Abigail (Small), 108, 2532.  
    Albert A., 1611, 1613.  
    Albert (Mrs.), 1610.  
    Anthony, 100-102, 1336, 1338.  
    Barnabas, 1032, 1283.  
    Benjamin, 1023.  
    Christian (Dyer), 1007.  
    Christopher, 1014, 1130, 1131, 1133, 1135,  
        1141, 1203-1207, 1204, 1558.  
    Daniel, 102, 1020, 1030, 1046, 1143, 1200,  
        1245, 1532.  
    David, 55, 60, 980, 1141, 1215, 1266, 1308,  
        1352, 1553, 1594, 1603.  
    Deborah, 1559.  
    Edith, 1610, 1612.  
    Edith M., 1611.

Strout, Esther (Frost), 123.

Eunice, 1245.  
George, 1239.  
Gilbert, 1562.  
Hannah, 1010, 1203, 1253.  
Isabel (Fickett), 1222.  
James, 1032.  
Joanna (Roberts), 1033.  
Job, 1552.  
Jonathan, 1032.  
Joseph, 101, 188, 1215, 1222, 1236, 1546,  
1548.

Joshua, 1032, 1044.  
Levi, 1030.  
Lucy (Small), 1562.  
Mary, 1206, 1230.

Mary (Delano), 1220, 1552.  
Prince, 1207.  
Priscilla, 1546, 1548.

Rebecca, 1552.  
Sarah, 1266.  
Sarah (—), 1552.  
Simeon, 123.

Stubbs, Albert Romcoe, 1556.  
Studson. *See* Stetson.  
Sturgis, James, 988.  
    Mary (Roberts), 988.  
    Nathaniel, 1039.

Sturtevant.  
    Sturtevant.

Sturtevant (—), 584.

Anne, 502.  
Betsey, 594.  
Caleb, 504.  
Deborah, 505.  
Elizabeth, 505.  
Fear, 504, 505.  
Fear (Cushman), 587, 597, 598.  
Hannah, 505.  
Isaac, 505.  
Jabez, 504.  
Jesse, 505.  
Joanna, 504.  
Joanna (—), 595.  
John, 470, 480.  
Martha, 505.  
Nathaniel, 505.  
Nehemiah, 502.  
Patience, 504.  
Patience (Cushman), 504.  
Rebecca, 487, 505.  
Samuel, 500, 584, 505.  
Sarah, 504.  
Simeon, 505.  
Susan, 504.  
William, 505.

Stutson. *See* Stetson.

Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, 637, 647, 644, 646,  
647, 651-653, 657.  
Styles (Pres.), 656.

Sullivan, Catherine, 1437.  
    James, 42, 52, 57, 217, 1580, 1595, 1596,  
    1598, 1599, 1632, 1635.  
    (Gov.), 30.  
    John, 425, 1404, 1410.

Mary, 278.

Sumbee. *See* Sandy.

Summers Mary, 342.

Summer, Charles, 830.

Waitstill, 1660.

Sumptimus, Fluellen, 45.

Sunday. *See* Sandy.

Surplus, 990.

Sutphen, Paul, 1567.

Sutton, Richard, 557.

Swain Aurinda (Loomis), 1433.

Jeanette, Mary, 1433.

Jeremiah, 574.

Shepard Hill, 1433.

Swan, Caroline (Bradbury), 1556.

Hannah, 1480.

Horace, 1356.

Howard Wilbur, 774.

John C., 1356.

Mary Louisa (Cleverly), 774.

Swash, Dick, 2156, 2164.

Sweat, Abigail, 259.

Sweetser (—), 216.

(—), 239.

Bertha H., 239.

Bethuel, 1067.

George Gordon, 239.

George W., 239, 238.

Harriet Eliza (Small), 138.

Harriet Lawrence, 139.

Harriet (Small), 216, 229, 234.

Jacob, 238.

Jane (Walker), 238.

Mary, 702.

Nellie I. (Curtis), 239.

Thomas Curtis, 239.

William G., 239.

Swett, Abigail, 125.

Benjamin, 844.

Charlotte B., 206.

Esther, 138.

Mary A. (Pratt), 844.

Sophie, 1085.

Swift, Elizabeth, 736.

Elizabeth (Tompson), 485, 486.

Keziah, 381.

Mary (Dyer), 1268.

Thomas, 486, 756.

Switzer, Wigsworth, 1494.

Sydeley, John, 1032.

Sykes (—), 781.

Sylvester, Desire (Stetson), 922.

Hannah, 704.

Joseph, 722.

Richard, 721.

Symonds, Mark, 934.

Samuel, 926, 930, 933, 993, 1021.

Symonson. *See* Simonson.

Tabar. *See* Taber.

Taber.

Tabor.

Taber, Abigail, 471, 472.

Bethia, 471, 472.

Esther, 471, 472.

Hester (Cooke), 470, 486.

Jacob, 471.

John, 471, 472.

Jonathan, 471.

Joseph, 471.

Lydia, 471, 472.

Lydia (Masters), 470.

Mary, 471, 472.

Mary (Cooke), 471.

Mary (Thompson), 470.

Mary (Tompson), 486.

Philip, 470-472.

Sarah, 471, 472.

Taber, Thomas, 468-478, 485, 486, 510.  
Tabor. See Taber.  
Taller. See Taylor.  
Tainter. See Taintor.  
Taintor.  
Tainter.  
Talworth, 1447.  
Burchard Talworth, 1448.  
Caroline (Gould), 1447.  
Mary Annette (Mitchell), 1447.  
Michael, 639.  
Sarah Ludlow, 1448.  
William Henry, 1447.  
Talbot. See Talbot.  
Talbot.  
Talbot.  
Talbot, Abigail (Johnson), 1515.  
Ambrus, 847, 1513-1516, 1522, 1523.  
Albertina Mathilda (England), 840.  
Annabelle, 839.  
Archibald, 1488, 1513.  
Archie Lee, 1488.  
Ass, 1515.  
Ass Tragoath, 1515.  
Bailey, 782.  
Benjamin, 1516, 1517.  
Bethia, 784, 847, 1512.  
(Capt.), 845.  
Charles Johnson, 1488, 1515.  
Daniel Patrick, 839.  
Edgar A., 839.  
Elizabeth, 1522.  
Elizabeth (Johnson), 1518, 1521.  
Emeline, 850.  
Enoch, 235, 1522, 1523.  
Florilla Barker, 839.  
Geoffrey, 1487, 1488.  
George Washington, 839.  
Hannah, 1450, 1460, 1480, 1514, 1516,  
1520.  
Hannah (—), 1480.  
Hannah (—) [Trerice], 1490, 1493, 1517.  
Hannah (Tragodidick), 1494, 1500.  
Hannah (Tragodithk) [Trerice], 1489,  
1505.  
Harriet Loring (Pratt), 839.  
Harriet (Trerice), 1488.  
Hattie Cecilia, 839.  
Hugh, 1487, 1488.  
Jane, 1500.  
Jane (Pickerman), 847, 1522.  
Joanne (—), 1526.  
John, 1487.  
Jonathan, 1522.  
Joseph, 1515.  
Josiah, 839.  
Katherine, 1522.  
Marietta (Coffin), 839.  
Martha, 847, 1522.  
Mary, 1525, 1523.  
Mary B. (Alley), 1516.  
Mary Clark (Bayley), 1513, 1524.  
Mary Jane, 847, 1522.  
Mary (Talbot), 1512.  
Mary (Wedell), 1488.  
Peter, 1488, 1516.  
Phoebe, 1515, 1520.  
Phoebe (Johnson), 1517, 1518, 1519.  
Philomela, 1522.  
Philomena, 1581.  
Rachel, 1526.

Talbot, Richard, 1486, 1509.  
Robert, 1522.  
Robert, Bayley, 1515, 1516.  
Roger, 1486-1490, 1493, 1494, 1506-1509,  
1516, 1517.  
Samuel, 1514.  
Sarah, 782, 1516, 1520, 1521.  
Simeon, 1515.  
Susan (Soule), 1522.  
Tregoth, 1459, 1460, 1513, 1517-1521,  
1523.  
Tregothic, 1509.  
William, 1486.  
William Eugene, 839.  
Talkenbird, Faith, 1424.  
Tanson (—), 80.  
Sarah (Woodman), 80.  
Tappan, Benjamin, 1089.  
Jos S., 231.  
Mary Flagg, 1089.  
Tarbox, 60.  
Elizakim, 50.  
Nathaniel, 1006.  
Sarah, 1006.  
Tariot, Deborah (—), 1103.  
Henry, 1103.  
Tarr, 1420.  
Tate, George, 1059.  
Tawley, Jno., 1478.  
Tay, Isaiah, 828.  
Taylor.  
Taylor.  
Taylor, Abraham, 1166.  
Anne, 1166.  
David, 1165.  
Dean, 1165.  
Edward, 1165, 1166.  
Elizabeth, 1165.  
Elizabeth (Hewes), 1512.  
Experience, 1166.  
Frank J., 1612.  
Frank (Mr.), 1612.  
George, 1007.  
Hannah, 1108.  
Hannah (—), 1216.  
Henry, 1150, 1166, 1197-1200.  
Isaac, 1164, 1165, 1166.  
Jacob, 1106.  
John, 1135, 1164, 1165, 1166, 1198, 1212.  
Jonathan, 1165, 1166.  
Joshua, 1066.  
Judith, 1166.  
Lydia, 1165, 1168.  
Lydia (Hatch), 1107, 1108.  
Mary, 1150, 1154, 1165, 1166, 1197, 1208.  
Mary (—), 1108-1200.  
Mary (Marks), 1165.  
Mehitable, 1166.  
Phoebe (Rockwood), 1165.  
Sarah, 1104-1166.  
Sarah (—), 1104, 1165.  
William, 1165, 1601-1603, 1673.  
Tebbetts, Jane, 234.  
Tella, William, 1104.  
Tempa, Lowia, 1503.  
Robert, 1106, 1157.  
Tenney.  
Timney.  
Tenney, Agnes, 1393.  
Deborah (Ingersoll), 1393.  
Elizabeth, 1304.  
Elizabeth (Mitchell), 1393.

- Tenney, George, 1323.  
     John, 340, 347, 1304, 1305, 1323, 1470,  
     1607.
- Terry, Mary, 868.  
     Samuel, 444.
- Tetcote, Roger, xxiv.  
     Grace (Pudsey) [Bamfield], xxiv.
- Tetherly, Mary, 1137.
- Thacher (—), 629.  
     Joseph, 897.
- Thatcher, Thomas, 743, 743.
- Thaxter, Thomas, 690, 700.
- Thayer, Ephraim, 1185.  
     Peter, 1185.  
     Shadrach, 1180.
- Thickens, Randall, 597.
- Thickins, Jane, 597.
- Thirla. *See* Thurlow.
- Thoits, Jonathan, 782, 911.  
     Perez, 1405.  
     Sarah (—), 782.  
     Sarah (Fogg), 921.
- Thomas (—), 478, 816.  
     Abigail (Pratt), 776.  
     (Capt.), 866, 872.  
     (Col.), 107.  
     Ebenezer, 888.  
     Elizabeth, 844.  
     Evan, 638.  
     Franklin Pratt, 816.  
     (Gen.), 381.  
     James, 776.  
     John, 864.  
     Joseph, 481.  
     (Judge), 376.  
     Nathaniel, 715, 730, 881.  
     Rice, 14, 1605.  
     William, 609, 621, 1661.
- Thompson.  
     Thomson.
- Thompson, Alice J. (Pratt), 84L.  
     Arabella (Dunham), 824.  
     Benjamin, 824.  
     Cyrus Small, 1539.  
     Elizabeth, 558.  
     Frank, 841.  
     Isaac, 60.  
     Jelmer, 637, 63.  
     John, 1668, 60.  
     John, 972, 1625.  
     Joseph Miller, 60.  
     Lee, 1612.  
     Lemuel, 211.  
     Leonard T., 59.  
     Leonard Pease, 1540.  
     Louise, 824.  
     Mary, 470, 1428.  
     Mary (Arey), 824.  
     Mary (Small), 206.  
     Paul, 1624.  
     Richard, 682.  
     Sally Barton (Small), 1539.  
     Samuel, 259, 424.  
     Sarah J., 1541.  
     Sewall, 172, 205, 206, 1609.  
     Simon Greenleaf, 1539.  
     Theophilus, 1306.  
     Thomas Jefferson, 1539.  
     Ursula (—), 682.  
     William, 338, 306, 824, 1610, 1627, 1628,  
     1631.
- Thomson. *See* Thompson.
- Thordike, Hannah, 1242.  
     Robert, 1014, 1128.  
     Sally, 1021.
- Thorne, Israel, 603.
- Thorned, John, 607.
- Thornhill, 607.
- Thornton, Ebenezer, 1661.  
     Timothy, 1661.
- Thoroughgood, 682.
- Thorp, John, 622.
- Thrasher.  
     Thrasher, Benjamin, 1025, 1026, 1025, 1140,  
     1147.  
     Jerusha (Woodbury) (White), 1025.  
     Jerusha (—) (White), 1025.  
     Loruhaham, 1147.  
     Mary, 1236.
- Thrasher. *See* Thrasher.
- Thurlo. *See* Thurlow.
- Thurlow.  
     Thirla.  
     Thurlo.  
     Thurlow, Abigail, 335.  
     Jonathan, 335.  
     Richard, 1618.
- Thurston, Richard, 638.  
     Sarah, 1549.
- Tibbets.  
     Tibbets, Abigail, 980.  
     Lucy, 975.  
     Samuel, 1643.
- Tibbets. *See* Tibbets.
- Tidy, John, 336, 337.
- Tilden, Joseph, 607, 710.  
     Judith, 173.  
     Lydia, 480.  
     Nathaniel, 691.  
     Thomas, 403.
- Tileston (—), 726.  
     Hannah (Setson), 725, 726.
- Tilley, Edward, 1666.  
     John, 1666.
- Tilly, Alice, 1297.  
     Sarah (Lynn), 1297.  
     William, 1297.
- Tilson, 533.
- Ting. *See* Tyng.
- Tinker, Thomas, 1666.
- Tinkham.  
     Tinkom.  
     Tinkham, Ephraim, 457, 459, 475, 1660.  
     Seth, 593.
- Tinkom. *See* Tinkham.
- Tinney. *See* Tenney.
- Tirrell, 742.
- Tirrell, Abigail (Pratt), 742.  
     Rebecca, 771.
- Titcomb, Ann, 331.  
     Ann (—), 1387.  
     Beniah, 242, 1655.  
     Edward, 243, 1655.  
     Enoch, 1339, 1340.  
     James, 1331, 1386, 1387, 1393.  
     Mary, 1331.  
     Mary (—), 1678.  
     Mary (Mitchell), 1386.  
     Sarah, 1330.  
     Stephen, 1337.
- Tobey.  
     Toby.

- AUBREY, ALICE, 1230.  
Bartlett, 846.  
Davis, 846.  
Edmund, 846.  
Elizabeth (Dyer), 1250.  
Harriet, 846.  
John, 845, 846.  
Martha, 846.  
Mercy, 846.  
Nancy, 846.  
Phoebe, 846.  
Risphah (Fratt), 845.  
Sarah, 846.  
Stephen, 105, 1614.  
William, 1250.  
Toby. See Tobeby.  
Todd, 1408.  
Tolbot. See Talbot.  
Tolman, Patience, 1176.  
Tompkins, 960.  
Tompson.  
Tompson.  
Tompson (—), 667.  
Adam, 486.  
Allen, 162.  
Amias (Cole), 672.  
Aana (Hubbard), 162.  
David, 672.  
Edward, 162.  
Elizabeth, 162, 486.  
Esther, 486.  
Hester (Cooke), 486.  
Jacob, 372, 485, 486, 593.  
James, 487.  
John, 162, 367, 460, 461, 470, 477, 483-  
486.  
Joseph, 162, 487.  
Lydia, 486.  
Mary, 162, 470, 486.  
Mary (Cooke), 460, 461, 470, 483, 484,  
486.  
Mercy, 485, 487.  
Nancy, 162.  
Peter, 485, 487.  
Rebecca (Sturtevant), 487.  
Samuel, 162.  
Samuel, 1004, 1559.  
Sarah, 162, 485-487.  
Sarah (Allen) [Merrill], 162.  
Sarah (Small), 162.  
Thomas, 485, 487.  
William, 130, 156, 162, 163, 169, 347.  
Tompson. See Tompson.  
Tooker, 121.  
Toppin, Christopher, 1123.  
Torrey, Alfred, 1453.  
Almira (Mitchell), 1453.  
Ann, 770.  
Hannah (—), 771.  
Isaac, 1453.  
James, 710.  
John, 749, 1169.  
Joseph, 758.  
Jehuah, 747, 771.  
Mary, 763.  
Philip, 758, 761, 767, 768.  
Priscilla, 1450.  
Samuel, 734, 1452, 2433.  
Sarah, 750.  
William, 730, 767, 1474, 1609.  
Torrey.  
Dorsey.
- LUREY, 1430.  
Tomasen, 378.  
Totman, Leah B. (Remington), 773.  
Maria C., 766.  
Maria Collyer, 773.  
Stephan, 773.  
Tourneur, 2106.  
Tower, Deborah, 772.  
Sarah, 772.  
Towle, Edward D., 279.  
Townsend, Mary E., 124.  
Malcolm, 1083.  
Penn, 29, 1152, 1582.  
Robert, 1439.  
Susan P., 1048.  
Susanna, 726.  
Tosier, Abigail, 1270.  
Tracie. See Tracy.  
Tracy.  
Tracie.  
Tracy, John, 877.  
Steven, 609.  
Stephen, 857, 859.  
Train, John, 1643.  
Trarise. See Trerice.  
Trask, Anna, 1447.  
O. F., 1457.  
Trask, Sam. P. S., 1659.  
Travers, Elizabeth, 684, 687.  
Frances (Allerton), 687.  
Rebecca, 684, 687.  
Samuel, 687.  
William, 687.  
Winifred, 684, 687.  
Travice. See Trerica.  
Travice. See Trerica.  
Treadwell, Frances (Sawyer), 329, 331.  
Nathaniel, 968.  
Thomas, 328, 329, 331.  
Treat, J. Harvey, 1309, 1324, 1364.  
Robert, 926.  
Samuel, 1323.  
Tragoth. See Trecothic.  
Trecothic.  
Tragoth.  
Trecothic.  
Tregodick.  
Tregodek.  
Tregodick.  
Tregos.  
Tregoth.  
Trecothic, Agnes, 1400.  
Ann (—), 1405.  
Barlow, 1495, 1496, 1504-1516.  
Edward, 1405.  
Elizabeth (Strachey), 1406.  
Grace (Million) [Trehusie], 1501-1503.  
Hannah (—), 1404.  
Hannah, 1480, 1494-1496, 1498, 1505,  
1506.  
James, 1409, 1506.  
James Livers, 1405, 1406.  
Jane, 1501, 1503, 1506.  
Jane (Bearce), 1501, 1503.  
Jane (Welch), 1404.  
John, 1495, 1499, 1501, 1503-1505.  
Mark, 1404, 1405, 1406, 1504, 1505.  
(—) (Masley), 1503.  
Nicholas, 1500-1505.  
Philip, 1400.  
Reginald, 1501, 1503-1505.  
(—) (Koscogna), 1501, 1503.



- Tybot, Walter, 1008.  
Tyler, Abraham, 148, 151-153.  
  Anse, 150.  
  Benjamin, 152.  
  Dean, 1510.  
  Elizabeth (Small), 152, 158.  
  Eunice (Libby), 153.  
  Hannah (Dyer), 153.  
  Henry Dunreath, 1610, 1612.  
  Jean (March), 157.  
  Joseph, 157.  
  Lucy, 1535.  
  Royal, 1646.  
Tyery, Samuel, 1604.  
Tyley, Samuel, 1224.  
Tyng,  
  Ting.  
Tyng, Edward, 1107, 1583.  
  John, 1583.  
Underhill, Carl Feit, 279, 2566.  
  Charles William, 278.  
  Earl Woodbury, 278.  
  Edward Holmes, 1566.  
  Elizabeth Ameli (Feltmate), 278.  
  Ella May (Holmes), 1566.  
  Florence Winn, 270.  
  Ida Lucille, 270, 1566.  
  John, 24-15, 463, 443, 646-648.  
  Lora Altina (Woodbury), 257, 277, 278,  
    1610, 1611, 1613.  
  Lora Jean, 1567.  
  Lora Mary, 278.  
  Mary (Sullivan), 278.  
  William Barnes, 278.  
  William Woodbury, 278.  
Uochin, Margaret, 354.  
Upsham, 1264.  
Upton, Susie, 208.  
Van Cranenburg, Jan Jansz, 649.  
Van den Bosch, Lawrence, 1118.  
Van der Grift, Paulus Leendersen, 663.  
Van de Grift, Schepen Poulus Leedertsz,  
    653.  
Van der Veen, Wallerwa, 663.  
Van Dyck, Gregory, 650.  
Van Nas, Abraham, 663.  
Van Schack, Anthony, 1348.  
Van Schelluyne, D., 648.  
Varney (widow), 1002.  
Varnum, 1410.  
  Am, 1427.  
Varrel, John, 1327, 1328.  
  Joseph, 1123.  
    Thomas, 1123.  
  Sarah (Andrews), 1328.  
  Susanna, 1123.  
  Susanna (Dolliver), 1123.  
    William, 1123.  
Vassell, William, 635.  
Vaudreuil, De Rigaud de, 1344.  
  (Gov.), 198.  
Vaughan, Daniel, 304.  
  Elliot G., 1006.  
  Sarah (Cushman), 304.  
    William C., 1006.  
Vaughn, Jabez, 503.  
Veasey, Samuel, 869.  
Venteman, John, 1103.  
Verbrugge, Joannes, 645.  
Veren, Hilliard, 953.  
Verney, 1012.  
Vernon, 1151.  
Vianello, Alice Jeanette, 825.  
  George, 824.  
  George G. Leslie, 825.  
  Mary Alice (Dunham), 824.  
  Ralph Dunham, 825.  
  Reba (Squires), 825.  
Vickery, Benjamin, 383.  
  Christian (Bartol) [Bowdoin], 1478.  
  Mary (Allen), 383.  
  Mary (Kingman), 383.  
  Stephen, 1478.  
Videto, Mary, 1553.  
Vinal, Carrie Frances, 1364.  
  Charles Prince, 1363, 1364.  
  Gideon, 1363.  
  Jennie, 1364.  
  Margaret Jane (Maguire), 1363.  
  Mary Sutton (Penniman), 1363.  
Vincent, Abigail, 1007, 1009, 1013, 1024.  
  Elizabeth, 1013.  
  Francis, 1012.  
  Hannah, 1011.  
  Humphrey, 937, 1013.  
  John, 507, 1011, 1013.  
  Rachel (Cook), 1009.  
  Rachel (Verney) [Cooke], 1011, 1013.  
  Richard, 1011.  
  Samuel, 1010.  
  Sarah, 1011, 1013.  
  Sarah (Allerton), 507, 600.  
  Sarah (Faulk), 1013-1014.  
  Thomas, 1011.  
  William, 1009-1014.  
Vines.  
Vynne.  
Vines (—), 617.  
  Richard, 6, 9, 10, 12, 51, 303, 625, 636,  
    1572.  
Vining, Bela, 1032.  
  Benjamin, 1031, 1032.  
    John, 1032.  
  Mary, 750.  
Vinson. *See* Vincent.  
Vinton, John Adams, 1157, 1192.  
  Samuel, 1184.  
Virgin (—), 252.  
  Peter Chandler, 245, 1656, 1659.  
  Rufus, 245.  
  Sally, 245, 1656.  
  Simon, 1540.  
Vobes. *See* Forbes.  
Vogeler, W. J., 294.  
Vose, Bill, 1400.  
  (Col.), 989.  
  Elijah, 1400.  
  Joseph, 1408-1411, 1680.  
Vren, William, 1474.  
Waddocke, Henry, 1506.  
Wade, Hannah (—) [Kingman], 383.  
  John, 383.  
    Jonathan, 931.  
  Mary, 382.  
  Nicholas, 382.  
    Thomas, 932.  
Wadell, Mary, 1488.  
Wadleigh, 910.  
Wadsworth, Abiah, 1663.  
  Abigail (Andrews), 695.  
    Benjamin, 1466, 1488.

- (Dr.), 787.  
 John, 605, 704, 868, 882, 889.  
 Joseph, 805.  
 Peleg, 44.  
 Rhoda, 893.  
 Zilpha, 1004.
- Wainwright, Francis, 980, 991.  
 John, 992, 1003.  
 Wait, Eliza M., 865.  
 Martha, 1058.
- Waitz, Benjamin, 347, 903, 988, 1053, 1089.  
 Daniel, 904, 1080.  
 George, 230-232.  
 Isaac, 1058.  
 John, 1058, 1059.  
 Lucy (Chandler), 905, 1069.  
 Mary, 1089.  
 Rachel (Chandler), 904, 1089.  
 Stephen, 1058.  
 Thomas, 904, 1074.  
 William W., 1057.
- Wakefield, Lucinda, 1540.
- Walden, Ann, 20.
- Waldo (—), 347.  
 (Col.), 145, 488.  
 Cornelius, 900, 1116.  
 Elizabeth, 1496.  
 (Gen.), 167.  
 Jonathan, 1194.  
 Samuel, 110, 166, 473, 479, 486, 487, 900,  
 1267, 1333, 1334, 1342.  
 Susanna (Blague), 2194.
- Waldron, 24, 87.  
 John, 103.  
 Joseph, 1173.  
 Percy P., 1611.  
 Richard, 107, 1476.  
 William, 20.
- Wales, Samuel, 1181.
- Walker, Ann, 266.  
 Betty, 93.  
 (Col.), 796.  
 Daniel, 437.  
 Elizabeth, 1213.  
 Harry P., 804.  
 Isaac, 33, 84, 637.  
 Jane, 238.  
 Jeremiah, 93.  
 Jos., 231.  
 Margery, 1320.  
 Mary, 113.  
 Obadiah, 1152.  
 Sarah (—), 1152.  
 Sarah M., 1543.  
 Shubal, 113.  
 Susan Ophelia (Pratt) [Evans], 804.  
 Susanna, 1353.  
 Timothy, 381, 1540.
- Wallace, Betsey, 1074, 1075, 1293.  
 Elizabeth (—), 1293.  
 Josiah, 1020.  
 Margaret, 840.  
 Sarah (Roberts), 1020.  
 William, 1293.
- Wallen, Ralph, 609.  
 Waller, Rebecca, 1187.  
 Walley, Abiel, 1389.  
 John, 580.  
 Margaret (—), 1389.  
 Wallis, Aigiall (White), 1054.
- Benjamin, 1051, 1052.
- James, 1051, 1052.  
 John, 1051.  
 Joseph, 1051.  
 Josiah, 1051, 1054.  
 Nathaniel, 1578, 1579.  
 Walton, Charles W., 1541.  
 George, 24, 1577.  
 Peter, 1662, 1663.  
 Ruth, 1565.  
 Sarah (Hastings) [Small], 1541.  
 Sibyl, 1456.  
 William, 674, 675.
- Wamsutta (Indian), 463.
- Wannerton, Thomas, 24, 1577.
- Wanton, Edward, 871.
- Ward (—), 878.  
 Abigail, 678.  
 Abigail (Maverick), 678.  
 Clara Mabel, 266, 1567.  
 Dora E. (Floyd), 265.  
 Elijah, 127, 1520, 1531, 1532, 1600.  
 Emily Janett (Wilbur), 266.  
 Jehoudan, 960.  
 Jehoudan (—), 960.  
 John, 960.  
 Martha, 677, 678.  
 Nathaniel, 931.  
 Pindar Field, 266.  
 Samuel, 677, 678.  
 Thomas, 607.  
 William, 605.
- Ware, Abby, 1430.  
 Cyrus, 1430.  
 Electa, 1430.  
 Elias, 1405.  
 Emma, 1430.  
 Frank, 1430.  
 Minerva, 1430.  
 Nancy (Mitchell), 1430.
- Warham, John, 670, 671.
- Warner, Jonathan, 871.  
 Katherine (Mitchell), 2298.  
 Nathaniel, 500.  
 Sarah, 500.  
 Thomas, 1298.
- Warren, (—), 43, 1505, 2635.  
 Benjamin, 567, 1643.  
 (Capt.), 386.  
 (Com.), 168.  
 Elizabeth (—), 462, 609.  
 Hester (Barnes) [Cushman], 567.  
 James, 43, 65, 550, 551.  
 Jonathan, 1945.  
 Joseph, 462, 503, 567.  
 Joshua, 790.  
 Mary, 463, 500, 1148.  
 Mercy, 368, 468, 567.  
 Nathaniel, 462, 464, 468.  
 Richard, 462, 468, 503, 1666.  
 Samuel D., 412.  
 Sarah, 462, 486.  
 Walter, 1224, 1627, 1628.
- Warwick, Earl of, 3, 136, 613, 614.  
 Ro., 626.  
 Lady Frances, 136.  
 Robert, Earl of, 7, 9, 1571.
- Washburn, Abiah (King), 1660.  
 Algernon S., 1660.  
 Benjamin, 367.  
 Cadwallader C., 1660.  
 Caroline Ann, 1661.

- Washburn, Charles A., 1660.  
 Deborah (Packard), 1659.  
 Elihu B., 367, 1660.  
 Elizabeth, 367.  
 Elizabeth (Mitchell), 335, 366, 367, 449, 1659.  
 Emory, 367, 1661.  
 Israel, 1660.  
 James, 367.  
 Jane, 367.  
 John, 335, 366, 367, 385, 449, 454, 858, 1659.  
 Jonathan, 367.  
 Joseph, 367.  
 Leah (Forbes), 1660.  
 Martha B., 1660.  
 Martha (Benjamin), 1660.  
 Mary, 335, 367.  
 Mary B., 1661.  
 Phoebe, 383.  
 Philip, 366.  
 Samuel, 367, 369, 1659.  
 Samuel E., 1660.  
 Sarah, 367.  
 Thomas, 367.  
 Waitstill (—), 757.  
 Waitstill (Summer), 1660.  
 William D., 1661.  
 Washington, Gen. George, 115, 218, 219, 683, 1403, 1408-1411.  
 John, 683.  
 Wase, 1231.  
 Watanom (Indian), 378.  
 Waterhouse, Harriet P., 1287.  
 Jacob, 47, 102, 1238, 1553, 1598.  
 Joseph, 152.  
 Louise, 156.  
 Mary, 1023.  
 Mary (Libby), 152.  
 Samuel, 225.  
 Sarah (Small), 152.  
 Theodosia (Small) (Bradbury), 225.  
 Timothy, 152.  
 William, 1058, 1059, 1070.  
 Waterman, Abigail, 592.  
 Abigail (—), 592.  
 Anna, 584, 592.  
 Anne (Sturtevant), 592.  
 Arabella, 1001.  
 Betsy, 1206.  
 Eber, 1001.  
 Elizabeth (Cushman), 567, 592.  
 Fear (Sturtevant), 592.  
 Isaac, 592.  
 Joanna (Pratt), 568.  
 John, 568, 584, 592, 395, 859.  
 Joseph, 1221.  
 Josiah, 592.  
 Lydia (Cushman), 568.  
 Martha (Cushman), 592.  
 Mary, 592.  
 Mary (Cushman), 587, 592.  
 Mercy (Freeman), 390, 592.  
 Rebecca, 592.  
 Robert, 588, 592, 757, 859.  
 Samuel, 592.  
 Sarah (Rogers), 1001.  
 Thomas, 590, 592.  
 Waters, 960.  
 Abigail (Dawes), 77.  
 Ada, 833.  
 (Col.), 65.  
 Waters, John, 77.  
 Josiah, 61, 64, 67, 70-73, 76-78.  
 Latimer, 1478.  
 Mary, 77.  
 Thomas Franklin, 929, 939, 932, 937, 988,  
 942, 955, 952, 953.  
 Waits, Henry, 1607.  
 Watson, Adeline, 705.  
 Elkanah, 376.  
 George, 494, 495.  
 John, 883.  
 Jonathan, 1662.  
 Mary, 1244.  
 Watts (—), 1543, 1643.  
 Daniel, 1663.  
 Edward, 1058.  
 Elias B. (Small), 1543.  
 Elizabeth (Bowdoin), 1466.  
 James, 1466.  
 Robert, 1643.  
 Way (—), 635.  
 George, 634.  
 Wayley, Nathaniel, 1607.  
 Wealing, Richard, 730.  
 Wear. See Ware.  
 Ware.  
 Ware, Huldah, 1319.  
 Mehitable, 1668.  
 Nathaniel, 400, 424.  
 Peter, 84, 308, 400, 424, 1320, 1604.  
 Sarah, 1319.  
 Sarah (Felt), 1319.  
 Weather. See Withers.  
 Weaver, Edward, 1103.  
 Webb, Benjamin, 1180.  
 Henry, 1584.  
 Jane, 771.  
 Jane (Reed), 771.  
 John, 1494.  
 Joseph, 700.  
 Sarah, 267.  
 Thomas, 771.  
 Webber, Abigail (—), 1474.  
 Damaris (Bowdoin), 1473, 1474.  
 Edward, 682.  
 George, 237.  
 Jane (Meader), 137.  
 Jeremiah, 1058.  
 John, 674, 1473, 1474.  
 Lydia T., 237.  
 Mary Ann (Small), 1542.  
 Mary (Libby), 1474.  
 Michael, 1281.  
 Nicholas, 1126.  
 Richard, 1473, 1474.  
 Sarah (—), 674.  
 Webster, Alice (Small), 1549.  
 Ann, 1551.  
 Benjamin, 830, 836, 1089, 1404, 1484.  
 Clara, 1484.  
 Ebenezer, 1551.  
 Eunice (Pratt), 836.  
 Hannah, 1145.  
 John, 1414, 1449.  
 Julia Ann, 1089.  
 Lydia, 334.  
 Lydia (Sousie), 1089.  
 Mary, 155.  
 Mary (Waits), 1089.  
 Rachel, 1089.

- Webster, William, 1030, 1032.  
 Webderry (—), 640.  
 Wedgewood, 1450.  
 Weedon, George, 1408, 1409.  
 Weeks, Benjamin, 1036.  
     Benjamin, 1036.  
     Dorcas (Dyer), 1207, 1208.  
     Hannah, 1285.  
     Julia Augusta (Mitchell), 1352.  
     Mary, 987, 1207, 1208, 1234.  
     Nicholas, 1208.  
     William, 1207, 1208, 1291.  
     William Henry, 1353.  
 Weesman, Betsy (Small), 1547.  
 Harriet N., 1421.  
     John, 59, 60, 1527, 1547, 1558, 1631.  
     Joseph, 1032.  
 Weigley, W., 244.  
 Weise, Charles, 1102, 1104.  
 Welch, Benjamin, 336.  
     David, 1642.  
     Francis, 232.  
     Jane, 1204.  
     Mary, 336.  
     May, 125.  
 Weld, Joseph, 680.  
 Wellington, Catherine C., 1513.  
 Wells (—), 106.  
     G. C., 802.  
     Isaac, 1301.  
     John, 330, 331.  
     Norman, 330, 331.  
     Sarah (Littlefield), 330.  
 Weman, John, 50.  
 Wenborne, Elizabeth (Hart), 558.  
 Wenkop. *See* Winacob.  
 Wendal (Col.), 174.  
 Wengren, 850.  
 Wentworth, Benning, 1034.  
     Ellen, 797.  
     John, 218-220, 1632, 1633.  
     William, 1039.  
 Wetherer, J. R., 232.  
 Werumby (Indian), 400.  
 Wesson (—), 1016.  
     Nathaniel, 1238.  
 West, 106.  
     Eliza, 1048.  
     Francis, 368.  
     Jno., 9, 10.  
     Lydia (Mitchell), 1308.  
     Mary, 806.  
     Mercy (Coke), 468, 472.  
     Peleg, 1308.  
     Ruth, 866.  
     Samuel, 667.  
     Stephen, 468, 472.  
     Suzan, 801, 1308.  
 Westbrook.  
     Westbrooke.  
 Westbrook, Thomas, 346, 899, 900, 981, 1005,  
     1106, 1127, 1196, 1208, 1275.  
 Westbrook. *See* Westbrooke.  
 Westcome, Richard, 940.  
 Westcott, Mercy, 1549.  
     William, 984, 1549.  
 Western, Jeremiah, 975.  
 Weston (—), 518, 520-522, 599.  
     Benjamin, 589.  
     Beriah, 1046.  
     Edmund, 1028.
- Weston, Joseph, 1016, 1027, 1028, 1148, 1243.  
     Mattie, 1612.  
     Sarah, 824.  
     Thomas, 524-526.  
 Wescombe. *See* Sandy.  
 Whalley (Col.), 667.  
 Wharf.  
     Wharf.  
     Wharf.  
 Wharf, Catherine (Roberts), 1045.  
     Hannah, 127, 133.  
     Hannah (Davis), 133.  
     Martha (Lee), 133.  
     Nathaniel, 133, 1608.  
     Samuel, 59, 127, 133.  
     Susanna, 133.  
     Thomas, 132, 1045.  
 Wharie. *See* Wharf.  
 Wharf. *See* Wharf.  
 Wharton, Richard, 828.  
 Wheeler, Henry, 1128.  
     G. A. and H. W., 1332.  
     Lydia, 1315.  
     Mehitable, 1316.  
     Zipporah, 1187.  
 Wheelock, Caroline, 1450.  
 Wheelwright, John, 16, 120, 672, 1213.  
     Nathaniel, 1344, 1347-1349.  
     Rebecca, 672.  
 Whipple, Dorcas, 503.  
     John, 930.  
 Whipps, Belinda, 1008.  
 Whitton, Hannah, 966.  
 Whit. *See* White.  
 Whitcomb, Achas, 432.  
     Benjamin Franklin, 829.  
     Gertrude, Florence, 829.  
     Harriet Pike (Whitehouse), 829.  
     Ires, Maud, 829.  
     John Gray, 430.  
     Levi, 430.  
     Rachel, 430.  
     Rachael Gray, 431.  
     Rachael (Gray), 430.  
     Sally, 431.  
     Samuel, 430.  
     Sarah Helena (Lane), 829.  
     Zadoc, 430.  
 White.  
 Whit.  
 White (—), 634.  
     Abbie Estelle (Dunham), 824.  
     Abigail, 1054, 1055.  
     Abigail (—), 1051.  
     Abigail (Blague), 1053, 1194.  
     Alice (Norwood), 1033, 1054.  
     Ann, 1075.  
     Ann Maria, 1074.  
     Ann (Pratt), 734, 745.  
     Anna, 1055.  
     Anne, 744.  
     Augusta (—), 1451.  
     Benjamin, 1035.  
     Bertha H. (Sweetser), 239.  
     Christian, 1055, 1056.  
     Christina (Simonton), 1050, 1054.  
     Daniel, 1072.  
     Deborah (Penniman), 730.  
     Dorcas, 1051.  
     Ebenezer, 750.  
     Edwin M., 399.

- White, Eliza (Mitchell), 1451.  
George B., 239.  
Hannah, 1054, 1055.  
Hannah (—), 1052.  
Harriet (Wilson) [Brown], 1452.  
Henry, 1073, 1451.  
Hope, 593.  
Horatio, 1073.  
James, 1452.  
James Slater, 1073.  
Jefferson, 1451.  
Jerimiah, 1025, 1054, 1242.  
Jerusha (Woodbury), 1053, 1242.  
John, 4, 123, 126, 303, 405, 607, 632, 634-  
636, 670, 671, 680, 697, 1004, 1007,  
1014, 1016, 1025, 1026, 1050-1057,  
1073, 1122-1124, 1128, 1137, 1155, 1164,  
1204, 1207, 1242, 1399, 1402.  
Joseph, 713, 750, 753, 824, 1054, 1055,  
1073.  
Josiah, 1052, 1052.  
Lucy, 1053, 1054, 1056.  
Lucy (Wise), 1053.  
Lydia (—), 750.  
Lydia (Rogers), 754.  
Marion, 824.  
Marshall, 1451.  
Mary, 749, 1051, 1054, 1055.  
Mary (Bowditch), 749.  
Mary (Pratt), 734, 749.  
Mary (Simonton), 1053.  
Matthew, 1055, 1072.  
Meitable (Adams), 749.  
Micho, 1607.  
Miriam, 1051.  
Murray H., 239.  
Nathaniel, 1051, 1052.  
Nicholas, 36.  
(—) (Pratt), 734.  
Priscilla Knight (Slater), 1073.  
Roger, 855.  
Ruth, 1050, 1054, 1055, 1077.  
Samuel, 745, 749, 754, 781, 1051, 1052,  
1053, 2001, 2003.  
Sarah, 1211.  
Sarah (Bayley), 750.  
Sarah Ernestine, 234.  
Sarah (Torrey), 750.  
Thaddeus, 1451.  
Thomas, 740, 749, 1053, 1055.  
William, 541, 951, 994, 1016, 1025, 1050,  
1051, 1054-1057, 1128, 1666.  
Whitehouse, Harriet Pike, 829.  
Whiterog. *See* Whittredge.  
Whitford, Susannah, 100.  
Whitin, Margaret Fletcher, 819.  
Whiting (Col.), 178.  
Whitman, Abijah, 1150, 1170.  
Dorothy, 744.  
Dorothy (Pratt), 745.  
Ezekiel, 594, 1185.  
Hannah (Hersey) [Mitchell], 373.  
John, 373, 731, 737, 745.  
Josiah, 594.  
Mary, 737, 746, 763, 1169.  
Mary (Ford), 1169.  
Mary H., 124.  
Robert, 946.  
Sarah (Sturtevant), 504.  
Whitmarsh (—), 732.  
Dorothy, 1175.  
Ezra, 744, 758, 761, 1190.
- Whitmarsh, Hannah (Pratt), 744, 745.  
Ruth, 1175.  
Samuel, 744-746.  
Whitmore, Jane (Roberts), 988.  
John, 988.  
Lydia, 226.  
Whitney (—), 283.  
Abigail, 123, 161.  
Aphla, 161.  
Beulah, 283.  
Beulah Britton, 226, 227.  
Charlotte R., 1562.  
(Col.), 184.  
Helen, 1562.  
John, 1383, 1621, 1641.  
John J., 1381.  
Josiah, 903.  
Juliette Sylvester (Mitchell), 1321.  
Lewis, 1562.  
Lewis K., 1562.  
Lydia (Whitmore), 226.  
Mary Adams (Small), 1562.  
Moses, 1643.  
Thomas, 530. *See* Hinckley, Thomas.  
Timothy, 226.  
Uriel, 226.  
Whitred. *See* Whittredge.  
Whitridge. *See* Whittredge.  
Whittemore, Ebenezer Stowell, 803.  
Edwin Nathaniel, 275.  
Eunice Frances, 275.  
Frances M. (Abbott), 274.  
Ida Louise, 823.  
Jennie Alice, 275.  
Mary Louisa (Murray), 803.  
Mary Octavia (Deshon), 275.  
Nathaniel, 274.  
Whitter (—), 1231.  
Whittredge.  
Whiterog.  
Whitred.  
Whitridge.  
Whittredge, Abigail, 131, 967.  
Elizabeth (—), 965.  
Frances (—), 965.  
Hannah, 966.  
Hannah (Roberts), 965, 966.  
Hannah (Whiston), 966.  
Mary, 966.  
Mary (Saville), 967.  
Oliver Saville, 967.  
Samuel, 966.  
Sarah, 131, 967.  
Susanna (—) [Colby], 965.  
Susannah, 967.  
Thomas, 931, 965.  
William, 931, 965, 966, 967.  
Whorter, Sam, 1643.  
Whory, Ralph, 646.  
Wickett, William, 1502.  
Wieman, Christiana, 1456.  
Wiggin, Thomas, 27, 626.  
Wigglesworth (Col.), 2288.  
Michael, 577.  
Sibyl (—), 577.  
Wilbur, Emily Janett, 296.  
Lizzie E., 267.  
Wilcockes, Daniel, 1668.  
Wilcox, Daniel, 470.  
Edward, 470.  
Elizabeth (Cooks), 470.  
John, 646.

*Index of Names*

- Wild, 1067.  
 Wildridge, John, 1058.  
 Wilkins, Roger, 508.  
 Wilks, Poly (Dyer), 1173.  
 Willard, Aaron, 219-221, 1653.  
   Josiah, 745.  
   J. W., 1507.  
   Samuel, 1177.  
 Willems. *See* Williams.  
 Willett (Capt.), 623, 624, 659.  
   Thomas, 482, 494, 496, 498, 508, 538, 559,  
   541, 647, 658, 715.  
 William (King), 380.  
 Williams.  
   Willema.  
 Williams (—), 1261.  
   Annie Nelson (Fogg), 805.  
   Cedric, 805.  
   (Col.), 177, 178, 182, 183, 185.  
   Ebenezer, 1047, 1049.  
   Elizabeth, xxii.  
   Frank, 824.  
   George, 1103.  
   Hart, 1287.  
   Hilda Frances, 824.  
   John, 716.  
   Jonathan, 808, 1674.  
   Louise (Thompson), 824.  
   Mary, 1205.  
   Nathaniel M., 269.  
   Robert W., 805.  
   Roger, 543, 630, 667, 924.  
   Thomas, 9, 10, 1666.  
   William, 1142.  
 Williamson, George, 372.  
 Willis, Hannah, 367.  
   John, 358, 367, 860.  
   William, 1062, 1063, 1104, 1110, 1114.  
 Willoughby, 682.  
 Wills, Joanna, 1333.  
 Wilson (—), 1620.  
   Anna (March), 116.  
   Archibald, 1507.  
   Benjamin, 1704.  
   Elihu, 1385.  
   Elihu Parsons, 1385.  
   Elizabeth (Parsons), 1385.  
   George, 1507.  
   Gowen, 1604.  
   Hannah (Weeks), 1385.  
   Harriet, 1451.  
   Harriet W. (Dyer), 1294.  
   Joanna, 1385.  
   Joanna (Mitchell), 1385.  
   Marie, 903.  
   Moses, 1385.  
   Nathaniel, 116.  
   Roger, 488, 508, 855.  
 Winchell, Silence, 1562.  
 Wincob.  
   Wencop.  
 Wincob, John, 514.  
 Wincol, John, 1475, 1603, 1606.  
 Wing, John, 1702.  
 Wingate, Ann, 310.  
   John, 65.  
   Love, 75, 123.  
   Mary (Roberts) (Heard), 310.  
   Samuel, 310.  
 Winn, Alanson, 280.  
   Annie Florence (Woodbury), 279-280.  
   Daniel B., 280.
- Winn, Eliza (Bucknam), 280.  
   Henry Alanson, 280.  
 Winship, 1352.  
 Winslow.  
   Wyanlow.  
 Winslow (—), 497, 513, 516, 522, 527, 530,  
   537, 604, 605, 613, 616, 617, 620, 622,  
   707.  
   Abigail, 1480, 1481.  
   Barnabas, 405, 891, 893, 911, 1663.  
   Benjamin, 1204, 1413.  
   Bethia (Andrews), 706, 707.  
   Bethia (Stetson), 706.  
   Chiz Gilbert, 782.  
   Damaris, 92.  
   Edward, 10, 92, 228, 358, 444, 448, 490,  
   498, 516, 539, 598, 600, 609, 610, 631,  
   623, 1666.  
   (Gov.), 360.  
   Gilbert, 303, 307-309, 406, 407, 436, 781,  
   893, 913, 1662, 1666.  
   Hannah, 833.  
   Isaac, 588, 880, 881, 1404.  
   Isaachar, 781.  
   John, 463, 465, 492, 531, 542, 609, 706, 707,  
   807.  
   Josiah, 541, 858, 1210.  
   Josias, 621, 711, 714-716.  
   Keneim, 92, 404, 833, 859.  
   Mary (Barto), 833.  
   Mary (Glass), 803.  
   Nathan, 49, 65.  
   Nathaniel, 1210.  
   Penelope (Kent), 1210.  
   Samuel, 833.  
   Susanna (Bryant), 1210.  
 Winsor, Justin, 669.  
 Winter (—), 528.  
   Benjamin, 131.  
   Christopher, 539.  
   Joanna (Davis), 131.  
   John, 10, 81, 626, 1295, 1296, 1608.  
   Mark Davis, 131.  
   Ruth, 131.  
   Thomas, 131.  
 Winthrop, 658.  
   Adam, 637, 935, 1493.  
   Gov. John, 11, 12, 14, 388, 527, 620, 625,  
   627, 630, 631, 634, 636, 646, 667, 671,  
   696, 929, 930, 932, 935, 936, 1187.  
   Lucy, 935.  
   Stephen, 1493.  
 Wisdom, 435.  
 Wise, John, 1053.  
   Lucy, 1053.  
   Mary, 1106.  
 Wlawall, (—), 781, 866.  
   Daniel, 1402, 1674.  
   John, 2038.
- Witham.  
   Wittum.  
 Witham, Peter, 110, 111, 1615-1617, 1619.  
   Redigon, 110, 1617.  
 Withart, Johannes, 664.  
 Witham (—), 278, 1434.  
   Abigail McJunkin (Moore), 281.  
   Abah, 1434.  
   Ann Gross (Cook), 281.  
   Anne Frances, 281, 1567.  
   Frederick Whitefield, 281.  
   Ida (Woodbury), 281.

- Withers**, Isaac, 1434.  
 James, 1426.  
 James Woodbury, 282.  
 Julian Franklin, 281.  
 Martha, 1434.  
 Martha (—), 1426.  
 Obadiah D., 281.  
 Sally (Getchell), 1433, 1434.  
**Withers**.  
 Weather.  
**Withers**, Elizabeth, 309.  
 Mary, 309.  
 Thomas, 4, 84, 303, 309.  
**Withey**, Zachariah, 1643.  
**Witt** (—), 1343.  
**Wittmeyer**, Alfred V., 1105.  
**Wittum**. See *Witham*.  
**Wolcott**, Peter, 293.  
**Wolphertsen**, Gerrit, 643, 644.  
**Wolsey** (Col.), 177, 178.  
**Wood** (—), 678.  
 Abigail (Jenney), 503, 508.  
 David, 508.  
 Elizabeth, 1192.  
 Elizurah, 504.  
 Henry, 485, 497, 503, 505, 508, 508, 855.  
 Henry P., 1074.  
 H. P., 294.  
 John, 508.  
 Jonathan, 508.  
 Judith, 1001.  
 Kate Fullington (Dyer), 1074.  
 Martha (Ward), 678.  
 Mildred, 1074.  
 Nathaniel, 581.  
 Parker, 1074.  
 Patience (Holmes) (Cushman), 504.  
 Samuel, 508.  
 Sarah, 503, 504.  
 William, 472.  
**Woodberry**. See *Woodbury*.  
**Woodbridge** (—), 1165.  
 Benjamin, 927.  
 Paul D., 75.  
 Robert, 1193.  
 Thomas 1381, 1382.  
**Woodbury**.  
**Woodberry**.  
**Woodbury** (—), 1202.  
 Abby (Small), 266.  
 Ann (Walker), 266.  
 Anna (White), 1055.  
 Annie Florence, 279.  
 Betty, 128.  
 Charles, 1355.  
 Curtis Palmer, 281.  
 Ebenezer, 1032.  
 Edward Franklin, 281.  
 Esther (Hylan), 281.  
 George Edwin, 266.  
 Gwendoline, 281.  
 Hannah, 970.  
 Hannah (—), 974.  
 Hannah Hoole, 1334.  
 Hannah (Roberts), 970, 972.  
 Hannah (White), 1054.  
 Hugh, 1055.  
 Ida, 281.  
 Isaac, 970.  
 Isaac Allen, 266.  
 Israel, 1055.  
 Jacob Brown, 970, 974.  
**Woodbury**, James Atkins, 270.  
 James Frederick, 279.  
 Jane (Green), 1053.  
 Jerusha, 1053, 1054, 1242.  
 Jerusha (Lincoln), 1560.  
 John, 277, 278.  
 Josephine Curtis (Batties), 281.  
 Joshua, 1014-1016, 1053, 1054, 1128,  
     1131-1134, 1140.  
 Lora Albine, 277, 278.  
 Martha, 1292.  
 Mary, 1325.  
 Mary (Brown), 970.  
 Mary (Hoole), 1334.  
 Nancy Dimmick (Small), 276.  
 Nancy (Small), 268, 254, 269.  
 Peter, 49, 65, 1030, 1034, 1143, 1522, 1536.  
 Prince, 281.  
 Sarah, 1054.  
 Sarah (Allen), 277.  
 Sarah (Woodbury), 1054.  
 Susan, 985.  
 Thankful Lincoln, 1560.  
 Thomas, 1128.  
 William, 1354, 1355, 1560.  
**Wooden**, Catharine (Heard), 312, 313.  
 John, 312.  
**Woodman**, Abby G. (Mitchell), 1352.  
 Anne, 90.  
 Charles F., 1352.  
 David, 1058.  
 Downing, 90.  
 Edward, 679.  
 Elizabeth (Downing), 90, 91.  
 John, 89-91, 107, 679, 1389, 1390, 1555.  
 Jonathan, 91, 91, 1519.  
 Joseph, 1530.  
 Mary, 89, 90, 92, 107.  
 Mary (Field), 89.  
 Mary (Raynes), 89.  
 Remember, 679.  
 Remember (Maverick), 677, 679.  
 Sarah, 90.  
 Sarah (Huckles), 89.  
**Woodwell**, Gideon, 1340.  
**Woolsey**, George, 642, 647, 658, 659, 663.  
 Rebecca (Cornell), 642.  
 Theodore D., 642.  
**Woory**, Ralph, 637.  
**Wooster**, Ann (Keat), 1211.  
 (Col.), 128.  
 Joseph, 1211.  
**Wormewood**. See *Wormwood*.  
**Wormwell**, Hannah, 1047.  
**Wormwood**.  
**Wormwood** (—), 102.  
 Alice (Small), 94, 102, 1557.  
 Benjamin, 1337.  
 Catherine (Cousins), 103.  
 Deliverance, 103.  
 Jacob, 102, 103.  
 John, 103.  
 Joseph, 103, 1337.  
 Martha, 103.  
 Susan, 103.  
 Thomas, 103.  
 William, 4, 16, 27, 102, 103.  
**Worth**.  
**Worthe**.  
**Worth**, Asenath, 1270.  
 Elizabeth, xxiii, xxiv.

- Ralph, *xiii*.  
Reginaldus, *xiii*.  
Roger, *xiii*.  
Worthe. See Worth.  
Worthley.  
Wortley.  
Worthley, Daniel, *xxi*, *xxv*.  
Dorcas, *xxi*.  
Dorcas (Small), *xxi*, *xxv*.  
Hannah, *xxi*.  
Lydia, *xxi*.  
Lydia (—), *xxi*, *xxv*.  
Lydia (Paul), *405*.  
Mercy, *xxi*.  
Rachael, *xxi*.  
Samuel, *xxi*, *xxv*, *405*.  
Sarah, *xxi*.  
Wortley. See Worthley.  
Wright, Abel, *1643*.  
Adam, *478*–*481*.  
Anna, *308*.  
Esther, *479*–*481*.  
Hester (—), *480*.  
Hester (Cooke), *460*, *461*, *476*–*478*.  
Isaac, *478*, *480*, *481*.  
Inckte, *1669*.  
J., *231*.  
James, *481*.  
John, *44*, *478*, *480*, *481*, *1549*, *1597*.  
Judah, *98*.  
Margaret, *345*.  
Mary, *479*–*481*.  
Mary (—), *2430*.  
Mehitable (Barrows), *481*.  
Mercy, *98*.  
Moses, *481*.  
Nathan, *481*.  
Priscilla (Düle) [Carpenter], *477*.  
Rachel, *481*.  
Richard, *365*, *455*, *460*, *461*, *477*–*480*, *483*,  
, *509*, *542*, *607*, *1671*.  
Samuel, *98*, *480*, *481*.  
Sarah, *481*.  
Sarah (Cummings), *747*.  
Sarah (Soule), *481*.  
William, *477*, *609*.  
Wyer, David, *37*, *1058*, *1598*, *2399*.  
Mehitable, *1381*.  
Peter, J.  
Wyman, Elizabeth (Arnold), *1366*.  
Elizabeth Richardson, *1366*.  
Francis, *308*, *399*, *440*, *1662*, *1663*.
- James, *1366*.  
Wynsdale, John, *1583*.  
Wynslow. See Winalow.
- Yeaton (—), *2332*.  
Abigail, *1232*.  
Caroline L., *826*.  
Catherine, *1232*.  
Frank, *816*.  
Ines, *816*.  
James, *1232*.  
Jane A. (Pratt) [Curtis], *816*.  
John, *1220*, *1231*, *1232*.  
Lemuel, *1232*.  
Samuel, *1232*.  
Sarah (Dyer), *1231*.  
Susanna, *1232*.  
Yeonge. See Young.  
York, Benjamin, *1127*, *1130*.  
Deborah, *985*.  
Duke of, *1164*, *1165*, *1168*.  
Joanna (Skillings), *985*, *1041*.  
John, *1663*.  
Joseph, *1042*.  
Samuel, *985*, *1032*, *1041*, *1332*, *1662*.  
Submit, *1042*.  
Susanna, *1041*.  
Zebulon, *1032*.  
Young.  
Yeonge.  
Young (—), *1444*, *1449*.  
Elizabeth, *1545*.  
Hannah, *986*.  
Israel, *98*.  
James, *1545*.  
John, *501*, *1111*, *1261*, *1545*.  
Joseph, *41*, *102*, *306*, *1545*.  
Katherine (Frost), *98*.  
Lydia (Dyer), *1261*.  
Martha Jane, *1447*.  
Mary (—), *1545*.  
Mary Curtis (Mariner), *1147*.  
Mary (Mitchell), *1449*.  
Phoebe, *1262*.  
Rowland, *1301*.  
Samuel L., *1147*.  
Sarah, *94*.  
Sarah (Mitchell), *1444*.  
Younkin, *1447*.  
Zackary, Daniel, *1115*.  
Zeugger, Alice, *1566*.

## INDEX OF PLACES

- Abington, Mass.**, 370, 379, 710, 745, 747, 749,  
 1168, 1170-1174.  
**Acapulco**, 831.  
**Accord Pond, Mass.**, 710-714.  
**Ackton, Me.**, 56, 275.  
**Acushnet**.  
 Acushna.  
 Acushens.  
 Cunnet.  
 Cusheat.  
**Acushnet, Mass.**, 350, 360, 376, 463, 466, 503.  
**Acushnet River, Mass.**, 468, 510.  
**Addington, Eng.**, 1405.  
**Addison, Me.**, 1330.  
**Adirondack Mts., N. Y.**, 294.  
**Agamenticus**.  
 Agumenticus.  
**Agawam, Mass.**, 8, 15.  
**Agawam Colebrook Meadows, Mass.**, 309.  
**Akoaksett, Mass.**, 862.  
**Albany, N. Y.**, 153, 174, 175, 185, 194, 290,  
 291, 266, 277, 906, 1049, 1075, 1343, 1347,  
 1400.  
**Albion, Me.**, 846.  
**Alfred, Me.**, 56, 76, 205, 267, 2308, 2392.  
**Aina, Me.**, 202.  
**Alternone, Eng.**, 1502.  
**American River, Cal.**, 788.  
**Amesbury, Mass.**, 907, 937, 1045, 1113, 1246,  
 1460.  
**Amherst, Mass.**, 267.  
**Ammeocungan**.  
 Amno(m)ingan.  
**Ammeocungan, Me.**, 26, 1578, 1579, 1582.  
**Amsterdam, Holland**, 354, 355, 367, 440, 543,  
 595, 640, 641, 643, 644, 648, 853.  
**Amwell, N. J.**, 928.  
**Andover, Mass.**, 273, 339, 357, 798, 809, 931,  
 940.  
**Andover, Me.**, 261, 1433, 1448.  
**Androscoggin Co., Me.**, 1031.  
**Androscoggin River, Me.**, 243, 245, 260, 273,  
 1034, 1140, 1182, 1257, 1446, 1458, 1636.  
**Annapolis, N. S.**, 1010.  
**Annapolis Royal**, 1494.  
**Annisquam**.  
 Anna Squam.  
**Annisquam, Mass.**, 133.  
**Annisquam River**, 906.  
**Aponey, Me.**, 1155.  
**Appledore, Eng.**, xxvi, xxxii.  
**Appledore, Me.**, 17.  
**Appleton, Wis.**, 1430.  
**Apponogansett, Mass.**, 466.  
**Arcadia**, 100.  
**Arlington, Eng.**, xxiv.  
**Arlington, Mass.**, 1567.  
**Arlington Heights, Mass.**, 833.  
**Arrowic Island, Me.**, 503, 503, 425.  
**Arundel, Me.**, 1338.  
**Asby, Minn.**, 262.  
**Ashfield, Mass.**, 1173.  
**Ashley River, S. C.**, 740.  
**Assouate Neck, Mass.**, 838.  
**Assowamett**.  
 Assawamet.  
**Assowamett Neck, Mass.**, 485, 539, 540.  
**Assowamett Pond, Mass.**, 484, 540.  
**Attleborough, Mass.**, 555.  
**Atlantic, Mass.**, 831.  
**Atwell's Creek, Me.**, 300, 393, 426.  
**Auburn, Cal.**, 788.  
**Auburn, Me.**, 273, 425, 818, 819, 821, 837, 843,  
 1038, 1332, 1435, 1542, 1563, 1565.  
**Aucocisco, Me.**, 50.  
**Augusta, Me.**, 612, 816, 826, 851, 1089, 1208,  
 1268, 1271-1274, 1331, 1400, 1416.  
**Aurora, Ind.**, 1042.  
**Avery's Woe, Mass.**, 630.  
**Avon, Me.**, 838, 1415, 1417, 2515.  
**Ayleford, England**, 367.  
**Back River, Mass.**, 753.  
**Baldwin, Me.**, 840, 841, 1021, 1247-1249.  
**Baltimore, Md.**, 208, 234, 235, 237, 280, 702.  
**Bangor, Me.**, 103, 377, 378, 833, 834, 1039,  
 1230, 1247, 1355, 1432, 1500, 1561, 1612.  
**Barbadoes**, 13, 81, 637, 654, 657, 659, 660, 662,  
 666, 670, 861, 862, 873, 928.  
**Barberry Creek, Me.**, 1015.  
**Barnstable, Mass.**, 20, 408, 483, 484, 486, 487,  
 543, 631, 634, 850, 866, 906, 1150, 1154, 1165-  
 1167, 1197, 1198, 1201, 1203, 1223, 1250,  
 1254, 1261, 1262, 1264.  
**Barnstable County, Mass.**, 40, 42, 47, 48, 1201,  
 1204, 1206, 1224, 1276, 1528, 1537, 1557,  
 1558, 1590, 1591.  
**Barnstaple, Eng.**, xx, xxiii-xxvi, xxviii, 1270.  
**Barren Hill, Me.**, 1238.  
**Barrington, N. H.**, 1454.  
**Bartell Brook, Me.**, 100.  
**Bashall, Eng.**, 1488.  
**Bass Falls, Me.**, 1136.  
**Bath, Me.**, 53, 836, 840, 841, 843-845, 1140,  
 1306, 1415, 1417, 1432.  
**Bayou Teche, La.**, 796.  
**Beachmont, Mass.**, 807.  
**Beaver Dam, Me.**, 337.  
**Beaworthy, Eng.**, 670.  
**Belfast, Me.**, 187, 816, 1210, 1354, 1332, 1334,  
 1342.  
**Bellamies Bank, Me.**, 90, 107.  
**Bemis Heights, N. Y.**, 1409.  
**Benindon, Eng.**, 605.  
**Bennington, Vt.**, 209, 220, 221, 286, 1409, 1653.  
**Benton, Cal.**, 816.  
**Berkley, Mass.**, 741.  
**Berkshire, N. Y.**, 203, 206.  
**Berlin, Conn.**, 209.  
**Berlin, Germany**, 280, 1361.

- Berlin, N. H., 807.  
 Bernardino, Mass., 591.  
 Berryanbarber.  
 Berienherbert.  
 Berrynarbar, Eng., xxiv.  
 Berwick,  
     Barwick.  
 Berwick, Me., 3, 42, 46, 63, 79, 86, 87, 89, 97,  
     99, 100, 104, 111, 112, 117, 162, 219, 336,  
     1015, 1528, 1530, 1532, 1615, 1629, 1630.  
 Berwick, N. S., 279.  
 Bethel, Me., 24, 274, 275.  
 Bethel Hill, Me., 248.  
 Beverly, Mass., 75, 966, 975, 977, 993-998,  
     1001, 1054, 1129, 1376, 1438, 1520, 1560.  
 Biddeford, Me., 42, 60, 67, 255, 256, 267, 268,  
     626, 1006, 1528, 1530, 1555, 1561, 1612, 1642,  
     1643.  
 Biddeford Pool, Me., 20.  
 Biddeford.  
 Bitdeford.  
 Ryddeford.  
 Biddeford, Eng., xix-xxi, xxiv-xxvii, xxix-  
     xxxi, 21-33.  
 Bilbao, Spain, 134.  
 Black Point, Me., 3, 12, 13, 83, 83, 136, 142,  
     144, 157, 159, 341, 809, 1108, 1109, 1304,  
     1305, 1367, 1469, 1471, 1474, 1606, 1624.  
 Black Point Ferry, Me., 144, 626.  
 Black River, Me., 170.  
 Black-Point River, Me., 9.  
 Bluefish River, Mass., 357, 358, 369, 881.  
 Blue Hill, Me., 1239, 1240.  
 Blue Point, Me., 136, 149, 340.  
 Bonhale, Eng., 1502.  
 Boothbay, Me., 202, 1075.  
 Bordentown, N. J., 808.  
 Boston, Eng., 280, 1504-1511.  
 Boston, Mass., 13, 14, 17, 19, 24, 25, 28, 30, 33,  
     35, 42-44, 47, 61, 64, 67, 73-77, 81, 85, 86,  
     90, 106, 116, 119, 130, 138, 144, 145, 154,  
     184, 185, 188, 196-199, 221, 228, 231, 235-  
     237, 253, 265, 266, 277-282, 284, 287, 502,  
     330, 332, 340, 343, 352, 387, 389, 399, 400,  
     413, 414-417, 430, 431, 437, 477, 502, 503,  
     533, 538, 545, 570, 587, 623, 630-632, 636-  
     639, 647, 652, 658, 670-672, 677-680, 684,  
     691, 696, 697, 699, 702, 726, 730, 735, 737,  
     740, 744-746, 748, 761, 765, 787, 790, 806,  
     810, 830, 832, 834-836, 831, 832, 836, 846,  
     853, 882, 888, 898, 903, 916, 924, 925, 928,  
     930, 936, 939, 943, 944, 945, 1026, 1036,  
     1037, 1040, 1041, 1048, 1052, 1061, 1065-  
     1070, 1081, 1083, 1090, 1101, 1103-1105,  
     1111-1119, 1122-1126, 1124-1177, 1177,  
     1183-1185, 1191-1200, 1213, 1217, 1218,  
     1240, 1246, 1300, 1370, 1371, 1277, 1290,  
     1298, 1308, 1313, 1335, 1343, 1344, 1347,  
     1355, 1357, 1363, 1364, 1380, 1393, 1403,  
     1412, 1425, 1430, 1431, 1443, 1444, 1447,  
     1452, 1454, 1460, 1465-1467, 1470, 1471,  
     1476, 1484, 1488-1490, 1494-1498, 1513,  
     1517, 1521, 1528, 1540, 1544, 1556, 1563,  
     1566, 1567, 1573, 1577, 1578, 1582-1584,  
     1590, 1598, 1610, 1611, 1623, 1636, 1637,  
     1639, 1640, 1642-1644, 1653, 1660-1665,  
     1674, 1675, 1679-1682.  
 Bowdick, Me., 1547.  
 Bound Brook, Mass., 714.  
 Bountiful, Utah, 1565, 1566.  
 Bowdois, Me., 1434, 1562, 1563.
- Bowdoinham, Me., 202.  
 Boxford, Mass., 929, 950, 1193.  
 Bradford, Mass., 113.  
 Braintree, Mass., 557, 732, 738, 749, 764, 772,  
     774, 1150, 1154, 1158, 1159, 1161, 1162,  
     1194, 1196-1199, 1174, 1178-1181, 1183-  
     1185, 1191, 1673.  
 Brantford, Conn., 544.  
 Bravboat.  
     Brod butt.  
 Broadboat.  
 Braveboat Harbor, Me., 29, 89, 1298-1300,  
     1303, 1308-1311, 1318, 1320, 1343-1345,  
     1348, 1349, 1333, 1388, 1561, 1675.  
 Brentwood, N. H., 422.  
 Brewer, Me., 820.  
 Brewin's Island, Me., 1003.  
 Brewster's Brook, Mass., 868, 888, 889.  
 Bridgeton, Me., 1560.  
 Bridgewater, Mass., 359, 361-363, 366-373,  
     373-383, 406, 504, 721, 740, 741, 747, 748,  
     757, 758, 878, 872, 1106, 1108, 1160, 1171,  
     1172, 1180-1184, 1188, 1189, 1307, 1650.  
 Brighton, Mass., 1610.  
 Birfield, Mass., 185.  
 Bristol, Eng., 95, 614, 620, 631, 634, 635.  
 Bristol, Me., 2515.  
 Bristol, R. I., 375.  
 Bristol Co., Mass., 406, 467, 592, 708.  
 Bristol Co., R. I., 1465.  
 Broad Bay, Me., 1401, 1680.  
 Broad Cove, Me., 388, 392, 896, 906.  
 Broadcastair, Eng., 136.  
 Brockton, Mass., 773.  
 Brookfield, Mass., 185.  
 Brookline, Mass., 278, 279, 281, 803.  
 Brooklyn, N. Y., 207, 208, 248, 852, 1176, 1610.  
 Brooksville, Me., 188.  
 Broome Co., N. Y., 293.  
 Brunswick, Me., 31, 202, 401, 778, 800, 817,  
     822, 835, 845, 1037, 1038, 1040, 1058, 1140,  
     1306, 1320, 1322, 1365, 1370, 1436, 1437,  
     1439-1441, 1481, 1494, 1575, 1680.  
 Bryant's Hill, Me., 222.  
 Bryant's Pond, Me., 260.  
 Buckfield, Me., 261, 274, 275, 841, 1560,  
     1562.  
 Bucks Co., Penn., 1000.  
 Bucksport, Me., 270, 1277, 1551.  
 Buena Vista, Col., 820.  
 Buffalo, N. Y., 265.  
 Buller Island, Me., 429.  
 Bungonug River, Me., 401.  
 Bunker Hill, Mass., 709.  
 Buxton, Me., 117.  
 Butt Falls, Me., 1163.  
 Buxton, Me., 140, 160, 164, 256-258, 261, 264,  
     267, 271-273, 330, 1006, 1021, 1022, 1234,  
     1530.  
 Buzzard's Bay, Mass., 803.  
 Byron, Wyo., 1566.
- Cairo, Egypt, 289.  
 Cainis, Me., 436, 852.  
 Cainis, Vt., 270.  
 Callao, Peru, 236, 237, 831.  
 Cambridge, Eng., 354, 355, 488, 535, 702.  
 Cambridge, Mass., 115, 116, 145, 148, 149, 151,  
     185, 237, 253, 268, 307, 370, 574, 681, 703,  
     769, 822, 976, 1167, 1188, 1364, 1420, 1434,  
     1497, 1643, 1672.  
 Cambridge, County of, Eng., 936.

- Casanock's Creek, Me., 4, 38.  
Casanock's Point, Me., 136.  
Camp Bienville, La., 796.  
Camp Highlands N. Y., 1408, 1681.  
Canaan, Me., 212, 1425.  
Canary Islands, 844.  
Cantaughantic Hill, Mass., 491, 495.  
Canterbury, Eng., 443, 444, 511, 512, 1100.  
Canton, Me., 833, 834, 1440, 1457.  
Cape Ann, Mass., 114, 127, 128, 188, 323, 524,  
526, 527, 620, 940, 994, 1007, 1129, 1283,  
1309, 1602.  
Cape Breton, N. S., 167, 181, 961, 1036.  
Cape Cod, Mass., 20, 25, 39, 54, 80, 91, 94, 98,  
99, 109, 113, 446, 447, 520, 546, 600, 803,  
897, 1201, 1454, 1533, 1552, 1556, 1590,  
1594.  
Cape Elizabeth, Me., 36, 48-50, 52, 53, 55, 65,  
68, 69, 101, 103, 125, 154, 155, 160, 177, 178,  
200, 204, 344, 349-350, 620, 839, 984-990,  
1019-1024, 1026, 1027, 1030, 1041-1047,  
1049-1050, 1053-1055, 1057, 1061, 1078,  
1079, 1088, 1089, 1092, 1093, 1128, 1129,  
1130, 1138, 1139, 1137, 1140, 1143-1149,  
1156, 1167, 1202, 1205-1206, 1211, 1213-  
1224, 1226-1232, 1234-1246, 1266-1268,  
1279-1281, 1283-1285, 1287-1289, 1301-  
1304, 1314-1317, 1456, 1526, 1528, 1529,  
1531-1537, 1539, 1540, 1545-1554, 1556,  
1559, 1564, 1633, 1634, 1644.  
Cape of Good Hope, S. Africa, 830.  
Cape Horn, S. America, 830, 831.  
Cape Newagen, Me., 1157, 1163.  
Cape Porpoise.  
Cape Porpoise, Me., 45, 82, 84, 626, 1187, 1298.  
Cape Porpoise River, Me., 68, 1585, 1587.  
Cape Rosier, Me., 138.  
Cape Sable, Me., 758, 847, 1000.  
Cape Small Point, Me., 5, 32, 235, 401.  
Capisic.  
Capisick.  
Capisick.  
Capusick.  
Capusick.  
Capusick, Me., 26-29, 54, 83, 99, 119, 122, 1578-  
1580, 1584, 1590, 1593.  
Capusick River, Me., 29.  
Capt. Parker's Island, Me., 95, 889, 895, 1673.  
Cardiff, Wales, 833, 836.  
Carewell, Mass., 497.  
Carmel, Me., 1410, 1556.  
Carrenworthey, Eng., 1502.  
Carthage, Me., 1447, 1453.  
Carver, Mass., 453, 492, 567, 583.  
Casco.  
Casco, Me., 15, 83, 85, 128, 340, 343, 380, 1463,  
1580, 1581.  
Casco Bay, Me., 26, 28-33, 36, 37, 82, 83, 86,  
101, 154, 167, 344, 388, 389, 391, 392, 400,  
401, 626, 778, 779, 785, 786, 888, 896, 899,  
913, 981, 1005, 1006, 1023, 1070, 1106, 1107,  
1110, 1111, 1113, 1130, 1138, 1204, 1209,  
1233, 1240, 1308, 1314, 1318, 1379, 1582-  
1584, 1590, 1606, 1636, 1661, 1673.  
Casco Neck, Me., 83.  
Casco River, Me., 36, 33, 1103, 1107, 1129.  
Caspar Straits, China, 236.  
Castine, Me., 236, 414, 614, 626, 1069, 1273,  
1351, 1393, 1340.
- Castle William, Mass., 186, 188.  
Cedar Island, Me., 1353.  
Cedar Rapids, Ia., 773.  
Cedar Swamp, Mass., 587, 591, 594, 733, 735,  
739, 755, 760, 774, 776, 777, 803, 871, 878,  
1100.  
Centre Harbor, N. H., 1371.  
Chachato River, Mass., 1185.  
Chamby, 108.  
Champernowne's Island, Me., 23, 303.  
Champlain, N. Y., 278, 1249.  
Chandler's Cove, Me., 900.  
Chandler's River, Me., 907.  
Charles River, Mass., 637, 670.  
Charleston, S. C., 740.  
Charlestown, Mass., 106, 265, 344, 556, 558,  
560, 600, 612, 631, 637, 646, 671-673, 688,  
802, 803, 894, 1007, 1224, 1376, 1421, 1430,  
1480, 1490, 1493, 1496, 1511, 1517, 1577,  
1584, 1641.  
Charlotte, N. H., 218, 220.  
Chatham, Mass., 91, 92, 109, 174.  
Chaudiere River, 200.  
Chautauqua Co., N. Y., 206.  
Chebacco, Me., 998, 1002, 1121.  
Chebacco River, Me., 943, 947, 950, 994,  
999.  
Chebeague, Me., 908, 914.  
Chebeague Island, Me., 341, 391, 401.  
Chepiscodgo Island, Me., 899.  
Chelsea, Mass., 364-367, 672, 817, 1068, 1357.  
Cherbourg, France, 236.  
Cherryfield, Me., 1241.  
Chesil Mill, 90.  
Chester, Eng., 508.  
Chester Co., Pa., 1410.  
Chicago, Ill., 79, 265, 281, 285-287, 290-293,  
295-297, 1001, 1272, 1289, 1307, 1363, 1367.  
Chicopee, Mass., 804, 1565.  
Cliftonville, Mass., 463.  
China, Me., 797, 845, 846, 1273, 1360.  
China Sea, 236.  
Chisemore Hill, Me., 340.  
Chusquiasche River, Me., 289.  
Cincinnati, O., 1042, 1091.  
Clabord Island, Me., 1583, 1584.  
Clapboard Island, Me., 33.  
Clark's Island, Mass., 494, 1187.  
Clay Centre, Kans., 460, 462, 280.  
Clerkenwell, Eng., 1186.  
Cleveland, O., 1597.  
Clinton, Eng., xxiii.  
Clinton, N. J., 805.  
Clinton, Ia., 1661.  
Conksett, Mass., 360, 383.  
Cochato, Mass., 1185.  
Cocheco, Mass., 1281.  
Cohasset.  
Cohassett.  
Cohasset.  
Cohasset, Mass., 602, 700, 1364.  
Colchester, Eng., 1200.  
Colchester, Mass., 340, 559.  
Colchester Brook, Mass., 551, 554, 556, 566.  
Colchester Swamp, Mass., 587, 591.  
Cold Spring Brook, Mass., 401.  
Concord, Mass., 744, 370, 560, 833-835, 1430.  
Concord, N. H., 245, 273, 274, 296.  
Conewango River, 100.  
Connecticut River, N. H., 220.  
Connihassett, Mass., 692.

*Index of Places*

- Contrecoeur, 105.  
 Copie Parish, Va., 686.  
 Cornish, Me., 33, 39, 60, 63-65, 70, 227-230,  
     132, 160, 207, 208, 312, 344, 348, 1560, 1610-  
     1613.  
 Cornville, Me., 1435.  
 Cornwall Co., Eng., xxv, 634, 923, 924, 1160,  
     1161, 1164, 2106, 2107, 2109, 1324, 1487,  
     1491, 1493, 1495, 2408-2501, 1502, 1504, 1505.  
 Cornwall, Conn., 884.  
 Cornwall, Me., 1155.  
 Cornwallis, N. S., 279.  
 Cousin's Island, Me., 410, 413, 1374.  
 Cousins' River, Me., 229, 410, 778, 821, 830,  
     1399.  
 Coventry, R. I., 685.  
 Cow Cove, Me., 25.  
 Cow Island, Me., 45, 253.  
 Crab Island, Me., 420, 785.  
 Crockett's Neck, Me., 970.  
 Crown Point, N. V., 105, 106, 220, 807.  
 Cumberland, Me., 335, 423, 1305, 1405.  
 Cumberland Co., Me., 43, 47, 57, 68, 69,  
     116, 158, 161, 201, 300, 311, 312, 318, 319, 400,  
     410, 414, 416, 417, 437, 435, 495, 507, 1027,  
     1023, 1027, 1029, 1087, 1242, 1245, 1220,  
     1244, 1245, 1266, 1316, 1334, 1341, 1358,  
     1380, 1387, 1444, 1514, 1548, 1539, 1537,  
     1538, 1501, 1592, 1594, 1597, 1598, 1601,  
     1627, 1638, 1631, 1632, 1634, 1645, 1651,  
     1652, 1654, 1655, 1673, 1674, 1680.  
 Cumberland Mills, Me., 27.  
 Curacao Islands, 646.  
 Cushingab, 862.  
 Cushing, Me., 439.  
 Cusbnat, Mass., 858.  
 Damariscotta, Me., 346, 1163, 1164, 1425.  
 Damariscotta River, Me., 1165.  
 Damoras Cove, Me., 1257, 1164.  
 Daniel's Creek, Me., 4.  
 Danville, N. S., 810.  
 Danvers, Mass., 185, 936.  
 Danville, Me., 346, 1038, 1039, 1435.  
 Danville, Vt., 1247, 1248.  
 Darlington, Idaho, 1560.  
 Dartington, Eng., xix.  
 Dartmoor, Eng., 847, 848.  
 Dartmouth.  
     Dartmouth.  
 Dartmouth, Eng., xix, xxii, 37, 446, 527-  
     519.  
 Dartmouth, Mass., 359, 360, 365, 375-370,  
     383, 390, 400, 406, 425, 428, 455, 463-471,  
     474, 484, 486, 503, 508-510, 508, 501, 858,  
     861, 862, 1191, 1470.  
 Dartmouth, Me., 1156.  
 Davis Landing, Me., 240.  
 Dayton, Me., 67, 1565.  
 Dayton, O., 1566.  
 Dearborn Co., Ind., 1042.  
 Dedham, Mass., 1447.  
 Deep Brook, Me., 101.  
 Deerfield, N. H., 1093.  
 Deering, Me., 1074.  
 Deer Isle, Me., 1540-1551.  
 Delaware Bay, 616, 647, 649-652, 653, 654,  
     650, 660.  
 Delaware River, Del., 651, 653.  
 Dellshaven, Holland, 445, 600.  
 Denver, Col., 810.  
 Derbyshire, Eng., xxiv.
- Devon Co., Eng., xix, xxii-xxiii, 211, xxx, 6, 24,  
     21, 23, 279, 635, 670, 673, 688, 690, 1499.  
 Devonshire, Eng., xxii, xxiv, 21, 670, 1500.  
 Dexter, Me., 1146.  
 Diamond Island, Me., 1539.  
 Dighton, Me., 1647.  
 Dixfield, Me., 260-262, 272, 704, 821, 1439,  
     1444, 1446-1457.  
 Dorchester, Eng., 607, 632, 634, 635, 1007.  
 Dorchester, Mass., 116, 218, 216, 227, 343, 670,  
     672, 673, 680, 740, 741, 770, 806, 986, 1000,  
     1056, 1110, 1150, 1154, 1176, 1184, 1411,  
     1405, 1406, 1408, 1513, 2510.  
 Dorchester Heights, Mass., 1403.  
 Dorchester Neck, Mass., 686.  
 Dorking, Eng., 1127, 1270.  
 Dorset Co., Eng., 1122.  
 Dorsetshire, Eng., 670, 764.  
 Dosemary, Eng., 1502.  
 Dover, Eng., 868.  
 Dover, Me., 1260, 1435, 1607.  
 Dover, N. H., xix, xx, 14, 25, 83-93, 97, 103,  
     107, 109, 305, 309, 310, 313, 544, 1004, 1005,  
     1103, 1106, 1110, 1208, 1312, 1400, 1554,  
     1550, 1586.  
 Dracut, Mass., 1427, 1643.  
 Droitwich, Eng., 19.  
 Dublin, Ireland, 1106, 1463.  
 Duck Island, Me., 16.  
 Dudley, Mass., 1643.  
 Dumont, N. J., 805.  
 Dunston, Me., 142, 143, 1624.  
 Durango, Col., 820.  
 Durham, Conn., 665.  
 Durham, Me., 841, 906-909, 985, 1026, 1030,  
     1031-1046, 1095, 1140, 1144, 1145, 1148,  
     1280-1284, 1300, 1397, 1406, 1426, 1436,  
     1430, 1444, 1445.  
 Durham, N. H., 90, 92, 103, 127, 323.  
 Duxbury.  
     Duxbury.  
 Ducksborrow.  
 Ducksborrow.  
 Ducksbury.  
 Duxberry.  
 Duxborough.  
 Duxborrough.  
 Duxborrow.  
 Duxburrow.  
 Duxbury, Mass., 228, 355, 357-360, 371-374,  
     406, 407, 411, 420, 425, 463, 482, 531, 545,  
     551, 573, 621, 668, 691, 695, 703, 704,  
     751, 781, 800, 825, 844, 855-862, 864, 865,  
     867-870, 892-894, 896-898, 902, 903, 906,  
     1414, 1659, 1672.  
 Dyer's Bay, Me., 1229.  
 Dyer's Neck, Me., 1156, 1158, 1160, 1162,  
     1167, 1168.  
 Dyer's Plain, Mass., 753.  
 Dyer's River, 1156.  
 Eagle Point, Me., 300.  
 Eagle's Nest Creek, Mass., 366.  
 East Baldwin, Me., 842, 1247.  
 East Boston, Mass., 266, 277, 279, 281, 787.  
 East Bridgewater, Mass., 368, 370, 373.  
 East Cambridge, Mass., 278.  
 East Dixfield, Me., 261.  
 East Greenwich, Eng., 368, 408, 875.  
 East Harpswell, Me., 1305.

- East Hatley, Eng., 936.  
 East Livermore, Me., 227, 1423.  
 East Montpelier, Vt., 270.  
 East Orange, N. J., 1610, 1611.  
 East River, N. Y., 640-642.  
 East Rock, Conn., 656.  
 East Rumford, Me., 259, 262.  
 East Weymouth, Mass., 753.  
 East Yarmouth, Me., 818.  
 Eastham, Mass., xix, 20, 90, 98, 338, 1903,  
   1254, 1261, 1264, 1266, 1274, 1245, 1256.  
 Easton, Mass., 381, 738, 741, 743, 745.  
 Eastport, Me., 430.  
 Eaton Hill, Me., 259, 260, 262.  
 Edgecomb, Me., 202, 1377.  
 Edina Mills, Minn., 1009.  
 Edinburgh Co., Scotland, xxiii.  
 Eel River, Mass., 337, 453, 462, 859.  
 Elburn, Ill., 290.  
 Eliot, Me., 3, 4, 79, 95, 114, 118, 128, 303, 304,  
   336, 399, 910, 1615.  
 Ellsworth, Maine, 1074.  
 Epping.  
   Eppin.  
 Epping, N. H., 128, 220, 232.  
 Essex, Mass., 292.  
 Essex Co., Mass., 38, 129, 333, 341, 370,  
   561, 571, 574, 577, 678, 907, 934, 934, 935,  
   938, 960, 970, 980, 1004, 1005, 1051, 1052,  
   1113, 1120, 1129, 1325, 1387, 1436, 1477,  
   1510, 1601.  
 Esto Wethiven, Eng., 1502.  
 Evanston, Ill., 297.  
 Everett, Mass., 1010.  
 Exeter, Eng., 270, 670, 1400, 1500.  
 Exeter, N. H., 4, 38, 65, 66, 309, 317, 673, 801,  
   820, 1106, 1543, 1570, 1580.  
 Fairfield, Me., 801, 1561.  
 Fairbank Creek, Va., 687.  
 Fairhaven, Mass., 376, 378, 423, 568.  
 Falkland Islands, 1237.  
 Fall River, Mass., 281, 1560, 1561.  
 Falmouth, Mass., 1323, 1336.  
 Falmouth, Me., 13, 26, 27, 33, 36, 37, 47, 48,  
   50, 52, 53, 58, 76, 81-83, 85, 88, 89, 93, 99,  
   102, 118-123, 125, 154, 158, 159, 166, 171,  
   173, 174, 177, 181, 182, 185, 187, 212, 214,  
   215, 217, 237, 239, 341, 343, 346, 347, 349,  
   390, 401, 403, 407, 409, 414, 416, 424, 427,  
   441, 455, 456, 480, 900, 918, 981, 983-990,  
   1005, 1006, 1010, 1014-1019, 1024-1031,  
   1043, 1044, 1046, 1047, 1050-1053, 2055,  
   1057, 1059, 1060, 1062, 1063, 1070, 1073,  
   1077, 1078, 1100, 1107, 1110, 1111, 1113,  
   1114, 1117, 1122-1124, 1127-1131, 1133-  
   1143, 1144, 1145, 1147-1149, 1150, 1204,  
   1207, 1200-1221, 1213-1216, 1218-1225,  
   1229, 1231, 1232, 1235-1242, 1244, 1265-  
   1268, 1272, 1279, 1281, 1283-1285, 1287-  
   1290, 1292, 1294, 1308, 1309, 1311, 1314,  
   1315, 1317, 1350, 1374, 1392, 1445, 1450,  
   1470, 1477, 1514, 1520, 1531-1534, 1536,  
   1537, 1539, 1545-1553, 1555, 1559, 1570,  
   1580, 1591, 1592, 1601, 1607, 1633, 1642-  
   1643, 1645-1648, 1652, 1662, 1678, 1679.  
 Falmouth Forestdale, Me., 33, 830.  
 Falmouth Neck, Me., 173, 980, 1080, 1106,  
   1114.  
 Farmington, Conn., 1272.  
 Farmington, Me., 837, 838, 1270, 1243.  
 Fayal L., 1490.  
 Fayette, Me., 227.  
 Fernandina, Fla., 233.  
 Fermeaux, Eng., 1501.  
 Fineville, N. J., 1009.  
 Fishkill, N. Y., 1245.  
 Fish Lake, Minn., 1098.  
 Fitchburg, Mass., 797.  
 Flintshire, North Wales, 1153.  
 Flora, Azores, xviii.  
 Flying Head Point, Me., 1443.  
 Fore River, Mass., 766.  
 Fore River, Me., 26, 35, 1014-1016, 1024,  
   1027, 1070, 1107, 1120, 1130.  
 Fort Amsterdam, 641, 645, 651.  
 Fort Christina, New Sweden, 640-652.  
 Fort Clinton, N. Y., 212.  
 Fort Constitution, Me., 16.  
 Fort Dodge, Iowa, 804.  
 Fort Edward, N. Y., 173-177, 183, 220, 221,  
   286, 1400, 1551.  
 Fort Frontenac, Canada, 181, 183.  
 Fort George, Mass., 116, 986.  
 Fort Gorges, Me., 202.  
 Fort Knox, Me., 802.  
 Fort McClary, Me., 16.  
 Fort Miller, N. Y., 185.  
 Fort Nassau, New Amsterdam, 651.  
 Fort Point, Me., 188, 189.  
 Fort Pownall, Me., 188, 189, 1068, 1210.  
 Fort Preble, Me., 807, 1024, 1025, 1025,  
   1027.  
 Fort Royal, Me., 1107.  
 Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., 1400.  
 Fort Western, Me., 200, 201, 1400, 1644.  
 Fort William Henry, N. Y., 180, 183, 963.  
 Fort William & Mary, 1641.  
 Fox Islands, Me., 1209-1212, 1223.  
 Fox Lake, Ill., 290.  
 Fox River, Ill., 292.  
 Franciscoborough.  
   Franciscobourough.  
 Franklinborough, Me., 33, 59, 60, 64, 122, 129,  
   1258-1331.  
 Frankfort, Me., 823, 1552.  
 Franklin Co., Mass., 960, 1062.  
 Fredericksburg, 1001.  
 Freeman, Me., 1065.  
 Freeport, Me., 213, 222-223, 227-230, 234-  
   241, 246, 248, 258, 425, 434, 441, 703, 771,  
   778, 782-802, 804-812, 814, 815, 817, 818,  
   822, 825, 830, 833, 835, 837-846, 848-854,  
   903-907, 1032, 1034-1036, 1042, 1045, 1049,  
   1050, 1084, 1089, 1095, 1263, 1266, 1320-  
   1322, 1360, 1361, 1363, 1365-1367, 1378,  
   1370, 1381, 1390, 1391, 1393-1398, 1405,  
   1411-1413, 1418-1420, 1437-1440, 1444-  
   1446, 1448, 1449, 1451-1456, 1450, 1461,  
   1480-1483, 1485, 1514-1516, 1519-1523,  
   1640-1651, 1653, 1654.  
 Freeport Mart Landing, Me., 841.  
 Freeport Porter's Landing, Me., 851, 853, 854,  
   1437, 1439, 1440.  
 Freeport, Mass., 470, 858.  
 Freeport, Mass., 470, 858.  
 French's Island, Me., 420.  
 Frenchman's Bay, Me., 1130.  
 Freshwater Cove, Me., 1128, 1124-1126,  
   1137.  
 Fresh Pond, Mass., 733, 749, 758.  
 Fresh River, Mass., 755.  
 Fresno, Cal., 824.  
 Frost's Hill, Me., 304.  
 Fryeburg, Me., 819.

*Index of Places*

- Gales, Ill., 278, 280, 284, 285, 292, 293, 296, 367, 1484, 1567, 1660.  
 Gardner, Me., 987, 1430-1432.  
 Garrison Hill, Me., 1164.  
 Gay Head, Mass., 174.  
 Genesee Co., N. Y., 1045.  
 Geneva, N. Y., 562.  
 Georgetown, Me., 32, 428, 440, 1058, 1154, 1306, 1508, 1641-1643.  
 Gettysburg, Va., 266.  
 Gilmanston, N. H., 1460.  
 Gilman's Rock, Me., 397.  
 "Glam Face," Me., 240.  
 Glenwood, Iowa, 793.  
 Gloucester,  
Gloucester, Mass., 52, 114, 185-184, 158, 203, 925, 936, 948, 943, 966, 967, 983, 992-1014, 1026, 1024-1026, 1037, 1050-1056, 1061, 1110-1117, 1120, 1130, 1137, 1139, 1140-1140, 1141, 1142, 1143-1145, 1148, 1199, 1202, 1230, 1601.  
 Gloucester, R. I., 372.  
 Gorée, Me., 187.  
 Gooch's Falls, Me., 822.  
 Goriana.  
Gorjeanne.  
 Gorjana, Me., 8, 13, 26, 305.  
 Gorham, Me., 117, 140, 164, 166, 210, 226, 237, 258, 264, 265, 266-269, 270, 287, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296-299, 300, 308, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330-334, 347, 1349, 1280, 1287.  
 Gotham, Mass., 878, 892.  
 Gouldborough, Me., 1330, 1332.  
 Grafton, Mass., 1450.  
 Grant County, Minn., 262.  
 Gravesend, Eng., 19, 764.  
 Gray, Me., 58, 122, 125, 828, 1401, 1553, 1680.  
 Gray's Mill, Me., 72.  
 Great Androscoggin, Me., 263.  
 Great Chebeague Island, Me., 898-900, 903-905, 908, 915, 1381, 1674, 1675.  
 Great Falls, N. H., 1458.  
 Great Hill, Me., 100, 104.  
 Great Island, Me., 16.  
 Great Ossipee Pond, Me., 1630.  
 Great Ossipee River, Me., 33, 34, 52, 59, 63, 64, 67-72, 75, 76, 121, 128, 1527, 1597, 1639-1652.  
 Great Sebascoagyan, Me., 182-183, 98.  
 Greenbush, N. Y., 183, 221.  
 Greene, Me., 561, 346, 1356, 1430, 1431, 1568, 1677.  
 Greenland, N. H., 323.  
 Green's Harbor, Mass., 366.  
 Greenwich, Mass., 476.  
 Green Woods, N. Y., 231.  
 Grenada, 1249.  
 Groton, Conn., 469, 1287, 1466.  
 Groton, Eng., 935.  
 Groton, Mass., 1642, 1643.  
 Guadalupe, 1287.  
 Gurnett's Nose, Mass., 632.  
 Hacconucco, Va., 546.  
 Haley's Island, Me., 16.  
 Half Moon, N. Y., 176, 285.  
 Halibut Point.  
Halibut.  
 Halibut Point, Mass., 133.
- Hallifax, Mass., 453, 477, 508, 509, 502, 503, 505-510, 516, 116, 196, 1146, 1403.  
 Hallowell, Me., 790, 800, 1270, 1306, 1660.  
 Hamilton, Mass., 939, 970-972, 974-978.  
 Hammersmith, Mass., 557.  
 Hampden, Me., 1005, 1006.  
 Hampstead, N. H., 988, 982, 983.  
 Hampton, Eng., 29, 518, 1100.  
 Hampton, N. H., 132, 424, 781, 909-911, 936, 1129, 1187, 1580.  
 Hampton, Va., 538.  
 Hancock Co., Me., 1257, 1372.  
 Hanson, Mass., 1431.  
 Hanover, Mass., 710, 1100.  
 Hanover, Pa., 1430.  
 Hants County, Eng., 488.  
 Hantsport, N. S., 233.  
 Hardington, Eng., xxiv.  
 Hardwick, Mass., 106, 829, 1643, 1644.  
 Hampshire, Me., 30, 81, 817, 1937, 1953, 2168, 2470, 2472, 1445, 1515, 1673, 1680.  
 Harpswell Island, Me., 402.  
 Harpswell Neck, Me., 30, 401.  
 Harrasocket, Me., 1519.  
 Harrington, Me., 1030, 1023.  
 Harrisburg, Pa., 1430.  
 Harrisicket, Me., 997, 1437.  
 Harrisicket River, Me., 1436.  
 Harrison, Me., 1484.  
 Hartford, Conn., 845.  
 Hartford, Me., 262, 1457.  
 Hartland, Me., 1435.  
 Hartland Point, Eng., xxvi.  
 Harwich, Mass., 93, 500, 806.  
 Hastings, Eng., 1486.  
 Havana, Cuba, 288, 1485.  
 Haverhill, Me., 841.  
 Haverhill, Mass., 222, 331, 830, 952, 953-955, 958-965, 990, 1049, 1330.  
 Hebron, Me., 472.  
 Hedgehog Mountain, Me., 783.  
 Hendon, Eng., 1502.  
 Hender Brook, Mass., 724.  
 Highland Park, Ill., 292, 303, 295, 1567.  
 Hingham, Eng., 688.  
 Hingham, Mass., 370, 406-400, 413, 688, 690-692, 694-698, 700-703, 707, 708, 712, 723, 726, 731, 742, 753, 756, 757, 772, 773, 830, 868, 870, 888, 905, 1316, 1517, 1500.  
 Hingham Fresh River, Mass., 753, 754.  
 Hiram, Me., 63.  
 Hispaniola, 781.  
 Hoccle.  
Hockley.  
 Hocle, Mass., 733, 735, 739, 753.  
 Hog Island, Me., 16-18, 992.  
 Hollis, Me., 56, 67, 76, 200, 1540.  
 Homewood, Miss., 903.  
 Hong Kong, China, 830.  
 Hornbeam Corner, Me., 127, 129.  
 Horn Pond, Me., 160, 1538.  
 Horrabridge, Eng., 1508.  
 House Island, Me., 36.  
 Howell Mountain, Cal., 780.  
 Hubbardton, Vt., 209, 1001, 1409.  
 Hudson River, N. Y., 174, 446, 515.  
 Hull, Mass., 607, 747, 769, 1185, 1466, 2126, 2127.  
 Humboldt Bay, 866.  
 Hunt's Hill, Mass., 758.  
 Hyde Park, Mass., 1272-1274.

- Akronode, Eng., xxiv.
- Indianapolis, Ind., 1430.
- Indian Head, Me., 213.
- Indian Head Ponds, Mass., 713.
- Indian Head River, Mass., 710, 865.
- Industry, Me., 1431.
- Inverness Co., Scotland, 339.
- Ipswich, Eng., 702, 929.
- Ipswich, Mass., 96, 125, 279, 332, 344, 359, 364, 370, 629, 676, 926, 928-936, 939, 940, 943-945, 949-955, 958, 965, 967-972, 974, 976-982, 990-995, 1001-1003, 1005, 1018, 1023, 1039, 1054, 1061, 1132, 1133, 1134, 1134, 1330, 1335, 1470.
- Ipswich River, Mass., 571.
- Island Creek, Mass., 492.
- Island Pond, Mass., 962.
- Isle aux Noix, 197, 198.
- Isle Dieu, France, 533.
- Isle of Guernsey, 1101.
- Isle of Jersey, Eng., 317, 1101, 2109, 2224.
- Isle of Motte, Vt., 197.
- Isle of Wight, 1150.
- Isles of Shoals, Eng., 4, 16-18, 21, 28, 202, 108, 274, 605, 627, 673, 992, 1287, 1297, 1303-1305, 1327, 1387, 1388, 1393, 1398, 1405, 1428, 1573, 1574.
- Jamaica, W. I., 1259.
- Jamaica Plain, Mass., 806.
- Jamestown Hill, Mass., 700.
- Jay, Me., 833-835, 1447.
- Jefferson, Me., 852, 853.
- Jeffrey's Neck, Mass., 939, 940, 941, 946.
- Jeffries Marsh, Me., 45.
- Jericho Marshes, Mass., 328.
- Jerusalem, 289, 300.
- Jewell's Island, Me., 389.
- Jones' River.
- Jones.
  - Jones.
  - Jones.
  - Jones.
  - Jones.
- Jones River, Mass., 365, 384, 386, 452, 454, 455, 463, 478, 533, 538-540, 549, 603, 623, 624, 859, 1003, 1056, 1607-1609.
- Joppa, Mass., 368.
- Kane Co., Ill., 292.
- Kennebec, Me., 7, 8, 428, 606, 611, 613, 614, 625, 716, 1137, 1508.
- Kennebec Co., Me., 845, 1033.
- Kennebec River, Me., 5, 8, 200, 202, 235, 401, 715, 1154, 1191, 1373, 1400, 1507.
- Kennebunk, Me., 63, 103, 207, 793, 1337, 1338.
- Kennebunk River, Me., 103, 1337.
- Kennebunkport, Me., 84, 1426.
- Kent, Me., 12.
- Kent Co., Eng., 136, 363, 408, 512, 709, 764, 804, 875, 900, 905, 1197, 1571.
- Kent's Hill, Me., 1433.
- Kettle Cove, Me., 1135, 1186.
- Key West, Fla., 828.
- Kikatan, Va., 638.
- Kilkhampton, Eng., xxv, xxix.
- Kinderhook, N. Y., 185.
- Kingsbury, Me., 267.
- King's Ferry, N. Y., 212.
- Kingston, Mass., 215, 368, 372, 373, 386-388, 390, 398, 423, 433, 437, 438, 434,
- 470, 555, 555, 560, 563, 560, 562, 580, 594, 602.
- Kingswear, Eng., xii, 37.
- Kittery, Me., xix, 3-5, 8, 11, 13, 16-18, 20, 23, 25, 29, 33, 34, 37, 39-41, 50, 51, 58, 61, 74, 76, 79, 80, 83, 86-90, 95-100, 102-105, 108-114, 117, 118, 130-132, 135, 138, 139, 130, 135, 137, 147, 154, 156, 160, 162-164, 168, 169, 174, 175, 203, 204, 303-312, 322, 324, 331, 330-338, 436, 638, 672, 673, 782, 909, 910, 936, 978-981, 983, 990, 1106, 1137, 1148, 1187, 1202, 1295, 1297-1300, 1302-1305, 1308-1314, 1318-1320, 1322-1325, 1327-1336, 1339-1349, 1372, 1381, 1384-1388, 1391, 1394, 1419, 1467, 1476, 1525, 1526-1530, 1534, 1553, 1570, 1581, 1584-1587, 1589-1592, 1596, 1598, 1600, 1601, 1603, 1604, 1607-1609, 1613-1620, 1623, 1628, 1635, 1672, 1676, 1678.
- Kittery Foregate, Me., 93.
- Kittery Point, Eng., 37.
- Kittery Point, Me., 37, 106, 174, 673, 979, 1390, 1391, 1393, 1326, 1337, 1339.
- La Rochelle, France, 1101, 1104-1106, 1180.
- Laconia, Me., 1571.
- Laconia, Province of, 6.
- Lake Champlain, 170, 195, 1338.
- Lake City, Col., 819.
- Lake George, N. Y., 177, 180, 189-184, 221, 1639, 1682.
- Lake Oneida, N. Y., 195.
- Lake Ontario, 181, 183.
- Lakenham, Mass., 492, 539, 533.
- Lamar, Col., 820.
- Lamperel Second Falls, 90.
- Lancashire, Eng., 1483.
- Lancaster, N. H., 807, 1365.
- Landew, Eng., 1301, 1303.
- Land's End, Eng., 446, 1403.
- Lanhydrock, Eng., 924.
- Lanlidge, Eng., 1502.
- Lansdowne, Pa., 821.
- Launceston, Eng., 1500, 1502.
- Laurel, Ind., 829.
- Lawrence, Mass., 237, 287, 788, 794, 797, 801-804, 808, 834, 1438, 1505.
- Lavenworth, Kans., 280, 795, 796.
- Lebanon, Conn., 58, 99, 101, 109, 591, 1544.
- Lee, N. H., 97.
- Leeds, Me., 1432.
- Leicester Co., Eng., xxiii, 729.
- Leicester, Mass., 185, 1642, 1643.
- Leipzig, Germany, 1561.
- Lewiston, Me., 218, 263, 419, 825, 837, 1037, 1221, 1415, 1416, 1420-1430, 1433-1435, 1488.
- Lewiston Falls, Me., 419.
- Lexington, Mass., 244, 246, 249, 282, 768, 804, 1373, 1376, 1403, 1671.
- Leiden, Holland, 19, 353-355, 443-445, 449, 450, 461, 462, 472, 476, 485, 489, 508, 511-513, 515, 516, 518, 524, 525, 528, 532, 534, 535, 537, 543, 566-600, 608, 612, 605, 609, 620, 621, 855, 861, 864.
- Libby's Creek, Me., 1238.
- Liberick.
- Limerick, Ireland, 95.
- Limerick, Me., 42, 64-66, 73, 121, 123, 125, 126, 1529, 1540, 1543, 1595, 1610.

- Limington, Me., 43, 44, 50, 56, 57, 59-66, 73, 78, 79, 114, 117, 122-125, 127, 128, 140, 147, 150-153, 154-157, 159-163, 178, 203-211, 228, 235, 236, 347-349, 1210, 1239, 1243-1247, 1249, 1310-1318, 1334, 1336-1343, 1347, 1352, 1353, 1359, 1360, 1362, 1369-1370, 1362, 1363, 1369-1372.
- Lincoln, Mass., 805.
- Lincoln, Me., 204-207.
- Lincoln Co., Me., 428, 437, 440, 844, 1037, 1058, 1065, 1211, 1216, 1232, 1233, 1235, 1246.
- Lisbon, Ill., 238, 1563.
- Lisbon, Me., 234, 235, 2429, 2436, 1540-1541.
- Lisbon, Portugal, xx.
- Lisbon Falls, Me., 842.
- Litchfield, Me., 1216, 1219, 1238, 1239, 1249-1255, 1266.
- Little Bustin's Island, Me., 782.
- Little Chebeague Island, Me., 899, 900.
- Little Compton, R. I., 455, 464, 474, 477, 503, 500, 540.
- Little Falls, Me., 67.
- Littleham, Eng., xvi.
- Little Harbor, Mass., 674.
- Little Neck, Mass., 947-943, 945, 947, 949, 950, 952.
- Little Ossipee, Me., 26.
- Little Ossipee River, Me., 34, 43, 49, 51, 55-57, 63, 64, 66-72, 75, 76, 128, 130, 160, 1727, 1735, 1507, 1509, 1629-1632, 1635.
- Little River, Me., 330, 993, 996, 1030, 1186, 1181, 1587.
- Little Whale Boat Island, Me., 489.
- Livermore, Me., 1457, 1606.
- Liverpool, Eng., 233, 236, 336, 1068, 1083.
- Liverpool, N. S., 2112.
- Lobster Cove, Mass., 130.
- London, Eng., xxv, xxix, 6, 7, 10, 14, 20, 74, 96, 144, 145, 310, 444-446, 453, 455, 462, 465, 472, 488, 489, 513, 514, 517, 518, 520, 523, 525, 532, 534, 537, 590, 597, 600, 607, 609, 611, 614, 615, 617, 618, 630, 664, 688, 704, 923, 938, 931, 935, 940, 1100, 1150, 1152, 1153, 1200, 1240, 1287, 1488, 1490, 1491, 1492, 1496, 1498-1500, 1502, 1504-1506, 1571.
- Londoners Island, N. H., 16.
- Long Creek, Me., 36, 982, 983, 985.
- Long Island, N. Y., 558, 571, 641, 642, 656.
- Long Island Sound, 174.
- Longnook, Me., 1336, 1361.
- Long Point, Mass., 338.
- Longrell, F. Q., 197.
- Loring's Island, Me., 489.
- Los Angeles, Cal., 281, 890, 821, 1433.
- Los Gatos, Cal., 1373.
- Loudon, Me., 1266.
- Louisburg, N. S., 74, 103, 104, 125, 167, 168, 170, 184, 338, 398, 601, 1106, 1303, 1511, 1636.
- Lowell, Mass., 227, 281, 797, 798, 838.
- Lowell, Me., 865.
- Ludlow, Vt., 277, 773.
- Lundy Island, Eng., xxvi, xxix.
- Lyman, Me., 1540.
- Lynn, Mass., 266, 276, 277, 279, 343, 356-360, 364, 365, 366-378, 374-377, 674, 678, 798, 843, 936, 1080, 1352, 1400, 1459, 1400, 1462, 1520-1522, 1548, 1543, 1566.
- Lynfield, Mass., 357, 372, 375.
- Machegonane, Me., 626.
- Machias, Me., 154, 345, 645, 646, 648, 1330, 1336.
- Machotick Creek, Va., 685.
- Machotick River, Va., 654.
- Madbury, Me., 64, 107.
- Magnolia, Mass., 1122, 1367.
- Majorabagaduce, Me., 212, 414, 636, 1390, 1316, 1374, 1380, 1393.
- Malaga Island, Me., 16.
- Maldeon, Mass., 233, 234, 366, 577, 578, 823-824, 827, 1332, 1610, 1612.
- Malago Island, Me., 1304.
- Manamett, Mass., 626, 615.
- Manchester, Mass., 674, 997, 1089.
- Manchester, N. H., 261, 866, 1544.
- Manicos, Col., 830.
- Manhattan Island, 514, 640, 641, 643-645, 657, 653, 655.
- Manomosett.
- Manamoit.
- Monemay.
- Manomosett, Mass., 61, 62.
- Mansefield, Conn., 568.
- Mansefield, Mass., 1317.
- Maquot.
- Maquat.
- Mackquod.
- Muscoquito.
- Maquoit, Me., 1038.
- Maquoit Bay, Me., 32, 1037.
- Marble Harbor, Mass., 627, 658.
- Marblehead, Mass., 305, 350, 670, 671, 677-679, 636, 667, 669, 673, 680, 926, 929, 1008, 1128, 1126, 1128, 1195, 1196, 1199, 1334, 1358, 1436, 1450-1457, 1466, 1473-1480, 1499, 1520, 1531, 1648.
- Mare Point, 402.
- Marpate, Eng., 266.
- Marion, Ill., 228.
- Marlborough, Mass., 185.
- Marlboro, Mass., 360, 407, 421-423, 545, 555, 583, 593, 731, 808, 885, 889, 1091, 1209-1211, 1307.
- Martin's Cove, Me., 309.
- Martinsburg, Va., 280.
- Martin's Point, Me., 33.
- Massachusetts Bay, Mass., 527, 554, 573, 580, 587, 596, 614, 615, 620, 622, 627, 628, 630, 632, 636, 665, 667, 671, 673, 675, 688, 691, 714, 723, 724, 730, 737, 738, 746, 751, 759.
- Matakooset, Mass., 713.
- Matale, Sweden, 840.
- Matanzas, Mexico, 1360.
- Matfield River, Mass., 368.
- Mattapan, Mass., 689.
- Mattapoisett.
- Mattosett.
- Mattapoisett, Mass., 530, 540, 874, 1188, 1189.
- Mattapoisett River, Mass., 359.
- Maverick's Island, Mass., 674.
- Maynard, Mass., 197.
- Medfield, Mass., 1371.
- Medford, Mass., 1001, 1067, 2097, 2363.
- Mercer Co., O., 1098.
- Merricomes, Me., 402, 1371.
- Merrimac River, 327, 335, 934, 1339, 1579.
- Merrymeeting Bay, Me., 1191.
- Methuen, Mass., 801, 809, 958, 1642, 1643.
- Mexico, Me., 260, 265, 273, 1444-1446, 1451, 1453-1459, 1565, 1566.

- Middleborough.  
Middleboro.  
Middlebury.  
Middlebridge, Mass., 359, 363, 378, 461, 477,  
484, 486, 531, 540, 541, 581, 582, 592-595,  
711, 1188.  
Middlesex, Eng., 1186.  
Middlesex Co., Eng., xxiii.  
Middlesex Co., Mass., 342, 572, 577, 1167,  
1332, 1444.  
Milbridge, Me., 1545, 1546, 1548.  
Milburn, Me., 212.  
Milford, Conn., 657.  
Milford Haven, Eng., 624.  
Mill Creek, Me., 4.  
Mill Hill, Mass., 491.  
Mill River, Mass., 126, 367, 730, 731.  
Milton, Mass., 176, 808, 1173.  
Milton, Me., 1566.  
Mill Plantation, Me., 259, 263.  
Minneapolis, Minn., 506, 507, 508, 1090,  
1091.  
Minot, Me., 235, 810, 825, 827, 1260.  
Minquas Kill, Pa., 652.  
Mississippi River, 273.  
Mitchell's Hill, Me., 778, 810, 811, 846.  
Mitchell's Island, Me., 459.  
Mitchell's Landing, Me., 1437.  
Mobile, Ala., 412, 502, 1352.  
Mohawk River, N. Y., 195.  
Monhegan, Me., 606.  
Mont Soham, Eng., 488.  
Monkton, Eng., 488.  
Monmouth, Me., 237, 1033, 1034, 1040, 1045,  
1410, 1420.  
Montague, Mass., 591.  
Monterey Co., Cal., 705.  
Montgomery, Ala., 532.  
Monticello, Va., 1407.  
Montreal, P. Q., 193, 195, 197, 198, 1344-  
1348.  
Montville, Me., 433.  
Moonspott, Mass., 1677.  
Morristown, Vt., 270.  
Morte Point, Eng., xvi.  
Morton's Hole, Mass., 859.  
Mount Hope Neck, Mass., 475.  
Mountain River, Me., 103.  
Mt. Independence, N. Y., 290.  
Mt. Desert, Me., 1257, 1272.  
Mt. Desert River, 1238.  
Mystic River, Mass., 2405.

Namasket.  
Namasket.  
Namasketesett.  
Namasketesit.  
Namaskett.  
Namatakeest.  
Namasket, Mass., 359, 363, 461, 477, 478,  
484, 541.  
Namasket River, Mass., 359, 541.  
Namasket Pond, Mass., 349.  
Nantasket, Mass., 670.  
Nantucket, Mass., 1260-1271.  
Nape City, Cal., 789.  
Napo Co., Cal., 789.  
Narragansett Mass., 165, 166.  
Narragansett, Me., 160, 330.  
Narragansett Bay, R. I., 924.  
Narragansett, Mass., 1222, 1230, 1246, 1247.  
Narragansett Bay, Me., 1545.

Narraguagus River, Me., 1545.  
Narraguagus Valley, Me., 1545, 1548.  
Nashua, N. H., 581.  
Nasmoak, Me., 1156, 2160, 2167.  
Nauset, Mass., 20.  
Neapisco, Me., 683.  
New Amsterdam, 506, 610, 636, 639-642,  
645, 647-649, 652-654, 660, 663, 664, 666,  
672, 681, 1101, 1463.  
New Bedford, Mass., 78, 134, 376, 423.  
Newark, N. J., 96.  
Newbury, Eng., 508.  
Newbury, Mass., 60-68, 123, 347-353, 354-  
356, 357, 393, 902, 1004, 1005, 1023, 1042,  
1051, 1052, 1123, 1124, 1207, 1313, 1318,  
1320, 1325, 1328, 1339-1341, 1351-1386,  
1426, 1427, 1551.  
Newbury, Me., 1677, 1678.  
Newburyport, Mass., 192, 125, 132, 159, 927,  
973, 1030, 1174, 1227, 1550, 1551.  
New Boston, Me., 1401, 1680.  
New Braintree, Mass., 1563.  
New Bridge, N. J., 1276.  
New Brunswick, 1566.  
Newcastle, Me., 312, 323, 844, 1376, 1377.  
New Castle, Pa., 582.  
New Damariscotta, Me., 380.  
New Dartmouth, Me., 1155, 1158-1161, 1164-  
1165, 1178.  
New Era, Ore., 791.  
Newfoundland, 1296.  
New Gloucester, Me., 53, 211, 238, 401, 441,  
504, 781, 782, 803-805, 908, 1045, 1053,  
1055, 1061, 1144, 1148, 1149, 1309-1400,  
1404, 1405, 1407, 1408, 1411, 1443, 1602,  
1673, 1679-1681.  
New Haven, Conn., 204, 506, 636, 639, 643,  
646, 647, 649, 652, 653, 655-658, 660-664,  
666-668, 682, 683, 684, 685, 845, 847, 1583.  
New Limerick, Me., 1500, 1632.  
New London, Conn., 926, 1104, 1187, 1271.  
New London Co., Conn., 1406.  
New Maribelle, Me., 1401.  
New Netherland, 637, 643, 653, 655.  
New Orleans, La., 208, 1076.  
New Plymouth Colony, 354, 361, 362, 365,  
380, 402, 470, 480.  
New Plymouth, Me., 447, 453, 475, 497, 500,  
520, 524, 534, 543, 549, 554, 568, 620, 628,  
647, 665, 691, 714, 1069.  
New Portland, Me., 1062.  
New Rochelle, N. Y., 1101, 1118.  
New Salem, Mass., 906.  
New Somersethshire, Me., 7.  
New Sweden, 640, 650, 653.  
New Wilmington, Pa., 261.  
New York, N. Y., 174, 185, 208, 210, 230-233,  
234, 236, 237, 257, 258, 281, 293-296, 636,  
640, 664, 666, 682, 792, 820, 833, 836, 1101,  
1104, 1105, 1118, 1176, 1206, 1240, 1259,  
1259, 1270, 1271, 1355, 1370, 1412, 1433,  
1610.  
Newfield, Me., 59, 64, 65, 127, 128, 133-160,  
267, 1635.  
Newichewannock.  
Nechewannock.  
Newcheawannock.  
Newichewawonck.  
Nichiquawonck.  
Nochawonck.  
Newichewannock, Me., 4, 24, 34, 68, 71, 79, 80,  
99, 107, 1475, 1476, 1589, 1590, 1634.



- Pemaquid River, Me., 8.
- Pembroke, Mass., 406-408, 413, 416, 418, 420,  
502, 704, 733, 881, 884, 885, 888, 890, 892,  
1001.
- Pembroke, Me., 867-869, 1009, 1129, 1159-  
1161.
- Pengersick, Eng., 1501, 1503.
- Pemobscot, Me., 186-190, 614, 618, 625, 630,  
1210, 1213, 1303.
- Pemobscot Co., Me., 1068, 1222.
- Penobscot River, Me., 186, 188, 189, 191, 264,  
474, 625, 805, 823, 984, 985, 988, 1230, 1290,  
1400.
- Pen Plain, Mass., 753, 758.
- Pen River, Mass., 753.
- Penryns, Eng., 1500.
- Pennance, Eng., 1493.
- Pearl, Ill., 234.
- Pepperellborough, Me., 67, 1404, 1539, 1553.
- Peru, Me., 261, 262, 1440, 1456.
- Pesumapocet Falls, Me., 418, 606.
- Philadelphia, Pa., 6, 228, 231, 358, 649, 702,  
804, 1271, 1378, 1410.
- Phillipabury, Me., 67.
- Phillips's Mill, Me., 78.
- Phillipstown, Me., 56.
- Philipsburg, Me., 32.
- Phoenix, Ariz., 788.
- Pierce's Island, 1384.
- Pietersekerkhof, Holland, 598.
- Pine Hill, Mass., 700.
- Pine Plain, Mass., 58.
- Pine Plain, Me., 127.
- Pine Point, Me., 130.
- Piscataqua.
- Piscataquack.
  - Piscataway.
  - Piscatawae.
  - Piscataqua.
  - Piscataway.
  - Piscataqua.
  - Piscataqua.
  - Piscataway.
- Piscataway.
- Piscataqua, Me., 3, 4, 7, 8, 12, 13, 15, 16, 31,  
23-25, 39, 54, 89, 130, 174, 303, 304, 309, 611,  
627, 1460, 1463, 1569, 1570, 1577, 1593,  
1594.
- Piscataqua River, Me., 3, 4, 5, 8, 38, 47, 48,  
102, 174, 303, 307, 320, 910, 936, 1400, 1537,  
1570, 1581, 1589-1591.
- Piscataway, Me., 1157.
- Pittsburg, Pa., 295, 237.
- Pittston, Me., 1542.
- Plainfield, Mass., 1173.
- Plantation of Washington, Me., 89, 64.
- Planter's Hill, Mass., 700.
- Pleasant River, Me., 909, 1230.
- Pine Island, Mass., 949.
- Plymouth.
- Plymouth.
  - Plymouth.
  - Plymouth.
- Plymouth, Eng., xxviii, 6, 10, 446, 517, 519,  
600, 670, 672, 1503.
- Plymouth, Mass., xix, 10, 20, 92, 253, 353, 356,  
357, 364, 365, 367, 368, 371, 374, 376, 381,  
384-386, 411, 431, 432-439, 444, 445, 448,  
452-455, 457, 459, 460, 462, 464, 465, 467,  
468, 470-483, 486, 488, 490, 493, 495, 498,  
503, 505, 508-510, 512, 520, 523, 526-528,  
533, 535, 537-560, 578-584, 586, 593, 595,  
596, 600, 601, 603, 605, 606, 610-611, 614,  
615, 616-625, 629, 631, 630, 630, 631, 635,  
666-669, 680, 681, 708, 711, 714, 739, 730,  
750, 753, 857, 861, 863, 864, 867, 872, 874,  
888, 912, 924, 1009, 1008, 1153, 1157, 1164,  
1180, 1288, 1288, 1316, 1481, 1489, 1547,  
1667, 1671.
- Plymouth Colony, Mass., 20, 88, 100, 377, 444,  
451, 455, 467, 472, 480, 491, 526, 527, 534,  
535, 538, 546, 554, 580, 596, 603, 605, 607,  
613, 614, 618, 619, 622, 624, 691, 700, 709,  
713, 715, 723, 850.
- Plymouth Co., Mass., 20, 173, 365, 370, 407,  
432, 433, 470, 587, 622, 691, 703, 706, 717,  
873, 878, 880, 881, 887, 891, 902, 1120, 1166,  
1167, 1672.
- Plympton, Mass., 370, 384, 453, 454, 475, 477,  
554-556, 566-568, 578, 579, 581-595, 809.
- Poanamet, Mass., 470.
- Poin Allerton, Mass., 668.
- Poind, Me., 234.
- Pouagansett, Mass., 360.
- Popham Beach, Me., 6.
- Porter's Hill, Me., 838.
- Port Hudson, Me., 766.
- Portland, Me., 26, 30, 127, 119, 122, 124, 155,  
156, 158, 193, 201, 217, 225, 226, 229, 233-  
237, 249, 258, 260, 262, 267, 284, 403, 409,  
410, 434, 441, 504, 778, 779, 792, 800-802,  
805-807, 813, 816, 821, 825-827, 829, 836,  
842, 850, 852, 864, 915, 985-987, 1020-  
1032, 1039, 1033, 1034, 1036, 1037,  
1039, 1047-1050, 1057, 1059, 1062-1065,  
1083-1090, 1106, 1110, 1128, 1147, 1158,  
1229, 1236, 1248-1250, 1268, 1285-1287,  
1290, 1291-1294, 1317, 1336, 1354, 1355,  
1359, 1364, 1365, 1367, 1372, 1377, 1424,  
1427, 1439-1441, 1445, 1481, 1483, 1485,  
1514, 1532, 1539, 1540, 1544, 1547, 1560,  
1561, 1564, 1612, 1660, 1677.
- Portland, N. Y., 296.
- Portland, Ore., 832, 833.
- Port Royal, N. S., 625, 722, 1577.
- Portsmouth, N. H., 4, 16, 25, 76, 94, 96, 97,  
109, 117, 141, 142, 155, 156, 253, 263, 311,  
312, 317, 310-323, 341, 343, 910, 970, 1036,  
1085, 1187, 1195, 1196, 1277, 1308, 1322,  
1364, 1386, 1387, 1371, 1618, 1677.
- Portsmouth, R. I., 355, 470, 874.
- Potomac River, Md., 634, 683.
- Pownall, Me., 226-228, 238, 770, 780, 787, 830,  
840, 846, 851, 1035, 1043, 1321, 1360,  
1371, 1395, 1396, 1481, 1505.
- Pratt Valley, Cal., 788, 789.
- Presumacott River, Me., 37, 140, 981, 1123,  
1138, 1285.
- Prince's Point, Me., 388.
- Princeton, Mass., 160.
- Prospect, Me., 1551.
- Prout's Neck, Me., 36.
- Providence, R. I., 372, 470, 539, 803, 874, 1408,  
1410, 1411, 1497.
- Providence (Camp), R. I., 153.
- Provincetown, Mass., 48, 100-102, 206, 446,  
537, 600, 665, 681, 1220, 1238, 1254, 1255,  
1264, 1278, 1532, 1534, 1544-1546, 1548,  
1549, 1551-1554.
- Pudding Brook, Mass., 359.
- Punkanawket, Mass., 340.
- Punkatessett.
- Puncatessett.
  - Puncatessett.
- Puncatessett, R. I., 455, 464, 474, 477, 503,  
509, 540, 1668.

- Purpoosuck, Me., 173, 1024, 1025, 1027, 1029, 1030, 1052, 1057, 1122, 1129, 1314, 1300, 1302.  
Purpoosuck Point, Me., 36.  
Putney, Vt., 1321.  
Pykesdowne, Eng., 1502.  
Pyamecke Hill, Eng., 1502.  
Quasquerchand, Mass., 858.  
Quampeging Landing, Me., 1531.  
Quamphegan.  
Quamphegan.  
Quamphegan, Me., 26, 70.  
Quebec, P. Q., 193, 195, 201, 607, 722.  
Quincy, Mass., 772, 831, 841.  
Raccoon Creek, Pa., 651.  
Radford, Eng., xxiii.  
Ram Island, Mass., 408.  
Randolph, Me., 826.  
Rappahannock River, Va., 684.  
Raymond, Me., 211, 1222.  
Readfield, Me., 259-261, 1008, 1416.  
Reading, Mass., 537, 538, 560, 569, 571-573, 573-578.  
Recompence Island, Me., 899.  
Rehoboth, Mass., 382, 402, 532, 541, 554.  
Reno, Nev., 826, 828.  
Rensselaer's Wick, N. Y., 652.  
Revere, Mass., 832, 833.  
Richmond, Me., 1419, 1432.  
Richmond, Va., 266.  
Richmond Co., Va., 687.  
Richmond Island, Me., 8, 627, 1205, 1206, 1456.  
Rigby Patent, Me., 82.  
Ridge, N. H., 270, 803.  
Rio de la Plata, S. America, 235.  
Riverside, Ia., 1447.  
Rochester, Mass., 468, 540, 706-708, 1166, 1167, 1187-1191, 1197.  
Rochester, N. Y., 268.  
Rockford, Ill., 298.  
Rockingham Co., N. H., 129.  
Rock Island, Ill., 280.  
Rocky Hill Commons, Me., 113.  
Rockland, Mass., 753.  
Rockland, Me., 826, 1209.  
Rocky Hill, Mass., 730.  
Rocky Neck, Mass., 692, 700.  
Rocky Nook, Mass., 384, 460, 462, 464, 473-475, 477, 478, 486, 495, 531, 532, 603, 604, 606, 1668, 1671.  
Roslindale, Mass., 826-828.  
Rotterdam, Holland, 486.  
Rousick, Me., 1642.  
Rowley, Mass., 920, 932, 981, 1009.  
Rowter, Eng., 1502.  
Roxbury, Mass., 196, 557, 670, 690, 768, 929, 1403, 1671.  
Roxbury, Me., 1457.  
Royalsborough, Me., 907, 908, 1030-1032, 1041-1046, 1144, 1281-1284, 1300, 1436, 1437, 1673.  
Royal River.  
Royal's River.  
Royal's River, Me., 215, 241, 243, 388-392, 399-401, 410, 421, 424, 426-428, 431, 435, 440, 812, 813, 818, 807, 1341, 1359, 1363, 1360, 1377, 1380, 1391, 1404, 1412, 1433, 1442, 1462, 1646, 1650, 1653-1656, 1665.  
Royaiston, Me., 908, 1148.  
Rumford, Me., 243, 244-248, 251, 252, 253, 260, 262-264, 268, 271-276, 282, 486, 1540, 1541, 1566, 1656, 1656, 1656, 1659.  
Rumford Centre, Me., 246, 247, 273.  
Rumford Corner, Me., 245, 246, 273, 283, 283.  
Rumford Falls, Me., 250, 259, 262, 262, 275, 1412.  
Rumford Point, Me., 245, 246, 2447, 2448.  
Russell, Me., 72.  
Sabattus, Me., 1320.  
Sable Island, Me., 186, 666.  
Sacadabock River, Me., 82.  
Saco, Me., 8-10, 22, 45, 67, 81, 82, 84, 86, 173, 252, 257, 261, 263, 264-269, 271-273, 275, 276, 283, 303, 304, 340, 398, 620, 631, 704, 1116, 1156, 1248, 1290, 1308, 1400, 1405, 1466, 1469, 1529, 1555, 1563, 1573, 1610, 1635.  
Saco River, Me., 6, 8-10, 13, 33, 45, 46, 49, 55-59, 63, 67, 70-73, 75, 76, 121, 136, 151, 174, 253, 271, 1180, 1245, 1599, 1626, 1628, 1631, 1635.  
Saco Falls, Me., 46, 71, 72.  
Saconet Neck, Mass., 865.  
Sacramento, Cal., 840.  
Sacramento Bay, Cal., 815, 816.  
Sacramento Valley, Cal., 788.  
Sadler's Neck, Mass., 572, 578.  
Sadler's Nook, Mass., 574.  
Sagadahoc, Me., 7, 109, 666.  
Sagadahock, N. S., 1155, 1156.  
Sagadahock River, Me., 1572.  
Sagwin Island, Me., 1673.  
Salem, Eng., 19.  
Salem, Mass., 253, 277, 387, 370, 400, 409, 424, 507, 554, 556, 570, 612, 613, 637-629, 663, 669, 674, 677, 906, 927, 936, 957, 960, 971-973, 1070, 990, 992, 1007, 1009, 1011, 1012, 1101-1103, 1119, 1125, 1126, 1137, 1157, 1337, 1389, 1403, 1405, 1406, 1473, 1473, 1475, 1643.  
Salem, N. J., 649.  
Salisbury, Eng., 19.  
Salisbury, Mass., 113, 327, 424, 441, 931, 1095, 1381.  
Salmon Falls, N. H., 45, 46, 264, 265.  
Salmon Falls Brook, Me., 95.  
Saltash, Eng., 1504.  
Salt Lake City, Utah, 273, 273, 1566.  
Sandgate, Eng., 804.  
Sandwich, Eng., 512.  
Sandwich, Mass., 471, 530, 565, 615, 683, 803, 871, 875.  
Sandwich, N. H., 1429.  
Sandy Bay, Mass., 134.  
Sandy River, Me., 823, 1540.  
Sangerfield, Me., 1435.  
Sanford, Me., 50, 76, 312, 1612.  
San Francisco, Cal., 230, 234, 237, 238, 788, 791, 792, 793, 808, 818, 826, 830, 831, 840.  
San José, Cal., 1370.  
San Luis Obispo, 815.  
San Rafael, Cal., 1074.  
Santa Barbara, Cal., 1272.  
Santo Domingo, 1084.  
Saranac Lake, N. Y., 293-295.  
Saratoga, N. Y., 153, 176, 209, 220.  
Satucket.  
Satucket.  
Saughtuckett.  
Satucket, Mass., 359, 367.

Saugus, Mass., 676, 809.  
Saugus River, Mass., 561, 562, 563.  
Savannah, Ga., 431.  
Sawyer's Mountain, Me., 62.  
Scarborough.  
Scarboro.  
Scarborough, Eng., 136.  
Scarborough, Me., 9, 13, 42, 43, 50, 57, 68, 69,  
82, 83, 85, 97, 103-104, 114-117, 120, 121,  
124, 127, 130-135, 167, 169-172, 191, 192,  
198, 200, 202-207, 209-211, 214, 215, 217,  
267, 337-339, 341-348, 400, 442, 509, 910,  
986, 989, 1029, 1045, 1047, 1058, 1107-1109,  
1141, 1145, 1148, 1150, 1156, 1157, 1210,  
1213, 1221, 1224, 1225, 1228, 1303-  
1309, 1317, 1388, 1395, 1402, 1404, 1406-  
1408, 1470-1472, 1474-1477, 1527, 1528,  
1535, 1538, 1550, 1597, 1598, 1601,  
1621-1627, 1631-1634, 1636-1642, 1643,  
1645, 1646, 1675, 1676.  
Scarborough Me., 143.  
Scarborough River, Me., 136.  
Schenectady, N. Y., 175, 194.  
Schobaria, N. Y., 175.  
Schuylkill River, 1410.  
Scituate.  
Scituate, Mass., 173, 408, 467, 497, 528, 539,  
620, 630, 635, 703, 703, 700-713, 716-718,  
730-736, 750, 751, 858, 870-873, 1104, 1105,  
1107, 1108, 1110, 1307, 1519.  
Scituate Pond, Mass., 700.  
Scott Co., Minn., 1098.  
Scottow's Hill, Me., 149.  
Scrally, Eng., 557.  
Seaport, Me., 433.  
Seattle, Wash., 768, 808, 1099.  
Sebago, Me., 127, 1847.  
Sebascodegan.  
  Sebascodegan.  
  Sebascoe Diggins.  
Sebascodegan, Me., 33, 407, 981, 1475.  
Second Brook, Mass., 545.  
Secouet River, R. I., 509.  
Secunke, Mass., 539, 541, 623.  
Seguin Island, Me., 859, 915.  
Sepecan, Mass., 874.  
Set Rocks, Me., 45.  
Seven Seas, Eng., xxvi, xxix.  
Shamrock, Neb., 296.  
Shapleigh, Me., 56, 64, 65, 267, 1595.  
Shapleighboro, Me., 42, 56.  
Shapleigh's Creek, Me., 38.  
Sharon, Mass., 1354.  
Shaving Hill, Me., 204, 210.  
Shawbeen River, Mass., 273.  
Sheepscot, Me., 1154-1166, 1175, 1177, 1178,  
1186, 1188, 1191, 1195, 1196,  
Sheepscot River, Me., 1156, 1158, 1160-  
1164.  
Sheffield, Mass., 185.  
Shepherd's Gore, Me., 437, 7648.  
Sherman, Me., 1450.  
Shetland Isles, Scotland, 1071, 1073.  
Shevick, Eng., 1296.  
Shrewsbury, Mass., 185, 2645.  
Shropshire, Eng., 1487.  
Sidney, Me., 1268-1270, 1273, 1274.  
Simooton's Cove, Me., 1024.  
Singapore, 830.  
Skeneborough, N. Y., 820.

Skoobegan.  
Skowhegan, Me., 212, 799, 800, 829, 1173,  
1432, 1433.  
Skye, Isle of, Scotland, 339.  
State Island, Mass., 1516.  
Small Point Harbor, Me., 32.  
Small's Cove, Me., 1550.  
Small's Island, Me., 31, 32.  
Small's Mills, Me., 100.  
Small's Pond, Me., 160.  
Small's Town, Me., 56, 63, 64.  
Smequastague River, Me., 389.  
Smet Brook, Mass., 453, 454, 734, 736, 752.  
Smet Pond, Mass., 454.  
Smyth River.  
Smyth River, Mass., 542.  
Smutty-nose Island, Me., 16, 18, 1297, 1304.  
Snake Island, Me., 1156.  
Sneepetuit Pond, Mass., 485.  
Socorro, N. Mex., 228.  
Solov, Me., 801.  
Somerset Co., Eng., xxiii, 14.  
Somerset Co., Me., 212, 1002, 1415.  
Somersetshire, Eng., 21, 670.  
Somersworth, N. H., 162, 1559.  
Somerville, Mass., 802, 803, 833, 1065, 1067,  
1068, 1454.  
Sorrel River, N. Y., 195.  
Southampton, Eng., 113, 445, 465, 472, 515-  
517, 520, 530, 532, 534, 600, 1100.  
Southampton Co., Eng., xxiii.  
Southborough, Mass., 1402.  
South Addison, Me., 1231.  
South Berwick, Me., 3, 4, 79.  
South Boston, Mass., 1407.  
South Bridgewater, Mass., 366, 380, 423.  
South China, Me., 846.  
South Devon, Eng., xix.  
South Easton, Mass., 742.  
South Freeport, Me., 235, 236, 778, 782, 785,  
790, 800, 803, 810, 830, 840, 848-850, 853,  
1370, 1395, 1397, 1413, 1414, 1425, 1521.  
South Hadley, Mass., 1612.  
South Lincoln, Mass., 265.  
South Moulton, Eng., xxv.  
South Paris, Me., 1080.  
South Petherwin, Eng., 1500-1502.  
Southport, Me., 1137.  
South River, Del., 647, 648, 653.  
South River, Mass., 623, 830, 839.  
South Weymouth, Mass., 731, 733.  
South Woodstock, Me., 1458.  
Southern Pines, N. C., 853.  
Southwest Bend, Me., 1033, 1035, 1036.  
Sowamett, Mass., 539.  
Sparta, Ind., 1042.  
Spencer, Mass., 185.  
Springfield, Mass., 124, 185, 438, 1069, 1642,  
1643.  
Springfield, O., 1371.  
Springvale, Me., 274, 275.  
Spruce Creek, Me., 970, 980, 983.  
Spurwink River, 1108, 1109, 1467-1471, 1474-  
1477.  
Spurwinkie, Me., 83, 1130, 1141, 1305, 1314-  
1315, 1466, 1469, 1470, 1606.  
Squam, Mass., 130, 133.  
Squam River, 860.  
Staceyville, Me., 1450.  
Stafford Co., Va., 683, 684.

*Index of Places*

- Staffordshire, Eng., 1487.  
 Stage Fort Park, Mass., 1007.  
 Stage Neck, Mass., 1007, 1010.  
 St. Albans, Vt., 798.  
 St. Croix River, 191.  
 St. Francois, Can., 917.  
 St. Helena, Cal., 788-792.  
 St. Ives, Eng., 1500.  
 St. John, N. B., 1061, 1236.  
 St. John's River, Me., 186, 1320.  
 St. Joseph, Mo., 1372.  
 St. Lawrence River, 193, 295, 697, 897, 1267.  
 St. Louis, Mo., 208, 295.  
 St. Michael's, Md., 235.  
 St. Obyn, Eng., 646.  
 St. Pierre, Martinique, 431.  
 St. Tathan, Wales, 924.  
 Stamford, Conn., 647.  
 Standish, Me., 162, 206, 257, 258, 1246,  
     1310.  
 Stanstead, Can., 1426.  
 Star Island, N. H., 10, 18.  
 Sterling, Ill., 227, 228, 1563.  
 Steinuben, Me., 1248-1253, 1236.  
 Stillwater, N. Y., 193, 176, 185, 1409.  
 Stockholm, Sweden, 1357.  
 Stockton, Me., 109, 832, 1351, 1549.  
 Stoke Abbot, Eng., 1008, 1222.  
 Stonington, Conn., 781.  
 Stooey Brook, Me., 308, 2014.  
 Stoughton, Mass., 1183.  
 Stow, Ling., xxix.  
 Straits of Magellan, 815.  
 Stratham, N. H., 121.  
 Strawberry Bank, Me., 4, 90, 309, 1298, 1476,  
     1577.  
 Strawberry Bank, N. H., 310, 320.  
 Strawberry Hill, Mass., 452, 491, 493, 495.  
 Strong, Me., 823, 824.  
 Stroudwater, Me., 110-129, 1024.  
 Stroudwater River, Me., 110.  
 Stratton's Point, Me., 235, 236, 238, 830, 847.  
 Sturgeon Creek, Me., 4, 13, 25, 37, 79, 86, 95,  
     110-112, 114, 118, 135, 303, 304, 307, 310,  
     336, 1560, 1603, 1608, 1615-1617, 1620,  
     1630.  
 Sudbury, Mass., 185, 833, 834, 1412, 1640.  
 Suffolk, Eng., 646, 651, 1466.  
 Suffolk Co., Eng., 488, 720, 935.  
 Suffolk Co., Mass., 62, 64, 342, 689, 692, 698,  
     759, 765, 768, 774, 806, 1113, 1152, 1160,  
     1165, 1163, 1332, 1452, 1405, 1475, 1585,  
     1583, 1584, 1590, 1640, 1643, 1682.  
 Sullivan, Me., 1342.  
 Sullivan Co., N. H., 290.  
 Sunapee, Me., 561.  
 Sunday's Hill, Me., 63, 70, 72.  
 Sunday's Rocks, Me., 46, 63, 70-72, 75, 77.  
 Surinam, Eng., 74, 1352.  
 Surinam, Me., 1552.  
 Surrey, Eng., 2107.  
 Surrey Co., Eng., 1405.  
 Sussex Co., Pa., 1152.  
 Suwanee, Ga., 833.  
 Swan Island, Me., 1343.  
 Swanasee, Eng., xxvii.  
 Swanasee, Mass., 478, 483.  
 Swarstoe, Eng., xvii.  
 Sweden, Me., 820.  
 Sweetgumtree, Me., 900.  
 Swift River, Me., 272.  
 Sydenham, Eng., 1501.
- Talbot Co., Md., 335.  
 Talpythen, Eng., 1501.  
 Taunton, Eng., xxii.  
 Taunton, Mass., 483, 533, 704, 708, 741, 757,  
     850, 861, 862, 874, 1108, 1238.  
 Taw River, Eng., xv.  
 Tawstock.  
     Tawstocke.  
 Tawstocke, Eng., xx.  
 Tecumseh, Neb., 793.  
 Temple, Me., 837.  
 Temzina, 236.  
 Thatchers Island, Mass., 630, 803.  
 Third Herring Brook, Mass., 710, 713.  
 Thomaston, Me., 1212, 1515.  
 Thomasville, Ga., 433.  
 Thornton, Eng., 1488.  
 Ticonderoga, N. Y., 178, 180, 184, 220,  
     221.  
 Tinker's Island, Me., 134.  
 Tingat, Eng., 1533.  
 Tioga Co., N. Y., 293.  
 Titicut, Mass., 36, 370.  
 Tiverton, Eng., xv.  
 Tiverton, R. I., 470.  
 Tokio, Japan, 830.  
 Tolland, Conn., 825.  
 Tombigbee River, Ala., 802.  
 Tompaos Point, Me., 306, 308.  
 Topeka, Kans., 280, 281.  
 Topsfield, Mass., 244, 939, 976, 992.  
 Topsham, Eng., xxix.  
 Topsham, Me., 202, 842, 843, 1138, 1239,  
     1562, 1563.  
 Torridge River, Eng., xvi.  
 Tortugas Islands, 1311.  
 Town Brook, Mass., 403, 405.  
 Triangle, N. Y., 293.  
 Trecclestes, Eng., 1509.  
 Trecothic, Eng., 1501-1504.  
 Trerice, Eng., 1401-1403.  
 Trethevy, Eng., 1502.  
 Treveda, 1501, 1502.  
 Trinity Co., Cal., 794, 808.  
 Troy, N. Y., 806.  
 Truro.  
 Truro, Eng., 924, 925, 1401.  
 Truro, Mass., xix, 40, 47-49, 54, 61, 81, 89, 94,  
     96, 99, 102, 109, 128, 1010, 1149, 1150,  
     1154, 1167, 1169, 1196, 1198, 1201-1210,  
     1213-1214, 1230, 1231, 1283, 1284, 1290,  
     1297, 1306, 1341, 1342, 1350-1366, 1374-  
     1379, 1380, 1333-1334, 1336-1338, 1344,  
     1345, 1351, 1352, 1350, 1357, 1388, 1390,  
     1391, 1393, 1394.  
 Truscott, Eng., 1502.  
 Turkey Hill, Mass., 700.  
 Turkey Swamp, Mass., 477.  
 Turner, Me., 261, 853, 1416.  
 Turner's Falls, Mass., 829.  
 Twin Lakes, Wis., 1567.  
 Tyng, Me., 72.  
 Tyngsboro, Mass., 1434.
- Ulster Co., N. Y., 1101.  
 Union, Me., 437-440.  
 Union River, Me., 1328, 1330.  
 Unity, Me., 79, 86, 111, 309, 1603.  
 Unity, Minn., 1484.  
 Upper Black Eddy, Pa., 1099.  
 Utica, Minn., 1098, 1099.

Utica, N. Y., 293.  
 Uxbridge, Mass., 372, 819.  
 Valparaiso, 230, 236.  
 Valley Forge, Pa., 1410.  
 Varkin's Hill, N. J., 649, 650.  
 Vassalboro, Me., 846, 1608, 1870, 1872, 1842.  
 Ventura, Cal., 791.  
 Vinahaven, Mich., 1809, 1811, 1823.  
 Vineland, N. J., 1366.  
 Virginia Patent, 445.  
 Wabon, Mass., 124.  
 Wakefield, Mass., 372, 804, 805.  
 Waldoborough, Me., 438, 1402.  
 Waloboch, L. I., 663.  
 Wales, Me., 227, 845, 1057, 1246, 1248, 1253,  
 1264, 1262.  
 Wallingford, Conn., 1416.  
 Waltham, Mass., 185, 1513.  
 Warren, Me., 1038, 1060.  
 Warestone, Eng., 1502.  
 Warwicke, Eng., 1503.  
 Washington, Co., Me., 1020, 1023, 1237,  
 1245.  
 Washington, D. C., 370, 821, 1074, 1075, 1244,  
 1270, 1457, 1459, 1600.  
 Washington Plantation, Me., 59, 64, 221, 222,  
 227, 133.  
 Waterborough, Me., 56, 75, 76, 267.  
 Watertown, Mass., 185, 218, 370, 426, 470, 537,  
 803, 1275, 1407, 1511, 1652.  
 Waterville, Me., 708, 1270-1273, 1360, 1361.  
 Watson's Hill, Mass., 491.  
 Wayne, Me., 227, 1431.  
 West Gifford, Eng., xx.  
 Weary All Hill, Mass., 753.  
 Weary Land, Mass., 739, 753.  
 Weaverille, Cal., 704, 705, 808.  
 Webb River, Me., 1431, 1433, 1456.  
 Webster, Me., 1456.  
 Woodsport, N. Y., 262, 263.  
 Wellesley, Mass., 1357.  
 Wellfleet, Mass., 1258, 1275.  
 Wells, Me., 12, 28, 54, 82, 85, 103, 108, 311,  
 322, 330, 331, 343, 1186, 1187, 1208, 1300,  
 1331, 1336-1339, 1405, 1460, 1468, 1474,  
 1604, 1605, 1677.  
 Well Swamp, Me., 70, 100, 104.  
 Wenham, Mass., 327.  
 Wenecotro.  
 Westcasdoge.  
 Westcontogoo.  
 Westcunstgo.  
 Westguturo.  
 Wescustogo, Me., 400, 923.  
 Wescustogo River, Me., 388, 389.  
 Wemaguscus, Mass., 730, 764.  
 Westersusset, Mass., 672.  
 West Bridgewater, Mass., 383, 384.  
 West Cheape, Eng., 1504.  
 West Farmingdale, Me., 1433.  
 West Gardner, Me., 709, 1431.  
 West Leeds, Me., 227, 228, 1563.  
 West Paris, Me., 1438, 1450.  
 West Parish, Mass., 347-353.  
 West Peru, Me., 505.  
 West Point, N. Y., 1411, 1681.  
 West Rock, Conn., 656.  
 West Roxbury, Mass., 307.  
 West Upton, Mass., 1273.  
 Westborough, Mass., 185, 1630, 1662.  
 West Brook, Mass., 1102, 1240, 1245, 1416, 1612.  
 Westbury Leigh, Eng., 558.  
 Westchester Co., N. Y., 1102.  
 Westminster, Eng., 1504.  
 Westmoreland Co., Va., 654, 683, 684, 686.  
 Weston, Mass., 185, 1511-1513.  
 Westport, Mass., 376.  
 Weymouth.  
 Waymooth.  
 Waymothe.  
 Waymouth.  
 Waymuth.  
 Weymouth, Eng., 764.  
 Weymouth, Mass., 383, 384, 433, 433, 543, 672,  
 720-733, 737-742, 747-751, 753, 757-759,  
 760-766, 768-777, 780, 783, 810, 1150, 1153,  
 1154, 1160, 1162, 1165, 1167, 1169-1171,  
 1174, 1175, 1177, 1180, 1191, 1271, 1678.  
 Whitehall, N. Y., 220.  
 White Island, N. H., 16.  
 Whitingville, Mass., 852.  
 Whitman's Pond, Mass., 732.  
 Wellington, Conn., 569.  
 Wilmet, N. S., 106.  
 Wilson, N. Y., 772.  
 Wilton, Mass., 188.  
 Wilton, Me., 274, 1515, 1563.  
 Wilts Co., Eng., 19, 558.  
 Wiltsshire, Eng., 332.  
 Winchendon, Mass., 970, 972.  
 Winchester, Eng., xxiii.  
 Winchester, Mass., 266, 260, 277-282, 289,  
 1363, 1364.  
 Windham, Me., 901, 986, 1402, 1680.  
 Windham Co., Conn., 102.  
 Windsor, Conn., 671.  
 Windsor, Mass., 772.  
 Windsor, Me., 1270-1272.  
 Winnatuxet.  
 Winnatuckett.  
 Winnatuxet, Mass., 477, 481, 486, 540, 548,  
 549.  
 Winnatuxet, Me., 1668, 1671.  
 Winnatuxet River, Mass., 485.  
 Winnisimet, Mass., 672.  
 Winnock's Neck, Me., 149.  
 Winona, Minn., 260, 1008.  
 Winslow's Island, Me., 490.  
 Winter Harbor, Me., 8, 10, 174, 1286, 1466.  
 Winterport, Me., 823, 824.  
 Wintrop, Me., 843, 1300, 1434.  
 Withering, Eng., xxii.  
 Withers' Island, Me., 200.  
 Weburn, Mass., 253, 280, 1366, 1420.  
 Wellington, Mass., 809.  
 Woodfords, Me., 149.  
 Wood Island, 802.  
 Woodstock, Me., 261.  
 Woolen Mill Brook, Mass., 536.  
 Woolwich, Me., 1373.  
 Worcester, Mass., 185, 923, 1412, 1639, 1642,  
 1643.  
 Worcester Co., Mass., 1104, 1682.  
 Worth, Eng., xv.  
 Wrentham, Mass., 342.  
 Wycombe Parish, Va., 686.  
 Wynganditoria, xxxi.  
 Yarmouth, Mass., 103, 532, 593, 896.  
 Yarmouth, Me., 208, 214, 839-835, 237, 239,  
 774, 814, 816-829, 831, 832, 835, 845, 871,

- 1322, 1334, 1355, 1362, 1363, 1367-1369,  
1374, 1378, 1396, 1415, 1482, 1562, 1564,  
1645, 1651.  
Yarmouth Foreside, Me., 780.  
Yarmouthville, Me., 237, 242, 836, 1565.  
Yeocomico River, Va., 684.  
Yoldahitte, Eng., 1502.  
York.  
Yorke.  
York, Eng., xxiii, 729.  
York, Me., 8, 13, 27, 51, 53, 61, 73, 75, 82-85,  
108, 135, 173, 202, 308-310, 400, 405, 1054,  
1110, 1133, 1134, 1207, 1209, 1307, 1313,  
1318, 1319, 1325, 1328, 1329, 1330, 1338,  
1340, 1341, 1344, 1529, 1531, 1532, 1554,  
1583, 1601, 1606, 1607, 1614, 1616, 1620,  
1628, 1632, 1642.  
York, Va., 638.  
York Co., Eng., xxv, 1488.
- York Co., Me., 13, 27, 34, 35, 40-42, 44, 46-53,  
60, 62, 64, 66-76, 99, 104, 128, 131, 164, 166,  
167, 173, 175, 218, 267, 306, 400, 404, 888,  
889, 891, 917, 1110, 1113, 1126, 1127, 1131,  
1133-1135, 1186, 1244, 1296, 1300, 1301,  
1314, 1387, 1398, 1409, 1471, 1474, 1476,  
1514, 1525, 1526, 1528, 1529, 1531, 1537,  
1547, 1551, 1582, 1585, 1587, 1589-1591,  
1596, 1597, 1604, 1605, 1613, 1616-1618,  
1620, 1623, 1624, 1626-1632, 1634, 1635,  
1637, 1659, 1665, 1672, 1673.  
York River, Me., 110, 1616.  
York River, Va., 685.  
Yorkshire.  
Yorke Sbyre.  
Yorkshire, Eng., 273, 1487.  
Yorktown, Va., 266.

Zanzibar, East Africa, 773.







89066292376



b89066292376a

NON-CIRCULATING





CPSIA information can be obtained  
at [www.ICGtesting.com](http://www.ICGtesting.com)

Printed in the USA

BVHW090423021118

531872BV00007B/402/P



9 781298 558138



This work has been selected by scholars as being culturally important, and is part of the knowledge base of civilization as we know it. This work was reproduced from the original artifact, and remains as true to the original work as possible. Therefore, you will see the original copyright references, library stamps (as most of these works have been housed in our most important libraries around the world), and other notations in the work.

This work is in the public domain in the United States of America, and possibly other nations. Within the United States, you may freely copy and distribute this work, as no entity (individual or corporate) has a copyright on the body of the work.

As a reproduction of a historical artifact, this work may contain missing or blurred pages, poor pictures, errant marks, etc. Scholars believe, and we concur, that this work is important enough to be preserved, reproduced, and made generally available to the public. We appreciate your support of the preservation process, and thank you for being an important part of keeping this knowledge alive and relevant.

PQZ750637

